

IN THE COMMON PLEAS COURT OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY, OHIO
CIVIL DIVISION

LARRY C. JAMES, et al.,	:	CASE NO. 2017 CV 00839
Plaintiffs,	:	Judge Timothy N. O’Connell
vs.	:	
DAVID HOFFMAN, et al.,	:	DEFENDANTS SIDLEY AUSTIN LLP AND DAVID HOFFMAN’S
Defendants.	:	SPECIAL MOTION TO DISMISS UNDER THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA ANTI-SLAPP ACT, D.C. CODE § 16-5502

Pursuant to D.C. Code § 16-5502, Defendants Sidley Austin LLP and David Hoffman (collectively, “Sidley”) move to dismiss this defamation and false light invasion of privacy case with prejudice under. D.C. Code § 16-5501 *et. seq.*, the District of Columbia’s Anti-SLAPP Act.¹ Under Ohio choice-of-law jurisprudence, the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act applies here because

¹ Co-Defendant American Psychological Association is also filing an anti-SLAPP motion today that adopts and incorporates significant portions of this motion and memorandum in support.

Sidley is filing this Special Motion today because the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act requires that a Special Motion be filed within 45 days of service of the Complaint, *see* § 16-5502(a), Plaintiffs did not consent to an extension of the time to file this motion, and whether this requirement can be extended by the Court is unsettled. Similarly, Sidley has filed today a motion to dismiss for lack of personal jurisdiction and on the ground of forum non conveniens, submitting it at the same time as the anti-SLAPP motion in an abundance of caution to avoid any waiver argument under Ohio R. Civ. P. 12(H). Pursuant to Mont. Co. C.P.R. 2.05(B)(2)(b), Plaintiffs’ response to the Special Motion is due April 21, 2017, and pursuant to the Court’s March 21, 2017 Order

the District of Columbia has a significant relationship with this case, and this case involves speech that the District of Columbia has a strong interest in protecting, namely Sidley's report on a matter of public interest presented in the District of Columbia to a District of Columbia client.

The DC Anti-SLAPP Act provides that defendants sued for stating views on matters of public interest may file a special motion to dismiss the complaint with prejudice. *See* D.C. Code §§ 16-5501, 16-5502. Under the special motion to dismiss provision, if defendants demonstrate that they are entitled to the protections of the Act—by making a prima facie showing that the claims stem from the defendant's act of advocacy on matters of public interest—then the plaintiff has the burden to produce evidence showing that its underlying claim is “likely to succeed on the merits.” *Id.* If the plaintiff fails to satisfy this burden, the case must be dismissed with prejudice. *Id.* The Anti-SLAPP Act also requires the Court to hold “an expedited hearing on the special motion to dismiss.” *Id.*

Applying the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act here requires dismissal of the Complaint with prejudice. First, Sidley's Report is undoubtedly speech protected by the statute. Second, Plaintiffs cannot meet their burden of presenting evidence demonstrating they are likely to succeed on the merits, which in the context of the Anti-SLAPP Act means that “a jury properly

granting the joint motion for an extension, Plaintiffs' response to the personal jurisdiction/forum non conveniens motion is due August 4, 2017.

In addition, by the May 22, 2017 deadline set forth in the Court's March 21, 2017 Order, Sidley, if necessary, will file a separate Rule 12(B)(6) motion to dismiss the Complaint in its entirety that will address in detail the Complaint's 200-plus allegedly false and defamatory statements. Sidley intends to demonstrate in that motion that most of the challenged statements (1) qualify as nonactionable statements of opinion, (2) as a matter of law are not defamatory or are not reasonably susceptible of the defamatory meaning claimed by Plaintiffs, and (3) are not “of and concerning” most of the Plaintiffs, among other arguments that together will address every statement challenged in the Complaint.

instructed on the law, including any applicable heightened fault and proof requirements, could reasonably find for the claimant on the evidence presented.” *Competitive Enter. Inst. v. Mann*, 150 A.3d 1213, 1236 (D.C. 2016). As public officials (Plaintiffs Debra L. Dunivin, L. Morgan Banks, III, and Larry C. James) and limited-purpose public figures (Plaintiffs Stephen Behnke and Russell Newman), Plaintiffs face a heightened fault and proof requirement in establishing defamation; specifically, they must present clear and convincing evidence that Sidley acted with “actual malice.”

Sidley is herewith filing (1) a Memorandum in Support, (2) an Affidavit of Stephen G. Dempsey (Ex. 3) confirming facts about Sidley’s Washington, D.C. office for choice-of-law purposes, and (3) an Affidavit of D. Jeffrey Ireland (Ex. 2) attaching exhibits. These exhibits include a copy of the Report, a copy of the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act and its legislative history for the Court’s convenience, and news articles, book excerpts, and other materials that provide background and, for purposes of establishing Plaintiffs Behnke and Newman’s status as limited-purpose public figures, establish the existence of a public controversy that preexisted the publication of the Report and show these Plaintiffs’ role in that public controversy.

As demonstrated in the accompanying Memorandum in Support and supporting materials, Plaintiffs cannot satisfy their burden of proving actual malice; therefore, the Complaint should be dismissed with prejudice.

A proposed order granting this Motion is attached as Exhibit 1.

Dated: April 7, 2107

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Erin E. Rhinehart

D. Jeffrey Ireland (00110443)
Erin E. Rhinehart (0078298)
Christopher C. Hollon (0086480)
FARUKI IRELAND COX RHINEHART &
DUSING P.L.L.
110 North Main Street, Suite 1600
Dayton, OH 45402
Telephone: (937) 227-3710
Telecopier: (937) 227-3717
Email: djireland@ficlaw.com
erhinehart@ficlaw.com
chollon@ficlaw.com

John K. Villa, PHV-15083
(pro hac vice)
Thomas G. Hentoff, PHV-15081
(pro hac vice)
Eli S. Schlam, PHV-15089
(pro hac vice)
Krystal R. Commons, PHV-15093
(pro hac vice)
Alexander J. Kasner, PHV-15084
(pro hac vice)
WILLIAMS & CONNOLLY LLP
725 Twelfth Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20005
Telephone: (202) 434-5804
Telecopier: (202) 434-5029
Email: jvilla@wc.com
thentoff@wc.com
eschlam@wc.com
kcommons@wc.com
akasner@wc.com

Attorneys for Defendants
Sidley Austin LLP and David Hoffman

IN THE COMMON PLEAS COURT OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY, OHIO
CIVIL DIVISION

LARRY C. JAMES, *et al.*, : **CASE NO. 2017 CV 00839**
Plaintiffs, : **Judge Timothy N. O'Connell**
vs. : **DEFENDANTS SIDLEY AUSTIN**
DAVID HOFFMAN, *et al.*, : **LLP AND DAVID HOFFMAN'S**
Defendants. : **MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT**
: **OF SPECIAL MOTION TO**
: **DISMISS UNDER THE DISTRICT**
: **OF COLUMBIA ANTI-SLAPP**
: **ACT, D.C. CODE § 16-5502**

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES.....	iv
INTRODUCTION.....	1
BACKGROUND.....	4
A. The Controversy Regarding Psychologists’ Involvement in Detainee Interrogations.....	4
B. The PENS Task Force.	4
C. Post-PENS Task Force Debate.....	5
D. Plaintiffs’ Involvement in These Events.	6
E. Controversy Continues with the Publication of <i>Pay Any Price</i>	8
F. APA Retains Sidley to Conduct an Independent Investigation.....	8
G. Plaintiffs’ Complaint.	9
ARGUMENT.....	10
I. The District of Columbia’s Anti-SLAPP Act Should Be Applied to This Case.	10
A. A True Conflict Exists Between the Substantive Laws of D.C. and Ohio.....	11
B. The District of Columbia Has the Most Significant Relationship Under Section 145 Contacts Analysis.	12
C. The District of Columbia Has a Stronger Comparative Interest in Seeing Its Law Applied Under the Section 6 Analysis.	15
II. The D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act Requires Dismissal of This Case.	17
A. Sidley’s Speech Qualifies for Protection of the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act.....	17
B. Plaintiffs Cannot Demonstrate a Likelihood of Success on the Merits Because They Cannot Establish Actual Malice.....	18
1. Plaintiffs Must Establish Actual Malice.....	20
a. Banks, Dunivin, and James Are Public Officials.	20
b. Behnke and Newman Are Limited-Purpose Public Figures.....	22

2.	Plaintiffs Cannot Establish Actual Malice.....	25
a.	There Is No Evidence that Sidley Knowingly Published False Statements.	26
b.	Plaintiffs’ Attempts to Establish Actual Malice Fail.....	28
i.	Plaintiffs’ Allegations Regarding Documents in Sidley’s Possession Do Not Demonstrate Actual Malice.	29
ii.	Plaintiffs’ Allegations About the Manner in Which the Investigation Was Conducted Do Not Demonstrate Actual Malice.	31
iii.	The Manner in Which the Report Was Written Is Not a Basis to Find Actual Malice.....	33
iv.	Plaintiffs’ Allegations Regarding Conduct After Publication Do Not Establish Actual Malice.....	34
	CONCLUSION	35

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

CASES

<i>Abbas v. Foreign Policy Group, LLC</i> , 783 F.3d 1328 (D.C. Cir. 2015)	12
<i>Abbas v. Foreign Policy Grp., LLC</i> , 975 F. Supp. 2d 1 (D.D.C. 2013)	17
<i>ABLV Bank v. Ctr. for Advanced Def. Studies Inc.</i> , No. 1:14-cv-1118, 2015 WL 12517012 (E.D. Va. Apr. 21, 2015)	11
<i>Arnheiter v. Random House, Inc.</i> , 578 F.2d 804 (9th Cir. 1978)	20
<i>Boley v. Atl. Monthly Grp.</i> , 950 F. Supp. 2d 249 (D.D.C. 2013)	18
<i>Bose Corp. v. Consumers Union of United States, Inc.</i> , 466 U.S. 485 (1984)	29
<i>Chi v. Loyola Univ. Med. Ctr.</i> , 787 F. Supp. 2d 797 (N.D. Ill. 2011).....	13, 14
<i>Clampitt v. Am. Univ.</i> , 957 A.2d 23 (D.C. 2008)	22
<i>Colorado v. New Mexico</i> , 467 U.S. 310 (1984)	26
<i>Competitive Enter. Inst. v. Mann</i> , 150 A.3d 1213 (D.C. 2016).....	passim
<i>Davis v. Costa-Gavras</i> , 595 F. Supp. 982 (S.D.N.Y. 1984).....	20
<i>Diamond Ranch Acad., Inc. v. Filer</i> , 117 F. Supp. 3d 1313 (D. Utah 2015)	11, 13
<i>Doe No. 1 v. Burke</i> , 91 A.3d 1031 (D.C. 2014)	22, 25
<i>Dongguk Univ. v. Yale Univ.</i> , 734 F.3d 113 (2d Cir. 2013)	28
<i>Farah v. Esquire Mag.</i> , 736 F.3d 528 (D.C. Cir. 2013)	35
<i>Farah v. Esquire Mag., Inc.</i> , 863 F. Supp. 2d 29 (D.D.C. 2012), <i>aff'd</i> , 736 F.3d 528 (D.C. Cir. 2013).....	12
<i>Gertz v. Robert Welch, Inc.</i> , 418 U.S. 323 (1974).....	19, 22
<i>Glidden Co. v. Lumbermens Mut. Cas. Co.</i> , 112 Ohio St. 3d 470 (2006).....	11
<i>Gray v. Udevitz</i> , 656 F.2d 588 (10th Cir. 1981).....	21
<i>Greenbelt Coop Publ'g. Ass'n v. Bresler</i> , 398 U.S. 6 (1970)	33

<i>Henry v. Nat'l Ass'n of Air Traffic Specialists, Inc.</i> , 836 F. Supp. 1204 (D. Md. 1993).....	28
<i>Howard v. Antilla</i> , 294 F.3d 244 (1st Cir. 2002).....	29, 30
<i>Int'l Ins. Co. v. Stonewall Ins. Co.</i> , 86 F.3d 601 (6th Cir. 1996).....	13
<i>Kilcoyne v. Plain Dealer Publ'g Co.</i> , 112 Ohio App. 3d 229 (8th Dist. 1996).....	30, 31
<i>Klayman v. Segal</i> , 783 A.2d 607 (D.C. 2001).....	20
<i>Levan v. Capital Cities/ABC, Inc.</i> , 190 F.3d 1230 (11th Cir. 1999).....	31
<i>Liberty Synergistics Inc. v. Microflo Ltd.</i> , 718 F.3d 138 (2d Cir. 2013).....	12
<i>Lohrenz v. Donnelly</i> , 350 F.3d 1272 (D.C. Cir. 2003).....	24, 30, 31, 32
<i>MacDonald v. GMC</i> , 110 F.3d 337 (6th Cir. 1997).....	15
<i>MacNeil v. CBS, Inc.</i> , 66 F.R.D. 22 (D.D.C. 1975).....	20
<i>McDaniel v. McDaniel</i> , No. B226832, 2011 WL 4940687 (Cal. Ct. App. Oct. 18, 2011) (unpublished).....	11
<i>McFarlane v. Sheridan Square Press, Inc.</i> , 91 F.3d 1501 (D.C. Cir. 1996).....	26, 27, 35
<i>McPeck v. Leetonia Italian-Am. Club</i> , 174 Ohio App. 3d 380 (7th Dist. 2007).....	22
<i>Moldea v. N.Y. Times Co.</i> , 22 F.3d 310 (D.C. Cir. 1994).....	33
<i>Morgan v. Biro Mfg. Co.</i> , 15 Ohio St. 3d 339 (1984) (per curiam).....	10, 13
<i>Murray v. Chagrin Valley Publ'g Co.</i> , 8th Dist. Cuyahoga No. 101394, 2014-Ohio-5442.....	11, 17
<i>N.Y. Times Co. v. Sullivan</i> , 376 U.S. 254 (1964).....	4, 29
<i>Nationwide Mut. Ins. Co. v. Black</i> , 102 Ohio App. 3d 235 (9th Dist. 1995).....	15
<i>OAO Alfa Bank v. Ctr. for Pub. Integrity</i> , 387 F. Supp. 2d 20 (D.D.C. 2005).....	31, 32
<i>Perk v. Reader's Digest Ass'n Inc.</i> , 931 F.2d 408 (6th Cir. 1991).....	32, 34
<i>Rosenblatt v. Baer</i> , 383 U.S. 75 (1966).....	20
<i>Sarver v. Chartier</i> , 813 F.3d 891 (9th Cir. 2016).....	13, 14
<i>Scaccia v. Dayton Newspapers, Inc.</i> , 170 Ohio App. 3d 471 (2d Dist. 2007).....	20, 22

<i>Scott v. News-Herald</i> , 25 Ohio St. 3d 243 (1986)	21
<i>Secord v. Cockburn</i> , 747 F. Supp. 779 (D.D.C. 1990)	20, 21, 31, 34
<i>SEIU Dist. 1199 v. Ohio Elections Comm’n</i> , 158 Ohio App. 3d 769 (10th Dist. 2004)	33
<i>Sherrod v. Breitbart</i> , 843 F. Supp. 2d 83 (D.D.C. 2012)	12
<i>St. Amant v. Thompson</i> , 390 U.S. 727 (1968)	26, 27, 29, 31
<i>Tavoulareas v. Piro</i> , 817 F.2d 762 (D.C. Cir. 1987)	25, 26, 27, 28
<i>Thomas M. Cooley Law Sch. v. Kurzon Strauss, LLP</i> , 759 F.3d 522 (6th Cir. 2014)	26
<i>Thompson v. Armstrong</i> , 134 A.3d 305 (D.C. 2016)	19
<i>Time, Inc. v. Pape</i> , 401 U.S. 279 (1971)	30, 33
<i>Tobinick v. Novella</i> , 108 F. Supp. 3d 1299 (S.D. Fla. 2015)	11, 13
<i>Underground Sols., Inc. v. Palermo</i> , 41 F. Supp. 3d 720 (N.D. Ill. 2014)	11
<i>Varanese v. Gall</i> , 35 Ohio St. 3d 78 (1988)	29
<i>Waldbaum v. Fairchild Publ’ns, Inc.</i> , 627 F.2d 1287 (D.C. Cir. 1980)	22, 24, 25
<i>Wash. Post Co. v. Keogh</i> , 365 F.2d 965 (D.C. Cir. 1966)	33
<i>Welling v. Weinfeld</i> , 113 Ohio St. 3d 464 (2007)	20
<i>Westmoreland v. CBS Inc.</i> , 601 F. Supp. 66 (S.D.N.Y. 1984)	32
<i>White v. Crown Equip. Corp.</i> , 160 Ohio App. 3d 503 (3d Dist. 2005)	11, 12
<i>Wiest v. E-Fense, Inc.</i> , 356 F. Supp. 2d 604 (E.D. Va. 2005)	13

STATUTES

D.C. Code § 16-5501, <i>et seq.</i>	passim
---	--------

OTHER AUTHORITIES

D.C. R. Prof. Cond. 2.1	27
Ill. Rules Of Prof’l Conduct r. 2.1 (2009)	27
Restatement (Second) of Conflict of Laws	10, 12, 15

INTRODUCTION

One of the most contentious issues of the post-9/11 War on Terror was the involvement of psychologists in the U.S. government's use of "enhanced interrogation techniques" on national security detainees. Part of this controversy involved longstanding public allegations that the American Psychological Association (APA), the leading U.S. professional organization for psychologists, based in Washington, D.C., secretly colluded with the government to support those techniques. In 2014, after a book by journalist James Risen gave the allegations renewed attention, APA retained the law firm Sidley Austin LLP and one of its partners, David Hoffman, (collectively "Sidley") to conduct an independent investigation into the allegations.

After an eight month investigation, Sidley presented to APA a 542-page report (the "Report") (Ex. 2-A)¹ detailing its findings and conclusions. Plaintiffs, three former Army psychologists and two former APA officials named in the Report, disagree with the Report's conclusions and have sued Sidley, and APA, for defamation and the related tort of false light invasion of privacy. Plaintiffs are, of course, free to disagree with the Report's conclusions and opinions and to use their free speech rights to publicly express their disagreement. But where, as here, Plaintiffs have no basis for a successful lawsuit, they cannot use defamation law to suppress Sidley and APA's expression of their views on this matter of substantial public interest.

The District of Columbia, and many states, have enacted "anti-SLAPP" laws, which are designed to protect public speakers and encourage robust debate on issues of public importance by requiring plaintiffs to make substantial showings before burdening a public speaker with the defense of a libel suit. These laws provide substantive protection against lawsuits—such as this one—that are filed to "prevent the expression of opposing points of view" on matters of public

¹ All the exhibits cited herein are attached to the Affidavit of D. Jeffrey Ireland.

interest. *Competitive Enter. Inst. v. Mann*, 150 A.3d 1213, 1226 (D.C. 2016) (internal quotation marks omitted).² Under Ohio choice of law rules, D.C.’s anti-SLAPP law should be applied here because of the significant contacts this case has with D.C. and D.C.’s strong interest in protecting the speech of a law firm in reporting to its D.C. client the results of an independent investigation centered in D.C. and conducted by a team that included four D.C. lawyers. Additionally, D.C. has a strong interest in protecting the free speech rights of APA to obtain information from its counsel on a matter of public concern and then release that information to its membership and the public, as APA did here.

Plaintiffs’ lawsuit cannot survive application of D.C.’s Anti-SLAPP Act, D.C. Code § 16-5501, *et seq.*,³ which provides an efficient and straightforward way to resolve this lawsuit without the need to parse and analyze each of the more than 200 allegedly false and defamatory statements alleged in Plaintiffs’ 101-page Complaint with 85 pages of exhibits. The Anti-SLAPP Act’s “purpose [is] to create a substantive right not to stand trial and to avoid the burdens and costs of pre-trial procedures.” *Mann*, 150 A.3d at 1231. It creates a two-step process for determining whether a defamation suit can survive a special motion to dismiss: (1) the defendants must make a prima facie showing that plaintiffs’ claims concern speech on a matter of public interest, and (2) once that showing is made, the burden shifts to the plaintiffs to present *evidence*—not just allegations—demonstrating that they are likely to succeed on the merits of their defamation claim. D.C. Code § 16-5502(b). The Court must then determine whether “a jury properly instructed on the law, including any applicable heightened fault and proof

² SLAPP is an acronym for strategic lawsuits against public participation.

³ For the Court’s convenience a copy of the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act is provided as Ex. 2-B.

requirements, could reasonably find for the claimant on the evidence presented.” *Mann*, 150 A.3d at 1236. If the plaintiff cannot satisfy this evidentiary burden, the complaint is dismissed.

While there are many reasons why Plaintiffs cannot succeed on the merits as to each of the more than 200 statements they have alleged to be false and defamatory, this motion raises one discrete issue that will resolve this case *in toto*: Plaintiffs’ inability to establish that Sidley published any false statement about any Plaintiff with “actual malice.” The actual malice fault requirement in defamation law, and the heightened “clear and convincing” evidence burden of proof that accompanies it, protect the First Amendment rights of defendants who speak about the actions of public officials and public figures. Here, the three former military psychologist Plaintiffs are all public officials because of their government positions and responsibilities, and the two former APA official Plaintiffs are both limited-purpose public figures because they sought to influence the outcome of the public controversy concerning the role of psychologists in national security interrogations that preexisted the release of the Report.

Plaintiffs must, therefore, satisfy the actual malice standard by proving by clear and convincing evidence that Sidley—a law firm retained to conduct an independent investigation for its client—made defamatory statements about Plaintiffs, knowing that they were false or having a high level of doubt as to their truthfulness, and making them anyway. *Mann*, 150 A.3d at 1236 (incorporating actual malice and clear and convincing evidence standard into anti-SLAPP analysis). Despite filing a complaint of “unusual and unfortunate length” in an attempt to “plead the facts demonstrating actual malice,” Compl. at 1 n.1, Plaintiffs have identified no factual basis for making such a serious, and dubious, charge, let alone a way to prove it. Instead, all Plaintiffs have is a collection of allegations that are facially insufficient to establish actual malice.

Plaintiffs' Complaint is just the latest chapter in a long-running debate about the role of psychologists in, and APA's ethical guidance regarding, interrogations. The issues raised in the Complaint should be debated in the public arena, not litigated in a courtroom. *See N.Y. Times Co. v. Sullivan*, 376 U.S. 254, 270 (1964) (recognizing the "profound national commitment" to open "debate on public issues"). D.C.'s Anti-SLAPP Act and the actual malice requirement are meant to prevent what Plaintiffs seek to do here: use the courts to stifle public expression with which they do not agree. Plaintiffs' claims should be dismissed with prejudice.

BACKGROUND

A. The Controversy Regarding Psychologists' Involvement in Detainee Interrogations.

Following the disclosure in 2004 of abuses of detainees at the Abu Ghraib prison in Iraq and elsewhere, the use of "enhanced interrogation techniques" and the role of psychologists in these interrogations came under intense media and public scrutiny. On November 30, 2004, the *New York Times* published an article reporting that an International Red Cross report found "that the American military has intentionally used psychological and sometimes physical coercion . . . on prisoners at Guantanamo Bay" and that military psychologists were "advis[ing] the interrogators" who were using these techniques. Neil A. Lewis, *Red Cross Finds Detainee Abuse in Guantánamo*, *N.Y. Times*, Nov. 30, 2004 (Ex. 2-C); *see also* Compl. ¶ 69. These disclosures created widespread debate about the use of these techniques and psychologists' participation in national security interrogations, with some criticizing and others defending the techniques and psychologists' involvement.

B. The PENS Task Force.

In response to the media reports, the Board of Directors of APA voted to establish a task force to "explore the ethical dimensions of psychology's involvement and use of psychology in

national security-related investigations.” Compl. ¶ 70. “This task force became known as the PENS Task Force, ‘PENS’ standing for Psychological Ethics and National Security (‘Task Force’ or ‘PENS’).” *Id.* All of the Plaintiffs were involved in either the formation or the deliberations of the PENS Task Force. *See* Part D. The creation of the Task Force was covered alongside new reporting about psychologists’ involvement in interrogations. *See, e.g.,* Neil A. Lewis, *Interrogators Cite Doctors’ Aid at Guantánamo*, N.Y. Times, June 24, 2005 (Ex. 2-D).

Following pre-meeting planning and communications, the PENS Task Force met in Washington, D.C. from June 24 to 26, 2005. Compl. ¶¶ 70-74. The Task Force concluded that psychologists could ethically assist in making national security interrogations effective and, therefore, did not impose a total ban on the practice. Instead, it proposed ethical guidelines for psychologists involved in national security interrogations. *Id.* ¶ 74. Among other guidelines, the Task Force stated that psychologists could ethically be involved only in interrogations that were “safe, legal, ethical, and effective.” *See* PENS Guidelines (Ex. 2-E at 8). The APA Board, in an emergency vote, adopted the PENS Guidelines on July 1, 2005. Compl. ¶ 76.

C. Post-PENS Task Force Debate.

In the years following the release of the PENS Task Force’s report, critics inside and outside of APA raised concerns about the Task Force and its Guidelines. Critics saw the PENS Task Force as further evidence of collusion between APA and the U.S. Government and advocated for the total ban on psychologists participating in national security interrogations. Compl. ¶¶ 2, 178. Some critics also filed ethics complaints against psychologists for allegedly facilitating torture. *See id.* ¶ 56. Over the next several years, and continuing today, there has been a public debate about psychologists’ participation in national security interrogations. This debate has embroiled APA and its more than 100,000 members. “The issue was openly debated on [the APA] Council floor and in numerous meetings, including a mini-convention on the

topic.” *Id.* ¶ 131. In 2006 the media reported that “[m]ore than 1,500 psychologists [] signed an online petition to protest APA guidelines that permit members to consult on ‘interrogation and information-gathering processes for national security purposes.’” Adam Fifield, *Policy Divides Psychologists*, Philadelphia Inquirer, Aug. 9, 2006 (Ex 2-F). In 2008, the media covered protests at the APA convention over psychologists’ role in interrogations. *See, e.g.*, Tania deLuzuriaga, *A Push to Ban Psychologists’ Role in Torture*, Boston Globe, Aug. 17, 2008 (Ex. 2-G).

D. Plaintiffs’ Involvement in These Events.

According to the Complaint, Plaintiffs Morgan Banks, Debra Dunivin, and Larry James were all psychologists and Army Lieutenant Colonels who served in senior positions in military hospitals or other military commands. *See* Compl. ¶¶ 38, 39, & 41. Dunivin and James each served as Chief of the Department of Psychology at Walter Reid Army Medical Center. *Id.* ¶¶ 38 & 41. Dunivin and James also served in senior roles at the detention center in Guantanamo Bay, and James was subsequently the Director of Behavioral Science at the Abu Ghraib prison. *Id.* Banks served as the Director of Psychological Applications for the United States Army’s Special Operations Command; in that role he “provided ethical as well as technical oversight for all Army Special Operations Psychologists.” *Id.* ¶ 39.

The Complaint states that Banks, Dunivin, and James all played a “leading role” “in drafting policies and implementing training and oversight to prohibit, and as far as possible, prevent future abuses” related to interrogations. *Id.* at p. 35 & ¶ 12. Dunivin and Banks drafted policies governing psychologists consulting on military interrogations at Guantanamo Bay, *id.* ¶¶ 68, 114, 129, and James and Banks investigated abuses at Abu Ghraib and “draft[ed] policies and institut[ed] procedures to prevent abusive interrogations.” *Id.* ¶¶ 123, 127. Banks was “an author of the Army Inspector General’s report on detainee . . . operations in Iraq and Afghanistan” and consulted with the Army “on revisions to the Army Field Manual” related to

interrogation techniques. *Id.* ¶ 125. Banks and James were also members of the PENS Task Force, *id.* ¶ 72; James observed in his published memoir that “[t]he results of this blue-ribbon panel were controversial.” Larry C. James, *Fixing Hell* 245-46 (2008) (Ex. 2-H). Dunivin, who was stationed at Guantanamo Bay at the time, was not a member of the Task Force but made suggestions to the APA Board about who should be selected as members. Compl. ¶ 44.

Plaintiffs Stephen Behnke and Russell Newman, also psychologists, were both senior APA officials who worked in APA’s D.C. office at the time of the PENS Task Force. Behnke was the Director of APA’s Ethics Office. *Id.* ¶ 40. Newman was the Executive Director of APA’s Practice Directorate and was responsible for “implementing legislative, legal, public education, and marketplace strategies to support psychological practitioners and to increase access to psychological services.” *Id.* ¶ 42. Both Behnke and Newman were widely published on topics related to psychology. Both were also involved with the PENS Task Force; Behnke “staff[ed] the Task Force,” and Newman served as a non-voting observer and resource for the Task Force. *Id.* ¶ 43. Newman was also married to Dunivin. *Id.* ¶ 225. Task Force critics have asserted that this marriage and Newman’s role in the Task Force created a conflict of interest.

Behnke was APA’s primary spokesperson on the PENS Task Force report and APA’s position that psychologists could play an important role in making interrogations safe and effective. Behnke was frequently quoted in the news media defending APA’s position. For example, following the release of the PENS Task Force report, Behnke stated in an interview, “I think people feel if the interrogation process is safe, legal, ethical, and effective [i.e., the requirements provided in the PENS Task Force report], it’s both appropriate to be involved and that psychologists have a role to ensure it remains that way.” Tara McKelvey, *First Do Some Harm*, American Prospect, Sept. 2005 (Ex. 2-I); *see also* Ex. 2-J (25 articles in which Behnke is

quoted on these topics). In 2007, Behnke testified before the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence to explain APA's view that "[p]sychologists have valuable contributions to make toward the goals of preventing violence and protecting our nation's security through interrogation processes." Ex. 2-K at 1. Behnke also published numerous articles defending the PENS Task Force and arguing that "[p]sychologists have a valuable and ethical role . . . [in] gathering information that can be used in our nation's and other nation's defense." Stephen Behnke, *Psychological Ethics and National Security*, 11 *European Psychologist* 153, 154 (2006) (Ex. 2-L) at 154; *see* Ex. 2-M (five articles written by Behnke on these topics).

E. Controversy Continues with the Publication of *Pay Any Price*.

In 2014, *New York Times* reporter James Risen published the book *Pay Any Price*. Among other topics, it discussed the role of psychologists in national security interrogations and the claims that APA colluded with the U.S. Government to support torture. Compl. ¶¶ 2, 3. It reported on claims that in selecting members of the PENS Task Force, APA "stacked the deck" in favor of military and CIA psychologists, that the Task Force members were not told that Newman was married to Dunivin who worked at Guantanamo Bay and would be impacted by the outcome of the Task Force, and that despite this potential conflict, Newman "help[ed] set the task force's agenda." James Risen, *Pay Any Price* 199-200 (2014) (Ex. 2-N).

F. APA Retains Sidley to Conduct an Independent Investigation.

In response to Risen's book, APA engaged Sidley to conduct an independent review of "allegations that had been made regarding APA's issuance of ethical guidelines in 2002 and 2005, and related actions." Report (Ex. 2-A) at 1⁴; *see also* Compl. ¶ 3. APA asked Sidley to investigate "all the evidence" and go "wherever the evidence leads." Compl. ¶ 15.

⁴ All citations to the Report are to the September 4, 2015 revised version attached as Exhibit 2-A.

The Sidley team was led by David Hoffman, a Sidley partner, and included lawyers from Sidley's D.C. and Chicago offices. Dempsey Aff. (Ex. 3) ¶¶ 4-5. The investigation took eight months; Sidley conducted more than 200 interviews and reviewed more than 50,000 documents. *See* Report (Ex. 2-A) at 6-7. In July 2015, the investigation culminated in Sidley providing to APA, in Washington, D.C., a 542-page report detailing Sidley's investigation, findings, and conclusions, which Sidley reissued with revisions in September after comments by many individuals. The Report explained in detail the bases of Sidley's conclusions and opinions, and APA in July 2015 made the Report and 7,600 pages of exhibits publicly available.

Sidley reached a number of conclusions based on its review of the evidence, including that "key APA officials, principally the APA Ethics Director joined and supported at times by other APA officials, colluded with important DoD officials to have APA issue loose, high-level ethical guidelines that did not constrain DoD in any greater fashion than existing DoD interrogation guidelines." Report (Ex. 2-A) at 9. It did not find any evidence that APA "knew about the existence of an interrogation program using 'enhanced interrogation techniques.'" *Id.*

G. Plaintiffs' Complaint.

On February 16, 2017, Plaintiffs sued Sidley and APA, filing a 101-page complaint and attaching a 45-page single-spaced exhibit listing more than 200 allegedly false and defamatory statements in the Report. The Complaint alleged that the Report defamed all Plaintiffs and placed three Plaintiffs in a false light. In explaining the Complaint's "unusual and unfortunate length," Plaintiffs state it was "necessary, they believe, to plead the facts demonstrating actual malice." Compl. at 1 n.1. As discussed in detail below, these allegations, even if Plaintiffs could prove them, do not satisfy the constitutional standard for actual malice. *See* Part II.B.

ARGUMENT

The D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act creates substantive protection for individuals and entities who express views on matters of public interest. The Act should be applied here under Ohio's choice of law rules because this case involves speech that the District of Columbia has a strong interest in protecting, namely speech by Sidley on a matter of public interest that it delivered to its D.C. client, APA, in D.C., and which APA (as Sidley understood it would) released to the public from D.C., as the culmination of an investigation centered in D.C. Sidley's Report qualifies as speech on an issue of public interest protected by the Act. Accordingly, the burden shifts to Plaintiffs to present evidence demonstrating they are likely to succeed on the merits. As public officials (Dunivin, Banks, and James) and limited-purpose public figures (Behnke and Newman), Plaintiffs must present clear and convincing evidence that Sidley published false and defamatory statements about them with "actual malice." As demonstrated below, Plaintiffs cannot make this showing and, under the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act, the lawsuit should be dismissed with prejudice.

I. The District of Columbia's Anti-SLAPP Act Should Be Applied to This Case.

When the laws of more than one state could apply to a plaintiff's tort claims, Ohio follows the Restatement (Second) of Conflict of Laws ("Second Restatement") to resolve potential conflicts. Under the Second Restatement, a court first determines whether there is a substantive conflict of laws and, if so, it looks to Sections 6 and 145 of the Second Restatement to determine the state with the most significant relationship to the case. *See Morgan v. Biro Mfg. Co.*, 15 Ohio St. 3d 339, 342 (1984) (per curiam).

Under this choice of law analysis, courts in defamation (and false light) cases regularly apply the anti-SLAPP protections of another state that has a significant interest in protecting the

speech at issue.⁵ See, e.g., *Diamond Ranch Acad., Inc. v. Filer*, 117 F. Supp. 3d 1313, 1324 (D. Utah 2015) (applying California anti-SLAPP statute); *Tobinick v. Novella*, 108 F. Supp. 3d 1299, 1304 (S.D. Fla. 2015) (applying California anti-SLAPP statute); *ABLV Bank v. Ctr. for Advanced Def. Studies Inc.*, No. 1:14-cv-1118, 2015 WL 12517012, at *2 (E.D. Va. Apr. 21, 2015) (applying District of Columbia Anti-SLAPP Act); *Underground Sols., Inc. v. Palermo*, 41 F. Supp. 3d 720, 726 (N.D. Ill. 2014) (applying Tennessee anti-SLAPP statute); *McDaniel v. McDaniel*, No. B226832, 2011 WL 4940687, at *8 (Cal. Ct. App. Oct. 18, 2011) (unpublished) (employing choice of law rules to hold that California's interest in the matter exceeded Virginia's and required application of California anti-SLAPP statute).

A. A True Conflict Exists Between the Substantive Laws of D.C. and Ohio.

The District of Columbia has enacted an anti-SLAPP law, D.C. Code § 16-5501, *et seq.* While Ohio courts have recommended that Ohio adopt an anti-SLAPP law, the legislature has yet to enact one. See *Murray v. Chagrin Valley Publ'g Co.*, 8th Dist. Cuyahoga No. 101394, 2014-Ohio-5442, ¶ 40 (“This case illustrates the need for Ohio to join the majority of states in this country that have enacted [anti-SLAPP] statutes that provide for quick relief from suits aimed at chilling protected speech.”). Accordingly, a true conflict of laws exists between D.C. and Ohio on the issue of protection against defamation lawsuits targeting speech on public issues. See *Glidden Co. v. Lumbermens Mut. Cas. Co.*, 112 Ohio St. 3d 470, 474 (2006).

The next step is to determine whether this conflict involves (1) substantive law, in which case the law of the state with the most significant relationship to the matter applies, or (2) procedure, in which case Ohio law applies. See *White v. Crown Equip. Corp.*, 160 Ohio App.

⁵ As explained below, Plaintiffs' defamation and false light claims, based on the same underlying allegations, are analytically identical for purposes of this motion.

3d 503, 509 (3d Dist. 2005). In determining whether another state’s law is substantive, Ohio courts defer to the other state’s classification of its law. *See id.* at 509-10.

The D.C. Court of Appeals, D.C.’s highest court, recently confirmed that the Anti-SLAPP Act “creat[es] *substantive rights* with regard to a defendant’s ability to fend off” a SLAPP suit. *Mann*, 150 A.3d at 1226-27 (emphasis added). *See also Sherrod v. Breitbart*, 843 F. Supp. 2d 83, 85 (D.D.C. 2012) (“D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act is substantive.”); *Farah v. Esquire Mag., Inc.*, 863 F. Supp. 2d 29, 36 (D.D.C. 2012) (The District of Columbia’s Anti-SLAPP Act “incorporates substantive rights.”), *aff’d*, 736 F.3d 528 (D.C. Cir. 2013). The legislative history also confirms that the Act was intended to create new “substantive rights” for defendants. D.C. Council Committee Report on Anti-SLAPP Act (Ex. 2-O) at 1.⁶

B. The District of Columbia Has the Most Significant Relationship Under Section 145 Contacts Analysis.

The Second Restatement § 145 analysis considers four contacts to determine the state with the most significant relationship: (1) the place of the injury; (2) the place where the conduct causing the injury occurred; (3) the domicile, residence, nationality, place of incorporation, and

⁶ The federal D.C. Circuit has, in dicta in *Abbas v. Foreign Policy Group, LLC*, 783 F.3d 1328, 1333-34 (D.C. Cir. 2015), characterized the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act as procedural for purposes of *Erie* analysis in federal court (under which federal courts sitting in diversity must apply state substantive law and federal procedural rules). This is a different analysis from the conflict of law analysis at issue here. State choice-of-law analysis asks courts to decide which state has the greater interest in applying its law by looking at the values expressed in its substantive law. In analyzing anti-SLAPP protections, courts must not “conflate[] the relevant *state* choice-of-law question with the separate *federal* choice-of-law inquiry under *Erie*.” *Liberty Synergistics Inc. v. Microflo Ltd.*, 718 F.3d 138, 143 (2d Cir. 2013) (applying anti-SLAPP motion). Significantly, in the subsequent *Mann* decision, the D.C. Court of Appeals, whose opinion is dispositive on D.C. law, disagreed with the *Abbas* characterization of the anti-SLAPP law as procedural and noted that—rather than indicating any trend toward categorizing anti-SLAPP laws as procedural in federal court—*Abbas* is inconsistent with many other federal circuits that hold state anti-SLAPP laws to be substantive. *See Mann*, 150 A.3d at 1238 n.32 (citing U.S. Courts of Appeals for the First, Second, Fifth, and Ninth Circuits).

place of business of the parties; and (4) the place where the relationship between the parties, if any, is located. *See Morgan*, 15 Ohio St. 3d at 342. The weight given to each of these contacts varies depending on the issues presented. *See Int'l Ins. Co. v. Stonewall Ins. Co.*, 86 F.3d 601, 606 (6th Cir. 1996). To our knowledge, Ohio courts have not yet considered choice of law in the context of anti-SLAPP laws, but the decisions of other courts on this issue are instructive.⁷

Courts consider the place of injury considerably less important in the anti-SLAPP context. *See Chi*, 787 F. Supp. 2d at 803. The place of injury and the relationship of the parties “have little, if any, relevance” to conflicts in the anti-SLAPP context. *Diamond Ranch*, 117 F. Supp. 3d at 1323. Instead, courts applying the Second Restatement approach focus primarily on where the allegedly tortious speech occurred and the domicile of the speaker. *Chi*, 787 F. Supp. 2d at 803; *see also Diamond Ranch*, 117 F. Supp. 3d at 1323 (noting these two factors “are central to the choice-of-law analysis” on anti-SLAPP issue). In doing so, courts aim to effect the “purpose behind an anti-SLAPP law . . . to encourage the exercise of free speech” within an interested state. *Chi*, 787 F. Supp. 2d at 803.

The Place of Conduct. The allegedly tortious speech took place in the District of Columbia. *See Diamond Ranch*, 117 F. Supp. 3d at 1323 (noting that for anti-SLAPP choice-of-law analysis, the place of conduct is “where the speech occurred”). Sidley provided the Report to its client, APA, which is headquartered in the District of Columbia. Compl. ¶ 47. APA’s subsequent decision to publish the report by placing it on its website also occurred in D.C. *See Wiest v. E-Fense, Inc.*, 356 F. Supp. 2d 604, 608 (E.D. Va. 2005) (holding, under the First Restatement’s related “place of the wrong” analysis, that for alleged online corporate defamation

⁷ *See, e.g., Diamond Ranch*, 117 F. Supp. 3d at 1324; *Tobinick*, 108 F. Supp. 3d at 1304; *Sarver v. Chartier*, 813 F.3d 891, 900 (9th Cir. 2016) (applying New Jersey’s Second Restatement approach to choose California anti-SLAPP law); *Chi v. Loyola Univ. Med. Ctr.*, 787 F. Supp. 2d 797, 803 (N.D. Ill. 2011) (applying Arizona defamation law but Illinois anti-SLAPP defense).

the place of the wrong is a corporation's headquarters, as the "website in question is controlled from . . . corporate headquarters . . . , and the allegedly defamatory statements were published on this website"). In addition, the Report was prepared and drafted by Sidley attorneys in both the firm's Chicago and Washington, D.C. offices, as reflected by the Sidley Chicago and Washington, D.C. addresses on the Report's cover page. *See* Ex. 2-A at 1. Four of the seven lawyers who worked on the Report and whose names appear on its cover were based in Sidley's D.C. Office. Ex. 3 ¶ 4.

The Domiciles of the Parties. APA, Sidley's client, is headquartered in the District of Columbia, *see* Compl. ¶ 47, and is also being sued for defamation and false light based on Sidley's statements in the Report. While James is an Ohio resident, two of the Plaintiffs, Behnke and Dunivin, are domiciled in the District of Columbia. *See id.* ¶¶ 40, 41. While Sidley's largest office is located in Illinois and David Hoffman is domiciled there, Sidley employs more than 278 lawyers in its Washington, D.C. office (and did so at the time of the Report), Ex. 3 ¶ 6, and thus it also has a "place of business" (one of the contacts looked at under the Second Restatement) in D.C. *See* Compl. ¶ 46. One of the Sidley partners and three of the associates who worked on the investigation and Report worked out of Sidley's D.C. office. Ex. 3 ¶ 4, *see Sarver*, 813 F.3d at 898 (noting under this factor that parties domiciled in diffuse states may nonetheless establish a presence in jurisdiction by conducting business there).

The Place of Injury. For the reasons explained above, the place of injury is generally unimportant to Second Restatement analysis of anti-SLAPP law. *Chi*, 787 F. Supp. 2d at 803. In

any event, the alleged professional and reputational damage suffered by Plaintiffs as a result of the allegedly defamatory Report is not centered in any one state.⁸

The Center of Relationship. While Sidley and Plaintiffs did not have any formal agreement or relationship negotiated in a particular forum, the events at the heart of this case all center on D.C. Plaintiffs' allegations of defamation primarily focus on the PENS Task Force, which met in D.C.; Behnke's post-PENS Task Force communications, which all relate to his work for the D.C.-based APA; and the work of APA's Ethics Office, which is located in D.C. In other words, all of Plaintiffs' allegations of defamation relate to conduct *that occurred in D.C.*

In sum, the most critical contacts, the place of conduct and the domicile of the speakers, favor the application of D.C. law. Additionally, the center of the parties' relationship also favors the application of D.C. law. On the basis of the Section 145 factors alone, D.C. has the most significant relationship to the parties and issues presented in this motion.

C. The District of Columbia Has a Stronger Comparative Interest in Seeing Its Law Applied Under the Section 6 Analysis.

The primary consideration behind the Section 6 analysis is "the policies behind the laws of these two states." *MacDonald v. GMC*, 110 F.3d 337, 344 (6th Cir. 1997); *see also Nationwide Mut. Ins. Co. v. Black*, 102 Ohio App. 3d 235, 242 (9th Dist. 1995) (Section 6 factors "largely require a weighing of the various policy interests involved"). Here, the District of Columbia has a substantial policy interest in seeing its anti-SLAPP protections applied to

⁸ To the extent this factor is relevant, it weighs in favor of applying D.C. law to Behnke and Dunivin, both D.C. residents. *See* Second Restatement § 150 cmt. e (noting that place of injury in defamation case is usually the place of plaintiffs' domiciles). Additionally, if this Court were to decide that the law of each Plaintiff's domicile controls all aspects of his or her claim, D.C. law would apply to the claims of Behnke and Dunivin.

(1) speech made within its borders and (2) speech related to a lawyer reporting the findings of an investigation and providing advice to a D.C. client.

D.C.'s Anti-SLAPP Act is a strong expression of its interest in protecting speakers in the District, to ensure they are not "intimidated or prevented . . . from engaging in political or public policy" discussions, and to "prevent the attempted muzzling of opposing points of view, and to encourage . . . civic engagement." Ex 2-O at 4. Here, Sidley worked in the District to assist its client, APA, with investigating a matter of significant public concern, allegations of collusion between APA and the government. The publication at issue here is Sidley's report to its D.C. client about the findings of its investigation. This is exactly the kind of speech that the Anti-SLAPP Act was meant to protect. Plaintiffs' lawsuit seeks to suppress Sidley's expression in D.C., to its D.C. client, of Sidley's "opposing points of view" about the role Plaintiffs played vis-à-vis psychologists' involvement in national security interrogations. That is exactly the kind of lawsuit the Anti-SLAPP Act is meant to prevent.

Moreover, the District of Columbia has a strong interest in enforcing its anti-SLAPP protections as to Sidley's speech in order to protect the ability of D.C. organizations, like APA, to commission, receive, and publish the results of an independent investigation conducted by its lawyers. If D.C.'s specially mandated protections for free speech did not apply to a law firm hired by a D.C. organization, such a result would have a corresponding chilling effect on the ability of D.C. organizations to hire law firms to review matters of public importance. D.C. has a strong interest in applying its Anti-SLAPP Act to prevent this result. The Committee Report recognized precisely this possibility, noting that the impact of meritless defamation lawsuits is "not limited to defendants against whom a suit had been filed, but also prevent[s] others from

voicing concerns regarding issues of public concern.” *Abbas v. Foreign Policy Grp., LLC*, 975 F. Supp. 2d 1, 8 (D.D.C. 2013) (citing Committee Report (Ex. 2-O) at 4).

Ohio, on the other hand, has articulated no objection to anti-SLAPP protections. In some instances, Ohio courts have forcefully argued that the state should adopt an anti-SLAPP statute. *See Murray*, 2014-Ohio-5442, ¶ 40 (“Given Ohio’s particularly strong desire to protect individual speech, as embodied in its Constitution, Ohio should adopt an anti-SLAPP statute to discourage punitive litigation designed to chill constitutionally protected speech.”). Faced with Ohio’s tacit support for anti-SLAPP protections and D.C.’s forceful protection of free speech on matters of public concern, this Court should apply D.C. law to this motion.

II. The D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act Requires Dismissal of This Case.

If a defendant in a defamation or false light lawsuit demonstrates that it is entitled to the protections of the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act—by making a prima facie showing that the claims arise from the defendant stating views on matters of public interest—then the plaintiff has the burden to show that its claim is “likely to succeed on the merits.” D.C. Code § 16-5502(b). Because Sidley is entitled to the Act’s protection and Plaintiffs cannot satisfy their burden, the case should be dismissed with prejudice. *Id.*⁹

A. Sidley’s Speech Qualifies for Protection of the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act.

The threshold question under the Anti-SLAPP Act—whether “the claim at issue arises from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest,” D.C. Code § 16-5502(b)—is satisfied here. The Act broadly defines an “[a]ct in furtherance of the right of

⁹ Under the Anti-SLAPP Act, all discovery is stayed until a special motion is resolved. D.C. Code § 16-5502(c). For a plaintiff to obtain discovery, he or she must show both that it is “likely that targeted discovery will enable the plaintiff to defeat the motion” by meeting the evidentiary burden, and that the discovery will not be “unduly burdensome” to the defendants. *Id.* Plaintiffs cannot show that any targeted discovery would enable them to defeat the motion.

advocacy on issues of public interest” to include (1) “[a]ny written or oral statement made . . . [i]n a place open to the public or a public forum in connection with an issue of public interest”; or (2) “[a]ny other expression . . . that involves . . . communicating views to members of the public in connection with an issue of public interest.” D.C. Code § 16-5501(1). The Act also defines “[i]ssue of public interest” broadly as “an issue related to health or safety . . . or community well-being; . . . [or] a public figure.” *Id.* § 16-5501(3).

Sidley’s Report to APA easily qualifies as protected under the Act. First, the issues the Report addresses—including psychologists’ participation in national security interrogations, and APA’s actions in connection with issuing ethical guidance regarding such interrogations—unquestionably are “issue[s] of public interest,” as they relate to the “health or safety” of detainees for whom psychologists are responsible, the well-being of the community of APA’s more than 100,000 members, who have dealt with years of allegations about APA’s role in connection with abusive interrogations, and numerous “public figure[s]” discussed in the Report, including leading government and APA officials, as well as Plaintiffs themselves (*see* Part II.B, *infra*). D.C. Code § 16-5501(B).

Second, Sidley and APA contemplated that APA would make the Report public, and APA posted the Report on its website. Compl. ¶¶ 18, 62. A publicly available website qualifies under the Act as a “place open to the public” because “anyone with internet access can view it,” *Boley v. Atl. Monthly Grp.*, 950 F. Supp. 2d 249, 256 (D.D.C. 2013), and, as noted above, the Report was made “in connection with an issue of public interest.” D.C. Code § 16-5501(1)(A).

B. Plaintiffs Cannot Demonstrate a Likelihood of Success on the Merits Because They Cannot Establish Actual Malice.

Once a defendant makes a prima facie showing that a claim arises from conduct protected by the Anti-SLAPP Act, the burden shifts to the plaintiff to “demonstrate[] that the claim is

likely to succeed on the merits.” D.C. Code § 16-5502(2). To meet this standard, Plaintiffs must demonstrate that “a jury properly instructed on the law, including any applicable heightened fault and proof requirements, could reasonably find for the claimant on the evidence presented.”

Mann, 150 A.3d at 1236. “[T]he statute requires more than mere reliance on allegations in the complaint”; Plaintiffs must present evidence that supports the claim. *Id.* at 1233. The Court must then “test the legal sufficiency of the evidence to support the claim[.]” *Id.* at 1240. If the evidence is insufficient, the case must be dismissed with prejudice.

Plaintiffs Dunivin, Banks, and James are public officials and Plaintiffs Behnke and Newman are limited-purpose public figures, and, therefore, each must meet the heightened fault and proof requirements of the *Times v. Sullivan* “actual malice” test, a requirement mandated by the United States Constitution to protected First Amendment rights. *See Gertz v. Robert Welch, Inc.*, 418 U.S. 323, 334-35 (1974). Indeed, the Complaint all but acknowledges that the actual malice standard applies, stating on page one that the “unusual and unfortunate length” of the Complaint “is necessary, they believe, to plead the facts demonstrating actual malice.” Compl. at 1 n.1. Proving actual malice requires “clear and convincing evidence” that defendants made a false and defamatory statement “with knowledge that it was false or with reckless disregard of whether it was false or not.” *Thompson v. Armstrong*, 134 A.3d 305, 311 (D.C. 2016) (quoting *Sullivan*, 376 U.S. at 279-80); *see also Mann*, 150 A.3d at 1236 (Anti-SLAPP Act requires public figures to show likelihood of success of establishing actual malice by clear and convincing evidence). As shown below, Plaintiffs cannot satisfy their “burden . . . to present legally sufficient evidence substantiating the merits” of their claims. *Mann*, 150 A.3d at 1237.¹⁰

¹⁰ Plaintiffs Behnke, Dunivin, and James, also sue for false light invasion of privacy based on the same underlying facts and allegations as their defamation claims. *See* Compl. ¶¶ 523-30 (Count 12). Plaintiffs “may not avoid the strictures of the burdens of proof associated with defamation

1. Plaintiffs Must Establish Actual Malice.

a. Banks, Dunivin, and James Are Public Officials.

In *Rosenblatt v. Baer*, 383 U.S. 75, 85 (1966), the U.S. Supreme Court explained that “the ‘public official’ designation applies at the very least to those among the hierarchy of government employees who have, or appear to the public to have, substantial responsibility for or control over the conduct of governmental affairs.” Whether a plaintiff is a public official is a question of law to be decided by the court. *See id.* at 88. “In practice, the public official category has been extended broadly.” *Scaccia v. Dayton Newspapers, Inc.*, 170 Ohio App. 3d 471, 478 (2d Dist. 2007). Courts have recognized that military officers who have a role in shaping military policy are public officials. *See Secord v. Cockburn*, 747 F. Supp. 779, 784 (D.D.C. 1990) (“Indeed, any individual who holds an advisory military or diplomatic position, or otherwise attempts to shape the policy of the United States, is by definition a public figure.”); *MacNeil v. CBS, Inc.*, 66 F.R.D. 22, 25 (D.D.C. 1975) (colonel who served as spokesman for Department of Defense was public official); *Arnheiter v. Random House, Inc.*, 578 F.2d 804, 805 (9th Cir. 1978) (commander of naval ship was public official); *Davis v. Costa-Gavras*, 595 F. Supp. 982, 987 (S.D.N.Y. 1984) (commander of U.S. military in Chile was public official).

Banks, Dunivin, and James were all Army Lieutenant Colonels who served in senior positions. *See* Compl. ¶¶ 38, 39, & 41; *see supra* Background, Part D. Banks was the senior psychologist in the Army’s Special Operations Command and had “oversight for all Army Special Operations Psychologists,” James was Director of Behavioral Science at the Abu Ghraib prison, and Dunivin and James each served in senior roles at the detention center in Guantanamo

by resorting to a claim of false light invasion.” *Klayman v. Segal*, 783 A.2d 607, 619 (D.C. 2001). Defamation and false light claims both require public officials and public figures to demonstrate actual malice. *See Welling v. Weinfeld*, 113 Ohio St. 3d 464, 472 (2007).

Bay—all high profile positions given the controversies regarding interrogations. *Id.* And, significantly, Banks, Dunivin, and James “were charged with drafting and implementing policies to ensure humane treatment, prevent abuses, and report any abuses that occurred.” *Id.* ¶ 68.

As Plaintiffs describe it, they “stepped up” and, rather than “play[ing] it safe,” took a leading role in creating policies and procedures concerning interrogation techniques and the role of psychologists in military interrogations. *Id.* ¶ 12. The Complaint alleges that Dunivin and Banks were responsible for drafting policies governing psychologists consulting on military interrogations at Guantanamo Bay, *id.* ¶¶ 68, 114, 129, and James and Banks were responsible for investigating abuses at Abu Ghraib and “drafting policies and instituting procedures to prevent abusive interrogations.” *Id.* ¶¶ 123, 124, 127. Indeed, there is an entire section of the Complaint titled “The Military Plaintiffs Took a Leading Role in Creating Policies and Procedures to Prevent Abusive Interrogations.” *Id.* p. 35.

The allegations in the Complaint demonstrate that Dunivin, Banks, and James were central players in setting and implementing government policy regarding one of the most controversial aspects of the post-9/11 War on Terror. Given Plaintiffs’ own admissions about the “leading role” Dunivin, Banks, and James played in creating and implementing government policies, they are public officials under *Rosenblatt* and *Sullivan* and their progeny. *See, e.g., Secord*, 747 F. Supp. at 784; *Scott v. News-Herald*, 25 Ohio St. 3d 243, 246 (1986).¹¹

¹¹ “That the person defamed no longer holds the same position does not by itself strip him of his status as a public official for constitutional purposes. If the defamatory remarks relate to his conduct while he was a public official and the manner in which he performed his responsibilities is still a matter of public interest, he remains a public official within the meaning of” *Sullivan*. *Gray v. Udevitz*, 656 F.2d 588, 590 n.3 (10th Cir. 1981).

b. Behnke and Newman Are Limited-Purpose Public Figures.

Individuals “who assume roles in the forefront of particular public controversies in order to influence the resolution of the issues involved are deemed public figures only for purposes of the controversy in which they are influential.” *Doe No. 1 v. Burke*, 91 A.3d 1031, 1041 (D.C. 2014) (internal quotation marks omitted); *see also Gertz*, 418 U.S. at 344-45. Whether an individual is a limited-purpose public figure is a question of law for the court. *See Clampitt v. Am. Univ.*, 957 A.2d 23, 42 (D.C. 2008); *McPeck v. Leetonia Italian-Am. Club*, 174 Ohio App. 3d 380, 385 (7th Dist. 2007). District of Columbia courts have “adopted a three-part inquiry articulated by the D.C. Circuit in *Waldbaum*” to determine whether a plaintiff is a limited-purpose public figure. *Burke*, 91 A.3d at 1042. The *Waldbaum* inquiry looks at (1) whether there is a “public controversy,” i.e., “a dispute that in fact has received public attention because its ramifications will be felt by persons who are not direct participants”; (2) whether the plaintiff “purposely tr[ie]d to influence the outcome or could realistically have been expected because of his position in the controversy, to have an impact on its resolution”; and (3) whether the alleged defamation was “germane to the plaintiff’s participation in the controversy.” *Waldbaum v. Fairchild Publ’ns, Inc.*, 627 F.2d 1287, 1296-98 (D.C. Cir. 1980).¹²

First, as the Complaint acknowledges, there has been an ongoing public controversy concerning (1) the involvement of psychologists in national security interrogations, and (2) APA’s position on the ethics of psychologists participating in national security interrogations since at least the publication of a November 2004 *New York Times* article “regarding possible

¹² Ohio courts follow a similar test. The Court of Appeals for the Second District has cited *Waldbaum* for its definition of a public controversy and stated that in analyzing whether a plaintiff is a limited-purpose public figure the court should look to “the nature and extent of an individual’s participation in the particular controversy giving rise to the defamation” and whether he “voluntarily injects himself or is drawn into a particular public controversy thereby becom[ing] a public figure for a limited range of issues.” *Scaccia*, 170 Ohio App. 3d at 479.

involvement of psychologists in abusive interrogations.” Compl. ¶ 69. The PENS Task Force, which is at the center of the Report and Plaintiffs’ allegations, arose out of this public controversy and has received extensive media attention, including public critiques that the Task Force was not explicit enough in setting ethical guidelines. *See, e.g.*, Neil A. Lewis, *Psychologists Warned on Role in Detentions*, N.Y. Times, July 6, 2005 (Ex. 2-P). The Report “was prompted and guided by claims that, in the aftermath of 9/11, APA colluded with the Bush administration, the Central Intelligence Agency and the U.S. military to support torture,” including claims made in Risen’s 2014 book. Compl. ¶¶ 2, 3. This set of questions about the role psychologists and APA may have played in connection with enhanced interrogations is a controversy that affects more than just the direct participants; it impacts the general public and its interest in balancing human rights with intelligence gathering and national security.

The Complaint also describes the ongoing dispute between those (including Plaintiffs) who believe that psychologists have a role in interrogations and those who want APA to “ban psychologists’ participation in the interrogation process.” *Id.* ¶ 178. A key outcome of the PENS Task Force was APA’s position that psychologists could participate in national security interrogations. This was a controversial position and one that continues to provoke heated disagreement among psychologists and the general public.¹³ *See, e.g., id.* ¶ 230. This controversy also impacts the general public (and psychologists in particular) as it relates to the question of the role of psychologists in society, and specifically national security interrogations.

Second, it is also clear from the Complaint and other publicly available sources that Behnke and Newman purposely tried to influence the outcome of the controversy regarding the role of psychologists in interrogations. Both voluntarily chose to participate in the PENS Task

¹³ For example, in 2006 the American *Psychiatric Association* determined psychiatrists could not ethically participate in national security interrogations. *See ApA, Position Statement* (Ex. 2-Q).

Force, which determined, consistent with Behnke and Newman's own views, that psychologists could ethically participate in interrogations. *See id.* ¶¶ 72, 73. Behnke and Newman's voluntary participation in the Task Force that decided APA's position on the role of psychologists in interrogations demonstrates that they tried to influence the outcome of this controversy.¹⁴ *See Lohrenz v. Donnelly*, 350 F.3d 1272, 1282 (D.C. Cir. 2003) (female navy pilot's decision to volunteer to be combat pilot gave her "'special prominence' in the controversy about women in combat and established her voluntary limited-purpose public figure status"). Additionally, as leaders of APA's Practice Directorate and Ethics Office, respectively, Newman and Behnke were both leaders regarding, and had significant involvement in, APA's positions and advocacy on ethics and practice issues related to psychology. *See Compl.* ¶¶ 40, 42. They, therefore, both would have been "expected, because of [their] position[s] in the controversy, to have an impact on [the] resolution" of the PENS Task Force, which impacted both the ethics and practice of psychology. *Waldbaum*, 627 F.2d at 1296-97.

Behnke's purposeful attempts to publicly influence and direct the outcome of the controversy regarding the role of psychologists in interrogations did not end with the PENS Task Force. Behnke was the primary spokesperson for APA regarding the Task Force and in responding to critiques. *See Ex. 2-J* (articles quoting Behnke regarding PENS Task Force or psychologists' involvement in interrogations); *Ex. 2-K* (Behnke testimony to the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence regarding the role of psychologists in interrogations); *Ex. 2-R* (*Psychological Warfare?*, *Democracy Now*, Aug. 11, 2005, Behnke advocating at public forum for positions taken by the PENS Task Force); *Ex. 2-L & 2-M* (six articles published by Behnke

¹⁴ The Complaint seeks to downplay Newman's role in the PENS Task Force by pointing to incomplete notes of the PENS sessions that identify Newman as speaking 22 times. *Compl.* ¶ 229. However, the relevant inquiry is not the number of times Newman spoke but the fact that he purposefully injected himself into the controversy with the intent to influence the outcome.

defending PENS Task Force and psychologists participating in interrogations); *see also supra*, Background Part D. Additionally, as the Complaint acknowledges, Behnke conducted workshops related to interrogations for the Department of Defense. Compl. ¶ 216.

Like the plaintiff in *Waldbaum*, Newman and Behnke were “mover[s] and shaper[s]” of their organization’s “controversial actions.” 627 F.2d at 1300. Similarly, like the plaintiff in *Burke*, who was a limited-purpose public figure, Behnke made public statements and “g[ave] interviews” about the controversy. *Burke*, 91 A.3d at 1043. In *Tavoulareas v. Piro*, 817 F.2d 762, 773-74 (D.C. Cir. 1987), the court held that an executive who “played [a] substantial role[] in spearheading a public counterattack on the movement for reform of the oil industry” including by making speeches, “testif[y]ing before Congress,” and “publish[ing] articles” was a limited-purpose public figure. Newman and Behnke played similar roles in APA’s response to the allegations that psychologists had participated in torture, namely the PENS Task Force. And Behnke “testif[ied] before Congress” and “publish[ed] articles” defending the Task Force and APA’s controversial position that it was ethical for psychologists to participate in interrogations.

Finally, the third prong of *Waldbaum* is met here. The allegedly defamatory statements in the Report that reference Behnke and Newman all relate to their involvement in the PENS Task Force and/or related debates within APA about the role of psychologists in interrogations.

2. Plaintiffs Cannot Establish Actual Malice.

As public officials and limited-purpose public figures, Plaintiffs must demonstrate that Sidley made each allegedly defamatory statement with actual malice and must prove this by clear and convincing evidence to defeat this anti-SLAPP motion. *See Mann*, 150 A.3d at 1236. Despite filing a complaint of “unusual and unfortunate length” in an attempt to “plead the facts demonstrating actual malice,” Compl. at 1 n.1, none of the allegations in the Complaint are sufficient to establish actual malice. Instead, the Complaint’s factual allegations and legal

theories fundamentally misapprehend the concept of actual malice. Thus, under the proper application of the actual malice test, even if one were to assume *arguendo* the truth of the non-conclusory factual allegations in the Complaint, Plaintiffs simply cannot meet their burden.

a. There Is No Evidence that Sidley Knowingly Published False Statements.

Establishing actual malice requires a showing, by clear and convincing evidence, that the defendant knew that the statements challenged by a plaintiff were false, had a “high degree of awareness of probable falsity,” or “in fact entertained serious doubts as to the truth of his publication.” *St. Amant v. Thompson*, 390 U.S. 727, 731 (1968).¹⁵ This is not an objective standard; it is a “subjective” one that requires clear and convincing evidence of the speaker’s state of mind as to the truth of the statement, specifically whether “the defendant actually entertained a serious doubt” about its truth. *McFarlane v. Sheridan Square Press, Inc.*, 91 F.3d 1501, 1508 (D.C. Cir. 1996); *see also Thomas M. Cooley Law Sch. v. Kurzon Strauss, LLP*, 759 F.3d 522, 531 (6th Cir. 2014). Additionally, the “clear and convincing” evidence standard is “significantly more onerous than the usual preponderance of the evidence standard,” *Tavoulareas*, 817 F.2d at 776, requiring that “the ultimate factfinder [have] an abiding conviction that the truth of [the] factual contentions [is] ‘highly probable,’” *Colorado v. New Mexico*, 467 U.S. 310, 316 (1984) (quotation omitted). Actual malice is thus a “daunting” standard for a public figure to attempt to satisfy. *McFarlane*, 91 F.3d at 1515.

In *St. Amant*, the Supreme Court identified circumstances that could be grounds to find a defendant acted with actual malice: (1) if “a story is fabricated by the defendant, is the product of

¹⁵ *St. Amant* clarified the *Sullivan* Court’s use of “reckless,” explaining that actual malice “is not measured by whether a reasonable prudent man would have published, or would have investigated before publishing.” *Id.* at 731. Rather, recklessness requires proof of actual subjective awareness of falsity or “serious doubts as to the truth.” *Id.*

his imagination, or is based on an unverified anonymous telephone call;” (2) when the “allegations are so inherently improbable that only a reckless man would have put them in circulation;” and (3) “where there are obvious reasons to doubt the veracity of the informant or the accuracy of the report.” 390 U.S. at 732; *see also Tavoulareas*, 817 F.2d at 790. Plaintiffs do not allege—nor could they—that any of these circumstances exist here. There is no claim that Sidley fabricated the Report or that it relied on a single unverifiable or dubious source. To the contrary, the Report was the result of an eight month-long investigation. Sidley reviewed more than 50,000 documents, conducted more than 200 interviews, and produced a Report of more than 500 pages with thousands of pages of exhibits. *See* Report pp. 6-7. The conclusions and opinions stated in the Report are based on this extensive record, and explanations and footnotes throughout the Report identify the source material. To prove actual malice, Plaintiffs would have to show that there were “obvious reasons to doubt the veracity” of this record. Nor can Plaintiffs show that any of the statements in the Report are “inherently improbable.”

Additionally, the context of the Report renders the assertion that Sidley acted with actual malice particularly implausible. APA retained Sidley to conduct an independent investigation and report on its findings. Sidley’s professional responsibilities required that it provide its client with candid and honest information, conclusions, and opinions. *See* Ill. Rules Of Prof’l Conduct r. 2.1 (2009) (“In representing a client, a lawyer shall . . . render candid advice.”); *see also* D.C. R. Prof. Cond. 2.1 (same). Plaintiffs would need to present evidence that Sidley nevertheless included in the Report factual statements that it knew or strongly believed were false. It strains credulity to suggest that Sidley would do so, making the “daunting” actual malice requirement, *McFarlane*, 91 F.3d at 1515, especially difficult to surmount in this case.

As noted above, Plaintiffs have pleaded all the alleged facts they have in an attempt to demonstrate actual malice. *See* Compl. at 1 n.1. But the Complaint contains no facts that come close to establishing that Sidley *actually knew* that the allegedly defamatory statements were false, that it *actually had* a high degree of certainty that they were false, or that it *actually entertained* serious doubts as to the truth of those statements. Plaintiffs bear the burden, and their allegations, even if proven true, are deficient as a matter of law for establishing actual malice by clear and convincing evidence.

b. Plaintiffs' Attempts to Establish Actual Malice Fail.

As an initial matter, Plaintiffs' method for demonstrating actual malice is facially flawed. Plaintiffs cannot "show actual malice in the abstract[,] they must demonstrate actual malice *in conjunction* with a false defamatory statement." *Tavoulareas*, 817 F.2d at 794. Plaintiffs must present evidence that for each of the allegedly defamatory statements, Sidley knew *that specific statement* was false or had a high degree of awareness that it was false. *See Dongguk Univ. v. Yale Univ.*, 734 F.3d 113, 131 (2d Cir. 2013) (must show that defendant "acted with actual malice in making each statement"); *Henry v. Nat'l Ass'n of Air Traffic Specialists, Inc.*, 836 F. Supp. 1204, 1212 (D. Md. 1993) (must prove actual malice as to "each statement").

Here, Plaintiffs make only general allegations about the Report or Sidley's investigations; they do not connect their actual malice allegations to any of the allegedly defamatory statements, nor do they explain why those allegations demonstrate that Sidley knew that any of those statements were false. To survive this motion, Plaintiffs must demonstrate that Sidley specifically knew that each of the allegedly defamatory statements was false.

In addition to being unmoored from any particular statement, Plaintiffs' allegations simply do not establish actual malice. Courts routinely hold that factual allegations and legal theories like those asserted here are *insufficient* to show actual malice. Plaintiffs have grouped

their allegations of actual malice into four categories: (1) Sidley had in its possession materials which demonstrated that statements in the Report were incorrect, (2) the way Sidley conducted the investigation demonstrates actual malice, (3) the manner in which the Report is written demonstrates actual malice, and (4) Sidley’s actions after the Report was published demonstrate actual malice. *See* Compl. pp. i-ii. None of these categories demonstrates actual malice.

i. Plaintiffs’ Allegations Regarding Documents in Sidley’s Possession Do Not Demonstrate Actual Malice.

Plaintiffs allege that Sidley possessed documents that demonstrated that the three “primary conclusions” identified in the Complaint were false. *See* Compl. ¶¶ 86-153. Sidley strongly disagrees that its conclusions are false (or are factual statements that could be considered false for purposes of defamation) or that the documents referenced in the Complaint support Plaintiffs’ theories. However, assuming, *arguendo*, that the conclusions in the Report are factual statements and false and that Sidley had in its possession some documents—among the more than 50,000 it reviewed—that suggested an alternative narrative, that does not establish actual malice. “[T]here is a significant difference between proof of actual malice and mere proof of falsity.” *Bose Corp. v. Consumers Union of United States, Inc.*, 466 U.S. 485, 511 (1984). “[E]rroneous statement is inevitable in free debate, and must be protected if the freedom of expression are to have the breathing space [] they need to survive.” *Sullivan*, 376 U.S. at 271.

Courts are clear that the alleged failure to check documents in one’s possession does not constitute actual malice. In *Varanese v. Gall*, 35 Ohio St. 3d 78, 81 (1988), the Ohio Supreme Court rejected the argument that a newspaper acted with actual malice because it “could easily have checked the accuracy of the ad by reference to documents . . . in its possession or [that were] readily accessible.” The “[f]ailure to investigate does not in itself establish bad faith.” *Id.* (quoting *St. Amant*, 390 U.S. at 733). Similarly, in *Howard v. Antilla*, 294 F.3d 244, 255 (1st

Cir. 2002), the defendant acknowledged that she had missed critical information among the “1500 pages of notes and documents in her investigative file.” The court rejected the argument that this mistake demonstrated actual malice. Rather, it was “at worst, a negligent failure to connect the dots in a voluminous paper trail.” *Id.* Again, Sidley believes that its interpretation of the events described in the Report are correct. But even assuming Plaintiffs could prove all of their allegations, the most that could be said in that hypothetical situation would be that, after reviewing a “voluminous paper trail” of over 50,000 documents and 200 interviews, Sidley did not connect the dots. That is not actual malice.

Similarly, Plaintiffs’ allegations that Sidley saw documents in the course of its investigation that should have led it to a different conclusion, even if true, does not demonstrate that Sidley actually had doubts about the veracity of the Report. The conclusions and opinions expressed in the Report were the result of analyzing and synthesizing tens of thousands of documents and hundreds of interviews. That Sidley reached one conclusion after looking at all of the materials and Plaintiffs reach a different conclusion does not establish actual malice. *See Time, Inc. v. Pape*, 401 U.S. 279, 290 (1971) (“[T]he adoption of one of a number of possible rational interpretations . . . though arguably reflecting a misconception, was not enough to create a jury issue of ‘malice’”); *Kilcoyne v. Plain Dealer Publ’g Co.*, 112 Ohio App. 3d 229, 238 (8th Dist. 1996) (no actual malice where “evidence purporting to establish ‘actual malice’ . . . stems from a conflict between how each party interpreted or emphasized events”). Nor can Plaintiffs establish actual malice by arguing that Sidley “omit[ed]” or “fail[ed] to” reference documents that would have supported Plaintiffs’ narrative. *See, e.g., Compl.* ¶ 89; *see Lohrenz*, 350 F.3d at 1285 (“Even where doubt-inducing evidence could be discovered, a publisher may still opt not to seek out such evidence and may rely on an informed source, so long as there is no

obvious reason to doubt that source.” (internal quotation marks omitted)); *Levan v. Capital Cities/ABC, Inc.*, 190 F.3d 1230, 1242 (11th Cir. 1999) (decision “not to include statements” favorable to plaintiff does not constitute actual malice); *Kilcoyne*, 112 Ohio App. 3d at 237 (“Lack of fairness or balance in a newspaper article simply does not establish ‘actual malice.’”).

ii. **Plaintiffs’ Allegations About the Manner in Which the Investigation Was Conducted Do Not Demonstrate Actual Malice.**

Plaintiffs make a number of allegations about the conduct of the investigation. Sidley disputes these allegations, which grossly misrepresent how Sidley conducted its investigation. However, even if these allegations were true, none of them establishes that Sidley knew or had a high degree of awareness that the statements in the reports were false or probably false. *See OAO Alfa Bank v. Ctr. for Pub. Integrity*, 387 F. Supp. 2d 20, 53 (D.D.C. 2005) (allegations about conduct of investigation “focus[] *improperly* on what more a reasonable reporter might have done in the circumstances, not on the defendants’ state of mind” (emphasis added)).

Plaintiffs complain that Sidley expanded the scope of the investigation without informing Plaintiffs that the Report would be critical of them and that Sidley did not give witnesses *Upjohn* warnings. *See* Compl. ¶¶ 164-171, 200-205. Neither of these allegations is probative of Sidley’s state of mind regarding the truthfulness of the statements in the Report. Courts have also held that “an author is under no duty to divulge the contents of a book prior to publication in order to provide the subject an opportunity to reply.” *Secord*, 747 F. Supp. at 789.

Plaintiffs also allege that in conducting its investigation, Sidley placed too much reliance on individuals (the “Accusers”) who had a negative view of Plaintiffs. *See* Compl. ¶¶ 172-180. But reliance on purportedly biased sources is not sufficient to establish that a defendant acted with actual malice. *See, e.g., St. Amant*, 390 U.S. at 733 (relying on source that was “in an internal struggle” with union is not actual malice); *Lohrenz*, 350 F.3d at 1284 (“That

[defendants] acted on the basis of a biased source and incomplete information does not demonstrate [actual malice]”); *Perk v. Reader’s Digest Ass’n Inc.*, 931 F.2d 408 (6th Cir. 1991) (same).

Likewise, Plaintiffs’ allegations that Sidley was aligned with the views of the Special Committee, *see* Compl. ¶¶ 181-88, or the Accusers, *see, e.g., id.* ¶¶ 10, 16, or that the Report is a “one-sided brief” that does not present “both sides of these debates,” *id.* ¶¶ 12-15, 23, 499, are irrelevant to the question of whether Sidley knew or had serious concerns that the statements in the Report are false. Nor can Plaintiffs establish actual malice by complaining that Sidley did not “interview key witnesses” or “explore Plaintiffs’ exculpatory evidence.” *Id.* ¶¶ 189-99.

In *Perk*, the Sixth Circuit confronted similar arguments: that the defendant allegedly acted with actual malice because he “intended to write a story with a particular slant,” and that he “had a responsibility to research each of [the] issues more thoroughly,” “fail[ed] to interview any members of [the plaintiff’s] administration” and “fail[ed] to follow up on the statements contained within the sources used.” 931 F.2d at 411-12. The court rejected those arguments soundly, holding that “[a]lthough the article portrays the appellant in a negative manner, appellees have no . . . obligation to present a balanced view Nor are they liable for failing to perform the thorough professional investigation [appellant] would have preferred.” *Id.* at 412.¹⁶ As the court stated in a leading defamation case, *Westmoreland v. CBS Inc.*, 601 F. Supp. 66, 68 (S.D.N.Y. 1984):

The fairness of the broadcast is not at issue in the libel suit. Publishers and reporters do not commit a libel in a public figure case by publishing

¹⁶ *See also Lohrenz*, 350 F.3d at 1284 (“Evidence that the publishers of the allegedly defamatory statements were on a mission to reinstate the ban against women being assigned to combat positions in the military does not suffice to show actual malice.”); *OAO*, 387 F. Supp. 2d at 53 (“A plaintiff will always be able to point to ways in which the defendants could have pursued another lead, or sought another piece of corroborating evidence.”).

unfair one-sided attacks. The issue in the libel suit is whether the publisher recklessly or knowingly published false material. The fact that a commentary is one sided and sets forth categorical accusations has no tendency to prove that the publisher believed it to be false. The libel law does not require the publisher to grant his accused equal time or fair reply.

iii. **The Manner in Which the Report Was Written Is Not a Basis to Find Actual Malice.**

Plaintiffs also allege actual malice based on the “manner” in which Sidley wrote the Report. *See* Compl. ¶¶ 206-30. This assertion is contrary to Supreme Court precedent that finding malice from the “language of the publication” is an “error of constitutional magnitude.” *Greenbelt Coop Publ’g. Ass’n v. Bresler*, 398 U.S. 6, 10 (1970); *see also Wash. Post Co. v. Keogh*, 365 F.2d 965, 969 (D.C. Cir. 1966) (“[C]haracter and content of the publication . . . [is] a constitutionally impermissible evidentiary basis for a finding of actual malice . . .”).

Even if the content of the Report were a basis to show actual malice, Plaintiffs’ complaints about the way Sidley wrote the Report do not demonstrate that Sidley knew that the statements in the Report were false or had doubts as to their truth. All Plaintiffs allege in this section is that they do not agree with the conclusions Sidley drew based on the evidence and that “[w]here the facts may be open to more than one explanation, [Sidley] consistently [chose] the one that portrays Plaintiffs in the worst light.” Compl. ¶ 208.

As shown above, that Plaintiffs have a different interpretation of the facts does not establish actual malice. *See Time*, 401 U.S. at 290. Otherwise, it would be possible to impose liability based on “errors of interpretation or judgment” rather than on “errors of historic[al] fact.” *Id.*; *see also Moldea v. N.Y. Times Co.*, 22 F.3d 310, 315 (D.C. Cir. 1994) (“[W]hen a writer is evaluating or giving an account of inherently ambiguous materials or subject matter, the First Amendment requires that the courts allow latitude for interpretation.”); *SEIU Dist. 1199 v. Ohio Elections Comm’n*, 158 Ohio App. 3d 769, 432 (10th Dist. 2004) (no actual malice where

defendant's "interpretation of the statement is rational and has a basis in fact to support it"). The Complaint does not allege that Sidley's interpretations of the facts are irrational, just that the interpretations paint Plaintiffs in a negative light. *See* Compl. ¶ 208. The law is clear that "portray[ing] the [Plaintiffs] in a negative manner" is not a basis to find actual malice and that Sidley had "no . . . obligation to present a balanced view." *Perk*, 931 F.2d at 412.

iv. **Plaintiffs' Allegations Regarding Conduct After Publication Do Not Establish Actual Malice.**

Finally, Plaintiffs make a number of allegations regarding Sidley's conduct after the report was published. *See* Compl. ¶¶ 231-289. But "it is hornbook libel law that post-publication events have no impact whatever on actual malice . . . the existence or non-existence of such malice must be determined as of the date of publication." *Secord*, 747 F. Supp. at 792.

Moreover, none of the allegations in this section of the Complaint establishes actual malice. The only allegations regarding Sidley are that (1) Sidley advised APA to give the Report to Drs. Soldz and Reisner before releasing it publicly, Compl. ¶ 240; (2) Sidley (and APA) did not give Plaintiffs an "adequate opportunity to respond to the Report's accusations before publishing it," *id.* ¶ 249; (3) APA has stated that Sidley opined that the materials related to the Report are privileged and work product, *id.* ¶ 267; and (4) Sidley "has [not] taken any effective steps to correct" the alleged "factual distortions" in the Report, *id.* ¶ 281.

As to the first allegation, advice from Sidley that the Report be given to Drs. Soldz and Reisner would not indicate anything about Sidley's state of mind regarding the truthfulness of the Report. Regarding the second allegation, the law is clear that a "plaintiff cannot rely on the defendant's failure to consult with him prior to [] publication . . . as evidence of actual malice." *Secord*, 747 F. Supp. at 789. The third allegation is equally irrelevant because Plaintiffs' disagreement with Sidley's analysis regarding privilege is irrelevant to Sidley's state of mind at

the time of publication as to whether the statements in the Report were true. Finally, a defendant's decision not to retract a statement alleged to be defamatory is not grounds to find actual malice. *See McFarlane*, 91 F.3d at 1515 (“[Plaintiff] presents no authority, . . . nor are we aware of any, for the proposition that a publisher may be liable for defamation because it fails to retract a statement upon which grave doubt is cast after publication.”).

CONCLUSION

When a public official or public figure cannot demonstrate a “likelihood of success” in proving actual malice by “clear and convincing evidence,” the complaint must be dismissed under D.C.’s Anti-SLAPP Act. *See Mann*, 150 A.3d at 1234-36. Summary disposition of defamation cases is “essential in the First Amendment area because if a suit entails long and expensive litigation, then the protective purpose of the First Amendment is thwarted even if the defendant ultimately prevails.” *Farah v. Esquire Mag.*, 736 F.3d 528, 534 (D.C. Cir. 2013).

Here, Plaintiffs have comprehensively marshaled their allegations and arguments for actual malice and included them in the Complaint. *See* Compl. at 1 n.1. Even if Plaintiffs were to provide evidence of every allegation, they would still fall far short of establishing actual malice—let alone meeting the high bar of “clear and convincing evidence.” None of Plaintiffs’ bases for actual malice demonstrate that Sidley knew or suspected that the Report was untrue, nor can Plaintiffs establish actual malice by stacking together multiple insufficient arguments. *See, e.g., McFarlane*, 91 F.3d at 1516 (cannot establish actual malice where each argument “provides little or no additional support for a finding of actual malice[] [and] cumulatively[] they do not amount to much, and surely not enough under the standard set by the Supreme Court”). The Complaint should be dismissed with prejudice.

Dated: April 7, 2017

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Erin E. Rhinehart

D. Jeffrey Ireland (00110443)
Erin E. Rhinehart (0078298)
Christopher C. Hollon (0086480)
FARUKI IRELAND COX RHINEHART &
DUSING P.L.L.
110 North Main Street, Suite 1600
Dayton, OH 45402
Telephone: (937) 227-3710
Telecopier: (937) 227-3717
Email: djireland@ficlaw.com
erhinehart@ficlaw.com
chollon@ficlaw.com

John K. Villa, PHV-15083
(pro hac vice)
Thomas G. Hentoff, PHV-15081
(pro hac vice)
Eli S. Schlam, PHV-15089
(pro hac vice)
Krystal R. Commons, PHV-15093
(pro hac vice)
Alexander J. Kasner, PHV-15084
(pro hac vice)
WILLIAMS & CONNOLLY LLP
725 Twelfth Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20005
Telephone: (202) 434-5804
Telecopier: (202) 434-5029
Email: jvilla@wc.com
thentoff@wc.com
eschlam@wc.com
kcommons@wc.com
akasner@wc.com

Attorneys for Defendants
Sidley Austin LLP and David Hoffman

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I certify that on the 7th day of April, 2017, I electronically filed the foregoing Defendants Sidley Austin LLP and David Hoffman's Special Motion to Dismiss under the District of Columbia Anti-SLAPP Act, D.C. Code § 16-5502 with the Clerk of Courts using the Court's electronic filing system, which will send electronic notification of such filing to participants in the filing system, and I certify that I have served by electronic mail or U.S. mail the document to the parties not participating in the electronic filing system.

James E. Arnold, Esq.
Gerhardt A. Gosnell, Esq.
JAMES E. ARNOLD & ASSOCIATES, LPA
115 West Main Street
Fourth Floor
Columbus, Ohio 43215
Email: jarnold@arnlaw.com
ggosnell@arnlaw.com

Attorneys for All Plaintiffs

Bonny J. Forrest, Esq.
555 Front Street
Suite 1403
San Diego, California 92101
Email: bonforrest@aol.com

Attorney for Plaintiffs Larry James,
L. Morgan Banks, Debra Dunivin,
and Russell Newman

Louis J. Freeh, Esq.
2550 M St. NW
Second Floor
Washington, DC 20037

Attorney for Plaintiff Stephen Behnke

J. Steven Justice
Glen R. McMurry, Esq.
DUNGAN & LeFEVRE CO., L.P.A.
210 W Main St.
Troy, OH 45373
Email: justice@dunganattorney.com
gmcmurry@dunganattorney.com

Barbara S. Wahl, Esq.
Karen E. Carr, Esq.
ARENT FOX LLP
1717 K Street, NW
Washington, DC 20006
Email: barbara.wahl@arentfox.com
karen.carr@arentfox.com

Attorneys for Defendant American
Psychological Association

/s/ Christopher C. Hollon
Christopher C. Hollon

EXHIBIT 1

IN THE COMMON PLEAS COURT OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY, OHIO
CIVIL DIVISION

LARRY C. JAMES, <i>et al.</i>,	:	CASE NO. 2017 CV 00839
	:	
Plaintiffs,	:	Judge Timothy N. O’Connell
	:	
vs.	:	[PROPOSED] ORDER
	:	GRANTING SPECIAL MOTION
DAVID HOFFMAN, <i>et al.</i>,	:	OF DEFENDANTS SIDLEY
	:	AUSTIN LLP AND DAVID
Defendants.	:	HOFFMAN TO DISMISS UNDER
	:	THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA
	:	ANTI-SLAPP ACT, D.C. CODE §
	:	<u>16-5502</u>

Now before the Court is the Special Motion of Defendants Sidley Austin LLP and David Hoffman to Dismiss under the District of Columbia Anti-SLAPP Act, D.C. Code § 16-5502 (“Sidley Anti-SLAPP Motion”). Having considered the submissions of the parties, the Court finds that pursuant to Ohio choice of law rules, the District of Columbia Anti-SLAPP Act, D.C. Code § 16-5501, *et seq.* (“D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act”) applies to the Sidley Anti-SLAPP Motion. The Court finds that (1) a substantive conflict of laws exists between the District of Columbia and Ohio on the issue of protection against lawsuits targeting the exercise of the right of free speech, (2) the District of Columbia has a more significant relationship to this lawsuit than Ohio, and (3) the District of Columbia has a stronger interest than Ohio in seeing its law applied to the Sidley Anti-SLAPP Motion.

In addition, pursuant to the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act, all of Plaintiffs' claims against Defendants Sidley Austin LLP and David Hoffman ("Sidley Defendants") are dismissed with prejudice. The Court finds that (1) the Sidley Defendants have made a prima facie showing that Plaintiffs' claims against them arise from acts in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest, and (2) Plaintiffs have failed to demonstrate that they are likely to succeed on the merits of those claims.

Therefore, the Sidley Anti-SLAPP Motion is GRANTED.

IT IS SO ORDERED.

Judge Timothy N. O'Connell

EXHIBIT 2

3. An accurate copy of the Sidley Independent Review Relating to APA Ethics Guidelines, National Security Interrogations, and Torture commissioned by the American Psychological Association (“the Report”) is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-A.

4. An accurate copy of the provisions of the D.C. Anti-SLAPP Act, D.C. Code §§ 16-5501 *et seq.* is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-B.

5. An accurate copy of the article by Neil A. Lewis, *Red Cross Finds Detainee Abuse in Guantánamo*, N.Y. Times, Nov. 30, 2004, is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-C.

6. An accurate copy of the article by Neil A. Lewis, *Interrogators Cite Doctors’ Aid at Guantánamo*, N.Y. Times, June 24, 2005, is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-D.

7. An accurate copy of the PENS Guidelines is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-E.

8. An accurate copy of the article by Adam Fifield, *Policy Divides Psychologists*, Philadelphia Inquirer, Aug. 9, 2006, is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-F.

9. An accurate copy of the article by Tania deLuzuriaga, *A Push to Ban Psychologists’ Role in Torture*, Boston Globe, Aug. 17, 2008, is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-G.

10. An accurate copy of the cited excerpt of the book *Fixing Hell* (2008) by Larry C. James is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-H.

11. An accurate copy of the article by Tara McKelvey, *First Do Some Harm*, The American Prospect, Sept. 2005, is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-I.

12. Accurate copies of 25 publicly available news articles in which Dr.

Stephen Behnke is quoted or referenced related to the PENS Task Force or the role of and ethical constraints on psychologists in national security interrogations are attached hereto as Exhibit 2-J.

The articles included are:

- Neil A. Lewis, *Guantanamo Doctors Assisted Interrogators Mental Health Professionals Debating Ethical Concerns*, N.Y. Times, June 24, 2005.
- Neil A. Lewis, *Interrogators Cite Doctors' Aid at Guantanamo*, N.Y. Times, June 24, 2005.
- Emma Ross, *Ethicist Criticizes Role of Psychologists in Prisoner Abuse Aid to Military Interrogators Questioned*, South Florida Sun – Sentinel, Aug. 5, 2005.
- Jeff Evans, *Experts Call for Detainee Interrogation Guidelines*, Family Practice News, Sept. 15, 2005.
- Shankar Vedantam, *Medical Experts Debate Role in Facilitating Interrogations*, Wash. Post, Nov. 14, 2005.
- Drake Bennett, *The War in the Mind*, Boston Globe, Nov. 27, 2005.
- *Medical Experts Debate Ethics of Military Interrogations*, Factiva, Dec. 12, 2005.
- Neil A. Lewis, *Psychologists Preferred for Detainees*, N.Y. Times, June 7, 2006.
- Anjana Ahuja, *The Guantanamo Suicides Reopen a Festering Question of Medical Ethics*, The Times (London), June 26, 2006.
- Mark Benjamin, *Psychological Warfare*, Salon.com, July 26, 2006.
- Adam Fifield, *Policy Divides Psychologists*, Philadelphia Inquirer, Aug. 9, 2006.
- Paula Wasley, *Psychologists Debate Ethics of Their Involvement in Interrogations*, Chronicle of Higher Education, Sept. 1, 2006.
- Bob Egelko, *Psychologists Clash over Aiding Military Interrogators*, S.F. Chronicle, Aug. 18, 2007.
- *American Psychological Association Calls on U.S. Government to Prohibit Use of Unethical Interrogation Techniques*, States News Service, Aug. 20, 2007.
- Mark Benjamin, *Will Psychologists Still Abet Torture?*, Salon.com, Aug. 21, 2007.
- *Editorial: Interrogations Have Limits*, Las Vegas Sun, Aug. 23, 2007.
- Karen Dorn Steele, *Group Protests Firm's CIA Ties; Office Reportedly Helped Develop Interrogation Tactics*, Spokesman Review, Aug. 24, 2007.
- Bob Egelko, *Psychologist Upset by Peers' Torture Role Returns Award*, S.F. Chronicle, Sept. 5, 2007.

- *News in Brief*, American Medical News, Sept. 10, 2007.
- Benedict Carey, *Psychologists Clash on Aiding Interrogations*, N.Y. Times, Aug. 16, 2008.
- Tania deLuzuriaga, *A Push to Ban Psychologists' Role in Torture*, Boston Globe, Aug. 17, 2008.
- *Referendum on Torture: Debate over Role of Psychologists in Military Interrogations Comes to a Head at APA Annual Convention*, Democracy Now, Aug. 18, 2008.
- *Psychologists and Guantanamo*, NPR Talk of the Nation, Aug. 19, 2008.
- *Guantanamo Prompts Psychologists' Soul-Searching*, New Scientist, Aug. 23, 2008.
- Joseph Goldstein, *Psychology Group Changes Policy on Interrogations*, N.Y. Sun, Sept. 18, 2008.

13. An accurate copy of excerpted testimony of Dr. Stephen Behnke before the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence, on September 25, 2007, is hereto as Exhibit 2-K.

14. An accurate copy of the article by Dr. Stephen Behnke, *Psychological Ethics and National Security: The Position of the American Psychological Association*, 11 European Psychologist 153, 153-56 (2006), is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-L.

15. Accurate copies of five other publicly available articles that Dr. Stephen Behnke authored on the role of and ethical constraints on psychologists in national security interrogations are attached hereto as Exhibit 2-M. The articles included are:

- Stephen H. Behnke, *Professional Associations and the Ethics of Interrogation*, PsycCRITIQUES, Vol. 51, July 2006.
- Stephen Behnke, *Ethics and Interrogations: Comparing and Contrasting the American Psychological, American Medical and American Psychiatric Association Positions*, Monitor on Psychology, July/August 2006, pp. 66-67.
- Stephen H. Behnke & Gerald P. Koocher, *Commentary on "Psychologists and the Use of Torture in Interrogations"*, Analyses of Social Issues & Public Policy, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2007, pp. 21-27.
- Stephen Behnke, *Detainee Interrogations: American Psychological Association Counters, but Questions Remain*, Psychiatric Times, Sept. 2008, pp. 54, 58.

- Stephen H. Behnke & Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter, *Ethics, Human Rights, and Interrogations: The Position of the American Psychological Association*, in *The Oxford Handbook of Military Psychology* 50-62 (Janice H. Laurence & Michael D. Matthews eds., 2012).

16. An accurate copy of the cited excerpt of the book *Pay Any Price: Greed, Power and Endless War* (2014) by James Risen is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-N.

17. An accurate copy of the Council of the District of Columbia Committee on Public Safety and Judiciary's Report on Bill 18-893, "Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010," and accompanying exhibits and testimony, is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-O.

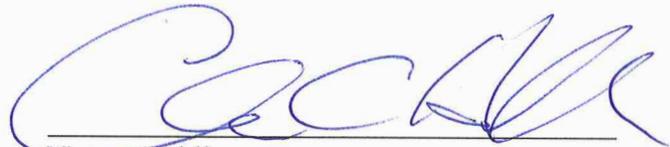
18. An accurate copy of the article by Neil A. Lewis, *Psychologists Warned on Role in Detentions*, N.Y. Times, July 6, 2005," is attached to the April 7, 2017 Special Motion to Dismiss as Exhibit 2-P.

19. An accurate copy of the publication by APA, *Position Statement on Psychiatric Participation in Interrogation of Detainees* (May 2006), is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-Q.

20. An accurate copy of the article *Psychological Warfare?*, Democracy Now, Aug. 11, 2005, is attached hereto as Exhibit 2-R.


D. Jeffrey Ireland

Sworn to and subscribed in my presence by the said D. Jeffrey Ireland, this 7th
day of April, 2017.


Notary Public

1164298.1



CHRISTOPHER C. HOLLON, Attorney at Law
Notary Public, State of Ohio
My Commission has no expiration date.
Section 147.03 O. R. C.

EXHIBIT 2-A



SIDLEY AUSTIN LLP
ONE SOUTH DEARBORN STREET
CHICAGO, IL 60603
(312) 853 7000
(312) 853 7036 FAX

DAVID H. HOFFMAN
PARTNER

david.hoffman@sidley.com
(312) 853 2174

BEIJING
BOSTON
BRUSSELS
CENTURY CITY
CHICAGO
DALLAS
GENEVA
HONG KONG
HOUSTON
LONDON
LOS ANGELES
NEW YORK
PALO ALTO
SAN FRANCISCO
SHANGHAI
SINGAPORE
SYDNEY
TOKYO
WASHINGTON, D.C.

FOUNDED 1866

September 4, 2015

Dr. Nadine Kaslow
Emory Dept of Psychiatry & Behavioral
Sciences, Grady Hospital
80 Jesse Hill Jr. Drive
Atlanta, GA 30303

Dr. Susan McDaniel
University of Rochester Medical Center
School of Medicine and Dentistry
601 Elmwood Ave, Box PSYCH
Rochester, NY 14642

Dr. Bonnie Markham
Independent Practice of Psychology
52 Pearl Street
Metuchen NJ 08840

Re: Independent Review Report

Dear Members of the Special Committee of the APA Board of Directors,

Following APA's public release on July 10 of our 542-page independent review report relating to APA ethics guidelines, national security interrogations, and torture, we received a number of comments relating to our report. After carefully considering all of these comments and reviewing our report again both for substance and typographical errors, we have decided to make certain revisions and corrections to the report. The changes are reflected in the Errata Sheet at the end of the report. Please do not hesitate to let me know if we can provide any further information on this matter.

Sincerely,

David H. Hoffman

DHH/clg



SIDLEY AUSTIN LLP
ONE SOUTH DEARBORN STREET
CHICAGO, IL 60603
(312) 853 7000
(312) 853 7036 FAX

DAVID H. HOFFMAN
PARTNER

david.hoffman@sidley.com
(312) 853 2174

BEIJING
BOSTON
BRUSSELS
CENTURY CITY
CHICAGO
DALLAS
GENEVA
HONG KONG
HOUSTON
LONDON
LOS ANGELES
NEW YORK
PALO ALTO
SAN FRANCISCO
SHANGHAI
SINGAPORE
SYDNEY
TOKYO
WASHINGTON, D.C.

FOUNDED 1866

July 2, 2015

Dr. Nadine Kaslow
Emory Dept of Psychiatry & Behavioral
Sciences, Grady Hospital
80 Jesse Hill Jr. Drive
Atlanta, GA 30303

Dr. Susan McDaniel
University of Rochester Medical Center
School of Medicine and Dentistry
601 Elmwood Ave, Box PSYCH
Rochester, NY 14642

Dr. Bonnie Markham
Independent Practice of Psychology
52 Pearl Street
Metuchen NJ 08840

Re: Independent Review Report

Dear Members of the Special Committee of the APA Board of Directors,

It is my honor and pleasure to submit to you our independent review report relating to APA ethics guidelines, national security interrogations, and torture, pursuant to the November 12, 2014 resolution of the APA Board of Directors. Please do not hesitate to let me know if we can provide any further information on this matter.

Sincerely,

David H. Hoffman

DHH/clg



**REPORT TO THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS
OF THE AMERICAN PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION**

**INDEPENDENT REVIEW
RELATING TO APA ETHICS GUIDELINES,
NATIONAL SECURITY INTERROGATIONS, AND TORTURE**

David H. Hoffman, Esq.
Danielle J. Carter, Esq.
Cara R. Viglucci Lopez, Esq.
Heather L. Benzmilller, Esq.
Ava X. Guo, Esq.
S. Yasir Latifi, Esq.
Daniel C. Craig, Esq.
SIDLEY AUSTIN LLP

One South Dearborn Street
Chicago, IL 60603

1501 K Street, N.W.
Washington, DC 20005

July 2, 2015⁺

⁺Revised September 4, 2015

SUMMARY TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
<i>EXECUTIVE SUMMARY</i>	1
I. INTRODUCTION	1
II. INVESTIGATION PROCESS AND LIMITATIONS.....	5
III. SUMMARY OF THE INVESTIGATION’S CONCLUSIONS.....	9
A. Conclusions Regarding PENS Task Force and APA/Defense Department Collusion (2005 – 2008)	10
B. Conclusions Regarding Secret Joint Venture Between APA and DoD Officials In Years After PENS.....	36
C. Conclusions Regarding APA’s and Psychology’s Ties with the CIA, 2001 – 2004.....	44
D. Conclusions Regarding Changes to Ethics Code Task Force in 2002, Including “Nuremberg Defense”	55
E. Conclusions Regarding Improper Application of APA Ethics Disciplinary System to Protect CIA and DoD Psychologists	58
IV. ANSWERS TO THE QUESTIONS POSED BY THE CHARGE.....	64
V. CONCLUDING COMMENTS	70
<i>BACKGROUND ON PSYCHOLOGISTS AND NATIONAL SECURITY</i>	73
<i>THE 2002 ETHICS CODE REVISION</i>	86
<i>APA INTERACTIONS WITH CIA AND DoD: 2001 – 2004</i>	124
<i>THE PRESIDENTIAL TASK FORCE ON ETHICS AND NATIONAL SECURITY (“PENS”) AND INITIAL AFTERMATH</i>	206
<i>THE POST-PENS PERIOD – LATE 2005 TO EARLY 2009</i>	347
<i>APA’S HANDLING OF DISCIPLINARY CASES AGAINST NATIONAL SECURITY PSYCHOLOGISTS</i>	463
<i>FINANCIAL REVIEW</i>	522
<i>GLOSSARY</i>	528
<i>ATTACHMENT A (INTERVIEWS CONDUCTED OR ATTEMPTED)</i>	532

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
<u>EXECUTIVE SUMMARY</u>	1
<i>I. INTRODUCTION</i>	1
<i>II. INVESTIGATION PROCESS AND LIMITATIONS</i>	5
<i>III. SUMMARY OF THE INVESTIGATION’S CONCLUSIONS</i>	9
A. Conclusions Regarding PENS Task Force and APA/Defense Department Collusion (2005 – 2008)	10
1. Key players	12
2. Conflict of interest	13
3. APA’s motive to please DoD.....	14
4. Other motivations.....	15
5. Subordination of ethics analysis	15
6. The creation of the task force and selection of its members.....	16
7. Discussions before the meeting	18
8. Task force meeting and report	20
a) Key DoD task force members.....	20
b) Efforts by non-DoD task force members	22
c) Ultimate “approval” by non-DoD task force members.....	25
d) “Safety Monitor” argument.....	26
9. Other issues in the task force report.....	29
a) Application of Ethics Code.....	29
b) Ethical obligation to detainee.....	29
c) Access/use of medical data	30
d) Research.....	31

10. “Emergency” action by the Board32

11. Quick transformation of PENS into strict human rights document through misleading public statements as PR strategy ...35

B. Conclusions Regarding Secret Joint Venture Between APA and DoD Officials In Years After PENS.....36

1. APA/DoD close and secret collaboration on public statements and media strategy36

2. Behnke as DoD contractor providing training as part of BSCT psychologist interrogation training program.....37

3. Actual and attempted trips to Guantanamo.....38

4. Policy victory39

5. Abandonment of PENS “casebook” plan40

6. Obstruction on amending Ethics Code Standard 1.0241

7. Behind-the-scenes attempts to manipulate Council of Representatives actions in collusion with, and to remain aligned with DoD.....42

C. Conclusions Regarding APA’s and Psychology’s Ties with the CIA, 2001 – 2004.....44

1. Overview.....44

2. Initial contacts and 2002 Conference.....48

3. Martin Seligman.....48

4. Joseph Matarazzo.....49

5. Melvin Gravitz and his opinion for James Mitchell on ethics and interrogations.....50

6. Philip Zimbardo52

7. Robert Sternberg53

8. 2003 and 2004 conferences.....53

9. Role of Susan Brandon54

D. Conclusions Regarding Changes to Ethics Code Task Force in 2002, Including “Nuremberg Defense”55

E. Conclusions Regarding Improper Application of APA Ethics Disciplinary System to Protect CIA and DoD Psychologists58

IV. ANSWERS TO THE QUESTIONS POSED BY THE CHARGE64

V. CONCLUDING COMMENTS70

BACKGROUND ON PSYCHOLOGISTS AND NATIONAL SECURITY.....73

I. THE EARLY HISTORY OF PSYCHOLOGY73

II. THE WORLD WARS.....73

A. World War I73

B. World War II.....74

III. PSYCHOLOGY AND NATIONAL SECURITY DURING THE COLD WAR..76

A. The CIA76

B. The U.S. Military79

IV. PSYCHOLOGY AND THE MILITARY AFTER THE COLD WAR80

A. Ties Between Psychologists and the Military80

B. APA’s 1991 – 2004 Ban on Military Advertising82

V. PRESCRIPTIVE AUTHORITY83

THE 2002 ETHICS CODE REVISION.....86

I. BACKGROUND.....86

A. Participants and Process.....86

B. Meeting Discussions89

II. ISSUES RAISED IN ECTF DISCUSSIONS91

A. Nuremberg Defense91

B. Dispensing with Informed Consent for Research94

C.	Creation of Police & Public Safety Psychology, Correctional Psychology, and Military Psychology Seat	98
D.	Conflict Between Ethics and Law – Standard 1.02	102
1.	Concerns from correctional and military psychologists	104
2.	Concerns from private practitioners and forensic psychologists	110
3.	Nuremberg not discussed.....	113
E.	Human Rights Standards.....	116
F.	Seligman comment.....	117
G.	October 2001 meeting.....	118
H.	Nightingale concern	118
I.	Changes to Principles After September 11, 2001	120
J.	Do No Harm.....	121
<u>APA INTERACTIONS WITH CIA AND DoD: 2001—2004</u>		124
<i>I.</i>	<i>BACKGROUND: GOVERNMENT POLICY AND PRACTICE</i>	124
A.	Origins of Enhanced Interrogation Techniques	125
B.	The First Application of Enhanced Interrogation Techniques.....	127
C.	Legal Guidance	129
D.	Behavioral Science Consultation Teams	130
E.	Guantanamo Request for Authorization to Use SERE-Based Interrogation Techniques	132
F.	Enhanced Interrogations at Guantanamo	135
G.	Growing Opposition to the Enhanced Interrogation Program	136
H.	Continued Involvement of Mitchell and Jessen.....	138
I.	Evolution of the BSCT Role.....	142
J.	Department of Defense Research Policy	144
K.	Public Awareness of Abusive Interrogations.....	149

II.	APA’S INITIAL COUNTERTERRORISM RESPONSE: SEPTEMBER 2001 – NOVEMBER 2001	153
A.	The Board of Directors’ Response.....	153
B.	Relationships with the Department of Defense	154
C.	Developing Contacts with the FBI.....	155
D.	Broadening Relationships with the CIA	156
1.	Professional Standards Advisory Committee	156
2.	Operational Assessment Division’s role in interrogations.....	157
3.	Advisory Committee members’ inquiries to APA members and staff.....	159
III.	GROWING RELATIONSHIPS WITH GOVERNMENT AGENCIES: DECEMBER 2001 – FEBRUARY 2002	161
A.	Continued Science Directorate Outreach.....	161
B.	Seligman Gathering	162
C.	Meeting of the CIA Advisory Committee	165
D.	FBI Conference: “Countering Terrorism: Integration of Theory and Practice”	166
IV.	BROADENING AND STRENGTHENING CONNECTIONS: MARCH 2002 – MARCH 2004	169
A.	Congressional Outreach.....	169
B.	Continued Interactions with Executive Agencies	171
C.	Meetings with APA Presidents at the CIA	172
D.	CIA Conference: “The Science of Deception: Integration of Practice and Theory”	173
E.	Continued Interactions with CIA Contractors	180
F.	Awareness of Abusive Interrogations	182
V.	ETHICAL RUMBLINGS: MARCH 2004 – JULY 2004	183
A.	Ethical Inquiries from CIA	183

- B. FBI and NIJ Conference: “The Nature and Influence of Intuition in Law Enforcement: Integration of Theory and Practice”186
- C. CIA Conference: “Interpersonal Deception: Integration of Theory and Practice”188
- D. The Task Force on the Psychological Effects of Efforts to Prevent Terrorism.....189
- E. Abu Ghraib Media and Internal Response.....191
- F. The Legal Framework.....192
- G. Requests for Ethical Guidance.....194
- H. Additional Interactions with Mitchell and Jessen.....196
- VI. ETHICS AND NATIONAL SECURITY: JULY 2004 – NOVEMBER 2004...197**
 - A. July 20, 2004 APA Ethics and National Security Forum198
 - B. Follow Up to the National Security Forum.....202
- THE PRESIDENTIAL TASK FORCE ON ETHICS AND NATIONAL SECURITY (“PENS”) AND INITIAL AFTERMATH206**
 - I. CREATION OF PENS TASK FORCE AND SELECTION OF MEMBERS .206**
 - A. November 29, 2004 – January 4, 2005: Neil Lewis’s New York Times Article and Early Discussions of a Task Force206
 - 1. The November 30 article and resulting internal APA discussions and reaction.....206
 - 2. Follow up discussions, including of Newman/Dunivin conflict of interest211
 - 3. Initial Board discussion of the task force.....213
 - B. Preliminary Suggestions for Task Force Members, and Russ Newman’s Involvement: January 4 – 18, 2005215
 - 1. Strategic discussions about lack of “evidence”; Mumford’s unsuccessful attempt to raise the Newman/Dunivin conflict of interest215
 - 2. Staff recommendations regarding task force nominees, and initial involvement of Morgan Banks219

- C. APA – Defense Department interactions, and Board Approval of Task Force: January 19 – February 17, 2005223
 - 1. APA attempt to influence DoD policy, and link to task force member selection process223
 - 2. Involvement of Russ Newman and Morgan Banks225
 - 3. Board approval of task force.....230
- D. February 17 – March 18, 2005: Influence of Debra Dunivin; Task Force Finalized.....231
 - 1. Some early communications about task force nominees231
 - 2. Influence of Debra Dunivin233
 - 3. Final selection of task force members237
 - 4. Overall observations242
- E. Task Force Members Announced and Concerns Arise: April 2005243
- II. PENS LISTSERV AND RELATED DISCUSSIONS246**
 - A. Listserv begins: Gelles’s Opening Thoughts, Behnke’s Handling of Moorehead-Slaughter, Tensions between Gelles and Shumate247
 - B. Banks and Others Weigh-In, Arrigo Raises Issues, Koocher-Arrigo Exchanges: May 2005.....249
 - C. Observers Considered, Newman’s Conflict of Interest, Choosing “Safe, Legal, Ethical, and Effective”: June 2005253
 - 1. Task force observers253
 - 2. Newman’s conflict of interest.....256
 - 3. Failed observers258
 - 4. Using “safe, legal, ethical, and effective”260
 - 5. Shumate’s and Mumford’s messages.....261
 - D. Overall Observations262
- III. PENS MEETINGS AND REPORT263**
 - A. Overall Impressions of Task Force Members264

- 1. DoD task force members264
- 2. Non-DoD task force members265
- B. Day One: June 24, 2005.....267
 - 1. Day one conversations267
 - 2. International law273
 - 3. Confidentiality of meetings.....277
- C. Day Two: June 25, 2005279
 - 1. Discussions about research279
 - 2. PENS second draft report.....285
 - 3. Other day two conversations.....290
- D. Day Three: June 26, 2005292
- E. PENS Report Analysis293
 - 1. Psychologists as “safety officers”293
 - 2. Need for specificity and limits295
 - 3. Other report issues: do no harm, medical records, mixing roles, confidentiality, enforceability301
 - 4. Positive aspects of the report305
 - 5. Need for robust ethics analysis306
- IV. REPORT APPROVAL.....307**
 - A. Internal Discussions and Military Pressures308
 - B. Ethics Committee and Task Force Re-Approval310
 - C. Board Takes Emergency Action311
- V. PENS INITIAL AFTERMATH AND RELATED ISSUES.....317**
 - A. Immediate Aftermath: July 2005 – September 2005317
 - 1. Banks-Behnke exchange on answering psychological distress ...317

2.	Another Neil Lewis article, overstating the utility of the PENS report	318
3.	Listserv discussions	323
4.	Notable military/government conversations	326
5.	Responses to Physician for Human Rights and Division 48.....	330
6.	Council actions and Standard 1.02.....	333
B.	Casebook failure: January 2006 – February 2006	336
1.	Wessells’s resignation from task force	336
2.	Shumate’s casebook concerns, other DoD members follow	337
C.	Arrigo and Democracy Now! fallout: August – September 2007	342
D.	APA policy victories in 2006.....	344
	<u>THE POST-PENS PERIOD – LATE 2005 TO EARLY 2009</u>	347
I.	<i>GUANTANAMO BAY TRIP</i>	347
A.	Beginnings of the Trip	347
B.	Levant’s Meetings Before the Trip.....	349
II.	<i>APA SUPPORT OF THE MCCAIN AMENDMENT</i>	353
III.	<i>FEBRUARY – AUGUST 2006: COUNCIL RESOLUTION AND APA’S PUBLIC STATEMENTS</i>	355
A.	February – April 2006: Proposed Council Resolution.....	355
B.	March – June 2006: DoD Training, APA Media Strategy, and Other Issues.....	358
1.	Behnke As DoD Training Instructor.....	358
2.	Close collaboration on media strategy and related issues.....	361
C.	Manipulation of the August 2006 Council Meeting: June 2006 – August 2006.....	371
IV.	<i>CONTINUING CLOSE COORDINATION BETWEEN APA AND DoD OFFICIALS: AUGUST 2006 – JANUARY 2007</i>	381

V. **CONTINUING COORDINATION ON MEDIA STRATEGY AND PUBLIC STATEMENTS: JULY 2006 – JULY 2007**.....388

VI. **BEHIND-THE-SCENES COORDINATION WITH DoD REGARDING THE 2007 COUNCIL RESOLUTION: AUGUST 2006 – AUGUST 2007**396

VII. **LATE 2007 – EARLY 2008: MORE CLOSE COORDINATION BETWEEN APA AND DoD OFFICIALS ON PUBLIC STATEMENTS**428

VIII. **THE 2008 PETITION RESOLUTION AND THE 2009 PRESIDENTIAL ADVISORY GROUP REPORT**429

IX. **APA’S RESISTANCE TO REVISIONS TO STANDARD 1.02, LED BY BEHNKE**449

X. **APA’S SHIFT IN COURSE DURING THE TRANSITION BETWEEN ADMINISTRATIONS**461

APA’S HANDLING OF DISCIPLINARY CASES AGAINST NATIONAL SECURITY PSYCHOLOGISTS.....463

I. **ETHICS ADJUDICATIONS**.....463

A. Adjudications Program Overview.....463

1. Ethics Office and the Ethics Committee.....463

B. Type of Matters Adjudicated465

1. Show cause matters.....465

2. Sua sponte matters466

3. Complainant matters466

a) Filing a complaint466

b) Preliminary Evaluation467

c) Preliminary Investigation.....468

d) Case Investigation.....470

e) Review and Resolution by the Committee.....470

C. Limitations of the Adjudication Process.....471

1. Paper Only Review471

2.	Confusion Regarding Scope	472
D.	Complaints Regarding Psychologists Involved in Interrogations.....	474
1.	Michael Gelles	474
2.	James Mitchell	485
3.	John Leso	493
a)	Sua sponte matter	494
b)	Complaints from Alice Shaw and Trudy Bond.....	495
c)	Closing of the Leso complaints.....	513
d)	Reactions to the closing of the Leso complaint	517
4.	Larry James.....	518
	<u>FINANCIAL REVIEW</u>	522
I.	<i>APA FINANCIAL BACKGROUND</i>	522
II.	<i>ANALYSIS OF CERTAIN REVENUE TYPES</i>	523
A.	Advertising Revenue.....	523
B.	Licensing, Royalties and Rights	524
C.	Grant and Contract Activity.....	525
D.	Rental Income	527
E.	Other Revenue	527
	<u>GLOSSARY</u>	528
	<u>ATTACHMENT A (INTERVIEWS CONDUCTED OR ATTEMPTED)</u>	532

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY**I. INTRODUCTION**

In November 2014, the Board of Directors of the American Psychological Association engaged our Firm to conduct an independent review of allegations that had been made regarding APA's issuance of ethical guidelines in 2002 and 2005, and related actions. These ethical guidelines determined whether and under what circumstances psychologists who were APA members could ethically participate in national security interrogations.

The gist of the allegations was that APA made these ethics policy decisions as a substantial result of influence from and close relationships with the U.S. Department of Defense (DoD), the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), and other government entities, which purportedly wanted permissive ethical guidelines so that their psychologists could continue to participate in harsh and abusive interrogation techniques being used by these agencies after the September 11 attacks on the United States. Critics pointed to alleged procedural irregularities and suspicious outcomes regarding APA's ethics policy decisions and said they resulted from this improper coordination, collaboration, or collusion. Some said APA's decisions were intentionally made to assist the government in engaging in these "enhanced interrogation techniques." Some said they were intentionally made to help the government commit torture.

Allegations along these lines had been most recently and most prominently made in a book by *New York Times* reporter James Risen, published in October 2014, based in part on new evidence he had obtained. Such allegations had also been made for many years—since APA's issuance of ethical guidelines in 2005—by numerous APA critics both within and without APA.

APA engaged us to look back at these events that occurred years ago, to conduct a "definitive" and "thorough" investigation into the allegations and all relevant evidence, and to report what happened and why. The APA Board instructed us to go "wherever the evidence leads" and to be completely independent, and we have been. A Special Committee of the APA Board of Directors was formed, which stressed to us that our inquiry should be broad, so that the allegations could be addressed in a full and complete manner. We have done our best within the past seven months to fulfill that mandate.

The specific question APA has asked us to consider and answer is whether APA officials colluded with DoD, CIA, or other government officials "to support torture." The allegations we have been asked to address frame the question more broadly at times. As a result of our investigation, we can report what happened and why. And as part of that description, we answer whether there was collusion between APA and government officials, and if so, what its purpose was.

Fourteen years later, the attacks of 9/11 remain seared in the memories of all Americans old enough to recall them. Beyond the 2,977 killed, many others were personally and permanently affected by the attacks. All of us can remember where we were, and the horrific and shocking images of the attacks' immediate consequences.

The "+" symbol throughout this version denotes September 4, 2015 revisions, with details provided in Errata Sheet at the end

The attacks resulted in the nation going to war in Afghanistan and, later, Iraq, and at home created virtually universal feelings of anger, patriotism, and unity of purpose against those who had committed the attacks. There was a common, shared desire to help our national and local governments respond, either specifically with regard to the attacks or generally with regard to the threat of terrorism.

As we engaged in our task of looking back at important events relating to APA that occurred in the years after 9/11, we have kept firmly in mind the strong and widespread feelings and perceptions from that time regarding the attacks themselves and the threat of future harm. Certainly, those feelings and perceptions were different one week, one year, four years, and ten years after 9/11. Being appropriately sensitive to the mindset of the time would therefore require some precision about which time is at issue. But in general, we remain aware that the passage of time may cause one to forget the sharpness of the feelings immediately after 9/11. And as we have engaged in our historical task, we have done our best to remember with clarity the feelings of these times.

One critical part of the national government's response to the attacks was an attempt to obtain information about how the attacks occurred, whether future attacks were being planned, and where future threats might come from. An important part of that attempt was the interrogation of individuals who had been captured in Afghanistan and elsewhere and were in U.S. custody at Guantanamo Bay and other locations, to determine if they had relevant information. The heart of our inquiry relates to APA's issuance of ethical guidelines that determined when psychologists could ethically participate in such interrogations.

In June 2005, APA convened a task force on the topic. The task force issued a report, largely drafted during the three-day meeting by the APA Ethics Director in consultation with the task force. The report concluded that psychologists could ethically play a role in such interrogations and articulated some ethical guidelines regarding their participation. Less than one week later, the APA Board of Directors, in an emergency session, adopted the report as APA policy and publicized it.

Almost immediately, and for the next ten years, the report and APA's actions in convening the task force, selecting its members, conducting the meeting, drafting the report, and reacting to attempts to change the report's policy have created widespread and intense controversy within APA and the broader psychology community. Among other things, the critics have charged that the policy set few meaningful limits on the participation of psychologists in interrogations, despite widespread concerns about abusive conduct in such interrogations, and must therefore have been closely coordinated with the government (perhaps principally the Defense Department and the CIA) and motivated by a desire to curry favor with the government.

The defenders of the task force report and APA's actions, inside and outside APA, say that the criticism is baseless, and denounce the actions of the critics as bullying and their words as false and defamatory. They have accused the critics of recklessly damaging reputations and told us that the critics must be acting out of a political and financial motivation unrelated to the merits of their position. Others have accused the critics of being automatically anti-military, such that any involvement by psychologists in national security endeavors would be considered

unethical. To these defenders, the APA staff and members who worked most closely on APA's ethics policies are (as they have told us) American heroes, and the fact that they have been attacked rather than thanked for their service to their profession and the country is a tragedy.

Within about a year after 9/11, information began to emerge publicly about the manner in which individuals taken into U.S. custody abroad in the war on terror were being treated. Fourteen years later, a great deal of information has become publicly available about this treatment, including from reports by the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence (2014) and the Senate Armed Services Committee (2008), although more information emerges on an ongoing basis.

This information establishes that in the months following 9/11, the President authorized the CIA to engage in "enhanced interrogation techniques." These techniques were not methods of asking questions of a detainee, but were rather ways of attempting to break the will of uncooperative detainees so that they would answer the interrogators' questions and provide intelligence information. These "techniques" included waterboarding, harsh physical actions such as "walling," forced "stress positions," and the intentional deprivation of necessities, such as sleep and a temperature-controlled environment. The Secretary of Defense authorized the Defense Department to engage in a similar set of "enhanced interrogation techniques," although waterboarding was excluded.

The Justice Department office in charge of authoritatively interpreting U.S. law, the Office of Legal Counsel, wrote memos to the CIA in 2002 defining "torture" in a very narrow way. Acts intentionally causing pain to individuals in U.S. custody abroad could only rise to the level of torture, they said, if the effect was equivalent to the pain of a "serious physical injury such as organ failure, impairment of bodily function or even death." Acts intentionally causing psychological harm to such captives would only count as torture if they caused "significant psychological harm" that lasted "for months or even years," such as the development of an actual mental disorder. The memos emphasized that understanding "the context" of the act was important, and that "it is difficult to take a specific act out of context and conclude that the act in isolation would constitute torture." The memos added that, regardless of what actions causing psychological harm were taken by interrogators, the actions could not be considered torture if the interrogator could show that he "did not *intend* to cause severe mental pain." Interrogators could show that they lacked this intent by "consulting with experts or reviewing evidence gained in past experience."

In 2003, based in part on these Justice Department memos, Defense Department attorneys wrote a report concluding that a U.S. law barring torture by military personnel was inapplicable to interrogations of detainees, and that causing harm to an individual in U.S. custody abroad could be justified "in order to prevent further attacks" on the United States by terrorists. The report, which essentially repeated the conclusions of the DOJ memos regarding the narrow definition of torture, and became the basis for an authorization to the military command at Guantanamo Bay to use certain interrogation techniques not included in the Army Field Manual. The authorization repeated that the Geneva Conventions were not applicable to the detainees held at Guantanamo.

By June 2005, much of this information had been made public, including the analysis of the Justice Department memos and the Defense Department report. In addition, numerous detailed allegations and accounts of abusive interrogation practices had been made public, including from the International Committee for the Red Cross, which monitored activity at Guantanamo Bay, and from media reports, which quoted military interrogation logs and government officials who described abusive interrogation practices at CIA “black sites.”

As we write this report, the CIA’s use of “enhanced interrogation techniques” is well documented, including in the Senate Intelligence Committee’s 2014 report. Among other things, psychologist and CIA contractor Jim Mitchell described in a recent, nationally-broadcast TV interview how he engaged in waterboarding detainees—including how he decided whether to pour water over the strapped-down and blindfolded detainee’s face for 10 seconds, 20 seconds, or 40 seconds. The Defense Department’s use of enhanced interrogation techniques has also been documented to some degree, including in the Senate Armed Services Committee’s 2008 report.

The critics of APA’s actions, decisions, and statements relating to this issue, including the 2005 task force report, say that they are horrified by the involvement of psychologists in these types of abusive interrogation methods, and find APA’s actions that facilitated or allowed such involvement to be atrocious. They are most critical of the 2005 task force report, but also sharply criticize subsequent APA policy actions on this issue, its handling of related disciplinary complaints against certain members, and some of the key ethics code revisions that APA made in 2002.

Based on the evidence available to them of important interactions between APA and parts of the government, they believe that the only logical explanation for APA’s action is collusion or close coordination with the government. They describe APA’s apparent motive and intent in different ways, from a desire to curry favor with the government to an intent to help government officials engage in torture. And some are convinced that a comparison of the timing of APA’s actions and the timing of the Bush Administration’s actions establishes that APA was acting in explicit and close coordination with high-level Administration officials. Some label APA’s actions “criminal,” and have called out by name the APA officials and employees most involved with this issue, with a request that they be prosecuted. They have said that APA’s refusal to strictly limit—if not prohibit—the involvement of psychologists in national security interrogations on ethical grounds created an indelible stain on the entire profession, and a warped and improper definition of what it means to be a psychologist.

II. INVESTIGATION PROCESS AND LIMITATIONS

We recognize the substantial limitations on our ability to definitively inquire into this extraordinarily intense dispute. First, we are not psychologists and, until this matter, were not familiar with the people, processes, organization or history of APA. Gaining this familiarity has not been quick or easy. Psychology is a very large profession of great importance to the well being of our citizens, our nation, and the world. And APA, one of psychology's leading professional organizations, is a 122-year-old body with 54 divisions and over 120,000 members. As attorneys and members of our own professional associations, we of course appreciate the importance of what it means to be a profession, and the importance to psychology of APA as its principal professional organization. But we cannot promise that we have been able to conduct this inquiry with the same insights into human behavior that psychologists may have as a result of their professional training and experience. And it took us some time to learn and appreciate the manner in which APA operates, how it is organized, and who the key people are and were—all essential insights in order to investigate the matter. Second, we are not government investigators, and do not have the powers (such as subpoena power) or the same access to government information that such investigators typically have. Although most individuals were quite cooperative and willing to meet with us, that sentiment was not universal, and there were several individuals who declined to meet with us or did not respond to our requests. Since this topic relates in part to the activities of the military and the intelligence community, attempts to obtain information about these activities can be complicated by the fact that some information may be classified. And as non-government investigators, we do not have a security clearance. In addition, our ability to assess whether we are receiving accurate information from former government officials trained in intelligence operations may be limited, especially when combined with the limits on our ability to gather government information on this topic. Some of the best investigators in this area, from the government or otherwise, are people who have been doing so for some time and who therefore have developed sources, among other things. We are obviously not in the same position.

This inquiry is made more difficult by the amount of time that has elapsed since the important events occurred. The key events relating to the APA task force report occurred 10 to 11 years ago, and the events relating to the ethics code revision occurred 13 to 19 years ago. Both because memories fade (and change, as psychologists tell us) and because fewer documents remain available as time goes on, any investigation into events this long ago will have inherent limitations.

In addition, this report simply reflects a summary of our knowledge on this topic at a moment in time. Among other things, there is more investigative work that could be done. New information was continuing to come into our investigation up to the time of our drafting of this report, while some attempts to gather information remain pending (for instance, from witnesses who have to date refused to speak with us or have yet to respond to our request, or from government agencies with whom we still have pending document requests). Being able to call an investigation of this magnitude truly “comprehensive” would likely require many additional months. And in light of the inherent limitations described above, attempting to gather definitive information from government resources may be a very time-consuming process. Our descriptions in this report, especially of the actions and potential motives of government actors, must therefore be seen not as necessarily complete, definitive descriptions, but as a summary of

our best effort to find facts and draw conclusions based on the time we have been provided and the evidence we have been able to review.¹

Nevertheless, after actively investigating this matter for nearly eight months with a team of six attorneys and conducting investigative activity that we think is fairly characterized as thorough, we have been able to reach conclusions about most of the key issues under dispute based on the extensive evidence we have reviewed.

At the outset of our investigation, we established a special email address (apareview@sidley.com) and phone line that anyone could use to share information with Sidley. We received nearly 300 emails to the special email address and more than 30 phone calls to the phone line from individuals who wanted to provide us with information.

We have reviewed over 50,000 documents, the most important of which were a very high volume of emails from APA that remained from many years ago. At the beginning of the investigation, we did not know whether APA's computer systems would contain substantial email or other documentary evidence from 10 to 15 years ago. We were pleasantly surprised to learn that a very large volume of emails and other documents remained based on voluntary decisions to save emails and documents, especially from 2004 forward, although we know that we have a necessarily incomplete set because of deletions over time and the loss of data associated with departed employees.

From APA, we received an immense volume of emails, electronic files, and hard copy documents, including contemporaneous handwritten notes. These documents consisted of files collected from the Executive Management Group, the Ethics Office, the Ethics Committee, the Executive Office, the Science Directorate, the Office of General Counsel, the CFO, the Board of Directors, and the Council of Representatives. The files contained, among other things, Board meeting materials, Council meeting materials, Ethics Code Task Force materials, PENS Task Force materials, APA financial statements, information on APA grants and contracts, APA rules

¹ To be clear, APA has not placed a time limit on our investigation. On the other hand, the Special Committee of the APA Board has made it clear to us that APA has a very strong preference that it be able to send our report, along with recommendations from the Board, to the APA Council of Representatives in advance of that body's August 2015 meeting so that the matter can be considered by the Council at its meeting. And in order to meet that time frame, the Special Committee requested that we provide our report to the APA Board by late June 2015. As set out below, our extensive investigation has allowed us to reach certain clear conclusions relating to the actions, decisions, and motivations of APA and its key officials and employees on this topic. While further investigation may provide fuller information regarding these conclusions, and could conceivably lead to new conclusions regarding these APA actors or others, we are clearly able to reach the conclusions set out in this report based on the evidence we reviewed, conclusions which address the principal questions at the heart of our inquiry. Any decisions about whether to disseminate this report beyond the APA Board of Directors are being made by the Board. We are providing our report to the APA Board, and then they will take whatever actions regarding our report they believe are appropriate.

and policies, Ethics Committee Rules and Procedures, and adjudications files. In addition, we reviewed data from seven APA listservs.²

We have also received electronic files, hard copy files, and contemporaneous handwritten notes from a wide variety of individuals outside APA, ranging from former APA officials, to former government officials, to important APA critics who have collected a huge volume of information on this topic over the years. We sent document requests to government agencies under FOIA (some of which remain pending at the time of this report), as well as former APA Presidents, Ethics Code Task Force members, PENS Task Force members and observers, former Board members, and former APA employees. Many of these individuals searched their files and sent us relevant documents, which we reviewed. We also met with a former APA President at his home in Ohio and searched his electronic and hard copy files to collect relevant documents.

We received numerous helpful documents from the files of APA critics, including Steven Reisner, Stephen Soldz, and Nathaniel Raymond, including the collection of emails from the late RAND Corporation analyst and CIA contractor, Scott Gerwehr, which formed the basis for some of the analysis in Risen's book, and for a subsequent report issued by these three critics. In addition, we received and reviewed documents from the PENS Archives established by Jean Maria Arrigo at the University of Colorado-Boulder.

We have conducted well over 200 interviews of 148 people.³ Many of these were in person, and we conducted interviews in 14 different cities and 10 different states, including California, Illinois, Massachusetts, Michigan, Montana, New York, North Carolina, Ohio, Oregon, and Pennsylvania. We interviewed individuals from virtually every perspective on these issues, including all the principal APA critics; many current and former APA employees, officers, Presidents, Board members, committee members, and task force members; numerous former government officials including key individuals from the CIA and Defense Department; and outside experts on ethics.

A small number of important witnesses refused our requests for an interview. One especially important witness with strong links to the CIA, prominent psychologist Mel Gravitz, declined to meet with us. Gravitz, who worked for many years with the CIA as a contractor, is nearing 90 and politely informed us by phone that he did not think he recalled anything from this time. But Gravitz, an expert in memory and hypnosis, also declined to meet with us to see if documents he either wrote or was named on would refresh his recollection. In addition, a former member of the 2002 APA task force on the revision of the ethics code (and former CEO of the APA Insurance Trust), Bruce Bennett, refused to meet with us, although he said he would make himself available for written questions. (After our third request, Bennett said he would not be

² We reviewed the following listservs: PENS Task Force, COR (Council of Representatives), COLI (Committee on Legal Issues), DIV13SECURITYSIG (Division 13 - Members in National Security Settings), DIV24ETH (Discussions concerning ethics education and ethical issues), EMG (Executive Management Group), SPIN (Science Policy Insider News) (on file with Sidley).

³ Attachment A to this report is a list of the individuals we interviewed during our investigation, as well as those individuals we attempted to interview but were unable to either because they declined our request or did not respond.

available for an in-person interview until September, and would not make himself available for a phone or video interview.) As of the date of this report, we have not received Bennett’s written answers. Dr. Martin Seligman also insisted on answering only written questions, although he proactively made himself available to us and answered our questions promptly. Virtually all CIA and DoD officials for whom we have evidence of interaction with APA agreed to our requests for an interview, though some of the other CIA and DoD officials we sought to interview declined or did not respond to our interview requests.

Other witnesses significantly delayed meeting with us. Scott Shumate, an important PENS Task Force member and former CIA and DoD official (Director of Behavioral Science at DoD’s Counter Intelligence Field Activity agency), refused to speak with us for months. He retained an attorney to negotiate meeting with us, and only made himself available for a grudging interview toward the very end of our investigation after numerous attempts at contacting him. And the chair of the 2002 Ethics Code revision task force, Celia Fisher, the most important witness regarding the ethics code revision, refused to speak with us for several months, slowing down our investigation on this topic substantially. Ultimately, however, she was very cooperative and answered fully and promptly all our inquiries in person and in writing.

We received complete cooperation from APA, which opened up all its electronic and hard-copy files to us, gave direct instructions to all its employees to cooperate fully with regard to interviews and documents, and acted promptly to fulfill our numerous requests. All APA employees made themselves available to us promptly and for extensive periods of time, sometimes at substantial sacrifice to personal commitments, and always acted professionally despite sometimes feeling very challenged in uncomfortable ways by our questions. Many people who formerly served in important APA positions or important government positions generously gave us much of their time, despite having no obligation to do so, including many who welcomed us into their homes to be interviewed.

We are cognizant that our report and its findings cannot and will not resolve all the intense disputes on this issue; but it is not meant to. We provided conclusions where the evidence allowed us to reach them, but otherwise we described the evidence thoroughly so as to present as many facts as we were able to discover. In this way, we attempted to stay true to our task to go where the evidence would lead us. Sometimes it led us to answers, but sometimes it led us to more questions. As a result, our report and its findings will not be considered satisfying or sufficient to all who read it. But we are also confident that it represents conclusions about what happened, and why, that are based on and squarely supported by the extensive evidence we have reviewed.

III. SUMMARY OF THE INVESTIGATION'S CONCLUSIONS

Our principal findings relate to the 2005 task force, which was formally empanelled by the APA President and was called the Presidential Task Force on Ethics and National Security, or "PENS." The task force finalized a report on June 26, 2005 containing 12 ethical guidelines that were adopted as official APA ethics policy by the APA Board on an emergency basis less than one week later.

Our investigation determined that key APA officials, principally the APA Ethics Director joined and supported at times by other APA officials, colluded with important DoD officials to have APA issue loose, high-level ethical guidelines that did not constrain DoD in any greater fashion than existing DoD interrogation guidelines. We concluded that APA's principal motive in doing so was to align APA and curry favor with DoD. There were two other important motives: to create a good public-relations response, and to keep the growth of psychology unrestrained in this area.

We also found that in the three years following the adoption of the 2005 PENS Task Force report as APA policy, APA officials engaged in a pattern of secret collaboration with DoD officials to defeat efforts by the APA Council of Representatives to introduce and pass resolutions that would have definitively prohibited psychologists from participating in interrogations at Guantanamo Bay and other U.S. detention centers abroad. The principal APA official involved in these efforts was once again the APA Ethics Director, who effectively formed an undisclosed joint venture with a small number of DoD officials to ensure that APA's statements and actions fell squarely in line with DoD's goals and preferences. In numerous confidential email exchanges and conversations, the APA Ethics Director regularly sought and received pre-clearance from an influential, senior psychology leader in the U.S. Army Special Operations Command before determining what APA's position should be, what its public statements should say, and what strategy to pursue on this issue.

We did not find evidence to support the conclusion that APA officials actually knew about the existence of an interrogation program using "enhanced interrogation techniques." But we did find evidence that during the time that APA officials were colluding with DoD officials to create and maintain loose APA ethics policies that did not significantly constrain DoD, APA officials had strong reasons to suspect that abusive interrogations had occurred. In addition, APA officials intentionally and strategically avoided taking steps to learn information to confirm those suspicions. Thus, we conclude that in colluding with DoD officials, APA officials acted (i) to support the implementation by DoD of the interrogation techniques that DoD wanted to implement without substantial constraints from APA; and (ii) with knowledge that there likely had been abusive interrogation techniques used and that there remained a substantial risk, that without strict constraints, such abusive interrogation techniques would continue; and (iii) with substantial indifference to the actual facts regarding the potential for ongoing abusive interrogations techniques.

While we found many emails and discussions regarding how best to position APA to maximize its influence with and build its positive relationship with the Defense Department, and many emails and discussions regarding what APA's messaging should be in a media environment it perceived as hostile, we found little evidence of analyses or discussions about the

best or right ethical position to take in light of the nature of the profession and the special skill that psychologists possess regarding how our minds and emotions work—a special skill that presumably allows psychologists to be especially good at both healing and harming.

We found that current and former APA officials had very substantial interactions with the CIA in the 2001 to 2004 time period, including on topics relating to interrogations, and were motivated to curry favor with the CIA in a similar fashion to DoD. But we did not find evidence that the relationship with the CIA contributed to the outcome of the PENS Task Force, apparently because APA's key CIA contact for the APA retired in 2005 before the PENS Task Force met, and perhaps because the CIA's enhanced interrogation technique program was on the wane in 2005, as reported by the Senate Intelligence Committee in its 2014 report.

With regard to the revisions of the Ethics Code in 2002—and most notably a revision to Standard 1.02, providing that psychologists who experienced a conflict between an APA ethical obligation and a law or order from a superior could follow the law or the order without committing an ethical violation, if the conflict could not be resolved (labeled a “Nuremberg defense” by critics)—we found that the meaningful changes occurred prior to 9/11 and were not influenced by an effort to help the government's interrogation efforts. We did find, however, that the “Nuremberg defense” issue was raised to APA officials during the Ethics Code revision process, but that they failed to follow up on it.

Finally, we found that the handling of ethics complaints against prominent national security psychologists was handled in an improper fashion, in an attempt to protect these psychologists from censure.

We set out a summary of the evidence and our findings below. We then turn, in Section IV of this Executive Summary, to answers to the questions presented in the charge, in light of the evidence and our findings. And in Section V of this Executive Summary, we provide some closing comments.

A. Conclusions Regarding PENS Task Force and APA/Defense Department Collusion (2005 – 2008)

The evidence establishes that the composition of the PENS Task Force, the key ethical statements in the task force report, and many related APA public statements and policy positions were the result of close and confidential collaboration with certain Defense Department officials before, during, and after the task force met. The details and level of this coordination varied over time, ranging from some coordination to a very close partnership, in which key APA officials were operating in a virtual joint venture with key Defense Department officials. Their joint objective was to, at a minimum, create APA ethics guidelines that went no farther than—and were in fact virtually identical to—the internal guidelines that were already in place at DoD or that the key DoD officials wanted to put in place. Thus, their joint objective was to create APA ethics guidelines that placed no significant additional constraints on DoD interrogation practices.

For the APA officials who played the lead role in these actions, their principal motive was to curry favor with the Defense Department for two main reasons: because of the very substantial benefits that DoD had conferred and continued to confer on psychology as a

profession, and because APA wanted a favorable result from the critical policy DoD was in the midst of developing that would determine whether and how deeply psychologists could remain involved in intelligence activities. APA's motive to curry favor with DoD was enhanced by personal relationships between APA staff and DoD personnel, an important conflict of interest that was intentionally ignored; as a result, —powerful executive leaders—who was married to one of the military's lead psychologists who supported interrogations at Guantanamo Bay—became involved in important ways in the development of both the task force itself and the ethical guidelines it issued.

APA officials had two important secondary motives: First, APA wished to implement a media communications strategy in which APA could portray itself as very engaged in the issue and very concerned about ethical issues, as a reaction to APA's perception that it was receiving and would otherwise continue to receive negative press coverage on this issue. And second, APA wanted to foster the growth of the profession of psychology by supporting military and operational psychologists, rather than restricting their work in any way.

The evidence supports the conclusion that APA officials colluded with DoD officials to, at the least, adopt and maintain APA ethics policies that were not more restrictive than the guidelines that key DoD officials wanted, and that were as closely aligned as possible with DoD policies, guidelines, practices, or preferences, as articulated to APA by these DoD officials. Notably, APA officials made their decisions based on these motives, and in collaboration with DoD officials, without serious regard for the concerns raised that harsh and abusive techniques were occurring, and that they might occur in the future. APA chose its ethics policy based on its goals of helping DoD, managing its PR, and maximizing the growth of the profession. APA simply took the word of DoD officials with whom it was trying to curry favor that no such abuse was occurring, and that future DoD policies and training would ensure that no such abuse would occur. APA officials did so even in the face of clear and strong indications that such abuse had in fact occurred (and APA did not even inquire with CIA officials on the topic, despite public allegations that the CIA had engaged in abusive interrogation techniques). Based on strategic goals, APA intentionally decided not to make inquiries into or express concern regarding abuses that were occurring, thus effectively hiding its head in the sand.

APA remained deliberately ignorant even in light of obvious countervailing concerns that counseled in favor of crafting clear policies: Strict ethics rules that clearly and specifically constrain undesirable behavior can be critical in preserving the integrity of a profession, especially in situations when other methods of constraining such behavior (e.g., consultation, adjudication) are less feasible, as here. Being involved in the intentional harming of detainees in a manner that would never be justified in the U.S. criminal justice system could do lasting damage to the integrity and reputation of psychology, a profession that purports to “do no harm.” And engaging in harsh interrogation techniques is inconsistent with our fundamental values as a nation and harms our national security and influence in the world. These countervailing concerns were simply not considered or were highly subordinated to APA's strategic goals.

Although APA officials insisted at the time, and for years after, that all their actions were based on independent ethics and policy judgments about how to provide appropriate ethical guidance for psychologists who worked in this area, we found that this was not the case. Instead, key APA officials were operating in close, confidential coordination with key Defense

Department officials to set up a task force and produce an outcome that would please DoD, and to produce ethical guidelines that were the same as, or not more restrictive than, the DoD guidelines for interrogation activities.

On the most important issue the PENS Task Force was asked to consider—where to draw the line for psychologists between unethical and ethical interrogation practices—the key APA official who drafted the report (the APA Ethics Director) intentionally crafted ethics guidelines that were high-level and non-specific so as to not restrict the flexibility of DoD in this regard, and proposed key language that was either drafted by DoD officials or was carefully constructed not to conflict with DoD policies or policy goals.

The leading ethical constraint in the report was that psychologists could not be involved in any way in torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment. But it was well known to APA officials at the time of the report that the Bush Administration had defined “torture” in a very narrow fashion, and was using the word “humane” to describe its treatment of detainees despite the clear indications that abusive interrogation techniques had been approved and used. Thus, APA knew that the mere use of words like “torture,” “inhuman,” or “degrading” was not sufficient to provide guidance or draw any sort of meaningful line under the circumstances.

Although the relatively small number of non-DoD voting members of the task force made some efforts to push for greater specificity and for definitions based on the Geneva Conventions, their efforts were rejected by the DoD members of the task force, the APA Ethics Director, and the other key APA officials who were included in the meeting. And a key passage of an earlier draft that would have created an ethical prohibition on psychologists being involved in interrogation techniques that intentionally caused psychological distress (albeit with a big loophole) was replaced in the final version by language handwritten by the key DoD official on the panel that created no such prohibition whatsoever.

1. Key players

The APA official who led this behind-the-scenes coordination with the DoD officials was the Ethics Director, Stephen Behnke, and the key DoD official he partnered with was Morgan Banks, the Chief of the Psychological Applications Directorate for the U.S. Army Special Operations Command and a senior psychologist of the Army SERE Training program at Ft. Bragg.⁺ During the task force’s pre-meeting communications, during its three-day meetings, and in preparing the task force report, Behnke and Banks closely collaborated to emphasize points that followed then-existing DoD guidance (which used high-level concepts and did not prohibit techniques such as stress positions and sleep deprivation), to suppress contrary points, and to keep the task force’s ethical statements at a very general level in order to avoid creating additional constraints on DoD. They were aided in that regard by the other DoD members of the task force (who, for the most part, also did not want ethical guidance that was more restrictive than existing DoD guidance), and by high-level APA officials who participated in the meeting.

Other leading APA officials intimately involved in the coordinated effort to align APA actions with DoD preferences at the time of PENS were then-APA President Ron Levant, then-APA President-Elect Gerald Koocher, and then-APA Practice Directorate chief Russ Newman. Then-APA Board member Barry Anton participated in the selection of the task force members

along with Levant, Koocher, and Behnke and in the task force meeting, but was involved substantially less than the others. Other members of the APA executive management group—namely, CEO Norman Anderson, Deputy CEO Michael Honaker, General Counsel Nathalie Gilfoyle, and communications director Rhea Farberman were involved in relevant communications, as described below.

The other DoD official who was significantly involved in the confidential coordination effort was Debra Dunivin, the lead psychologist supporting interrogation operations at Guantanamo Bay at the time who worked closely with Banks on the issue of psychologist involvement in interrogations. At times, they were coordinating their activities with the Army Surgeon General's Office. There is evidence that Banks was consulting with other military leaders, likely in the Army Special Operations Command and the Joint Task Force – Guantanamo, although this was not the focus of our investigation, in part because of our limited ability to access DoD documents and personnel. Another important DoD official involved in some coordination with Behnke was PENS task force member Scott Shumate, a former CIA official who was head of behavioral sciences for a newly-created counter intelligence unit (CIFA) within DoD, which reported to the Under Secretary of Defense for Intelligence.

For Banks, Dunivin, and others at DoD, the attention on the abusive treatment of detainees as a result of the media disclosures of Abu Ghraib, the torture memos, the DoD working group report, and other related events created uncertainty and worry about whether the involvement of psychologists in interrogations would be deemed unethical. Some in DoD, such as civilians Shumate and Kirk Kennedy at CIFA, were pushing APA to move forward with action that would show support for national security psychologists and help end the uncertainty by declaring that psychologists' participation in interrogations (with some then-undefined limits) was ethical. Others, like military officers Banks and Dunivin, reacted to APA's movement toward the creation of the task force with concern that APA could head in a negative direction if the task force was not properly set up and controlled, and with awareness that this was an opportunity for DoD.

2. Conflict of interest

One of the key APA officials who participated in the task force meeting was Russ Newman, the powerful head of the APA Practice Directorate, the most influential unit within APA headquarters. Newman also participated in numerous internal discussions, at the Board and staff levels, involving the creation of the task force, and had apparently consulted with Banks regarding the language of the task force proposal prior to the Board meeting at which the creation of the PENS Task Force was approved.

Newman had an obvious conflict of interest, since his wife, Debra Dunivin, was highly interested in the outcome of this policy decision by APA and was one of the DoD psychologists who would be most affected, positively or negatively, by the ethical position about which APA was supposed to be deliberating. Newman owed a duty of loyalty to APA, which was in the midst of determining its ethical position on this critical issue. In doing so, APA needed to determine how to balance at least two important values: (i) the importance of psychologists assisting the government in getting accurate intelligence information about potential future attacks in order to protect the public; and (ii) the importance of psychologists not intentionally

doing physical or psychological harm to individuals, perhaps especially in the situation in which the individual is in custody and is outside the protections of the criminal justice system. In determining its position, APA also needed to balance the views and positions of military and national security psychologists with the views and positions of those outside the military, and national security systems.

Because of Dunivin's obvious and strong interest and bias on these points, Newman had a classic conflict of interest. It was therefore incumbent upon him and APA to keep him out of the discussions and deliberations on this topic, and to disclose the conflict. In fact, the opposite occurred. No disclosure was made. Newman and Dunivin were included at many of the key points of the process, including the task force selection process and the task force deliberations; and both Newman and Dunivin inserted themselves and influenced the process and outcome in important ways. The various APA officials who were aware of the conflict and of all or some of Newman's and Dunivin's involvement—including principally Ethics Director Behnke, Deputy CEO Michael Honaker, APA President Ron Levant, and APA President-Elect Gerald Koocher, and also including to a lesser extent CEO Norman Anderson and General Counsel Nathalie Gilfoyle—took no steps to disclose or resolve the conflict.

3. APA's motive to please DoD

The very substantial benefits APA obtained from DoD help explain APA's motive to please DoD, and show that APA likely had an organizational conflict of interest, which it needed to take steps to guard against. DoD is one of the largest employers of psychologists and provides many millions of dollars in grants or contracts for psychologists around the country. The history of DoD providing critical assistance to the advancement and growth of psychology as a profession is well documented, and includes DoD's creation of a prescription-privileges "demonstration project" in which psychologists were certified to prescribe psychiatric drugs within DoD after going through a two-year training course. While APA took one significant step in 1991 that disappointed many military psychologists—refusing to allow DoD ads in APA's publications because of DoD's discriminatory position regarding gays and lesbians in the military—APA had lifted its advertising ban in 2004. And by the time of the PENS Task Force, contemporaneous internal discussions show that improving APA's already strong relationship with DoD was a clear priority for those APA officials working on the PENS Task Force.

In addition, at the time of the task force's creation, DoD was in the midst of developing policy about how psychologists and psychiatrists could participate in interrogations and other intelligence-collection activities. APA wanted to positively influence DoD regarding this policy so that psychologists would be included to the maximum degree possible, and psychologists would not lose the lead role to psychiatrists. APA used the pro-DoD task force composition and report to show its strong support to DoD, with the hope or expectation that APA would be rewarded with a very prominent role for psychologists in this new policy. And in fact, the policy did provide a very prominent role for psychologists, a fact celebrated by the APA officials who had worked most closely on the task force.

4. Other motivations

The other two principal motivations of the lead APA officials—PR strategy and growing the profession of psychology—also played an important role in the way APA handled the PENS Task Force process and outcome. As some in the APA leadership group discussed candidly, well in advance of the PENS process, advancing these goals created a dilemma: on the one hand, they wanted to take a position that allowed psychologists to be as involved as possible in interrogations, including in some of the less extreme efforts to “break down” uncooperative detainees; but on the other hand, they knew that to articulate this publicly in any sort of detail would look horrible. They also worried about what they saw as negative press reports that made APA appear to be stumbling and unsure about this issue. The only solution that met all these goals was an outcome that allowed them to take a public position that pleased DoD, that did not significantly restrict an important group of psychologists, and that avoided the difficult issue by keeping ethical guidelines at a high level.

5. Subordination of ethics analysis

What is also clear from the evidence is that the decisions from the key APA officials about how to proceed regarding the PENS Task Force—its composition, the substance of the report, how to adopt it as policy, what public explanations to make, and whether and how to change the policy once there was pressure to do so—were not based in any meaningful way on ethics analysis.

To advance its PR strategy, APA issued numerous misleading statements that hid its true motives, in an attempt to explain and justify its ethics policy and the PENS Task Force report in positive terms. At times, APA’s statements stressed a pro-human-rights message: the task force report and APA policy were issued to provide “strict ethical boundaries” that carefully protected human rights and ensured that psychologists were not involved in harsh and abusive techniques. At the same time, the misleading public statements stressed that APA could not be expected to be more detailed than it had been: they said APA needed to respect that the issue was complicated, that they did not have all the facts or context necessary to make ethical judgments, that the issue needed more time to develop, and that the task force report was just an initial step. At other times, APA said that they were just following the will of a diverse group of task force members who had adopted the report in either a unanimous or consensus fashion.

We found that none of these explanations accurately reflected APA’s true reasons for proceeding as it did. The fact that a robust ethics analysis was not part of this ethics process led by the Ethics Director was surprising to us, but is consistent with two additional observations revealed by our investigation.

First, Ethics Director Behnke often acted as APA’s chief of staff on this issue, taking the lead in recommending and drafting virtually all APA decisions and statements on this issue, whether relating to Board strategy, PR, Capitol Hill lobbying, or APA Council of Representatives management and strategy, among others. As we have learned in this investigation, Behnke is a brilliant and highly educated psychologist and lawyer, a nice and charming person, a highly gifted and fast writer, and a very sophisticated and nuanced strategist and communicator. Whatever organizational or personality dynamic led to APA allowing him

to play this remarkably expansive role, well beyond the expected duties of APA Ethics Director, the result was a highly permissive APA ethics policy based on strategy and PR, not ethics analysis.

Second, APA leaders had decided in the 1990s (before Behnke's arrival at APA in 2000) that APA's ethics policies and practices had been too aggressive against psychologists, and that a more protective and less antagonistic ethics program was appropriate. They wanted a greater focus on ethics education and consultation, and much less emphasis on strict rules and robust enforcement of disciplinary complaints. Revisions to the Ethics Code focused in part on making the rules more precise to ensure that psychologists had proper notice about what behavior was considered unethical, and to minimize APA's litigation risk from lawsuits by sanctioned psychologists. A provision about how to handle conflicts between legal and ethical obligations (Ethics Code Standard 1.02) was expanded so that psychologists could follow court orders or military orders requiring them to engage in conduct otherwise prohibited by the Ethics Code, as long as they attempted to resolve the conflict first. Behnke was hired specifically to pursue an ethics program that was more "educative," and he fulfilled these goals. During his tenure, APA disciplinary adjudications plummeted, and the focus shifted to "supporting" psychologists, not getting them in trouble — a strategy consistent with the ultimate mission of growing psychology.

Thus, when the time became ripe to consider what ethical constraints to put on an important group of psychologists, two factors that could conceivably have created internal pressure in APA for those ethical constraints to be strong — an Ethics Director focused principally on an analysis of ethics, torture, and psychological distress by those in captivity, and an ethics approach that had a robust focus on the integrity of the profession and the protection of the public — were not present.

6. *The creation of the task force and selection of its members*

The idea of the PENS Task Force arose from the intersection of two forces: First, one of the CIA's lead psychologists (Kirk Hubbard), who had been working closely with the APA Science Directorate (as summarized in section III.C below), emailed APA in March 2004 to say that he and CIA contractor psychiatrist Andy Morgan had concerns that psychologists were assisting interrogations in ways that contradicted the APA Ethics Code. (There is reason to doubt whether Hubbard actually shared this concern; the more likely explanation appears to be that Hubbard was passing on a concern shared by Morgan and one of Hubbard's colleagues, Kirk Kennedy, who was undercover at the time and is now at the FBI.) This email prompted internal discussions that led to a July 2004 confidential meeting at APA for CIA, DoD, FBI, and academic psychologists and psychiatrists to discuss the issue. Second, the April 2004 media disclosure of the Abu Ghraib abuses led to intense media coverage on this issue, which led to requests from APA members to APA leadership that it address the issue. Behnke took the lead on the issue and, in internal emails and meetings in May 2004, suggested that APA take a "cautious" approach (perhaps by studying the issue through a task force), and that the approach be "forward looking, positive, [and] supportive" to national security psychologists and not "cast a shadow" on such psychologists or suggest that they were under suspicion.

Little happened after this July 2004 confidential meeting, despite some attempts by two DoD (and former CIA) psychologists, Kirk Kennedy and Scott Shumate, to push APA to take

some concrete steps on the issue. Then, on November 30, 2004, the *New York Times* published an article revealing allegations from a leaked report by the International Committee of the Red Cross that psychologists at Guantanamo had been involved in psychological and physical coercion that was “tantamount to torture.”

The article prompted an immediate and sustained effort by APA executives, including Behnke, to figure out how to address the issue from a messaging perspective. Within days, the idea of a task force—suggested at that time by President-Elect Koocher, clearly in part as a reaction to the threat that a pro-human-rights division in APA would push for an aggressive resolution in the Council of Representatives that would likely be very negative for DoD and intelligence psychologists—was discussed, and internal steps were taken to implement it. The Board tentatively approved the idea at its December 2004 meeting, and work on selecting potential task force members began in early January (accelerated by another concerning article on the topic by Gregg Bloche and Jonathan Marks in the *New England Journal of Medicine*).

Although the ultimate PENS Task Force was intentionally weighted in favor of the DoD (a critical factor in its outcome), the initial staff-recommended task force members were more equally divided. By mid-January, Behnke and staffers in the APA Science Directorate had chosen ten recommended task force members and about ten to fifteen back up candidates. The ten recommended names included five non-military/government psychologists (including three who wound up on the task force—Jean Maria Arrigo, Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter, and Michael Wessells), one non-military/government psychologist who had conducted trainings for the military and FBI, and four military/DoD psychologists (including Debra Dunivin, and one who wound up on the task force—Michael Gelles).

However, things had changed by the February 2005 Board meeting. Prior to the Board meeting and vote, APA (apparently through Russ Newman) confidentially consulted with Morgan Banks about the language of the actual Board agenda item defining the task force proposal before the APA Board voted on it, and Banks provided written comments. At the Board meeting, with Levant, Koocher, and Newman participating in the discussion on this item, the Board authorized the creation of the task force but decided not to accept the staff recommendations and decided instead to solicit task force nominations from APA divisions and members.

Almost immediately, Dunivin intervened in the process, insisting to Levant and Behnke that Banks must be included in the task force, and that the composition of the task force was “critical to accomplishing its mission.” Dunivin then delivered a strongly-worded letter to Behnke the day before the March 2005 meeting of the task force selection committee (Levant, Koocher, APA Board member Barry Anton, and Behnke), in which she identified all but one of the six DoD members initially chosen for the task force. This letter was the sole outside document present before the selection committee during its deliberations. The other document was a thick binder of the 111 prominent psychologists who had been nominated for the task force, about 70% of whom were non-military/government psychologists.

Nevertheless, the selection committee chose six (out of the 10) military/DoD psychologists. They were Banks, Shumate, Larry James (an Army Colonel who was deployed to Guantanamo as the lead BSCT psychologist prior to Dunivin, and was also deployed to Iraq after

the Abu Ghraib controversy to help address the problem), Michael Gelles (a Navy Criminal Investigative Services psychologist), Bryce Lefever (a Navy psychologist who previously had been a SERE instructor), and Robert Fein (a DoD contractor who worked in CIFA with Shumate, and also had been appointed by the Director of Intelligence to the Intelligence Science Board). Of the other four, one (Moorehead-Slaughter, the Vice-Chair of the APA Ethics Committee) was made the non-voting chair of the task force by the selection committee, and she later went along with the direction that the military/DoD psychologists and Behnke pursued at the meeting. The others were Jean Maria Arrigo, Nina Thomas, and Michael Wessells. The result was a task force tilted 6 – 3 in favor of DoD officials. In addition, Koocher and Anton were named Board liaisons to the task force, and Koocher, in particular, took aggressive and vocal positions against the three non-DoD members: thus, the split was effectively 7 – 3 while Koocher was at the meeting.

These importantly-timed and confidential consultations with Banks and Dunivin appear to have been unique—we did not find evidence of APA having similar consultations with other individuals or constituencies. And they were highly influential.

7. *Discussions before the meeting*

A task force listserv for TF members and key APA officials (Behnke, Koocher, and Anton) was established in April 2005. At least four important things occurred during the discussions on the listserv between April and June, leading up to the task force meeting. First, the behind-the-scenes communications show that Behnke was actively managing the direction of the discussions on the listserv, in part by drafting emails in which decisions were made or topics suggested for the task force chair (Moorehead-Slaughter), who would then send them to the listserv verbatim. An analysis of her emails on the listserv shows that virtually all of Moorehead-Slaughter's postings were written by Behnke, which Moorehead-Slaughter and Behnke conceded to us.

Second, Banks and Behnke collaborated behind the scenes about the eventual content of the task force's report, with the result that the key high-level framework set out in the then-draft DoD policy regarding the participation of psychologists in interrogations was (i) proposed by Banks on the listserv as a good framework for the task force, and then (ii) recommended by Behnke (through Moorehead-Slaughter) as a good framework for the task force. (This draft DoD policy was written by Banks and Dunivin and later converted almost verbatim to official DoD policy.) The framework—interrogation practices must be “safe, legal, ethical and effective” (“SLEE”)—was touted by Banks as a safeguard that would somehow ensure the humane treatment of detainees. In reality, however, it was a malleable, high-level formula that easily allowed for subjective judgments to be made, including by people such as Banks who interpreted the formula to permit stress positions and sleep deprivation in some circumstances. The evidence shows that minutes before Behnke sent Moorehead-Slaughter a draft email from his computer laying out the argument for the SLEE framework (which she posted verbatim minutes later), Banks had made the final edits on a document on his computer highlighting some of the same arguments for the SLEE framework (a document that was then likely shared with Behnke). And the SLEE framework became one key portion of the task force's report.

Third, the meeting group was expanded in a careful way by adding two “observers” who were affiliated with the military and intelligence community. After several days of internal staff consultation and planning about how to add observers to the task force meeting, Behnke (through Moorehead-Slaughter) posted an email on the listserv inviting observer recommendations. In a coordinated fashion, twenty minutes after Moorehead-Slaughter’s post, Barry Anton recommended APA Practice Directorate chief Russ Newman as an observer (despite Newman’s conflict arising from his marriage to Dunivin, the Army’s lead interrogation-support psychologist at Guantanamo, described above). Ten minutes later, Banks posted that he agreed. And a short time later, Moorehead-Slaughter declared that Newman would be included. Michael Gelles subsequently recommended long-time CIA contractor/psychologist Mel Gravitz (sometimes called the “father of operational psychology”), and he was quickly “confirmed” by Moorehead-Slaughter. Our investigation uncovered that Gravitz had played an important role inside the CIA in clearing the way for CIA contract psychologist Jim Mitchell to continue participating in CIA interrogations in 2003 after some within the CIA protested that his work was unethical, and had also attempted to influence an APA 2002 disciplinary proceeding against Michael Gelles.⁴

In contrast to the quick approval of Newman and Gravitz as observers, suggestions by others (such as the suggestion from non-DoD task force member Jean Maria Arrigo that the medical ethicist for the American Medical Association be invited) were ignored.⁵ Both Gravitz (who was there for the second and third days of the meeting) and Newman spoke during the meeting in ways that supported the military/DoD psychologists. And Newman spoke forcefully about the importance of achieving APA’s PR goals in a manner that was inconsistent with the efforts by some of the non-DoD psychologists to push for stricter, more specific ethical guidelines.

⁴ In 2003, in response to an internal dispute within the CIA about whether it was ethical for CIA contract psychologist Jim Mitchell to continue to participate in interrogations, Gravitz provided a written ethics opinion to Mitchell and the CIA in which he concluded that the APA Ethics Code should be “flexibly” interpreted and important weight given to the “ethical obligation” to protect the nation from harm. As a result of Gravitz’s opinion, we were informed, Mitchell was able to continue his participation in the interrogation program. This is discussed in Section III.C of the Executive Summary, below. We also learned that in 2002, when Gelles was being investigated by the Ethics Office for a disciplinary complaint (as has been publicly reported) relating to his interaction with a soldier under criminal investigation for espionage, Gravitz made a point of speaking to Behnke about the case and warning him that action against Gelles could harm national security. Behnke said that this had no effect on him, but he later took over the investigation from the assigned investigator (who strongly believed that Gelles had committed an ethical violation) in an unusual fashion during her temporary absence, causing the investigator to say that Behnke was manipulating the situation and taking advantage of her absence. After Behnke’s involvement, the APA Ethics Committee voted unanimously to find no violation against Gelles. This is discussed in Section III.E of the Executive Summary, below.

⁵ Behnke invited two FBI psychologists to attend as observers, but they declined. While Newman, Gravitz, Koocher, and Levant sat at the table with the task force members, other observers sat in chairs along the side of the room. These were all APA staffers, including Science Directorate staffers Mumford and Kelly, but also included former APA Science Fellow and then White House science staffer Susan Brandon. Brandon did not speak at the meeting but contributed language to part of the report, as discussed below.

Fourth, efforts by Jean Maria Arrigo to set a broad agenda for the discussion and to ask whether certain assumptions behind the task force were correct (for instance, whether it was realistic to create a system of enforceable ethical guidelines for psychologists operating in a classified environment, since enforcement by a professional association would likely be impossible), were quickly rebuffed by Koocher in aggressive listserv posts. This was an intentional effort to curb dissent to the frame of reference APA had already decided upon—that the task force would issue a report at the end of three-day meeting that would conclude that psychologists could ethically support interrogations, thus pleasing DoD, and that would be written in a manner that would provide APA with a good media statement to respond to the perceived negative press.

8. Task force meeting and report

Our understanding of what occurred at the task force meeting and the behind-the-scenes drafting of the report was aided by interviews with every task force member and all but one observer, and the review of many documents and previously-undisclosed contemporaneous handwritten notes.

The 2 ½ day meeting on June 24-26 in the APA board room resulted in a report drafted by Steve Behnke over those three days that, with two minor changes by the APA Ethics Committee a few days later, became the PENS Task Force Report. The report said that psychologists could serve as consultants to national security interrogations consistently with the Ethics Code, and articulated two high-level limitations on that activity, without further significant definition: psychologists could not be involved in torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment, and psychologists should attempt to ensure that interrogation methods were safe, legal, ethical and effective.

As one of the DoD task force members who thought the report should have gone farther told us, this language was “loose” and “not defined.” As he noted, key issues — whether a psychologist could cause psychological distress or physical pain to a detainee; if so, whether it was important to differentiate between “harm” and distress / pain; and if so, how one drew the line—were not addressed in the report despite the fact that an early draft of the report did attempt to cover those issues. (At Banks’s request, and to a lesser extent James’s, the report did not restrict psychologists from continuing to access detainee medical records, and instead prohibited psychologists from using them to the detriment of the detainee’s safety and well-being.) As this DoD task force member said and a wide variety of evidence confirms, these “loose” limitations were intentionally chosen by Behnke because they reflected what Morgan Banks and key parts of DoD wanted.

a) *Key DoD task force members*

Of the six DoD task force members, Banks and Scott Shumate appeared to have the most prominent positions within DoD, and Banks worked integrally on interrogation support issues. (Shumate, apparently, did not, although he apparently had done so while at the CIA.) As Command Psychologist for the Army Special Operations Command and the senior Army SERE psychologist, Banks worked closely with and was involved with the Army psychologists at Guantanamo Bay and elsewhere who supported interrogations, including Dunivin. Banks came

into the task force with a concrete idea of what the task force report should say, and should not say, as he and Dunivin had already drafted what would become Army (and therefore DoD) policy regarding the details and limitations on using psychologists in interrogations (a confidential internal Army document that he distributed at the meeting).

The evidence shows that at the meeting, Banks was “persistent” about his agenda, in the words of a DoD task force member. His agenda was to get the APA’s “good housekeeping” seal of approval for the involvement of psychologists in interrogations, and to otherwise keep the status quo and avoid limits or constraints beyond the ones the Army or DoD had in place (or would decide to put in place in the future).

Banks told task force members that he had consulted with his generals within his U.S. Army Special Operations Command and had already come to an agreement with his leaders that the “safe, legal, ethical, and effective” framework was the appropriate way forward. He also made a reference to “his generals” during the meeting, presumably a reference to the commanding generals of Army Special Operations Command and the Army Medical Command (the Army Surgeon General), and perhaps of the U.S. Special Operations Command, the Joint Task Force – Guantanamo, and the U.S. Southern Command. And the evidence shows that the Army Surgeon General’s Office was in fact in the midst of developing DoD policy on this issue.

Banks said and gave the impression that he did not want other DoD members to deviate from the direction he was pursuing. For most of the DoD members, this was either unobjectionable or in line with what they wanted to achieve. Gelles and James both believed psychologists should continue to be involved as consultants in interrogations, and at the time this remained a significant part of Gelles’s job as a criminal investigator with NCIS. And both Gelles and James indicated in the meeting, in different ways, that a high-level report would probably be preferable to a more specifically-defined one. Shumate made it clear that he was uncomfortable with public disclosure of specific examples that might provide further guidance; that he thought “coercive” was too broad a word to be used in this context; and that he wanted to manage the task force’s public message by using words that softened the reality of the pressure DoD psychologists faced to help produce actionable intelligence. Fein, a DoD contractor within Shumate’s unit, did not say as much but was not going to object to the positions of actual DoD officials.

Lefever, different than the other DoD members, believed the task force would accomplish little if it did not provide specific, defined guidance about when a psychologist could intentionally inflict physical pain or psychological distress, and how to determine an approximate line between pain and harm. In his desire for greater specificity, Lefever was actually in agreement with the task force’s two substantial dissenters—Wessells and Arrigo—although he was in sharp disagreement with them about where to draw specific lines. Lefever said that once it became clear to him that the task force’s APA leadership (Behnke, Koocher, Anton and Newman) and chair (Moorehead-Slaughter) were not going to insist that the report go beyond a high-level, loose set of guidelines, he stopped trying to push for greater specificity and accepted the result, which he saw as unobjectionable but a clear failure of leadership.

b) *Efforts by non-DoD task force members*

There were two very strong pushes by Wessells during the meeting that—if accepted—would have created a report with tighter, more specific ethical constraints on national security psychologists involved in interrogations, in ways that would have been inconsistent with the strong preferences of Banks and DoD. The first, an attempt to use the provisions of the Geneva Conventions or other common international law sources to define the high-level terms being discussed at the meeting, was joined strongly by Arrigo and Nina Thomas. This attempt was rejected by the other members of the task force, and was therefore rejected in the Behnke-drafted task force report. The second, a subsequent attempt to create specificity within the document in other ways, by discussing where to draw the line between permissible and impermissible interrogation techniques was primarily pushed by Wessells, and was also rejected.

First, Wessells argued strenuously during the meeting’s first day that the government’s explicit departure from the applicability of Common Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions was wrong, and that regardless of the government’s position, psychologists should declare that they would be bound by its terms and common understandings. Wessells, a Columbia University public health and psychology professor who is an expert in the protection of children during international conflicts and who spent the vast majority of his time and work abroad in war zones, wanted to tap into established language in some of the most basic and longstanding international human-rights documents.⁶ At the meeting, he argued that it was important for APA to go beyond the narrow U.S. government definitions in setting ethical guidelines for psychologists:

What kind of damage [will be done] to APA if we say we do not support human rights as defined in the Geneva Conventions and other conventions? What about [the] damage to our national security? If we engage in human rights violations, the message that sends to other countries [is damaging to our national security]. They therefore become our enemies and attack. . . . The standards [on international human rights] are not an issue for debate at this point. . . [The] APA Code commits us to human rights. Does American law trump international law? As a professional society, do we have commitments in [the] human rights direction? If we aspire to these things, can we throw international human rights away? APA is diverse but the diversity is not represented here. . . . We would damage ourselves as an association if we support American law when it contradicts international law. DoD has defined a set of standards not congruent with international law. If we endorse that, we damage our credibility. . . . As a

⁶ Common Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions provides that detainees shall be “treated humanely” and that therefore “violence to life and person, in particular . . . cruel treatment and torture,” and “outrages upon person dignity, in particular humiliating and degrading treatment” were prohibited. The United Nations Convention Against Torture (Art. I, § 1) defines “torture” as an act that intentionally inflicts “severe [physical or mental] pain or suffering” on someone for one of several purposes, including obtaining information or a confession, punishing him, or intimidating or coercing him or a third person. Customary international human rights law, as defined by the International Committee on the Red Cross, defines “inhuman treatment” the same way as this definition of “torture” but without the specific-purpose requirement, and defines “degrading treatment” as acts that humiliate, degrade, or otherwise violated the person’s dignity. See https://www.icrc.org/customary-ihl/eng/docs/v1_rul_rule90.

professional association, at a moment of national panic, [we must] take a high standard.

Thomas and Arrigo spoke up in favor of this position.

The DoD members suggested that they agreed in principle with the Geneva Convention provisions but said they could not accept a position that varied from the requirements of U.S. law. (“[I] cannot take a public stand opposed to the U.S. government,” said one.) In other words, as DoD officials they could not agree to be bound by constraints on their behavior that went beyond the constraints set by U.S. law.

While this position may have been understandable as a statement of U.S. governmental policy (as opposed to APA policy), APA President-Elect Koocher also attacked the idea of the APA tapping into international law definitions in crafting ethical guidance, calling it a “distraction” to draw international law into APA’s ethics guidance. As a result of this opposition the report rejected the use of or reference to international law, except to the extent it was incorporated into and consistent with U.S. law (as then defined, including through the DOJ memos).

Some say that this conclusion shows the automatic impact that selecting a majority of DoD officials had on the task force’s conclusion. But we think that it actually shows an even more intentional decision by the APA task force leaders and the DoD psychologists not to voluntarily commit psychology as a profession to a more robust set of ethical limitations. To do so would have shown leadership on the issue in a way that likely would have put APA at odds with DoD and the Administration. This may have caused a conflict that would have caused DoD to employ fewer psychologists or to write policy that subordinated the role of psychologists in interrogation and detention matters; and it may have prompted some DoD psychologists to leave APA membership (although Banks was already outside the APA).

But sometimes, leadership in this manner causes external change rather than just conflict. Thus, taking this direction (especially if the other leading health-care professional associations also took ethical positions that were less accepting of the Administration’s position, as they ultimately did) may have caused, or placed pressure on, DoD or the Administration to change its position regarding the use of international-law definitions in these circumstances. By going along with the “simply follow U.S. law” position of the DoD task force members, the APA task force leadership was making an explicit choice to follow what DoD wanted rather than making an independent decision about what were the appropriate ethical rules for psychologists in these situations (other than the decision that what was best for DoD was best for APA).

Second, Wessells argued during the meeting’s second day that the report should contain sufficient specificity regarding what interrogation techniques psychologists could be involved or consult on.⁷ The context for this discussion was Behnke’s draft report, circulated at the

⁷ Behnke told us during his interviews that the issue of where to specifically draw the line between proper and improper interrogation techniques was not one of the task force’s key issues and therefore did not garner his close attention as much as other issues. We did not find this statement credible or supported by the evidence.

beginning of the day, that included a paragraph prohibiting psychologists from “consult[ing] on techniques that would cause psychological distress,” with a very large loophole— “except for a clear, legitimate purpose, such as to prevent future acts of violence.” The loophole was limited by the next sentence which provided, “Punishment and obtaining a confession do not constitute legitimate purposes.” This language incorporated a portion of the United Nations Convention Against Torture’s definition of torture, which provided that for an act to be considered torture of an individual, it must be done for one of several purposes, including obtaining “information or a confession” from a detainee, “punishing him,” or “intimidating or coercing him or a third person.” Behnke used the “confession” and “punishment” limitations, but left out the “obtaining information,” “intimidating,” and “coercing” limitations.⁸ Thus, Behnke’s draft allowed psychologists to recommend an interrogation technique that would cause psychological distress as long as their purpose was to get information in order to prevent future acts of violence, and was not to “punish” or obtain a “confession.”

Even this fairly minimal restriction on causing psychological distress provoked opposition from several of the DoD task force members, especially Banks. And Banks ended up writing out by hand completely different language (based on an additional side concern raised by Arrigo) that created no restrictions whatsoever and became the new version of this paragraph. The language provided that psychologists who consult on interrogation techniques “are mindful that the individual being interrogated may not have engaged in untoward behavior and may not have information of interest to the interrogator.”⁹

Wessells clearly recalls speaking up forcefully about the need for specific prohibitions regarding either (i) certain interrogation techniques, such as stress positions and sleep deprivation, or (ii) how to describe whether pain or distress can be intentionally inflicted. The contemporaneous notes (albeit sketchier from the second day because a note-taking blackout was imposed toward the end of the first day) corroborate him. The notes show sleep deprivation and “the disorientation techniques” being discussed, as well as concerns that “the gray areas” were not being addressed by the document and that it needed to address what “point on the dial” (regarding interrogation techniques) was too far. Wessells argued that the discrepancies between the U.S. government’s position and the U.N. Convention Against Torture, arguing that the report allowed psychologists to engage in “unethical procedures,” and saying, “our reputation in this profession depends on this document.”

⁸ Behnke’s draft also created a strange second limitation — that psychologists in these situations needed to follow the restrictions set out in a research provision of the Ethics Code, Standard 8.07, which provides that psychologists do not deceive prospective research participants about research that is reasonably expected to cause “physical pain or severe emotional distress.” Behnke said he could not recall why he included this provision as a type of limitation. Brandon’s contemporaneous handwritten notes record that she found this provision “disingenuous” because “distress in research is not equal to stress in interrogation.” HC00017699; Brandon Notes (undated) (on file with Sidley).

⁹ Banks said, “[o]ften we do try to exploit psychological distress,” but added, “[w]e need the boundaries.” Nevertheless, his proposal for revising this paragraph shows that he did not want the task force report to impose additional boundaries beyond any that were created by his high-level “safe, legal, ethical and effective” language. Arrigo PENS Meeting Notes (June 25, 2005).

Behnke, however, said that the task force needed to “attend to [the] level of specificity in [the] document so as not to cause difficulties.” And some of the DoD members made it clear that they agreed. Thus, what was then discussed — and promised to Wessells and the other non-DoD task force members — was that the more specific prohibitions and guidance desired by Wessells would occur in a follow up “casebook”-like document that would contain examples to guide psychologists about where the ethical line was. Shumate was mostly against the idea: he said the examples “would be awful” and “would alarm people,” and pointed out that APA could generate a casebook independent of the government’s position, but “DoD psychologists can’t” (since they inherently could not be independent of DoD). Nevertheless, Behnke promised Wessells, Arrigo, and Thomas (as they clearly recall) that the task force report was just “an initial step,” and that the casebook would be issued by APA after some sort of consultation with the task force members. Wessells clearly recalls pressing Behnke to commit to a time frame for the casebook, and Behnke promising it would be completed in four to six months.

Thus, two pushes for ethics positions that would have made the task force report a very different document were explicitly made but rejected by the DoD task force members and the APA task force leadership. The three non-DoD members acknowledge that if they had firmly and officially dissented and refused to accept the task force report, this might have made a difference. And in fact, Behnke and other APA leaders have consistently cited the final sign-off on the report by the three non-DoD members as proof that the document does not merely reflect a pro-DoD position.

c) Ultimate “approval” by non-DoD task force members

The three non-DoD task force members clearly came to regret going along with the report at the end of the meeting. They insist that their failure to issue a final and overall dissent should not be taken as approval of APA’s claim (made one day after the task force report was made public) that the report set out “strict ethical boundaries,” since they had been told that APA only considered the report a first step and that the actual “boundaries” would be set out in a follow-up casebook. For Wessells in particular, and for Arrigo as well, the explicit promise that the report was simply an interim step to be quickly followed by a more thorough set of specific guidelines was crucial to their agreeing to sign off on the report. Wessells clearly felt duped when he was told six months later that nothing had been done on the casebook. He resigned from the task force six months later.

Arrigo and Thomas also cited a feeling of intense group pressure from the much larger group of DoD task force members and APA leaders (all men, they point out) to go along at the end, in order to enable APA to make a clear and positive public statement that APA was “against torture.” Arrigo, Thomas, and Wessells all cited to us the “groupthink” psychological phenomenon as something that may have been a factor in their going along at the end, in addition to their belief that this was not—and would not be portrayed by APA—as a final, strong set of “strict ethical guidelines.” In addition, many of the task force members and observers (both DoD and non-DoD) told us that there was a real “us vs. them” split in the room between DoD and non-DoD task force members, and that all the DoD members except for Banks sat on one side of the table, across from the non-DoD members.

Adding to this dynamic was the participation of Koocher (on the first day) and Newman (throughout the meeting) who both spoke up forcefully in opposition to some of the key points of the non-DoD task force members.¹⁰ Banks and the DoD task force members had allies in Koocher, Newman, and Behnke. These APA officials agreed with the strategy of deferring to DoD's preferences and shared the goal of ensuring that the result of the meeting was a document that APA could use for positive PR purposes, which "calm[ed] the issues," avoided "rekindling the fires," and "clarified" and "simplified" the message that press accounts had "messed up." In their view, APA needed a clear, straightforward, public statement—without delay—that would solve the PR problem by portraying APA as a professional association that was taking action to set ethical guidelines rather than sitting on the sidelines, while keeping DoD psychologists as involved and unconstrained as possible.

Based on what we have seen in our investigation, we agree with the three contributing non-DoD task force members that it is unfair for defenders of the APA task force report to use their end-of-report approval as evidence that the report simply reflected the consensus of a diverse task force rather than an intentional pro-DoD approach. The behind-the-scenes evidence squarely contradicts this, and a proper reading of the meeting proceedings is inconsistent with this as well.

d) *"Safety Monitor" argument*

One of the primary points emphasized by Behnke and Banks in their interviews with us was that having psychologists involved in interrogations to observe the interrogators was of critical importance in ensuring the safety of the detainee. The rationale is that psychologists' training in human behavior makes them uniquely situated to watch for and stop "behavioral drift" — the phenomenon identified in Philip Zimbardo's famous Stanford prison experiment and elsewhere that when individuals use their position of authority and absolute control over others to cause them discomfort or pain, the individuals with this power will often tend to drift toward greater and greater uses of that power unless stopped. Banks, along with Lefever and others who taught at military SERE schools say that this is a key and legitimate role for psychologists at SERE training, since without such a "safety monitor," even SERE instructors pretending to be captors of U.S. soldiers may go too far. In fact, when Air Force SERE personnel were brought to Guantanamo Bay in December 2002 to provide guidance about "employing 'SERE' techniques during detainee interrogations," the instructors' Standard

¹⁰ Koocher's aggressive style of going on the attack against the non-DoD task force members continued after the meeting, when he attacked Wessells's resignation as meaningless because the task force no longer existed. This comment was highly disingenuous since Wessells's resignation came in reaction to an email to the task force from its chair stating that the task force's work continued in order to help consult regarding the potential "casebook." In his criticism of Wessells, Koocher also called the head of the rival American Psychiatric Association "an idiot full of sound and fury" (quoting Shakespeare), and months later attacked Arrigo for having "personal [] biases" and a "troubled upbringing" because she had revealed at the beginning of the task force meeting that her father had been involved in torture with the CIA's predecessor agency, the OSS. PENS listserv (Jan. 15, 2006); APA_0095571. Newman was known as a "bulldog," in the words of his former APA colleagues, and he told us that when he spoke up at the task force meeting, he was doing so with the clear purpose of trying to strongly influence the outcome.

Operating Procedure memo used the term “Watch Officer” as a standard position within SERE procedures (although the memo did not specify that the Watch Officer needed to be a psychologist).¹¹

Psychologists ranging from the APA’s leading critics to Susan Brandon and Michael Gelles have expressed doubt that psychologists are uniquely or well situated for this role, especially outside of a SERE training context. For purposes of our discussion here, we assume that having someone monitor interrogators for “behavioral drift” would be an important part of the interrogation process if the interrogator is intentionally inflicting some form of physical coercion or psychological distress (as in SERE training). And it seems reasonable that the training and experience of psychologists would make them among the best candidates for playing the role of “safety monitor” or “watch officer” by watching the behavior of the interrogators.

However, Banks, Dunivin, Behnke, and others who emphasize this role for psychologists in interrogations, and who tend to use it as the primary (and positive-sounding) justification for including psychologists in the interrogation support process,¹² are also quick to say that psychologists should be included in interrogation support because they help make the interrogations “effective.” This was one of the four pillars of the Banks/Dunivin “safe, legal, ethical and effective” formula that the PENS report adopted. And the PENS report made it an ethical obligation of psychologists working on interrogations to try to rely on methods that are “effective.”

Their theory is therefore that when psychologists are involved in an interrogation of a non-cooperative foreign detainee considered an “unlawful combatant” suspected of knowing important information, in an environment of intense pressure to produce actionable intelligence to protect the American public and in which the protections of the criminal justice system do not apply, psychologists should be playing two roles at the same time: (1) strict monitor of the interrogator, including promptly telling the interrogator (or telling his supervisor or commander) that he is going too far and needs to stop, and (2) partner of the interrogator in trying to engage in interrogation techniques that will be effective in getting the detainee to be cooperative and to tell the truth about what he knows.

This strikes us as either naïve or intentionally disingenuous. The pressures on the psychologist in this situation not to stop the interrogator from becoming more aggressive are very significant — both because the interrogator and psychologist are working together to make the interrogation effective and likely have a need to work together on an ongoing basis on other interrogations; and because the psychologist likely would be utilizing his subjective judgment in telling the interrogator that he has gone “too far” (a judgment that can easily be subject to criticism and second guessing) rather than an objective judgment based on clear lines drawn by

¹¹ JTF GTMO “SERE” Interrogation Standard Operating Procedure, Guidelines for Employing “SERE” Techniques During Detainee Interrogations (Dec. 10, 2002), *available at* <http://nsarchive.gwu.edu/torturingdemocracy/documents/20021210.pdf>

¹² See PENS Report at 1 (“psychologists are in a unique position to assist in ensuring that [interrogation] processes are safe and ethical for all participants”).

external sources (e.g., DoD or APA guidelines). One would think that mature, confident psychologists primarily committed to the role of “safety monitor” would be able to overcome these pressures in most situations. But this would depend on the individual psychologist, and the context of the individual situation. In other words, it might work or it might not.

Just as it makes little sense to say that SERE techniques can be “reverse engineered” for detainee interrogations with little fear of lasting psychological damage because they are used safely in controlled environments on informed, consenting U.S. soldiers, so too does it make little sense to say that a “watch officer” will always be solely motivated to stop an aggressive interrogation of a detainee because it works successfully in SERE training when there is no actual concern that public safety will be compromised if the “interrogators” do not get “actionable information” from the pretend “detainee.” This is especially true when the “watch officer” is also being asked to help make the interrogation as effective as possible.

If Banks and Behnke really believed that safety was the only reason a psychologist needed to be involved in interrogations, they could have written the PENS report to limit a psychologist’s role in interrogations to this function. The report could have said that psychologists may support interrogations only by playing the role of safety monitor to ensure the safety of the detainee by watching the interrogator to ensure that behavioral drift does not occur. But as Gelles pointed out, this would mean that a psychologist could not consult in the way psychologists typically do in law enforcement situations, by advising on interrogations and investigations to make them effective in environments in which the protections of the criminal justice system apply. And neither Banks, Dunivin and DoD nor Behnke and APA wanted to impose such a significant limit on the involvement of psychologists in national security operations.

Similarly, some APA defenders told us that they only intended the PENS task force report to allow psychologists to support interrogations by recommending “rapport-building” techniques, not physical or aggressive ones. But the report does not say this, although it could have. Given (i) the public awareness of the Bush Administration’s narrow understanding of key terms like “torture” and “inhumane” and its claim that the Geneva Conventions did not apply, (ii) the widespread media reports about abusive interrogation techniques, and (iii) the explicit discussions at the PENS meeting and the media about specific techniques like stress positions and sleep deprivation, it was obvious to everyone involved in the PENS Task Force that national security psychologists would be asked to advise on interrogation techniques that went well beyond rapport building. The PENS Task Force report could have said that psychologists may support interrogations only by recommending techniques that constitute rapport building. But as with the other limitations, this was not consistent with Banks’ and DoD’s preferences (and therefore Behnke’s and APA’s) that the role of psychologist not be limited beyond whatever constraints DoD itself had in place.

Some critics who have correctly alleged that APA-government collusion led to the PENS Task Force report further allege that APA’s motive must have been based on the rationale of the Justice Department memo, under which harsh interrogation techniques are not torture if a psychologist or other relevant expert says the technique to be applied will not cause severe physical or psychological suffering. We did not find evidence that this Justice-Department-memo rationale was part of the thinking or motive of APA officials. We obviously cannot

determine whether this was an important, behind-the-scenes rationale for some government actors. But we did not see evidence that this rationale was discussed with or was an important consideration for APA officials.

9. *Other issues in the task force report*

a) *Application of Ethics Code*

At the July 2004 meeting at APA with CIA, DoD and FBI psychologists — the precursor to the PENS meeting—CIA psychologist Kirk Hubbard argued that the APA Ethics Code should not apply to work by psychologists in national security operations, such as interrogations, because a code written for the ethical treatment of patients was not a good fit for this different context.¹³ The PENS report explicitly rejected this argument and noted in its introduction that the Ethics Code binds psychologists whenever they take actions as a psychologist and therefore applies to work on national security interrogations. The report also made it clear in one of its 12 ethical guidelines that the Ethics Code provision prohibiting “multiple relationships” meant that it was unethical for a psychologist to both consult on a detainee’s interrogation on behalf of the government and act as the detainee’s health care provider.

These were positive points in the PENS report, and the first one constituted a refusal to go along with a position previously advanced by the APA’s lead contact at the CIA (although the CIA appeared to be effectively unrepresented at the PENS Task Force, with the possible exception of Mel Gravitz in light of his substantial connections to the CIA). On the other hand, Behnke described these as clear and easy points to make, and we note that the DoD officials were not opposed to them.

b) *Ethical obligation to detainee*

The 11th PENS ethical guideline says that psychologists have “ethical obligations to individuals” who are not their clients, including “to ensure that their activities in relation to the individual are safe, legal, and ethical.” In making this statement, the PENS report cites Ethics Code standard 3.04 (“Avoiding Harm”), which says that “psychologists take reasonable steps to avoid harming . . . others with whom they work, and to minimize harm where it is foreseeable and unavoidable.” The PENS report statement does not specifically mention interrogations, but the statement means that psychologists consulting on interrogations have an obligation to follow standard 3.04 with regard to detainees.

However, if physical pain and psychological distress do not automatically equate to “harm,” as some of these DoD psychologists said, then the failure to provide any specificity about how to determine whether interrogation techniques that intentionally cause pain or distress

¹³ Former CIA colleagues of Hubbard’s, Kirk Kennedy and Andy Morgan, told us that prior to this meeting, Hubbard had given them the opposite impression—that he believed the APA Ethics Code did apply and should be applied to the involvement of psychologists in interrogations. That Hubbard’s belief was the one he described during the July 2004 meeting surprised and disappointed them, they said. After retiring, Hubbard wrote an article in 2007 that suggested that this was his position. Kirk M. Hubbard, *Psychologists and Interrogations: What’s Torture Got to Do with It?*, *Analyses of Social Issues and Public Policy* (2007) at 2.

constitute “harm” means that standard 3.04 may not provide substantial protection. For instance, Banks’s view was that some stress positions were “safe” and therefore might be properly used as interrogation techniques. (He cited the “push up” stress position to us as an example.) Similar, the PENS report refused to take a position on sleep deprivation despite being asked to do so.

Furthermore, we found it highly notable that the PENS report introduction omits the “do no harm” principle from its discussion of the key Ethics Code principles. The Ethics Code sets out aspirational principles “to guide and inspire psychologists toward the very highest ethical ideals of the profession.” The very first sentence in the first principle says, “Psychologists strive to benefit those with whom they work and take care to do no harm.” Remarkably, the PENS report avoids this sentence and quotes instead from the next sentence: “In their professional actions, psychologists seek to safeguard the welfare and rights of those with whom they interact professionally and other affected persons”. Behnke told us he could not recall why he did not include the “do no harm” sentence but did not think its exclusion had much significance. Our conclusion is that because of the ambivalence within the DoD task force members about how to define “harm” as it relates to physical pain and distress, and the desire by Behnke and Banks not to take a hard-and-fast position that psychologists in interrogation situations can never “do harm” (despite the Ethics Code principle), Behnke intentionally left out the “do no harm” language.

Addressing this issue specifically would have been feasible in a wide variety of ways, for instance by providing a non-exclusive list of prohibited specific techniques, or by describing prohibited conduct by using words such as “abuse,” “physically coercive,” or “intentionally inflicting physical pain or mental suffering other than mental suffering incidental to lawful sanctions.” The decision not to do so reflects an intentional decision to keep the PENS report at a high level of generality at Banks’ request.

c) *Access/use of medical data*

One allegation identified in media reports leading up to the PENS Task Force meeting was that physicians and psychologists were learning of a detainee’s vulnerabilities (such as phobias) through his medical records and then passing that information to interrogators as part of the effort to try to break down non-compliant detainees. Notably, the PENS report does not deny psychologists *access* to a detainee’s medical records. Instead, it prohibits psychologists from making improper *use* of the records (“to the detriment of the individual’s safety and well-being”). This was based on a request from Banks, who said that having access to a detainee’s medical records was important so that a psychologist would have the necessary insight to determine that a legitimate interrogation technique (such as providing a cooperative detainee with a candy bar) might cause health problems (by seeing that the detainee was diabetic, for instance). Because of Banks’s request, the PENS report allowed this access.

APA critic and Georgetown psychiatrist and law professor Gregg Bloche, who knew Behnke from law school, lobbied Behnke strenuously after the PENS report to change this “no improper use” provision to a “no access” provision, because of the strong potential for abuse that could occur as a result of access to detainee records. Behnke did not change it.

However, one year later, when a Guantanamo Bay “BSCT”¹⁴ psychologist sought a confidential ethics consultation with Behnke in order to complain that BSCT psychologists’ access to detainee medical records had recently been halted, Behnke strongly urged her not to push for access to the medical records. But the rationale Behnke articulated was not exclusively an ethical one, but a PR one as well—that if the media knew that DOD psychologists supporting interrogations were pushing for access to medical records, even if for legitimate reasons, it would look horrible. However, when Banks took the same position within the confidential PENS Task Force meeting, Behnke adopted the position as part of the report.

Behnke and the APA’s position on this issue therefore fits the pattern we saw in this investigation regarding PENS: positions were taken to please DoD based on confidential behind-the-scenes discussion and with an eye toward PR strategy.

d) Research

The PENS Task Report contained several recommendations that further research be conducted. This included a paragraph “encourag[ing] . . . further research to . . . examine the efficacy and effectiveness of information-gathering techniques, with an emphasis on the quality of information obtained. . . . Also valuable will be research on cultural differences in the psychological impact of particular information-gathering methods and what constitutes cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.” A subsequent section recommended that APA encourage psychologists to engage in research into “methods for gathering information that is accurate, relevant, and reliable. Such research should be designed to minimize risks to research participants such as emotional distress, and should be consistent with standards of human subject research protection and the APA Ethics Code.”

The evidence shows that Mumford, Brandon, Newman, and Gravitz made drafting suggestions regarding the research recommendations, and at least some of Brandon’s drafting suggestions made it into the final version.

Critics have pointed to some of this language as an indication that APA was intentionally attempting to provide ethical support for research on detainees at Guantanamo or elsewhere by the CIA or DoD, or was otherwise attempting to allow for research that involved harsh interrogation techniques without the proper human-subject-research protections.

On the one hand, we found two notes in Behnke’s handwritten notes from the PENS Task Force meeting in which the phrase “research on detainees” or “detainees as research subjects” was noted. Behnke provided no explanation for these notes, and we found no emails or other documentary evidence relating to them. In addition, in a meeting at the Department of Homeland Security about two years earlier attended by Mumford and Brandon, one of the subjects discussed was collecting data relating to detainees. Sources have told us without corroboration that there is evidence of the CIA engaging in activity regarding detainee interrogations that would constitute improper research.

¹⁴ Behavioral Science Consultant Team (“BSCT”) psychologists provided support to interrogation and detention operations at Guantanamo Bay and similar military sites.

Further, ethics experts have told us that the language in the PENS report quoted above was woefully deficient in terms of the language that would typically be expected in order to communicate proper protections. And the language quoted above recommending research into “what constitutes cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment” in light of “cultural differences” is ambiguous, and so may easily be read to suggest that the research being recommended is to determine if interrogation techniques that Americans would find cruel, inhuman or degrading may not be consider so bad by other cultures.

On the other hand, we did not see evidence linking these recommendations to any actions by APA officials regarding research, or suggesting that the recommendations provided authorization or assistance to the government to conduct human-subjects research without informed consent. We noted that these recommendations are not within the PENS report’s 12 ethical guidelines, and therefore do not have the force of ethical guidelines for psychologists, in a way that might be pointed to as a justification for a psychologist’s actions.

We found this a topic on which it was difficult to draw clear conclusions; our discussion and analysis of the evidence continues in the detailed PENS section below.

10. “Emergency” action by the Board

After the task force report was finalized in Sunday, June 26, the Board of Directors acted in a highly unusual fashion to declare an “emergency” and to adopt the report as “APA policy,” an act normally reserved for the APA Council of Representatives. The Board was not required to take any quick action with regard to the task force. Behnke had arranged for expedited approval by the Ethics Committee, and if there was a desire to formally adopt the report as APA policy, the Council of Representatives was meeting about six weeks later. But the evidence shows that the Board acted in this unusual fashion motivated principally by the desire of APA Board members Ron Levant (APA President) and Gerry Koocher (APA President-Elect) to (1) create a PR message that would be perceived as backed not just by a public statement but by actual substance (a new APA ethics policy) and that could be used in a fluid PR situation perceived as negative, and (2) curry favor with DoD which had communicated that it wanted a prompt release of the report so it could use the report for its own purposes (which were both PR and policy purposes).¹⁵

¹⁵ In addition to the intensive press coverage on issues of potential abuse of detainees during this time, the Commander of the Joint Task Force – Guantanamo was testifying before the House Armed Services Committee during the week of June 27 on the issue of detention conditions at Guantanamo. Reports of the hearing make it clear that the Pentagon was attempting to provide positive answers in response to concerns about abuse and improper conditions at Guantanamo. See Reuters, *Democrats See “Whitewash” of Guantanamo Problems*, June 29, 2005. A report from a third party (APA) saying that psychologists could ethically be involved in interrogations at Guantanamo had the great potential to be a positive story for DoD, from its perspective, and the emails show that DoD was thrilled with the content of the PENS report. Aside from the PR issues, the Army Surgeon General’s Office was in the midst of developing its policy for the involvement of psychologists and psychiatrists in interrogations, based on Banks and Dunivin’s draft policy document, and this closely-aligned, highly supportive report from APA was of great assistance to that effort, as the emails between Banks, Dunivin and Behnke show. This is discussed in greater detail in the detailed PENS section below.

The *New York Times* had run an article on Friday, June 24, the first day of the task force meeting, reporting that “[m]ilitary doctors at Guantanamo have aided interrogators in conducting and refining coercive interrogations of detainees, including providing advice about how to increase stress levels and exploit fears.” The article quoted both Behnke and the ethics committee chairman of the American Psychiatric Association and compared the positions of the two organizations: “While the American Psychiatric Association has guidelines that specifically prohibit the kinds of behaviors described by the former interrogators for their members who are medical doctors, the rules for psychologists are less clear. . . . [I]n a statement issued in December, the American Psychological Association said the issue of involvement of its members in ‘national security endeavors’ was new.”¹⁶ APA President Levant worried that the article made APA look bad because it “portrayed APA as unsure of where the ethical boundaries lie.”¹⁷ To Levant and Koocher, managing APA’s image required it to show that the task force report was more than simply a set of high-level, “loose” statements that might be justified as a tentative “initial step,” but was instead a clear and “strict” statement of the actual ethical boundaries. The fact that the PENS report was nothing of the sort did not stand in the way of their strategic attempt to create the best possible media response.

By the last day of the task force meeting, Behnke had received information that an in-depth article by Jane Mayer on the policy and practice of aggressive interrogation techniques would be published in the *New Yorker* as soon as Tuesday, July 5,¹⁸ and advised Board members Koocher and Anton (along with Anderson, Farberman and Gilfoyle) of this. In response, Farberman said that if the PENS report was “fully approved” by that date, “we have very strong talking points. Without it we’re not in as strong a position.”¹⁹

In addition, Behnke was communicating to Levant, Koocher, Anton, and APA management that DoD was very eager to get a copy of the PENS report, especially with *The New Yorker* article due to come out. Banks wrote Behnke to express appreciation for APA “support[ing]” DoD in the report: “I just finished with the [Army] Surgeon General and he will be in front of the Senate soon, on this issue. (He is very supportive.) Having APA’s support will mean a lot.”

And on the afternoon of Thursday, June 30, Science Directorate staff Heather Kelly informed Behnke, Farberman and others that Secretary of Defense Rumsfeld was personally waiting to receive the report on an expedited basis:

¹⁶ Neil Lewis, *Interrogators Cite Doctors’ Aid at Guantanamo*, *The New York Times* (June 24, 2005), available at <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9400E2DA1F3BF937A15755C0A9639C8B63>.

¹⁷ APA_0040505.

¹⁸ Behnke’s handwritten notes from on or around the last day of the PENS Task Force meeting, June 26, show that he received a briefing on the article from someone (presumably from Banks or Gelles, who both had been interviewed by Mayer). His brief notes say “Mitchell” and “Jim Mitchell” and the word “SERE”, among other things. HC00010682.

¹⁹ APA_0040518.

Rumsfeld's exec assistant will apparently be waiting by the fax for this! His super secret direct access fax line. They're just a tad interested.²⁰

That same afternoon, the Board was sent the PENS report along with a note that President Ron Levant was working on a proposal to the Board. There was one significant Board comment in response: Board member Diane Halpern (APA President in 2004) had "one very strong recommendation — that somewhere we add data showing that torture is ineffective in obtaining good information." This prompted an internal staff email exchange in which Gilfoyle asked whether it was true that "torture has been demonstrated to be ineffective." Behnke's response showed once again that his primary goal was to stay completely aligned with DoD: "the Task Force did not make such a clear, blanket, statement, and my sense is that the Task Force may not have felt entirely comfortable doing so." In other words, because at least some of the DoD members were not ready to agree that torture was effective, Behnke wanted to block this Board member's suggestion. (For instance, Lefever's view from his experience with SERE was that waterboarding was often effective at getting U.S. soldiers in the program to reveal accurate information that was supposed to be secret.) Farberman agreed: "Hopefully, Diane's suggestion is dead in the water."²¹

In this context of vigorous media coverage and intense demand from DoD, President Ron Levant suggested to the APA Board not just that it declare an emergency and act in an expedited manner regarding the report, but that it take action to actually "adopt the task force report as policy." In an email to the Board early in the morning of Friday, July 1, Levant asked for the views of the Board about "declaring an emergency to adopt" the report, "the emergency being that APA and psychology are getting pretty well trashed in the media, damaging our public image."

Barry Anton had received the draft resolution that contemplated the Board "adopting the report as policy," and emailed Behnke with a "concern": "I'm not sure it can go out as policy without [Council of Representatives] approval. The [Board] can certainly accept the report." It is likely that the plan to declare an "emergency" was in response to Anton's concern that the Board could not normally adopt something as APA policy, since this was the Council's function.

By Friday, July 1, without an in-person or phone meeting or discussion, but simply some short emails, all the Board members who responded to Levant's question had voted in favor of declaring an emergency and adopting the report as APA policy.

Some of the most long-serving Board members and APA management members confirmed to us that it was highly unusual for the Board to declare an emergency. One long-time executive said this was the only declaration of an emergency they could recall other than a time when the Board needed to taking a refinancing action swiftly in order to avoid an interest rate hike. Long-serving Board member Koocher agreed that other than emergency actions relating to financial situations requiring immediate action (such as the refinancing situation), or one

²⁰ APA_0040495.

²¹ APA_0040500; APA_0051185.

situation many years earlier when immediate action was required to avoid a negative government regulatory action, he did not believe the Board had ever declared an emergency in order to take a specific action.

In looking back on this Board action, it was brought to our attention that under the Washington DC law applicable to not-for-profit corporations like APA, Board votes taken outside of an in-person meeting require a unanimous, written vote from all Board members by sending in signed proxy statements. Not only are there no such signed proxy statements, but APA has no records of all Board members voting by email. Our search of APA's emails uncovered votes from 11 of the 12 Board members, but we did not find a vote or email response from Board member Jessica Henderson Daniel, who did not remember voting on this. Thus, it may be that the Board action adopting the PENS report as APA policy in 2005 was not a valid action of the Board on procedural grounds.

11. *Quick transformation of PENS into strict human rights document through misleading public statements as PR strategy*

When APA made the PENS report public on July 5, 2005, it issued a statement emphasizing that psychologists could in fact serve in consultative roles to national security interrogations consistent with the Ethics Code, exactly the message that was pleasing to DoD. However, the criticism was immediate, including a negative story in the *New York Times* on July 6. The article pointed out the lack of specificity in the report and said it appeared “to avoid explicit answers” on key topics.

The day before this, Banks and Behnke had anticipated that APA would get asked about the “real issue,” as Banks said, which they defined as: “What is the level of psychological distress that moves it into abuse?” This was an issue PENS had intentionally avoided, as described above. Behnke told Banks he would think about “how to package” the best response to this issue.⁺

The day of the *Times* story, Behnke drafted a response letter to the editor for Levant, which was published in the *Times* over Levant's name on July 7. In the letter, Levant claimed that the PENS report contained “strict ethical guidelines” and then repeated some of the statements in the PENS report. From this point on, the media strategy was clear: emphasize that PENS said that psychologists could not engage in torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment and claim PENS as a strong, pro-human-rights document. The principal purpose of PENS — to state that psychologists could in fact engage in interrogations consistent with the Ethics Code — was relegated to the sidelines, since any message seen as pro-DoD or permissive regarding the involvement of psychologists in interrogations was deemed bad media strategy in light of the intense and quick criticism of PENS. And of course, the principal motivation for Behnke and other APA officials in drafting PENS the way they did — pleasing DoD — remained fully concealed.

These were misleading public statements and this was a disingenuous media strategy. A document that was intentionally very limited, non-specific, and evasive on the key issue in order to, principally, please DoD, now came to be described principally as a strong anti-torture and pro-human-rights document.

B. Conclusions Regarding Secret Joint Venture Between APA and DoD Officials In Years After PENS

From the time of the PENS Task Force through at least the next three years, and through the end of the Bush Administration, Behnke led the extensive efforts by APA to defend the PENS report, to beat back criticisms on the issue through public statements and interviews, and to defeat efforts by the APA Council of Representatives to pass resolutions that would have definitively prohibited psychologists from participating in interrogations at Guantanamo Bay and other U.S. detention centers abroad.

In these efforts, Behnke effectively formed an undisclosed joint venture with Banks — sometimes joined by Dunivin and some of the DoD officials who had served on the PENS Task Force — to ensure that APA’s statements and actions fell squarely in line with DoD’s goals and preferences. In numerous confidential email exchanges and conversations, Behnke regularly collaborated and coordinated with Banks to determine what APA’s position should be, what its public statements should say, and what strategy to pursue on this issue. Before responding to an APA Board member, before drafting a statement for the APA President, before giving a news interview, before advising the APA Ethics Committee, and before crafting strategy regarding potential Council resolutions, Behnke very regularly checked with Banks first to make sure Behnke and APA were in line with what DoD wanted, as articulated by Banks. On many of these occasions, Behnke was effectively seeking, and received, Banks’ pre-clearance for an APA action or statement before Behnke proceeded.

1. APA/DoD close and secret collaboration on public statements and media strategy

Virtually every time the issue of psychologists’ involvement in interrogations arose publicly in an important way — when a national reporter would ask Behnke for a comment or interview for an article being prepared; when Behnke would be preparing for an interview on NPR; when Behnke was preparing a draft letter from the APA President or other APA officials to be published or sent to an APA listserv for the Council of Representatives or other groups; to cite some examples—Behnke reached out to Banks to ensure that APA’s statements and positions were in line with the military’s policies and preferences and to coordinate what APA should say and how it should proceed strategically. Behnke was, in effect, the lead strategist and spokesperson for APA on this issue and worked hard to stay in control of every word that APA officials uttered on the issue. Our review of the contemporaneous documents and communications makes it clear that his closest partner and collaborator in this endeavor was Banks, joined at times by other DoD officials such as Dunivin, James, and Shumate. Often there was a predictable pattern to Behnke’s activity: upon observing that APA would need to make a statement or issue a response, he would email Banks within a very short amount of time to seek his guidance or to suggest that APA take a particular an approach or use specific language, and then would ask if Banks approved of, or wanted to change, the approach or language.

Behnke shared with Banks and Dunivin that APA’s “media strategy” was to claim that APA’s ethics position on psychologists’ involvement in interrogations was very similar to the position of the American Psychiatric Association and the American Medical Association. And Behnke turned to the two of them, and Banks in particular, for assistance in crafting strategic

messages and specific language that would help advance this strategy. We saw numerous examples of Behnke partnering with Banks as a virtual joint communications strategy team for APA.

Banks, too, used Behnke to help determine what DoD officials should say on the issue of psychologists being involved in interrogations. In one instance, the Commander of the DoD Joint Task Force at Guantanamo asked Banks to draft a statement on the issue, and Banks turned to Behnke for drafting help.

In another instance, Behnke worked behind the scenes with Banks to help DoD lobby the APA President on this issue, by helping Banks write a strong letter to the APA President after the President received a strong letter from APA members concerned about reports of psychologists being involved in abusive interrogations. In effect, the APA Ethics Director was secretly drafting a letter from DoD to the APA President to help DoD influence the APA President's position on an issue.

Behnke and Banks worked to keep their collaboration highly confidential. In an email to Banks during one of the many instances in which Behnke sought his review and pre-clearance of a draft APA statement, Behnke told Banks that "discretion about prior review is essential." They titled numerous emails "Eyes Only", and we found two emails in 2007 (shortly before their email traffic diminished, based on the emails in APA's system) in which they discussed ensuring that the emails themselves were securely deleted.

Other APA officials were sometimes involved in these collaborations, such as Koocher, Levant, Farberman, and Kelly. But for the most part, the email evidence of the collaboration with Banks and other DoD officials shows Behnke as the clear leader of this effort.

Banks, Dunivin, and other DoD officials thanked Behnke profusely, called him a hero and their "knight in shining armor," and shored him up when he took criticism. They invited him in 2005 to speak at the previously closed-off small annual conference for national security psychologists with security clearances, and to provide paid²² instruction at the confidential military interrogation-and-detention-operations two-week training course newly created in 2006 to train psychologists and psychiatrists in interrogation support, as described below.

2. *Behnke as DoD contractor providing training as part of BSCT psychologist interrogation training program*

Behnke became a DoD contractor and, from 2006 to the present, has taught ethics to BSCT psychologists (and occasionally psychiatrists) "in support of interrogation/detention operations" at Fort Huachuca in Arizona, the DoD base that houses the U.S. Army Intelligence Center. Banks and Dunivin coordinated with him about what he should tell and not tell the APA

²² The evidence (on file with Sidley) appears to show that the payments, ranging from \$1,250 to \$5,000 per class, were made to APA, not Behnke, except for two instances when Behnke said he received the payments directly and wrote APA a check for the payment amount less his expenses, although there is some contrary evidence as DoD had Behnke's bank account information, presumably for direct deposits. Our investigation was still receiving evidence from APA on this issue at the time of our report.

Board about these activities, wanting to conceal some aspects of the tight partnership they had created in light of the criticism within the APA community on this issue.

In fact, Behnke never informed the Board of his participation in the DoD interrogation training program for BSCT psychologists, his status as a DoD contractor, or the payments from DoD to APA. He did, however, tell his supervisor, APA Deputy CEO Michael Honaker, that he turned to Banks as an advisor from time to time, and that he was regularly giving a paid ethics lecture at an Army base as part of the interrogation training course for BSCT psychologists. Honaker did not provide this information to CEO Norman Anderson or the Board. When Anderson learned from Sidley during the investigation that Behnke had been providing this training as a DoD contractor, he appeared stunned and was visibly upset that the matter had not been discussed with the Board. Honaker said that it did not occur to him that the Board would need to know or discuss this information, because he saw it as a standard example of Behnke providing ethics training to an important group of psychologists, as he does in a variety of settings.

Honaker and Behnke claimed that the trainings were clearly revealed in the Ethics Office's publicly-available annual reports. But in 2006 and 2007, the reports only listed the trainings as "workshops" in Sierra Vista, Arizona relating to the PENS report, and beginning in 2008, they began being described as "workshops on ethics training for military psychologists." The reports do not state that the "workshops" were at a DoD facility or the U.S. Army Intelligence Center or were part of the military's official interrogation training program for BSCT psychologists. Emails between Behnke and Dunivin show that this was by design; Behnke proposed to Dunivin that he describe the trainings in his "yearly report to the Board" with "something simple" like "training on ethics and interrogations" and "Sierra Vista, Arizona." Dunivin agreed that he should "leave it Sierra Vista and simple." And in Behnke's annual reports in 2006 and 2007, he even removed the word "interrogations."

3. Actual and attempted trips to Guantanamo

In late 2006 and early 2007, when a BSCT psychologist at Guantanamo Bay reached out to Behnke and Banks to seek a confidential in-person ethics consultation at Guantanamo from Behnke about an ethics issue, it became apparent to Behnke that the APA Board might not support such a trip in light of the controversy within the APA ignited by PENS. Confidentially plotting with Banks about how to get the APA Board to agree to let Behnke travel to Guantanamo, Behnke ended up asking the BSCT psychologist to write a formal memo requesting his in-person consultation for a confidential ethics consultation. The psychologist did so and prepared a formal travel plan as well. However, at a meeting with the Board, Behnke was told that he could not travel to Guantanamo, but could provide the requested ethics consultation in the United States. Behnke therefore offered instead to consult with the BSCT psychologist in Washington if an in-person consultation was required. The Board's decision triggered a strongly worded email to three Board members from Dunivin (who had apparently heard that Behnke's inability to travel was due to a Board decision), accusing them of being not interested in providing assistance to military psychologists and questioning their ability to make sound decisions to support military psychologists in light of the PENS report. When Banks inquired whether this had been "destructive on" Behnke," Behnke assured Banks that "[n]othing could

diminish . . . my commitment to continue to support all of your efforts, and the efforts of the great men and women who protect our country and our freedoms.”

There had been two trips to Guantanamo by APA Presidents after the PENS report, accompanied by Behnke on one of them. In October 2005, DoD invited APA President Ron Levant as well as the President of the American Psychiatric Association and others to a half-day visit at Guantanamo, as later reported in the press. And in November 2006, APA President Gerald Koocher and Behnke went on a similar trip to Guantanamo. For the Levant trip, Behnke arranged for Banks and Dunivin to provide a phone briefing and talking points to Levant so that he would be “on message” during and after his trip. Behnke similarly had Banks brief Koocher before his 2006 trip. Both trips consisted of meetings with Guantanamo leaders who provided positive information about the facility and detainee treatment. The trips were mostly PR trips for DoD, but after the 2005 trip, Assistant Secretary of Defense Winkenwerder and Surgeon General Kiley had a dinner with the group to discuss their observations and any concerns. Koocher told us that he found the opportunity to see the actual Guantanamo facility and receive in-person briefings helpful. Upon his return, Koocher prepared an extensive power point presentation with many photos provided to him by DoD showing the detention center and detainee facilities. The presentation was very positive about the Guantanamo facility and its value, including a slide that highlighted the “interrogation yield.” Koocher said that the slides simply represented what DoD had told the group, and that he would orally provide this caveat when he gave the presentation. But on its face, the presentation is an uncritical, highly positive presentation of Guantanamo.

4. Policy victory

One of the key benefits that APA sought from its close collaboration with DoD was a positive outcome regarding the official policy DoD was developing on the issue of interrogations and the involvement of psychologists, psychiatrists, and other “behavioral science consultants.” And APA received exactly what it wished for, as DoD official doctrine and Medical Command policy explicitly provided a large role for psychologists (and not as much for psychiatrists) in the support of interrogation and detention operations — an outcome that clearly was due in substantial part to what was seen by DoD as the very “supportive” position taken by APA in the PENS report.

Spurred largely by the draft policy document that Morgan Banks (along with other SERE psychologists in Army Special Operations Command and Debra Dunivin) drafted in and around 2004 to provide guidance and instructions to BSCT psychologists regarding interrogations and detention operations, the Army Surgeon General’s Office started a formal effort in late 2004 and early 2005 to draft an official Medical Command policy which would apply to all behavioral science consultant involved in interrogations. As the Executive Agent for the administration of DoD detainee policy, the Army Surgeon General’s Office’s policy would cover the entire Medical Command. The draft document that Banks had drafted by the first half of 2005 (and which he distributed at the PENS meeting) became the official Medical Command policy (almost verbatim in all key respects) in October 2006.

APA had learned of this policy development effort in early January 2005 as it was starting to put together the PENS Task Force, and it was clearly one of the lead motivating factors for APA in selecting task force members and producing a task force report that would

please DoD. In effect, APA assured that its ethics policy would be completely aligned with DoD's policy by (i) taking the key framework in Banks' draft policy document ("safe, legal, ethical, and effective") and using it as the key framework in the PENS report, and (ii) following Banks's lead in all other important policy respects in the PENS report. Banks's draft policy document thus became the basis for both the PENS report and official DoD policy, making it a foregone conclusion that APA and DoD policy were perfectly aligned. In fact, the most recent version of this DoD policy (2013) still contains the full PENS report as a formal part of its policy document.

While the Surgeon General's Office was finalizing its Medical Command policy, based on Banks's document, and getting approval from various parts of DoD, higher-level DoD doctrine documents were required before the Medical Command policy could be issued. The highest-level of these doctrine documents was a "DoD Directive," (or "DoDD"). In November 2005, the Acting Secretary of Defense issued a DoDD on "Intelligence Interrogations, DoD Debriefings, and Tactical Questioning." The eight-page document contained an explicit mention of "behavioral science consultants" assisting interrogations, an inclusion that was seen as a huge victory for SERE and other military psychologists. Right after it was issued, a SERE psychologist with the DoD Joint Personnel Recovery Agency sent a congratulatory note to the team that had helped make this a success — Behnke, Banks, and two Air Force SERE psychologists: "Thanks to all for your hard work, we are now in an official DoDD."

The next step in DoD doctrine was a "DoD Instruction" on the topic ("DoDI"). In June 2006, the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs, William Winkenwerder, issued a DoDI that explicitly prioritized psychologists over psychiatrists in the role of "behavioral science consultants" who supported interrogations and related activities. The document provided that "physicians [i.e., psychiatrists] are not ordinarily assigned duties as [behavior science consultants], but may be so assigned, with the approval of the [Assistant Secretary of Defense], in circumstances when qualified psychologists are unable or unavailable to meet critical mission needs." And in comments to the media about the new DoDI, Winkenwerder explicitly mentioned that the "clear support" from the APA regarding the role of psychologists in interrogations (a reference to PENS) "influence[d] our thinking" because, he noted, the American Psychiatric Association had not taken a similarly supportive position.

This was a very large victory for those who were focused on growing opportunities for employment and influence for psychologists, especially compared to psychiatrists. By winning the primary position with DoD regarding which mental health professionals would provide support for DoD interrogations, APA cemented its position with DoD in a manner that is likely to produce substantial employment and other financially-beneficial opportunities for psychology.

5. Abandonment of PENS "casebook" plan

One of the key arguments made by Behnke toward the end of the PENS meeting, and for years later, was that the lack of specificity in the PENS report was necessitated by the complexity of the topic and the fact that PENS was just an "initial step" in the process. The next step — crucial, he said, in the development of meaningful guidance to psychologists — would be a "casebook commentary" that would be produced by APA with input from the PENS Task Force and the Ethics Committee. The book would provide examples and the kind of clear,

specific guidance psychologists sought, he said. Several of the DoD psychologists on the task force were highly dubious that this was feasible or desirable, including Scott Shumate, who made his views on this plain. Nevertheless, Behnke promised Mike Wessells that the casebook would be done in six months, a promise that was crucial for Wessells in signing off on the task force report.

Ultimately, Behnke did virtually nothing to pursue a casebook for years, effectively abandoning an essential element of his (disingenuous) claim that APA's development of ethical guidance on the issue would be a multi-step process. Behnke made the argument to us during his interviews that because the Council of Representatives began passing resolutions in 2006 that provided more specific guidance for psychologists, he believed a casebook was unnecessary. We do not think this is true, since as set out below, Behnke was the lead APA strategist in attempting to manipulate and water down Council resolutions to minimize the effect on DoD. The real reason there was no casebook is that there was never a real desire to create one, because it would necessarily create the same problems that specificity within the PENS report would have had (as APA staff had identified as early as December 2004) — drawing a line that allowed psychologists substantial latitude in supporting interrogations, as DoD desired, created substantial PR problems. The only solution to this dilemma was to keep the guidance non-specific.

That this was actually Behnke's thinking is corroborated by the internal emails he sent in January 2011, when he finally created a 30-page draft document on this topic that was something well short of a book. The document contained "vignettes" and Ethics Committee responses. In sending the draft document to Anderson, Honaker, Gilfoyle, Farberman, and two others, he explained that "[o]ur primary focus was to write responses that would not cause us any problems." He expressed satisfaction that there had been almost no discussion of "this piece of the interrogation issue for some time," and said that his plan was "to post this text, quietly, very quietly on the Ethics webpage." Thus, six years after PENS, the great promise of a casebook as the proper means of providing specificity and resolving the unavoidably (said Behnke) limited nature of the PENS report had shrunk to the form of a 30-page document, intentionally created to avoid any "problems," which was snuck into a corner of the APA website with the fervent hope that it would be entirely ignored.

6. Obstruction on amending Ethics Code Standard 1.02

At the Council meeting in August 2005 following the PENS report, the Council passed a motion instructing the Ethics Committee to explore adding language to Ethical Standard 1.02 to ensure that that provision could only be used in a manner "consistent with basic principles of human rights." That provision (as revised in 2002) provided if there was a conflict between a psychologist's ethical obligations and her obligations under the "law, regulations, or other governing legal authority" (which included military orders), she had to try to resolve the conflict, but if she could not, she could follow the "law, regulations, or other governing legal authority" without committing an ethical violation. The Introduction to the APA Ethics Code (which was not binding) repeated this language of 1.02 and added the phrase, "consistent with basic principles of human rights." Council's motion required the Ethics Committee to make a recommendation about whether to revise 1.02 by adding the language in the Introduction.

Behnke drafted a document for the Ethics Committee in September 2005, which the Committee adopted, rejecting the suggestion that 1.02 be amended in this way. For the next four years, Behnke engaged in a wide variety of actions to intentionally delay and obstruct efforts to amend 1.02, despite increasingly clear calls to do so. Standard 1.02 was clearly a provision that was of importance to national security psychologists. Behnke coordinated his efforts at times with Banks and Dunivin by, for instance, having them help create “opposition” to the calls to revise 1.02.

Ultimately, it was not until Council explicitly instructed the Ethics Committee to take action resolving the discrepancy between Standard 1.02 and the language in the Introduction of the Ethics Code, and set a February 2010 deadline, that anything changed. As a result of Council’s insistence, Standard 1.02 was amended in February 2010 to include the requirement that the provision not be used “to justify or defend violating human rights.”

7. *Behind-the-scenes attempts to manipulate Council of Representatives actions in collusion with, and to remain aligned with DoD*

Finally, one of the most significant ways in which Behnke and APA secretly collaborated with DoD officials was in Behnke’s extensive efforts to manipulate Council of Representatives actions from 2006 to 2009, in an effort to undermine attempts to keep psychologists from being involved in national security interrogations and to minimize the damage to DoD psychologists who might have been threatened from more aggressive potential Council actions. Especially in 2006 and 2007, but also to some extent in 2008 and February 2009, Behnke became APA’s chief legislative strategist, taking a very active and sophisticated role in manipulating the resolution process and the proponents of these measures in order to achieve this goal.

Behnke was the authorized APA leader in this effort, and he was obviously taking these steps on behalf of APA. There were other APA officials involved with Behnke in these efforts, including at times Koocher, Anderson, Honaker, Farberman, Gilfoyle, and (in 2008-09) Ellen Garrison. Their involvement is discussed in the detailed section of the report. But no one was as thoroughly and consistently involved as Behnke was, and he was clearly (as one of the DoD officials said to him after he revealed some of his plans) “a superb strategist” — a compliment to which he responded with an email wink emoticon.

The pattern we saw from the evidence was that Behnke would use a sophisticated mix of strategies to either delay the passage of resolutions that would create negative implications for DoD or manage them so that the negative implications would be minimized. First, he would attempt to bring the proponents of aggressive resolutions into his fold by “working with them” on their resolutions, a gesture with the appearance of support that was almost always taken at face value and accepted by the proponents. Once he began “working with them,” Behnke would act like a partner and teammate to encourage the view that he could help them achieve a good outcome. Second, Behnke would then use his very substantial language skills to wordsmith the draft resolutions in order to excise the parts that were negative for DoD and to substitute alternative language that appeared to achieve some of the proponents’ original goals, but often achieved less than they thought because of nuanced drafting moves. Third, Behnke would attempt to convince the proponents that they should bring in the division of APA that represented military psychologists on the theory that the proponents should not want to be “divisive” within

APA, and that it was best to form a “consensus.” Fourth, Behnke would engage in active and sophisticated behind-the-scenes lobbying in both direct and indirect ways in order to ensure passage of the more moderate alternative he had crafted and to avoid a revolt in the direction of more aggressive measures. This even extended to his micro-managing when invitations for lunch with the APA President were issued (to nip “organizing” in the bud) and where the invitees would sit for lunch during the Council meeting (to increase “visibility”).

In essence, Behnke’s insight was that when faced with the potential for an aggressive Council action that he viewed as negative for DoD, the best strategy was not to oppose it directly but to create an alternative that could be seen as a middle ground with enough credibility to attract support from a substantial percentage of the people who would have otherwise supported the aggressive action. And through the mechanisms set out above, he was confident he could manipulate the “middle ground” alternative to make it positive or tolerable for DoD.

Behnke engaged in his usual highly confidential communications with Banks (as well as Dunivin and James, and sometimes Gelles) in order to jointly determine what strategy or position was best for DoD, to seek pre-clearance of specific language, and to work on drafts of key documents together.

The Council did in fact pass resolutions in 2006 and (especially) 2007 that created additional restrictions on national security psychologists as a matter of “APA policy” (although these were not enforceable ethical standards), but they were much milder as a result of Behnke’s intense behind-the-scenes manipulation, done in close coordination with DoD officials such as Banks. While these two resolutions were being drafted and prepared for Council’s consideration, Behnke engaged in a two-pronged approach: (1) engage with and defer to Banks in crafting language that would not create any problems for DoD, and (2) actively gather opposition against the membership-generated resolutions by direct communications with those he knew would be against the resolution and by ghost-writing opposition letters from prominent DoD individuals such as Michael Gelles and Larry James.

In 2008, in a highly atypical action, a membership “petition resolution” received sufficient support to result in a vote of APA membership on the petition. The petition provided that “psychologists may not work in settings where persons are held . . . in violation of either International Law (e.g., the UN Convention Against Torture and the Geneva conventions) or the US Constitution.” The petition passed. After this, APA formed an “advisory committee” to make recommendations to the Council on how to implement the petition. The advisory committee’s report, presented to Council during the February 2009 Council meeting, was considered a highly negative action by Banks.

Banks sent a long email — largely drafted by Behnke — to a very large group of DoD and national security psychologists calling on them to oppose the advisory group’s report. James was designated as the Council point person and he promptly met with Behnke to “develop a battle plan of attack” (in James’s words). After the Council meeting, James reported back to the DoD group that victory had been achieved and the resolution would have no practical effect, because the word “unlawful” had been inserted in the title of the resolution, and DoD had just issued an official report (following a request from President Obama) that Guantanamo complied

with the Geneva Conventions. Thus, DoD had no such “unlawful” facilities. In his interview with us, James said with some pride that the “other side” simply hadn’t done its homework.

C. Conclusions Regarding APA’s and Psychology’s Ties with the CIA, 2001 - 2004

1. Overview

From 2001 through 2004, there was a great deal of interaction on issues related to interrogations between key CIA psychologists and both APA staff and prominent psychologists, who were considered elder statesmen in psychology or were former or current APA Presidents. These interactions were occurring precisely during the time that the CIA was using “enhanced interrogation techniques”—including waterboarding—in vigorous fashion against certain detainees, and had given a key role in the development and implementation of the enhanced interrogation techniques to contract psychologists Jim Mitchell and Bruce Jessen. These interactions clearly raise the question whether APA was providing direct and important support to the CIA’s interrogation program and the enhanced interrogation techniques.

One of the CIA psychologists who brought Mitchell and Jessen into the CIA and with whom they worked closely was Kirk Hubbard. Hubbard headed the Research and Analysis Branch of the CIA’s Operational Assessment Division, a unit primarily focused on psychological assessment of spies and potential spies, and he does not appear to have been directly involved in CIA interrogations. During this time, Hubbard worked closely with two APA staffers—Geoff Mumford and Susan Brandon (who later moved to the White House Office of Science and Technology Policy)—and a CIA contractor who worked for the RAND Corporation, Scott Gerwehr, to put on confidential conferences at which academics in behavioral science could meet with national security psychologists from the CIA, DoD, and the FBI on subjects like “detecting deception.” This was a vitally important concept to Mitchell and Jessen in implementing their apparent theory that harsh interrogation techniques can actually yield accurate information if the interrogators are able to determine when the interrogation subject is lying.

Also during this time, Hubbard created a “Professional Standards Advisory Committee” (“PSAC”) consisting of three leading outside psychologists—former APA Presidents Ron Fox and Joe Matarazzo, and former APA Division 30 (Hypnosis) President and security-cleared CIA contractor Mel Gravitz. Mitchell and Brandon also attended at least one of the PSAC meetings, at which the focus was psychological assessment issues. Yet Matarazzo and Gravitz were also used by Hubbard and others at the CIA as consultants on a limited number of important issues to the interrogation program—for example, Matarazzo was asked to provide an opinion about whether sleep deprivation constituted torture. And following a controversy within the CIA about whether Mitchell could continue to participate in interrogations, Gravitz was asked to provide a written analysis to define the ethical boundaries for psychologists participating in interrogations. In addition, Hubbard, Mitchell and other CIA psychologists met with former APA President Martin Seligman at his home to fully understand the psychological theory of “learned helplessness,” a theory that Mitchell and others at the CIA were clearly incorporating into the CIA interrogation program. Seligman and Matarazzo also spoke at the SERE training academies where Mitchell and Jessen had been instructors, with Seligman doing so at Hubbard and Mitchell’s request.

It was also clear during this time that APA staff, principally Mumford, were keenly interested in establishing strong and lasting relationships with the CIA, and were intent on trying to please Hubbard and the CIA. In one 2004 email from Mumford to Hubbard in response to Hubbard's request that Mumford not disclose Mitchell and Jessen's affiliation with the CIA, Mumford emphasized that "[we] don't want to (and won't) do anything to jeopardize our harmonious working relationship."

Despite these extensive interactions and APA's clear desire to please the CIA, it appears that the actual actions that APA took during this period that may have assisted the CIA in its interrogation program were limited to putting on a small number of conferences with the CIA for academics and key national security psychologists (including Hubbard, Mitchell, and Jessen). It may be that the discussions at these conferences were of great value to CIA psychologists like Mitchell and Jessen, who were alternating between (a) interrogating and waterboarding detainees in secret CIA sites abroad and (b) having meetings and conferences in the U.S. on topics that might assist them in attempting to extract information through torture and other abusive interrogation techniques. But we did not find evidence that current APA officials like Mumford and Brandon were read into or were aware in any significant way of the CIA's interrogation program, which was classified, or had any meaningful knowledge of what Mitchell, Jessen, or other CIA personnel involved in interrogations were doing.

There were certainly important snippets of information in front of Mumford and Brandon that would have caused a reasonable person to suspect that Mitchell, Jessen, and other at the CIA might be engaging in abusive interrogation techniques, including detailed media reports about interrogation abuses at CIA "black sites"; the public disclosure of the Justice Department memos that narrowly defined "torture" and explicitly applied to CIA interrogations; particular interest by Mitchell at the "detecting deception" conference in the empirical evidence on the topic; and a 2003 email from Hubbard to Mumford and Brandon that Mitchell and Jessen are "doing special things to special people in special places, and generally are not available."

But we did not find evidence that went beyond these points, and found Mumford's and Brandon's denials that they knew about the CIA's interrogation program to be credible. CIA contract psychiatrist Andy Morgan told us that he saw no indication that APA officials were read into or received any information about the interrogation program or the interrogation activities of Mitchell, Jessen, or others. We consider Morgan a credible source of information based on his close working relationship with Hubbard and others at the CIA at the time, his knowledge of the CIA's bureaucracy and how it generally communicated internally about the interrogation program, and his opposition to the "enhanced interrogation techniques" portions of the CIA's interrogation program.

On the other hand, as with APA officials who intentionally avoided seeking more information in the face of substantial indications of psychologist involvement in abuses at Guantanamo, as described above, Mumford and Brandon took no steps to inquire about the clear concerns these pieces of information would have raised if their focus had been a concern about the involvement of psychologists in abusive conduct toward detainees. But this was not their focus. Instead, their focus was on building good relationships with the CIA and other government agencies, and successfully acting as conduits between national security

psychologists at the CIA (and elsewhere) and the academic psychology community that had potentially helpful expertise and research.

APA did not have the same close and longstanding relationship with the CIA as it did with DoD, and the potential financial advantages for psychology from a close relationship with the CIA would likely have appeared smaller than with DoD. But for APA Science Directorate and its staff, having a partnership with the CIA was of great benefit. The CIA paid tens of thousands of dollars for the expense of setting up conferences and reimbursing participants for their travel expenses, and these conferences allowed APA to showcase its relevance, visibility, and leadership on subjects of interest to psychology. Building that relationship held the promise for more CIA-funded conferences and other joint projects in the future that might similarly highlight (or suggest) APA's leadership and influence.

Although some of the details of APA's interactions with the CIA were kept secret (such as the identities of some of the people who attended the conferences), the APA Science Directorate disclosed its partnership with the CIA fairly openly in its publications to APA membership, and described the title and purpose of the conferences. The APA staff created very detailed summaries of the conferences, including the list of participants and details about who said what, and circulated them broadly to all the academics and others who attended the conferences. Thus, unlike what we saw with the APA–DoD interactions in the context of the PENS Task Force and subsequent actions, we did not see here anything close to the level of concealment, behind-the-scenes plotting, or close coordination about APA actions — other than as to the planning of the conferences. The conferences were not open to the public, but a large variety of academics and government officials from outside the CIA (including the FBI) attended the conferences and received the summaries, so we did not conclude that there was any meaningful effort to keep the existence or much of the content of the conferences secret.

As to the actions and knowledge of the former APA officials listed above (Fox, Gravitz, Matarazzo, and Seligman), some of them were clearly brought closer to the circle of knowledge through important interactions with Hubbard and Mitchell, as described further below. But we did not find evidence that there was a significant link between APA and their interactions or communications with the CIA. It is a fair question whether important interactions between these very prominent former APA officials also entailed, led to, or were connected to important interactions between APA and CIA. Except for very limited instances, we did not see any evidence of this in our examination of APA emails and other documents, and in our interviews, despite having found a very substantial amount of email and documentary evidence establishing important interactions between APA and government officials in other contexts, as set out above and below. On the one hand, this makes sense, since prominent psychologists who are former APA Presidents and Board members would not necessarily think that their interactions with the CIA about these issues would call for them to contact the APA, unless the CIA had specifically requested something from APA. On the other hand, we keenly recognize that in investigating activities involving the CIA, an agency that trains people to keep things secret for a living, we are especially limited in our ability to determine definitively what occurred, and therefore we are aware that our conclusions can only be based on the evidence available to us. This is especially true when the interactions are between CIA officials and individuals who were not APA officials or employees at the time, since their emails would not necessarily have been within APA's system.

Finally, as we got deeper into our investigation and had reviewed more evidence and had a greater understanding of what we were seeing, we observed that in 2004 and 2005, during the year leading up to the PENS Task Force, the APA's interactions with CIA officials on this issue slowed dramatically, and its interactions with DoD officials increased dramatically. As a result, the collaboration between APA officials and government officials regarding the PENS process and related follow up events was dominated by APA–DoD interactions, with no evidence of significant CIA interactions regarding PENS.

Clearly, there were important APA–CIA interactions on the topic of ethics and interrogations in 2004, including a key set of emails between Hubbard, Mumford, and Behnke in which Hubbard indicated that Andy Morgan and Hubbard (although likely just Morgan) had concerns about activities of national security psychologists that appeared inconsistent with the requirements of the APA Ethics Code. Those emails launched internal APA discussions that led to a confidential July 2004 roundtable meeting at APA on the topic for about 15 national security psychologists from the CIA, DoD and the FBI (including Hubbard, Shumate, Fein, and Gelles), and some academics and APA staffers (including Behnke)—which in turn was the precursor of the PENS Task Force.

However, after this July 2004 meeting, we saw no evidence of follow up discussions with Hubbard or the CIA on the topic, and no apparent CIA interest in the PENS Task Force, in the evidence we reviewed. Likely explanations for this are that (i) Hubbard, APA staff's main point of contact at the CIA, retired from the CIA in April 2005 (two months before PENS), leaving APA staff with no significant contact at the CIA, and (ii) the CIA's enhanced interrogation program was apparently in its waning days by late 2004 and early 2005, according to the 2014 Senate Intelligence Committee report.²³

One potential exception to this is the participation of “observer” Mel Gravitz at the PENS Task Force meetings. Gravitz, who is approximately 90 and refused several requests for an interview, had worked as a contractor for years for the CIA. A leading expert on hypnosis and considered by some the founder of operational psychology, it is conceivable that Gravitz was at the task force in order to advance some interest of the CIA in the result of PENS, and was communicating with CIA officials in advance of and during PENS. However, we have seen no evidence of this, and it seems unlikely to us in light of what appears to be the very limited role Gravitz played at PENS and the absence of other visible APA–CIA communications — which we would expect to have been apparent to us based on our visibility into the substantial communications between Hubbard and APA. On the other hand, as set out in the detailed PENS section below, Gravitz contributed a small suggested paragraph to the draft PENS report regarding the recommendation that research be encouraged, and he had a prior relationship with Behnke.

²³ Senate Select Committee on Intelligence, *Committee Study of the Central Intelligence Agency's Detention and Interrogation Program, 113th Congress*, 143 (2014) (“In the fall of 2004, CIA officers began considering ‘end games,’ or the final disposition of detainees in CIA custody. . . . By the end of 2004, . . . [m]ost of the detainees remaining in [CIA] custody were no longer undergoing active interrogations; rather, they were infrequently questioned and awaiting a final disposition.”).

We know that some of the most significant critics of APA—who have had access to the emails of the RAND employee and CIA contractor (Scott Gerwehr, now deceased), which revealed frequent emails with Hubbard, Mumford, and Brandon—have posited that there must have been significant CIA influence regarding the outcome of the PENS Task Force in light of the substantial APA–CIA interactions shown in these emails and the highly suspect content of the PENS report. Without the same access we had to APA emails and documents showing extensive APA–DoD collaboration in and after the time of the PENS Task Force, this is an understandable inference, once one reaches the conclusion that the PENS Task Force could only be explained by some sort of governmental influence. But with the benefit of the additional information discovered in our investigation, one can understand more clearly how very substantial APA–CIA interaction in the 2001 to 2004 time period did not lead to substantial CIA interactions with APA in relation to the PENS Task Force.

2. Initial contacts and 2002 Conference

It appears that the relationship between APA staff and Hubbard began as a result of the proactive effort by the Science Directorate shortly after 9/11 to reach out and offer assistance from psychological science to government agencies involved in counter-terrorism—principally the FBI and the CIA, and eventually the Department of Homeland Security as well. Mumford, the head of government relations for the Science Directorate, asked Brandon, a relatively new Science Fellow at APA (a one- to two-year position) who had been a psychology researcher at Yale, to work on making the connections and setting up meetings. Kelly, a subordinate to Mumford who was generally in charge of government relations with DoD for the Science Directorate, was also involved.

This outreach led to discussions with Steve Band, Chief of the FBI Behavioral Science Unit at the FBI Academy in Quantico, Virginia, about organizing a counter-terrorism conference at which law enforcement and intelligence personnel would come together with academics and researchers to brainstorm and compare ideas. The result was a February 2002 conference at the FBI Academy, titled “Countering Terrorism: Integration of Theory and Practice,” that was attended by about 70 people, including Hubbard, Mitchell, and other CIA personnel, FBI personnel, other federal officials, state and local law enforcement personnel, a wide variety of academics, and APA staffers including Mumford, Kelly, Brandon, and Behnke. Brandon and Mumford produced a 50-page summary that listed the participants and the different “scenarios” that were discussed by smaller groups. A small amount of the document discussed interrogation and interview techniques, but there is no reference to physical, aggressive, or disorientation techniques that might be used to get a non-compliant person to talk.

3. Martin Seligman

Interviews and emails indicate that the model for the 2002 conference was a December 2001 meeting at the home of Martin Seligman, prominent psychologist and former APA President, commonly associated with the “learned helplessness” theory among other theories. The 13-page summary of the meeting, entitled “How To Win the Peace,” lists the 18 participants, including Hubbard, Mitchell, Band, and several prominent academics. The document lists six policy recommendations with a summary of the rationale for each, including “Isolate Jihad Islam

from Moderate Islam worldwide,” and “Subvert the social structure of terrorist organizations.” Interrogations were not referenced.

Combining the statements made to us by Seligman, Hubbard, and Mitchell, it appears that Hubbard met with Seligman at his house on two occasions—once along with Mitchell and Jessen, and once along with two other CIA psychologists or attorneys. At these meetings, learned helplessness was discussed (in substantial detail during at least one of the meetings), and Seligman was invited to speak to a SERE conference in San Diego about learned helplessness. Our evidence shows that Mitchell was very interested in the application of the learned helplessness theory to interrogations of uncooperative detainees. Hubbard and Mitchell say that they never discussed interrogations with Seligman and did not provide him information about the interrogation program. Seligman agrees and says he thought their interest in learned helplessness related to its insights for captured US personnel who are trained through the SERE program to resist providing information in interrogations. We think it would have been difficult not to suspect that one reason for the CIA’s interest in learned helplessness was to consider how it could be used in the interrogation of others. But this probably depends on whether it would have seemed likely in 2002 that the CIA would use SERE techniques to conduct interrogations. A December 2002 article in the Washington Post quoting unnamed CIA officials as describing highly abusive interrogation techniques at CIA black sites would have created this suspicion, but we do not have enough information to know what Seligman knew or thought at the time. And because we do not see any evidence that this was connected with actions or decisions by or communications with APA officials, we did not spend further time investigating the matter.

4. Joseph Matarazzo

Hubbard says when he returned to CIA headquarters in 2000 from a covert assignment in London to lead a new behavioral science research unit, he believed the CIA needed to be less insular and he therefore formed the PSAC with Matarazzo, Gravitz, and Fox to enhance the access of Hubbard’s unit to experts in the area of psychological assessment and related issues. Contemporaneous emails from Brandon confirm that this was his approach. Matarazzo, Gravitz, and Fox were apparently paid a small amount. Hubbard, Matarazzo, and Fox told us the meetings focused almost exclusively on understanding and applying psychological assessment models in various contexts, but that none of the contexts related to interrogations.

However, we gathered some pieces of evidence (including from Matarazzo himself, age 89, who was very responsive and proactively cooperative in our investigation) that Matarazzo was making some efforts to assist the CIA on interrogation topics, which may have been separate from the activities of the PSAC. First, Matarazzo recalled Hubbard asking him to provide an opinion about whether sleep deprivation constituted torture. After querying some psychologists with relevant expertise, Matarazzo told Hubbard that he did not believe sleep deprivation was necessarily torture. Matarazzo recalled responding to a written inquiry from Hubbard on the topic, but he did not have access to the document. Hubbard said he could not recall this. Second, the head of the APA Science Directorate at the time, Kurt Salzinger, recalls Matarazzo approaching him shortly after 9/11 to ask if Salzinger knew psychologists who worked in the area of interrogation, or “getting information from people.” Salzinger said he made one inquiry that went nowhere and then he dropped it. Finally, PENS Task Force member Michael Wessells recalled Matarazzo approaching him at a 2002 psychology conference in Singapore and saying

something to the effect of, “In this environment, things are different, and the CIA is going to need some help. Things may get harsh. We may need to take the gloves off.” Wessells said he was not sure what Matarazzo wanted, and could not tell if Matarazzo was asking him to help the CIA or was simply trying to persuade Wessells that harsher treatment of detainees was justified. Wessells said he told Matarazzo he disagreed and nothing further occurred.

In addition, corporate records show that Matarazzo was a 1% owner of Mitchell and Jessen’s company (Mitchell Jessen & Associates), which apparently received a very large contract from the CIA, as reported in the Senate Intelligence Committee’s 2014 report and various media reports. Matarazzo insists that he was not an owner of this company but was instead an owner of “Knowledge Works,” which was a continuing education company run by Mitchell and Jessen, he says. The documents we have show that, at the time, “Knowledge Works” was not a separate company but was a division of Mitchell Jessen & Associates that received continuing-education accreditation from APA and conducted a relatively small number of continuing-education classes for military personnel. Mitchell and Matarazzo gave us statements describing Matarazzo’s role in the company as highly limited and solely related to the continuing education portion of the company. We did not find any connection between this topic and APA actions or decisions about its ethics policies or government interrogation policies or activities, and therefore did not consider this a central part of our investigation. We therefore did not take further steps to determine what Matarazzo’s role was in Mitchell Jessen & Associates.

5. *Melvin Gravitz and his opinion for James Mitchell on ethics and interrogations*

We learned that in about late 2002, the head of the CIA’s Office of Medical Services, psychologist Terrence DeMay, complained about Mitchell’s involvement in the interrogations then being conducted. This led to a substantial dispute within the CIA, which led the head of the CIA’s Counterterrorism Center, who oversaw Mitchell and Jessen’s involvement in interrogations, to determine that an opinion should be sought regarding the ethics of a psychologist participating in the CIA’s interrogations. It was decided within the CIA to ask Mel Gravitz to provide the opinion.

Gravitz’s written opinion—a very interesting document—was provided to us. Entitled “Ethical Considerations in the Utilization of Psychologists in the Interrogation Process,” the version that we have was emailed from Gravitz to Mitchell on February 13, 2003, during a very active period of the CIA’s enhanced interrogation program. The document says that “[r]ecently, some questions have been raised regarding the ethical implications of psychologists applying their skills by assisting in the interrogation process of certain persons who have been detained in the currently ongoing world-wide war against terrorism.” It recites that it will analyze the APA Ethics Code principles as they apply to “Agency staff psychologists and contractors, all of whom are required by regulation to be licensed.” At the time, Mitchell was an APA member, as described in greater detail in the “Ethics Adjudications” section below. The document states that the services rendered by psychologists in interrogation, could include consulting to, observing, or participating in interrogations. The document says that one of the Ethics Code’s stated goals is “the protection of the individuals and groups with whom psychologists work, the latter including the national interest.” No cite is given for this statement.

The document then quoted, and at times discussed, various Ethical Standards in the Ethics Code, including Standard 1.02 (conflict between ethics and law or orders). The document cited the provision relating to “providing services in emergencies” (Standard 2.02, which relates to providing mental health services in emergencies, even if it is not within the psychologist’s area of competence) for the proposition that “there are also implications for a national security emergency where lives may be at stake.” The document cited the provision that psychologists base their work on “established scientific and professional knowledge” (Standard 2.04), and added that “when there is a minimal knowledge base existing in science or practice, such services may be informed by the psychologist’s prior and ongoing experience.” This appears to be a reference to the relative paucity of research on the effectiveness of the “enhanced” interrogation techniques, and a suggestion that Mitchell’s experience with SERE training or other detainee interrogations could be relied upon. The document closed with a reminder that “the psychologist has an obligation to [a] group of individuals, such as the Nation,” and that the Ethics Code “must be flexible applied to the circumstances at hand.”

We were told that as a result of Gravitz’s opinion, the chief of the CIA Counterterrorism Center was satisfied that Mitchell could continue participating in and supporting interrogations.

We found no evidence that Gravitz’s opinion was prepared in consultation with or with the knowledge of anyone at APA. Given our knowledge of Behnke’s writing style and approach, we do not believe he had any involvement in this document, as its style and mode of analysis are very different than his.

Hubbard and Mitchell said generally that they never sought and were never aware of Behnke or anyone from APA providing information or any communications about ethics issues, interrogations or otherwise.

Mitchell described for us in general terms why he thought his involvement in interrogations (including his personal involvement in waterboarding, based on his own statements) was ethical under the APA Ethics Code. He said that it was appropriate under the Ethics Code to weigh the potential harm to the individual being interrogated (in order to gather information to prevent a terrorist attack) against the potential harm to other individuals (the public) that would be caused from a terrorist attack. He said that based on the “chatter” he was seeing, the balance of harms justified the interrogation techniques he and others used—which, he emphasized, were legal at the time.

Gravitz’s opinion is notable for its emphasis on the consideration to be given to national security interests and protecting the country, well beyond anything in the actual Ethics Code. The document also emphasizes the supposed “flexibility” of the Code. Clearly, the Gravitz document would have been seen as creating a wide open, unrestricted ethical path to engage in virtually any acts a psychologist believed were appropriate to “protect . . . the national interest.” It provides an excellent example of the importance of deciding whether loose or tight ethical constraints are right for a particular context. An analysis of APA ethics guidance was not an irrelevancy—even for Mitchell and the CIA. While there is no guarantee that a different ethics opinion—one with a more constraining analysis—would have stopped Mitchell or other psychologists from participating in abusive interrogations, the outcome of the analysis had the potential to affect decisions about how the government would proceed.

Mitchell, who resigned from his APA membership in June 2006, about nine months after a disciplinary complaint was brought against him and not pursued by the APA Ethics Office (as detailed below), said he could not recall why he resigned, but believed it was because he thought APA was becoming “overly political” and was taking stances that were not consistent with his beliefs.

6. Philip Zimbardo

Some of APA’s critics suggested that, based on information Zimbardo provided, Seligman and Matarazzo may have tried to help Hubbard recruit Philip Zimbardo, APA President in 2002, to assist the CIA, including with its interrogation efforts. Zimbardo and Kirk Kennedy told us that Hubbard and Kennedy met with Zimbardo (although this may have been two meetings instead of one), and Zimbardo remembers meeting with Hubbard. Zimbardo says that Hubbard asked him to give a talk on interrogations, based on his work on law enforcement interrogations. Zimbardo said he did give a talk to a small group at the CIA (apparently Hubbard’s unit), but that he declined any further involvement with Hubbard or the CIA, including a suggestion from Hubbard (vaguely remembered by Zimbardo) that Zimbardo could receive a research grant. (Hubbard said he did not recall making this suggestion.) We found no evidence that these interactions between Zimbardo and Hubbard involved other APA officials or staff, or that they led to any actions by or communications with APA. This does not mean that there was no further connection between Zimbardo and the CIA, but we have no reason to believe this was the case.

Some have told us that Hubbard may have been attempting to influence Zimbardo while he was President to ensure that Ethics Code provisions governing informed consent in research (which were changed in 2002 as part of the APA’s Ethics Code revision process) were changed. We saw no evidence to support this, and the meaningful changes to the relevant provision were proposed and agreed to by the Ethics Code Task Force prior to 9/11. As APA President, perhaps Zimbardo would have been in position to roll back the changes to this provision drafted by the Ethics Code Task Force before the Council of Representatives finally approved it in 2002, and in that sense, perhaps one might have had a motive to lobby him to ensure the change was not reversed before the Code was finalized. But we saw no evidence to support this. And getting involved in trying to reverse any of the changes agreed to by the Ethics Code Task Force after a five-year process (discussed below), even as APA President, seems like an unlikely endeavor to undertake.

The evidence of Zimbardo’s involvement on national security issues when he was President in 2002 is that he met on Capitol Hill with Senator Daniel Inouye, chairman of the Senate Defense Appropriations Subcommittee, to generally express support (as APA typically did) for the funding of DoD behavioral science research. Zimbardo recommended to APA staff that they set up a meeting for him with National Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice, whom Zimbardo knew when Rice was Provost of Stanford University. A meeting was set up with Rice’s staff that Zimbardo, Heather Kelly and Susan Brandon attended, but Rice did not. Kelly and Brandon recalled that the meeting was a relatively high-level discussion with Zimbardo doing most of the talking and the National Security Council staff saying little of interest. Contemporaneous emails reveal nothing else of interest.

7. Robert Sternberg

The 2003 APA President, Robert Sternberg, made a presentation to Hubbard's group at the CIA in December 2002, accompanied by Brandon and Mumford. The presentation related to the development of psychological assessment tools based on the theory of "successful intelligence." The Science Directorate publicized the visit in its newsletter under the headline, "APA President Sternberg Visits the CIA," and posted his power point presentation on the APA website.

Sternberg was uncooperative with the investigation; he begrudgingly and briefly spoke to Sidley and denied ever giving a presentation to the CIA or visiting the CIA.

8. 2003 and 2004 conferences

Following the February 2002 conference at the FBI, Mumford and Brandon discussed planning new conferences on topics that they thought would be of interest to Hubbard and the CIA, based on their communications with Hubbard, especially the subject of deception. As part of this effort, Brandon sent emails in May 2002 to a wide variety of researchers and academics, most of whom she did not know, soliciting ideas for research regarding this issue. One of the researchers who responded was RAND employee and CIA contractor Scott Gerwehr. Gerwehr was an expert on the topic of detecting deception. Brandon, Mumford, and Gerwehr began emailing about the topic and the possibility of creating a conference on the subject, and they brought Hubbard into the email discussions. This developed into a close and friendly working relationship between the four of them as they planned CIA- and RAND-sponsored conferences in 2003 and 2004. By this point, Brandon had left the APA and had taken a position at the National Institutes of Health. By the time of the 2004 conference, she had taken a position in the Science Division of the Office of Science and Technology Policy within the Executive Office of the President.

The 2003 conference, called "The Science of Deception: Integration of Practice and Theory," took place on July 17 and 18 at RAND's headquarters in Arlington, Virginia. About 40 people attended, including Hubbard, Mitchell, Jessen, and about ten others from the CIA (some of whom gave only their first names), Steve Band and two others from the FBI, Scott Shumate (having moved by then from CIA to DoD), a SERE psychologist who worked with Morgan Banks (Gary Hazlett), Andy Morgan, Brandon, Mumford, Gerwehr, and numerous academics and researchers. As with the 2002 conference, a detailed written summary was created describing the "scenarios" discussed, "research challenges," and the participants. One of the scenarios related to "law enforcement interrogation." After discussing three main research challenges, the written summary listed five additional research challenges, including "what pharmacological agents are known to affect apparent truth-telling behavior," and "what are sensory overloads on the maintenance of deceptive behaviors." Other than these notes, there were no strong indications that interrogation topics were discussed that are relevant to our inquiry. None of the conference participants we spoke to believed that there was any information provided about what techniques the CIA was using or considering using in interrogations or about its actual interrogation program, and we saw nothing from the contemporaneous emails that contradicted this. As with the 2002 conference, details about the

2003 conference, including its sponsorship by the CIA, were published in APA's Science Directorate newsletter.

A 2004 two-day conference on "intuition in policing" was organized and held in similar fashion. Brandon, Mumford, Gerwehr, and Hubbard organized an extra day of the conference on the "detecting deception" topic. We found nothing more relevant regarding this conference than the 2003 one.

9. Role of Susan Brandon

Some of APA's critics have suggested that Brandon, because of her position at the Office of Science and Technology Policy ("OSTP"), may have played an important role in pushing APA to support the Bush Administration and aggressive interrogation techniques. We think this likely overstates Brandon's position in the Administration, and her influence within APA.

OSTP is one of about 20 offices within the Executive Office of the President, which also includes, for instance, the National Security Advisor, the Council of Economic Advisers, the Office of Management and Budget, the Office of National Drug Control Policy, and the Office of the U.S. Trade Representative. The head of OSTP is its Director who has a Director's Staff. There are currently five divisions within OSTP, including National Security and International Affairs, Technology and Innovation, Environment and Energy, and Science. Each division is headed by an Associate Director. Underneath each Associate Director are various Assistant Directors and staff.

Brandon was an Assistant Director within the Science Division. Her title was Assistant Director for Social, Behavioral and Education Sciences. She was therefore several levels below the Director of OSTP. She said she had little contact with the Director, and we have not seen email evidence that contradicts this. Emails from the time show that she occasionally expressed her disappointment to Mumford that she was often thought of as an "education research" person within OSTP, even though this was not her area of expertise.

It is not clear that the Science Division of OSTP (or OSTP as a whole) had any significant influence at the time on the issue of detainee interrogations or related national security issues. We have not seen evidence or public reporting that suggests that OSTP was a significant player within the Bush Administration, and officials within CIA and DoD who we asked about OSTP and Brandon thought there was no influence whatsoever.

Because OSTP is part of the Executive Office of the President, Mumford jokingly referred to her as "White House Susan" and "Oval Office Susan." But we saw no evidence supporting the contention that she was a significant player within the Administration on these issues.

As set out above, Brandon was an observer at the PENS Task Force and played a role in drafting some portions of the recommendations regarding research. In that respect, she had some influence on the PENS Task Force report. But otherwise, and except as set out above regarding the conferences that APA organized with the CIA, the FBI, and RAND, we are not convinced that she played an important role in APA decisionmaking or actions.

D. Conclusions Regarding Changes to Ethics Code Task Force in 2002, Including “Nuremberg Defense”

The evidence establishes that revisions to the 2002 Ethics Code (“Code”) were a response to the perception that the Code was being used as a weapon against psychologists to create liability in criminal, civil, and administrative proceedings. We did not see evidence that the revisions were a response to, motivated by, or in any way linked to the attacks of September 11th or the subsequent war on terror. Nor did we see evidence that they were the product of collusion with the government to support torture. Rather, psychologists felt that the length, breadth, and broad application of the five aspirational general principles and over 100 enforceable ethical standards in the Code provided a basis for state licensing boards, patients, and third-parties to pursue unwarranted and unjust legal action against psychologists. The 14-member Ethics Code Task Force (“ECTF”), comprised of members from a variety of practice areas, sought to revise the Code to address this issue and create protections for psychologists within the Code to insulate them from liability.

Over a six-year period, the ECTF, chaired by Celia Fisher, revised the Code to effect the desired changes and address the concerns of psychologists. The revised code (“2002 Code”) became effective June 1, 2003. The most significant changes relevant to our review were the revisions to Standard 1.02 which addressed “Conflicts Between Ethics and Law.” In the 2002 Code, Standard 1.02 was revised to make clear that it applied to conflicts between ethical obligations and the “law, regulations, or other governing legal authority” where the standard had previously only included the term “law.” APA understood “regulations or other governing legal authority” to include military orders from a superior. In the event of a conflict, psychologists were required to make known their commitment to the Ethics Code and take steps to resolve the conflict. If the conflict was unresolvable, psychologists were permitted to adhere to the requirements of the law, regulations, or other governing legal authority — a concept that was not included in the prior version of Standard 1.02. Standard 1.02, in the 2002 Code, was the first time that the Code explicitly permitted psychologists to follow the law instead of their ethical obligations when faced with a conflict between the two.

APA critics have alleged that the revisions to Standard 1.02 were the product of collusion with the government and had the effect of providing psychologists with a defense to torture. Specifically, they allege that the revised language in Standard 1.02 was developed with the government to permit psychologists’ participation in interrogations and that it created a loophole that allowed psychologists to ignore their ethical obligations when these obligations conflicted with law, regulations, or other governing legal authority. In this way, critics allege that the standard provided cover for psychologists to participate in or consult on interrogations that employed enhanced techniques or methods that otherwise constituted torture. These psychologists, the critics have alleged, could, and in fact did, avail themselves of the protections of Standard 1.02 and the Nuremberg Defense²⁴ to excuse their unethical behavior on the grounds that they were “only following orders.”

²⁴ The Nuremberg Defense commonly refers to one of the arguments employed by defendants charged with war crimes and crimes against humanity at the Nuremberg trials after World War II. *See The New York Times*, “Germans Disclaim Guilt Under Law,” July 5, 1946 (the defense argued that “everything that

Given what we now know about the role some psychologists played in designing the enhanced interrogation program, the government's narrow definition of "torture" during the early years of the war on terror, and the way in which the military used psychologists as members of the behavioral science consultation teams at Guantanamo, the critics' argument is understandable. But the evidence does not fully support that argument. While the revisions to Standard 1.02 may have provided protection for some psychologists who were involved in abusive interrogations, the evidence shows that this was an unintended consequence of the ECTF's desire to insulate psychologists from liability in other areas — unrelated to interrogations and the way in which the government used psychologists during the war on terror. And the way in which psychologists may have used Standard 1.02 *post hoc* as cover for unethical behavior was not the focus of our inquiry. Instead we focused on the motivation, purpose, and process by which the Code was revised during the ECTF process.

The evidence shows that the primary motivation for the revision to Standard 1.02 was to protect psychologists who faced difficult choices when their ethical obligations of confidentiality conflicted with legal directives in the form of subpoenas or court orders that required disclosure of confidential patient information. ECTF members articulated two specific concerns, one raised by clinicians and forensic psychologists, and one raised by military and correctional psychologists, regarding ethical conflicts that drove the revisions to Standard 1.02. *First*, clinicians and forensic psychologists wanted to make clear that they could follow the law when they received subpoenas for treatment records (often in child custody cases) and faced the choice of complying with the subpoena and breaching confidentiality or ignoring the subpoena and being held in contempt. *Second*, military and correctional psychologists wanted to make clear that they could comply with military or other lawful orders when they received orders that required them to disclose confidential patient treatment records instead of being forced to choose between complying with the orders and disregarding them and facing a court martial or adverse employment consequences. Both groups of psychologists wanted the Ethics Code to make clear that when faced with a conflict, they could follow the law or an equivalent order or directive. The revisions to Standard 1.02 that effected this change were proposed in October 2000, nearly one year prior to the attacks of September 11th — and thus could not have been a response to or motivated by the war on terror — or the result of collusion with the government in the wake of September 11th.

Creating an avenue for psychologists to follow the law and subordinate their ethical obligations, particularly when the law included military orders, could have, and perhaps should have, been a red flag to ECTF members and prompted them to consider the Nuremberg Defense. And while we have no evidence that the ECTF considered this issue in connection with 1.02, the ECTF did explicitly discuss the Nuremberg defense in the context of the closely-related Standard 8.03 (now 1.03), which addressed "Conflicts Between Ethics and Organizational Demands." The primary concern with regard to Standard 8.03 was whether it was fair to permit psychologists working for an organization or corporation to engage in certain conduct without

Adolf Hitler had done in Germany was legal, and therefore those who followed his orders could not be accused of criminal acts.”)

ethical ramifications, while sanctioning independently practicing psychologists who engaged in the same conduct but not pursuant to their employer's directive.

Before the revisions to Standard 1.02, Standard 8.03 was the ethical standard to which military and correctional psychologists would have looked for guidance. The revisions to 1.02 provided another source of guidance — arguably guidance that was clearer with regard to conflicts. Given that the Nuremberg Defense was discussed in the context of Standard 8.03, one would have expected someone to have raised it during discussion of Standard 1.02. Yet it appears that no one did.

We have no evidence that the failure to discuss the Nuremberg Defense in the context of revisions to Standard 1.02 was in any way connected to the work of psychologists in national security settings or interrogations. The only documentary evidence that we found related to the issue of interrogations in connection with the Code revision was an inquiry from a military psychologist who was also a Council representative, in February 2002, asking whether consultation with police interrogators who were trying to “break down” a suspect, or consultation with national intelligence organizations, was covered in the general principles of the code and whether principles on consultation could clarify what activities were covered by the Code. The ECTF Chair responded that providing specific guidance on pathways psychologists could use to address the dilemma was “beyond the scope of the code.”

Thus, while at least one psychologist contemplated application of the code to psychologists consulting on interrogations, albeit police interrogations, we did not see evidence that this issue was considered by the ECTF, other than the Chair. That the Nuremberg defense and interrogations were not specifically discussed in the context of revisions to Standard 1.02 may suggest that the ECTF missed certain red flags, did not consider or contemplate all issues facing military and correctional psychologists, and deemed certain issues beyond the scope of the code. And this helped create a loophole in the Ethics Code that could be used later by psychologists seeking to escape ethical sanctions for following orders to take actions that would have otherwise violated the Code. But we did not find evidence that these revisions were the product of collusion with the government. Instead, the evidence shows that the revisions were born out of a desire to protect psychologists and a willingness to subordinate ethical obligations to do so.

APA critics have also alleged that changes to Standard 8.05 — which pertains to dispensing with informed consent for research — were the product of collusion with the government to facilitate psychologists' participation in abusive interrogations that constituted torture. As revised in 2002, Standard 8.05 allowed psychologists to proceed with research without informed consent from the subject where “permitted by law or federal or institutional regulations.” Critics alleged this change allowed psychologists to conduct research on detainees without their providing, or being able to provide, informed consent. As with the changes to 1.02, we did not find any evidence that the changes to 8.05 were the result of collusion with the government. Indeed, the change to the language that allowed dispensing with informed consent if the law permitted it was added to the draft Code prior to September 11, 2001, and therefore could not have been the result of collusion with the government in the subsequent War on Terror.

E. Conclusions Regarding Improper Application of APA Ethics Disciplinary System to Protect CIA and DoD Psychologists

APA's Ethics Office works jointly with the Ethics Committee in adjudicating ethics complaints against APA members.²⁵ The "fundamental objectives" of the Ethics Committee, among others, are to "maintain ethical conduct by psychologists at the highest professional level" and "to endeavor to protect the public against harmful conduct by psychologists."²⁶ Both the Ethics Office and the Ethics Committee fell short of meeting these objectives when adjudicating ethics complaints alleging improper involvement by national security psychologists in interrogations.

APA critics have alleged that the Ethics Office has been unwilling to investigate or act on complaints regarding psychologists who participated in, or were otherwise involved in interrogations. The evidence supports this allegation and shows three primary factors led to the Ethics Office's failure to properly address these complaints: (1) when conducting investigations the Ethics Office's longstanding practice is not to pursue the full investigative steps permitted by the Ethics Committee Rules and Procedures ("the Rules"); (2) the Ethics Office stretched the interpretation of its procedural rules so as to be as favorable as possible to the accused psychologist; and (3) at times the Ethics Director, Stephen Behnke, actively resisted taking any action against psychologists who participated in interrogations.

The Ethics Committee has an established set of Rules and Procedures (the "Rules") that apply to the adjudication of ethics complaints. When adjudicating complaints, the Ethics Committee and the Ethics Office are guided by these Rules, the Ethics Committee's confidential and non-confidential policies, as well as the longstanding practices of the Ethics Office, some of which are not specifically outlined in the Rules.⁺ Based on the Ethics Office's practice, the adjudication process is typically a highly limited, "paper-only" review, which means that the "investigation" consists merely of examining documents that are sent to the Ethics Office by the parties to an ethics complaint. Investigators take no affirmative steps to seek documents from other witnesses, and conduct no interviews, even though the Rules explicitly permit them to do both, and suggest to outside observers that the Ethics Office will take such normal investigative actions.²⁷ When faced with the choice of taking more investigative steps, as permitted by the Rules, and taking fewer steps, the Ethics Office almost always chooses the latter. Indeed, the "investigations" conducted by the Ethics Office do not comport with any ordinary understanding of the term "investigation" and would be more accurately described as a document review or case file assessment.

The limited steps taken by the Ethics Office to investigate ethics complaints facilitates interpreting the Rules in a way that is most favorable to the accused psychologist, which at

²⁵ *APA Ethics Office*, American Psychological Association, available at <http://apa.org/ethics/index.aspx>.

²⁶ *APA Ethics Committee Rules and Procedures, Part I.1*, American Psychological Association, available at <http://apa.org/ethics/code/committee.aspx#overview>.

²⁷ See Rules Part V, Subsections 5.3.3, 6.2 (in deciding whether to open a full "case investigation," and in conducting a case investigation, "[a]dditional information may be requested from the complainant, respondent, or any other appropriate source").

times, is antithetical to a natural reading of the Rules. This strained reading of the Rules hinders the Ethics Office's ability to conduct any meaningful investigations into allegations of unethical behavior. The limitation is evidenced by the way in which the Ethics Office "investigated" the ethics complaints filed against Colonel Larry James and Major John Leso. The complaint filed against James, in December 2007, generally alleged that under his command, psychologists participated in abusive interrogations at Guantanamo, which included isolation and techniques designed to disorient the detainee, among other things. The "investigation" of this complaint consisted of a review of the documentation physically submitted by the complainant (but not examining critical documents cited by the complainant that required slightly more than minimal effort to obtain), after which the investigator, Stanley Jones (former APA Ethics Director hired as a consultant to do work for the Ethics Office from time to time), recommended that the case be closed without further action. Jones wrote that he did not think that there was "cause for action" as defined in the Rules; that is, he thought that the alleged actions, if proved, would not constitute a breach of ethics.

In recommending that the James matter be closed as not meeting the "cause for action" standard, Jones wrote that the complainant "provide[d] no data that the respondent ever in fact employed isolation or sensory deprivation at all, much less that he did so as part of an abusive interrogation program." This seems to suggest that the complainant would have to provide evidence to show that James actually participated in an abusive interrogation in order to find cause for action. Yet a plain reading of the Rules shows that the Rules do not require this heightened level of proof. Rather, the Rules provide that a cause for action "shall exist when the respondent's alleged actions and/or omissions, if proved, would in the judgment of the decision maker constitute a breach."²⁸

Jones told Sidley that, with respect to the allegations set forth in the complaint against James, he questioned whether a psychologist would have had "notice that the 2002 Ethics Code meant that they could not be involved in activities that might create a degree of disorientation, disorganization, and dependence," and that he believed what James was allegedly doing "did not appear to violate the 2002 Code." At the time he was considering the matter, Jones also questioned whether the alleged behaviors would violate the statements of APA as of 2007; he was not sure that the alleged behavior would, in fact, be unethical under these standards. Jones's view that the alleged behavior was not, per se, unethical was shared by at least one other person in the Ethics Office.

Although the way in which the Ethics Office handled the James matter was technically permissible under the Rules, it demonstrates just how little effort the Ethics Office expends in its "investigation" of ethics complaints, the way in which the Ethics Offices stretches to construe the Rules in a way that is favorable to the accused, and how much the Ethics Office falls back on the rationale that standards in the Ethics Code were too vague to put psychologists on proper notice that certain interrogation techniques were unethical—a rationale that was never shared with APA membership, or the general public.

²⁸ Rules, Part V, Subsection 5.1.

The complaints filed against Leso, in 2007 and 2008, generally alleged that as a BSCT psychologist, he established procedures for interrogating detainees and presided over interrogation sessions in which abusive techniques were used. An actual “case investigation” was never opened into the Leso matter. Instead, the Ethics Office merely opened a “preliminary investigation,” which the Rules say is an investigation that may be conducted if the complaint does not provide sufficient information to determine whether “cause for action” exists—that is, whether the allegations, “if proven . . . would constitute a breach of ethics.” The “preliminary investigation” into the allegations against Leso consisted of correspondence with one of the complainants to request support for the allegations and correspondence with Leso to request his response to the allegations. The Ethics Office stayed the matter when an action against Leso was pending before a state licensing board. When the licensing board did not act against Leso, the Ethics Office took the additional step of conducting internet searches to obtain additional information and kept the matter open for a total of six years (still merely as a “preliminary investigation”), with the explanation that they wanted to see if information related to Leso’s actions would become publicly available. The Ethics Office did not take any affirmative steps to request information from witnesses who might have had relevant information (including individuals with whom APA had close ties, such as Banks, Dunivin, or James) or to seek documents through, for instance, a FOIA request. As the Deputy Director of the Ethics Office and the Director of Adjudication, Lindsay Childress-Beatty recommended closing the matter because she thought there was a “reasonable basis to believe that the allegations cannot be proved by a preponderance of the evidence.” This was a reference to another Rule, Rule 5.5, which states that even if “cause for action” exists (that is, the allegation, if proved, would constitute a breach of ethics), the case shall be closed if the Ethics Committee Chair and the Ethics Office Director agree that “there is a reasonable basis to believe that the alleged violation cannot be proved by a preponderance of the evidence.”

As in the James matter, the Ethics Office staff again questioned whether certain techniques, such as “sleep deprivation, withhold food, isolation,” were actually unethical. In a memorandum to the Ethics Committee Chair, Childress-Beatty wrote, “these techniques in and of themselves may not be cruel, unusual, inhuman, degrading treatment or torture depending upon factors such as the situational context, length of time used, and intensity.” Childress-Beatty’s view is a departure from what Behnke told Sidley—that most of these techniques should have been prohibited, especially in light of the PENS Report. Moreover, suggesting that techniques such as sleep deprivation, withholding food, and isolation could not be proven to be unethical by a preponderance of evidence even before an actual case investigation is conducted is stretching the bounds of the Ethics Code so as to not find a violation of any standards. Notably, Childress-Beatty’s statement was not based entirely on statements about insufficient evidence. She was concluding in this statement that a psychologist may be able to ethically recommend that a detainee outside the criminal justice system be deprived of sleep or food for the purpose of trying to conduct an effective interrogation. Clearly, the effect of, for instance, sleep deprivation depends on the amount of time involved. But the fact that it might ever be considered ethical for psychologists to recommend sleep deprivation against detainees in this situation is a very notable ethical conclusion by the APA Ethics Office and the Ethics Committee Chair who agreed with the recommendation to close the matter. Certainly, it is not a conclusion that we are aware APA has ever admitted making, either in the explanation to the complainant for closing the Leso matter or its public statements. In effect, the only way for APA to close this case using the Rules

was to call interrogation techniques “potentially ethical” in light of APA’s supposedly vague ethical standards, when almost all APA’s post-PENS statements stressed that its ethical standards (including PENS, according to Behnke) were strict and would clearly prohibit such techniques.

In short, while publicly proclaiming the strictness of their rules and their eagerness to thoroughly investigate complaints of abusive interrogations, behind closed doors, the Ethics Office crafted rationales that stressed the vagueness of their ethical standards and the highly restricted nature of their “investigations” in order to close complaints, all the while using a stretched interpretation of their procedural Rules.

The ability of the Ethics Office to conduct meaningful investigations into allegations against psychologists who allegedly participated in abusive interrogations has been further hindered by the actions of Behnke. The evidence shows that Behnke, at best, was resistant to proceeding with complaints against psychologists involved in interrogations, and, at worst, took affirmative steps to avoid presenting these cases to the full Ethics Committee. For instance, when former APA President, Ron Levant, inquired into whether an ethics investigation should be opened against Leso based on allegations against him in the media in 2005, Behnke stated blatantly, and falsely, that Leso was not an APA member. The ethics complaints filed against Michael Gelles and James Mitchell illustrate this resistance even more clearly. The complaint against Gelles alleged that he behaved unethically during a session with a Naval Petty Officer under investigation for espionage. The email evidence shows that Behnke actively looked for ways to avoid proceeding with the complaint and suggested ways to avoid presenting the complaint to the full Ethics Committee. In fact, Sidley uncovered evidence that suggests that Mel Gravitz, an influential APA member, approached Behnke and tried to dissuade him from moving forward with the Gelles ethics complaint. This was corroborated by Behnke. And despite telling Sidley that he was not improperly influenced by Gravitz, emails from Behnke’s custodial files show that he actively interfered with the Ethics Office investigator’s work, deputized himself as the investigator while she was on administrative leave, and tried to stop the case from proceeding.

The complaint filed in 2005 against Mitchell—while he was still an APA member—was based on allegations from news reports that psychologists, including Mitchell suggested the use of harsh interrogation techniques during the interrogation of detainees. The evidence shows that the complainant contacted the Ethics Office several times prior to filing her complaint against Mitchell and that each time Behnke or an Ethics Office staff member discouraged her from filing the complaint. When the Ethics Office received the complaint, a staff member conducted a search to determine whether James Mitchell was a member and thus whether the office had jurisdiction over the complaint. The search showed that three individuals named “James Mitchell” were APA members but no steps were taken to determine whether any of the individuals named “James Mitchell” was the James Mitchell identified in news articles. Nor were any other investigative steps taken in connection with the complaint against Mitchell. If additional steps had been taken, the Ethics Office would have learned that one of the three individuals was, in fact, the James Mitchell identified in news articles—articles that reported Mitchell had suggested the use of harsh interrogation techniques. Instead, the Ethics Office failed to take any action on the complaint—and Mitchell resigned from APA nine months later while the complaint was pending.

Despite his actions and resistance to proceeding with complaints against psychologists who allegedly participated in abusive interrogations, Behnke made numerous statements touting APA's willingness to take action against these psychologists. The evidence shows that these statements—strategically made in order to make it appear that APA stood ready to vigorously investigate ethical complaints in this area and would take strong affirmative steps to dig out the truth—were disingenuous and misleading. During the time that these ethics complaints were pending, Behnke said:

If psychologists have engaged in any activity, and at this point the media reports are long on hearsay and innuendo, short on facts, *the [APA] wants the facts*. And when we have the facts, *we will act on them*. And if individuals who are members of our association have acted inappropriately, the APA will address those very directly and very clearly;²⁹

I would say that for us, the question is not whether psychologists may be involved. We believe that there is an ethical role for psychologists to play. The question is '[w]hat are the ethical boundaries within which psychologists must remain when they are engaged in these activities?' Certainly, if it is the case that individuals have behaved unethically, the American Psychological Association has an ethics committee that will respond to that situation through our process of adjudication;³⁰

APA will adjudicate any allegation that an APA member has engaged in unethical conduct. If you have information that a psychologist has engaged in torture, *I ask that you immediately bring this information to my attention*;³¹

[the Ethics Office] thoroughly investigate[s] the complaint under a set of extensive procedures that apply to all complainants and to all psychologists who are subjects of a complaint;³²

[a]ny psychologist participation in a torture interrogation is absolutely prohibited. It makes no difference whether the psychologist's participation is direct or indirect, supervisory, central or peripheral: Any psychologist participation in a torture interrogation is prohibited.³³

The reality diverged greatly from these statements. Instead of "thoroughly investigat[ing]" allegations that member psychologists had behaved unethically or participated in

²⁹ *Psychological Warfare? A Debate on the Role of Mental Health Professionals in Military Interrogations at Guantanamo, Abu Ghraib and Beyond*, Democracy Now! (Aug. 11, 2005), available at http://www.democracynow.org/2005/8/11/psychological_warfare_a_debate_on_the.

³⁰ *Id.*

³¹ APA_0073156 (emphasis added).

³² APA_0093377 (emphasis added).

³³ APA_0064994.

torture, Behnke failed to proceed with and actively resisted proceeding with these complaints. The evidence shows that Behnke knew that the adjudications process was not equipped to address ethical complaints regarding psychologists' participation in interrogations—and that it would not lead to any sort of meaningful or thorough investigation.

The end result of the limited nature of the ethics investigations and the Ethics Office's purposeful unwillingness to thoroughly investigate allegations of unethical conduct by psychologists who participated in interrogations was that the Ethics Office prioritized the protection of psychologists—even those who might have engaged in unethical behavior—above the protection of the public.

IV. ANSWERS TO THE QUESTIONS POSED BY THE CHARGE

The Board of Directors' resolution asks us to report as to whether APA "colluded" with government officials "to support torture." As we embarked on our review, some APA critics expressed concern that our charge was too narrow. These critics thought that the charge, as set forth in the Board's statement, would place limits on our ability to thoroughly investigate relevant issues not specifically set forth in the charge, and was intentionally designed to lead to a "no" answer, since in their view it would be very unlikely that one would be able to establish that APA officials intended to help the government torture people. We understood this concern given the language used to define our charge, and we saw how the charge could be narrowly construed.

In contrast, some of the APA officials we interviewed have stressed for us their view that we could only reach some sort of negative finding if we concluded that APA engaged in collusion "to support torture." And some put definitions of "collusion" in front of us to purportedly show its narrow contours. One APA staff member sought to narrow the scope of our review by "confirm[ing that] the scope" of our review was defined by "three essential elements of the review: . . . 1) collusion, that is, a mutually agree upon plan of action; 2) with the Bush administration; and 3) the intended goal of advancing the Bush administration torture program." Approaching the review with these constraints would have meant that finding collusion between APA and government officials or collusion for any goal other than intentionally advancing the effort to torture people would have been outside the scope of our review.

The Special Committee rejected a narrow view of our scope and told us to understand our charge broadly, so that the scope of our review included a review of the issues specifically identified in the Board's statement, the relevant issues in Risen's book, and critics' allegations regarding the changes to APA policies and the driving forces behind those changes. The Special Committee explained that the goal was a thorough review of these issues and all the available evidence so that our report could set out our full understanding of what happened and why.

Nevertheless, we are called upon to answer the question whether APA colluded with government officials to support torture, as well as three sub-questions set out in the Board's resolution: (1) "whether APA supported the development or implementation of enhanced interrogation techniques that constituted torture"; (2) whether changes to Ethics Code Section 1.02 or the formation and/or the report of the PENS Task Force "were the product of collusion with the government to support torture or intended to support torture; and (3) "whether any APA action related to torture was improperly influenced by government-related financial considerations," including grants, contracts, or prescription-privileges policy for military psychologists.

Collusion

With regard to the PENS Task Force and subsequent policy statements and decisions by APA, there clearly was collusion between key APA officials who were acting on behalf of APA and key DoD officials. We have seen various definitions of "collusion," but common ones define it as a secret agreement, understanding, or cooperation for some harmful, improper, dishonest, or illegal purpose. (In emails to us, Behnke defined "collusion" more broadly, as a "mutually agreed upon plan of action".) In our description above, we have intentionally used

terms such as coordination, collaboration, and joint venture, which we believe capture what occurred. And we conclude that the evidence also shows that this constituted collusion.

The collusion here was, at the least, to adopt and maintain APA ethics policies that were not more restrictive than the guidelines that key DoD officials wanted, and that were as closely aligned as possible with DoD policies, guidelines, practices, or preferences, as articulated to APA by these DoD officials. The existence and nature of this collaboration was kept confidential outside of those APA officials who worked with Behnke and others on the PENS Task Force and related matters. And this purpose could easily be described as improper or dishonest, because it constituted the development, implementation and maintenance of APA ethics policy not based solely on an independent judgment of what policy was best for APA, but in very substantial part based on what policy was best for DoD.

One might say that APA was effectively making a policy judgment that what was best for DoD was best for APA, but APA certainly did not claim that this was the policy judgment it was making. This behind-the-scenes sacrifice of APA independence largely in order to pursue and maintain policies that were pleasing to and requested by DoD officials constitutes collusion, in our view.

We are asked whether this constituted collusion “to support torture.” One potentially straightforward answer is that since the PENS report said clearly that no psychologist could ethically be involved in torture, APA could not possibly have acted or intended to support torture. But this is probably too simplistic an answer since, as discussed above, the artificially narrow Justice Department definition of “torture” (known to APA and the public) meant that at the time, a mere statement prohibiting “torture” did not necessarily prohibit acts that would properly be considered torture at most other times.

We think the evidence clearly shows that the key APA officials acting on behalf of APA intentionally implemented a policy that would allow DoD officials to continue to engage in their existing practices based on the guidelines and procedures they had in place. At a minimum, this was the purpose of the collusion. The question then arises, what did APA know about or believe regarding DoD’s existing interrogation practices in which psychologists might be involved?

APA’s Knowledge

As summarized above and detailed further in this report, there were clear and strong indications in front of APA officials that abusive interrogation techniques (such as stress positions, sleep deprivation, threats, and playing on phobias) had occurred. There had even been substantial public reporting and congressional inquiry on about the apparent (at the time) waterboarding of two “high-value” detainees. In short, by June 2005, it would have been clear to all well-informed observers that abusive interrogation techniques had almost certainly occurred and that there was a substantial risk they were still occurring.

It is true that Banks and some of the other DoD psychologists on the PENS Task Force said that psychologists were present for interrogations in order to make them safer, by using their expertise in human behavior to watch the interrogators and stop them if they began engaging in abusive activity as a result of so-called “behavioral drift.” Under this explanation, involving

psychologists in interrogations would be a positive factor, and therefore the APA's actions to adopt and maintain the PENS Task Force report as policy could not be called an attempt to support torture.

But Banks and the others also believed that psychologists had an important role to play in helping to make interrogations "effective" by, among other things, making suggestions and recommendations to the interrogators about how to proceed. Were these suggestions and recommendations to be limited to ways of asking questions or building rapport? Not necessarily, say Banks and the others. Stress positions or sleep deprivation, for instance, might be appropriate techniques under some circumstances, depending on the nature of the stress positions and sleep deprivation, they say. Banks told us that a six-week training course started in 2006 for interrogators was needed to understand how to make these decisions, but once so trained, interrogators and psychologists could make the decisions appropriately in a manner that was "safe, legal, ethical and effective." For instance, Banks told us that a "stress position" with a detainee hanging from the ceiling with his head down would not pass this test because it would not be safe, but a "stress position" in which a detainee was in the "push-up position" might pass this test. The ethics guidelines in the PENS Task Force report allow a psychologist to consult regarding an interrogation and help make it effective, although not regarding "torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment." Yet at the time of PENS, neither Banks nor the other DoD psychologists were willing to list stress positions or sleep deprivation as techniques that automatically fell within those definitions. And Banks was unwilling to do so ten years later when we spoke with him.

Thus, there were clear signs from the PENS Task Force meeting that DoD officials believed that some of the "enhanced" interrogation techniques specifically described in the media were not prohibited by the ethical guidelines in PENS. This in turn would have suggested at the time that DoD may well have considered these techniques proper in some circumstances and may well have been utilizing them. When combined with the private statements to Behnke and others APA by CIA and DoD officials, and the widespread and powerful public reporting about the apparent interrogation abuse, including numerous and corroborating quotes from government officials and the Red Cross, there were very strong reasons to be concerned that abusive interrogation techniques had occurred in the past and that there was a substantial risk that they were continuing.

We have not seen evidence that Behnke or the other key APA officials knew definitively that enhanced interrogation techniques were occurring at Guantanamo at the time of PENS. But it is also clear that they made an intentional effort not to dig into these concerns and allegations to try to determine whether they had occurred or were still occurring. Some of the key DoD officials on the task force, principally Banks and Larry James, as well as Dunivin, were assuring the key APA officials that past abuses had been stopped and the problem had been solved by deploying better personnel and by ensuring that psychologists were present to stop behavioral drift. But apart from these strong but self-serving and uncorroborated assurances, the APA officials did not seek information to determine whether abusive techniques were still occurring or were likely to occur in the future. Instead, they discussed internally their desire to be "forward-looking" and supportive of military psychologists, and not to look backwards and make accusations about psychologists. They therefore intentionally did make any effort to seek out more information that might corroborate or contradict the DoD assurances, strategically

emphasizing that they were unlikely to get definitive details regarding potential interrogation abuses because the information would be classified.

“Deliberate avoidance”

In this situation in a criminal case, one would ask whether this intentional decision not to seek more information constituted “willful blindness” or “deliberate avoidance,” such that a jury instruction known as the “ostrich instruction” would be appropriate. A typical version of this instruction says that a defendant acted “knowingly” if he had a strong suspicion that a certain factual claim or statement was true and deliberately avoided learning the truth. One common legal definition of “deliberate avoidance” in this context is “cutting off one’s curiosity through an effort of the will.”

On the one hand, this fits the facts at hand. The approach that Behnke and Koocher (principally) recommended and that APA took was to deliberately avoid probing or inquiring into the widespread indications that had surfaced about harsh interrogation techniques being conducted by the CIA and DoD, even though they knew that psychologists were involved in CIA and DoD interrogations. And by June 2005, the media reports combined with the statements that had been made to Behnke and others at APA by CIA and DoD officials would have made anyone suspicious, and probably strongly suspicious, that some of these allegations were true. In addition, if one compared the reports of harsh interrogation techniques to internationally-accepted definitions of torture, such as in the UN Convention Against Torture, rather than the bizarrely narrow definitions set out by the Justice Department in its memos, one would have been suspicious that some of the harsh interrogation techniques allegedly being conducted by the CIA and DoD constituted torture.

On the other hand, Behnke, Koocher and others at APA insisted that it would have been impossible to determine definitively whether these allegations were true, because the information relating to the interrogation programs and the specific interrogations was classified. It is very likely true that information about specific interrogations was classified. However, it is notable that APA did not make any effort in this regard. And given their contacts in the CIA and DoD, they may well have been able to learn some significant information that would have helped them assess the likelihood that the problem had occurred or was still occurring, and the risk that it would occur in the future. But it is also appropriate to note that this is not the typical “deliberate avoidance” situation in which an individual could likely have learned the relevant knowledge by asking questions of people he had access to. Here, there was both a deliberate and strategic attempt not to inquire, and an accurate (albeit strategically convenient) claim that gathering full information would have been extremely difficult in light of the classified nature of the underlying activities.

Purpose of the collusion

Thus, even after considering how the equivalent of an “ostrich instruction” might apply in the context of this independent investigation, we think it would be difficult to conclude based on the evidence we have seen that APA officials actually knew in 2005 that CIA or DoD psychologists were participating in “torture”, even as properly defined. We therefore cannot conclude that the collusion between APA officials and DoD officials was done with the actual

intent “to support torture.” A more accurate description is that the collusion was done to support the implementation by DoD of the interrogation techniques DoD wanted to implement, without substantial constraints from APA; with knowledge that there likely had been abusive interrogation techniques used and that there remained a substantial risk that without strict constraints, such abusive interrogation techniques would continue; and with substantial indifference to the actual facts regarding the potential for ongoing abusive interrogation techniques. The collusion relating to PENS and the post-PENS period — and the actions in protecting national security psychologists from disciplinary sanction — reflects a clear intent to take actions in order to please and curry favor with DoD.

Despite the critics’ concerns about the narrowness of the question asked, we are confident that APA will take no satisfaction from our answer in light of our other conclusions.

The APA Board also asked three sub-questions. The first sub-question was whether APA “supported the development or implementation of enhanced interrogation techniques that constituted torture.” The discussion above largely answers this question. Further, the APA officials who led the PENS Task Force process pursued an ethics policy that intentionally sought to please DoD and not place specific ethical constraints on it beyond the general formulations DoD was comfortable with. The position was intentionally pursued to allow DoD to have discretion, subject to its own internal constraints, to determine what interrogation techniques to pursue under the individual circumstances. These APA officials took this position while intentionally avoiding an effort to gather information about whether “enhanced” interrogation techniques were still occurring — although they would have had every reason to believe that stress positions and sleep deprivation (among others) were still being used at the time of PENS because of the reluctance of Banks and other DoD officials to declare them prohibited. We would not call this “supporting the implementation of enhanced interrogation techniques,” but we would say this was supporting the implementation by DoD of the interrogation techniques it wanted to implement, without substantial constraints from APA, and with knowledge that there likely had been abusive interrogation techniques used, and there remained a substantial risk that without strict constraints, such abusive interrogation techniques would continue.

The second sub-question asks whether changes to Section 1.02 of the Ethics Code or the formation and/or the report of the PENS Task Force were the product of collusion with the government to support torture or intended to support torture. The answer regarding PENS was just covered in the preceding discussion, and the answer regarding Section 1.02 is no, as set out above.

The third sub-question was “whether any APA action related to torture was improperly influenced by government-related financial considerations,” including grants, contracts, or prescription-privileges policy for military psychologists. As described above, the substantial financial benefits in the form of employment, grants and contracts that DoD provided to psychologists around the country had a strong influence on APA’s actions relating to the PENS Task Force (and therefore “relating to torture”), since preserving and improving APA’s relationship with DoD (including the benefits to psychology that flowed from it) formed an important part of the motive behind APA’s actions. We did not find that APA was motivated by a specific contract or grant, or that APA itself actually received any substantial grants, contracts,

or other payments from DoD during this period. The financial motivations for APA related to the substantial benefits that flowed from DoD to the profession of psychology.

As for the prescription-privileges program, we found that APA believed that this program had provided a very substantial benefit to psychology and APA, because obtaining prescription privileges in order to better compete with psychiatry was one of APA's leading priorities for many years. DoD's "demonstration project," created in 1991 and in place through 1997, which was initiated principally by Pat DeLeon (APA President in 2000) and his boss, Senator Daniel Inouye (D-HI) and his Chief of Staff, psychologist Pat DeLeon (APA President in 2000), allowed psychologists to have prescribing privileges in DoD and other federal locations, and created a two-year certification program that could be recognized by a state that authorized properly-certified psychologists to have prescription privileges like psychiatrists. Approximately ten psychologists were trained and certified through the DoD demonstration project, including Debra Dunivin. The demonstration project thus served a crucial unlocking function for psychology and APA, since it established the legitimacy of a prescription-training program outside of traditional medical school, thus providing a strong answer to the traditional critique from psychiatrists that the only way to be trained in prescribing psychiatric medication was to graduate from a traditional four-year medical school.

We do not believe that by 2005, APA officials were realistically seeking or expecting anything further from DoD on the topic of prescription privileges. Nor do we believe that APA officials actually worried that a failure to curry favor with DoD would cause DoD to reverse course on prescription privileges by, for instance, disallowing previously-certified psychologists from continuing to prescribe medication when they treated DoD personnel. Thus, we do not believe that the prescription-privileges issue was a significant "financial consideration" for APA in taking the actions it took in 2005.

Nevertheless, it is clear to us that the way in which DoD had supported psychology in crucial ways in the prior years, including through the prescription-privileges program, played a fundamental role in APA feeling motivated to curry favor with DoD. This was less a function of APA seeking something concrete with regard to a specific contract or program (like prescription privileges), but more a function of APA knowing very concretely how willing and able DoD was to provide large-scale support to psychology as a profession — now and perhaps in the future in unknown ways. This was support that APA did not want to risk jeopardizing by taking a position that was at odds with what APA perceived as DoD's clearly stated preferences within the PENS process.

V. CONCLUDING COMMENTS

Through their training and experience, psychologists possess a special skill regarding how our mind and emotions work—a special skill that presumably allows psychologists to be particularly good at healing damaged psyches. As with others who possess a special skill, psychologists therefore have an enhanced ability to cause harm to the psyche as well.

One of the leading principles of the APA Ethics Code tells psychologists to “do no harm.” But sometimes psychologists engage in legitimate acts that cause anxiety in a patient, or contribute to negative lawful consequences for a criminal defendant or employee if their client is a law enforcement agency or a company.

Our review has involved a very different situation—a psychologist using his or her special skill to intentionally cause psychological (or physical) pain or harm to an individual who is not the psychologist’s client, who is in custody, and who is outside the protection of the criminal justice system.

By explicitly declaring it ethical for psychologists to be involved in interrogations of detainees in DoD or CIA custody, while not setting strict and explicit limits on a psychologist’s involvement in the intentional infliction of psychological or physical pain in these situations, APA officials were intentionally setting up loose and porous constraints, not tight ones, on this particular use of a psychologist’s skill. This was especially true in the context of the time, which included (i) the government’s known legal contortions that sliced the definition of torture down to a fragment, (ii) the widespread and credible claims that this kind of abuse had occurred, and (iii) the existence of a large loophole in the Ethics Code that allowed CIA and DoD psychologists to follow explicitly unethical orders and still be considered ethical as long as they tried to “resolve” the conflict.

Adding to this system of porous constraints was the “third-party beneficence” rationalization articulated by psychologists ranging from Jim Mitchell to Gerald Koocher, which posited that harm to one individual (a detainee) must be weighed against the benefits to third parties (the public) that would result if, for instance, information from the detainee stopped a terrorist attack. Those taking this position would argue that strict ethical constraints on psychologists in this situation would therefore be inappropriate. But even if, for the sake of argument, one accepts the legitimacy of this subjective harm-balancing rationale, it is notable that no limits whatsoever were placed on it, meaning that it provided another gaping hole in the already porous wall of ethical and legal constraints that might have prohibited intentional harm to detainees.

We have heard from psychologists who treat patients for a living that they feel physically sick when they think about the involvement of psychologists intentionally using harsh interrogation techniques. This is the perspective of psychologists who use their training and skill to peer into the damaged and fragile psyches of their patients, to understand and empathize with the intensity of psychological pain in an effort to heal it. The prospect of a member of their profession using that same training and skill to intentionally cause psychological or physical harm to a detainee sickens them. We find that perspective understandable.

We assume that some of the detainees were hardened members of sophisticated terrorist organizations, were well trained to resist interrogations, and had knowledge that would have been relevant to efforts to prevent future terrorist attacks. This creates a dilemma for military and intelligence policymakers who see this resistance as a successful barrier to obtaining information that might protect the public.

But this is not the first time in the history of warfare that this dynamic has occurred, as eloquently stated by an unknown military officer who was part of a DoD email exchange in August 2003 between military intelligence officers. The email recipients were asked for recommendations about interrogation techniques because “the gloves are coming off regarding these detainees.” After one recipient suggested some “harsher” techniques and commented that “fear of dogs and snakes appear to work nicely,” the unknown officer (whose name has been redacted) wrote:

We need to take a deep breath and remember who we are. Those “gloves” are . . . based on clearly established standards of international law to which we are signatories and in part the originators. Those in turn derive from practices commonly accepted as morally correct, the so-called “usages of war.” It comes down to standards of right and wrong — something we cannot just put aside when we find it inconvenient . . . [W]e have taken casualties in every war we have ever fought — that is part of the very nature of war. We also inflict casualties, generally many more than we take. That in no way justifies letting go of our standards. We have NEVER considered our enemies justified in doing such things to us. . . . BOTTOM LINE: We are American soldiers, heirs of a long tradition of staying on the high ground. We need to stay there.

This debate played out intensely within the Bush Administration. But however our government defined and will define the nation’s position in this debate — as the decades proceed and as administrations and foreign policies and world conflicts change — the profession of psychology must also define for itself whether it is ethical and legitimate for psychologists to use their special skill to intentionally inflict psychological or physical harm on individuals, especially those in captivity outside the criminal justice system.

APA officials made such a decision in 2005. Their decision was to keep the limits on this behavior loose and high-level. This was apparent to many from the words of the PENS report. APA claimed that its PENS-based policy placed tight anti-torture limits on psychologists, but the APA critics saw the statements as misleading and disingenuous.

Our investigation determined that on this point, the critics’ understanding of the PENS report and process was correct. And our investigation determined that keeping the limits loose and high-level was intentional, and was done in order to align APA and curry favor with the Defense Department, to create a good PR response, and to keep the growth of psychology unrestrained in this area.

Some of the subsequent efforts by APA representatives outside APA management to tighten the limits, and to make this type of intentional infliction of harm more difficult for psychologists to engage in, eventually succeeded, despite the confidential joint effort from APA

and DoD officials to defeat these efforts. The APA ethics policy on this issue is thus very different today than it was in 2005.

Nevertheless, when we have heard some say that APA’s current response to this issue will help define the meaning of psychology, we find it understandable. A profession that can salve our emotional traumas and help catch a criminal while promising to “do no harm” and to maintain “the highest standards of professional ethics and conduct” is a profession that society should trust and rely on. When that profession allows for the potential that psychologists will intentionally inflict pain on an individual with no ability to resist, regardless of the individual’s background or motives, faith in the profession can diminish quickly. This is why many within the profession have been so upset about APA’s ethics position on this issue in 2005, its tenacious resistance to changing it, and the lack of public statements acknowledging the true motivations behind APA’s actions in 2005 and afterwards.

Witnesses have asked whether we would make specific recommendations at the end of our report, but APA has asked us not to do so, a request we do not see as problematic or unusual. In investigative-report situations, the investigators are often asked to report their conclusions about the evidence but to leave to management the issue of how to respond to any problems identified. It is the province of APA governance to decide on, and take responsibility for, the proper response here.

As APA governance considers what questions to address as part of this process, we note that our investigation has uncovered serious concerns about the ability of APA officials — and APA itself — to act independently from the presidential administration in power, and from powerful government agencies that provide the profession of psychology with very substantial benefits. And this is especially true of DoD. In some ways, DoD is like a rich, powerful uncle to APA, helping it in important ways throughout APA’s life. Acting independently of a benefactor like this is difficult. But APA’s bylaws demand that the Association not only “advance psychology as a . . . profession” but also “advance psychology . . . by the establishment and maintenance of the highest standards of professional ethics and conduct.” One question that arises from this investigation is whether APA has taken sufficient steps to ensure that, as an organization, its commitment to the highest standards of ethical integrity is sufficiently strong and independent of powerful government benefactors.

As members of a different profession who have observed in this investigation the incredible intensity of the anger, personal attacks, and highly aggressive statements that have emanated from both sides of this debate, as well as the amount of energy that has been spent on this important issue for a decade, we hope that this report and APA’s response will over time allow the profession as a whole to feel that APA has properly dealt with its actions in the past, that it has properly defined the ethical obligations of psychologists on this issue for the future, and that vigorous discussions on this topic can occur in a culture of civility and mutual respect. We say this with tremendous respect for a profession we now know fairly well, and whose strength and integrity is of crucial and expanding importance to the well-being of our society.

BACKGROUND ON PSYCHOLOGISTS AND NATIONAL SECURITY

I. THE EARLY HISTORY OF PSYCHOLOGY

Psychology began to be recognized as an independent scientific discipline in the 19th century; prior to that, it was generally considered a branch of philosophy.³⁴ Beginning in the 1860s, German scientists including Gustav Theodor Fechner and Wilhelm Wundt, demonstrated that the experimental scientific method could be applied to answer certain psychological questions.³⁵ Courses in experimental psychology were first offered in the United States in the 1870s, and by the end of the century, several psychological research laboratories had been established at American institutions of higher education, including Johns Hopkins and Harvard.³⁶

Reflecting its evolution from experimental science, psychological work in the United States in the 19th century was primarily focused on research, not treatment. That focus was broadened in 1896, with Lightner Witmer's founding of the world's first psychological clinic at the University of Pennsylvania.³⁷ This clinic, which focused primarily on the treatment of children, became the prototype for other clinics, which were primarily located in universities; consequently, Witmer is generally recognized as the founder of clinical psychology.³⁸ Witmer believed that the relatively young field of psychology could be of immediate practical benefit to individuals, and wrote that his goal was "to make his scientific knowledge as great a benefit as possible to humanity."³⁹

II. THE WORLD WARS

A. World War I

On April 6, 1917, the day Congress declared war on the German Empire, APA President Robert Yerkes convened a meeting of a group of psychologists to discuss how psychology could assist in the war effort.⁴⁰ On April 21, a special meeting of APA's Council established twelve committees to assist the government in addressing psychological problems, including committees on "the psychological examination of recruits," "psychological problems of incapacity, including those of shell shock," and "recreation in the army and navy."⁴¹

One of the largest endeavors undertaken with the assistance of psychologists in support of the war effort involved the administration of tests to assess potential recruits. Before and

³⁴ Thomas C. Cadwallader, *Historical Roots of the American Psychological Association*, in The American Psychological Association: A Historical Perspective, 3, 8 (1992).

³⁵ *Id.* at 4.

³⁶ *Id.* at 14, 18–20.

³⁷ Paul McReynolds, *Lightner Witmer: A Centennial Tribute*, 51 *Am. Psychologist* 237, 237 (1996).

³⁸ *Id.* at 237–38.

³⁹ Paul McReynolds, Lightner Witmer: His Life and Times, 126 (2012).

⁴⁰ Robert M. Yerkes, *Psychology in Relation to the War*, 25 *Psych. Rev.* 85, 85 (1918).

⁴¹ *Id.* at 92–93.

during the First World War, the U.S. Army administered a battery of tests similar to the Binet-Simon intelligence scale to more than 1.7 million recruits to attempt to differentiate between potential recruits who were unsuitable for service, those who would be suitable privates, and those who could serve as officers.⁴² These tests constituted the first widespread attempt to survey the intelligence of the population of the United States.⁴³ As part of the effort, the Army established a Division of Psychology and a School for Military Psychology at its medical officers' training camp.⁴⁴

APA President Yerkes personally oversaw and directed the psychological examination effort as a major in the Sanitary Corps of the U.S. Army.⁴⁵ During the war, Yerkes also served as chairman of the Psychology Committee of the National Research Council,⁴⁶ which operated during the war as the Department of Science and Research of the Council of National Defense and as the Science and Research Division of the U.S. Signal Corps, and received substantial support from the U.S. government.⁴⁷

B. World War II

During the Second World War, the effort to assess potential recruits expanded and, by 1945, more than 13 million people had been screened.⁴⁸ Military psychologists also developed tests that were designed to identify promising candidates for specialized jobs. One such test was the Air-Crew Classification Test Battery, which was administered to over 600,000 men to identify potential pilots and navigators.⁴⁹ Psychologists also provided therapeutic services to soldiers during the war, during which over 500 psychologists served in uniform.⁵⁰

A number of prominent psychologists also developed an intensive program designed to assess the suitability of a candidate seeking to serve in the Office of Strategic Services (“OSS”), which had been established by President Roosevelt as the agency responsible for intelligence collection, espionage, subversion and psychological warfare. Prior to the establishment of this three-day assessment program, many OSS agents who deployed overseas encountered

⁴² Shepherd Ivory Franz, Handbook of Mental Examination Methods, 166, 169–70 (1912).

⁴³ A. David Mangelsdorff, *The Changing Face of National Security*, in Psychology in the Service of National Security, 9, 17 (2006).

⁴⁴ Col. Charles Lynch, Lieut. Col. Frank W. Weed, and Loy McAfee, The Medical Department of the United States Army in the World War, 398 (1920).

⁴⁵ Robert M. Yerkes, *Psychology in Relation to the War*, 25 *Psych. Rev.* 85, 85 (1918).

⁴⁶ Ernest R. Hilgard, *Robert Mearns Yerkes 1876–1956*, in Biographical Memoirs, 385, 391 (1965).

⁴⁷ National Research Council, *Organization and Members*, 3 (1919).

⁴⁸ A. David Mangelsdorff, *The Changing Face of National Security*, in Psychology in the Service of National Security, 9, 17 (2006).

⁴⁹ *Id.*

⁵⁰ Morgan T. Sammons, *Navy Clinical Psychology: A Distinguished Past and a Vibrant Future*, in Psychology in the Service of National Security, 141, 142 (2006).

difficulties coping with the stress and hazards of their missions; after the assessment program was established, the rate of reported problems related to stress fell dramatically.⁵¹

Psychologists' participation in the war effort led directly to the creation of the modern APA. In the early years of its existence, APA was "essentially an organization of college teachers."⁵² APA's constitution stated that its object "was the advancement of psychology as a science," but made no reference to promoting psychology as a profession.⁵³ In 1937, certain applied psychologists, frustrated by APA's focus on academia and by its failure to provide licensing and educational opportunities for applied psychologists, formed the American Association of Applied Psychologists ("AAAP"), which threatened to divorce psychology's research from its practice.⁵⁴ But opportunities from the government provided by the war led to unity among psychologists.

In 1940, after the outbreak of the war in Europe and Asia, the National Research Council sponsored a conference on psychology and government service which was attended by representatives from both APA and AAAP, as well as smaller organizations of psychologists.⁵⁵ Representatives at the conference unanimously decided to establish a central coordinating group called the Emergency Committee in Psychology, which became a "virtual war cabinet for psychology and sponsored and coordinated the varied activities of psychologists in the military services, government agencies, and volunteer organizations," in which members of the various organizations of psychologists worked collaboratively in a common enterprise.⁵⁶ Robert Yerkes, the former APA president who had taken an active role in the mobilization of psychologists during the First World War, was a member of the Emergency Committee.

Under the Emergency Committee's authority, Yerkes convened a week-long conference in 1942 to discuss long-range planning in psychology.⁵⁷ The conferees proposed creating a "central American institute of psychology . . . to provide professional services of personnel, placement, public relations, publicity and publication" and further proposed a convention among the psychology organizations to discuss the proposal.⁵⁸ That convention began on May 29, 1943, and by May 31, agreement had been reached to merge AAAP into APA and to redefine the mission of APA as advancing psychology as a science "and as a means of promoting human welfare."⁵⁹ APA and AAAP officially approved the proposal the following year, and the new

⁵¹ *Id.* at 85.

⁵² Gilbert J. Rich, *A Code of Ethics is Needed*, 7 *Am. Psychologist* 440 (1950).

⁵³ Dael Wolfle, *The Reorganized American Psychological Association*, 1 *Am. Psychologist* 3 (1946).

⁵⁴ *Division 19 History*, APA, available at <http://www.apadivisions.org/division-19/about/history.aspx>.

⁵⁵ James H. Capshew and Ernest R. Hilgard, *The Power of Service: World War II and Professional Reform in the American Psychological Association*, in The American Psychological Association: A Historical Perspective, 149, 151 (1992).

⁵⁶ *Id.* at 151–52.

⁵⁷ *Id.* at 154.

⁵⁸ *Id.* at 156.

⁵⁹ *Id.* at 166–67.

unified APA began operations on September 6, 1945.⁶⁰ The unification proved successful, and in the decade following the war, APA grew from approximately 4,000 members to 14,000 members.⁶¹

In the 30 years that followed World War II, the federal government spent over \$1.2 billion to fund psychological research, and much of this research was funded through the military services.⁶²

III. PSYCHOLOGY AND NATIONAL SECURITY DURING THE COLD WAR

A. The CIA

After World War II, the OSS was disbanded and its intelligence functions were transferred to the Central Intelligence Agency (“CIA”), created in 1947. From its inception, the CIA took an interest in psychological research, including research into possible mind-control techniques and methods by which deception could be detected.

In the 1930s and 1940s, the Soviet Union and its satellites staged a series of show trials in which prominent individuals publicly confessed to improbable crimes.⁶³ The 1949 show trial of Hungarian Cardinal Jozsef Mindszenty was particularly concerning to CIA leadership and prominent psychologists working on intelligence issues. In a 1949 study for the Air Force, Yale psychologist Irving Janis argued that the transformation of Cardinal Mindszenty, previously known for his “intransigent moral stamina,” into a man who confessed to treason “in a kind of monotonous mechanical chant,” was the result of “a series of electroshock convulsions . . . being administered . . . to reduce resistance to hypnotic suggestion.”⁶⁴ Similarly, a CIA memorandum commenting on the trial argued that “some unknown force” had been brought to bear on the Cardinal, and suggested that hypnosis had been used on him.⁶⁵ A 1950 CIA analysis of the Soviet show trials of the 1930s concluded that the defendants’ public confessions could not have been coerced by physical torture, and argued that they had instead been elicited using psychosurgery, electroshock, or psychoanalytic methods.⁶⁶ In 1952, several American pilots shot down in the Korean War and captured by Communist forces made false recorded confessions that they had dropped bombs filled with germs on civilian populations.⁶⁷ By 1953,

⁶⁰ *Id.* at 171.

⁶¹ *Id.* at 172.

⁶² Martin E.P. Seligman and Raymond D. Fowler, *Comprehensive Soldier Fitness and the Future of Psychology*, 66 *Am. Psychologist* 82, 83–84 (2011).

⁶³ John Marks, *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, 23 (1979).

⁶⁴ Alfred W. McCoy, *A Question of Torture*, 22 (2006).

⁶⁵ John Marks, *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, 23 (1979).

⁶⁶ Alfred W. McCoy, *A Question of Torture*, 23 (2006).

⁶⁷ See Robert A. Fein, *U.S. Experience and Research in Educating Information: A Brief History*, in *Educating Information*, at xi (Intelligence Science Board 2006).

CIA Director Allen Dulles publicly warned that the Soviet Union used drugs and electroshock to deprive individuals of the ability to state their own thoughts.⁶⁸

Concerned that Communist countries would develop a weapon that the United States could not match, the CIA undertook a decade-long program of psychological research into potential mind control and interrogation techniques that cost several billion dollars.⁶⁹ In his 1949 report, Janis proposed that the intelligence community undertake a “systematic investigation” of potential mind-control techniques, including drugs and electroshock treatments.⁷⁰ The following year, the CIA began a project to investigate “the possibility of control of an individual by application of special interrogation techniques” and “offensive uses of unconventional interrogation techniques, including hypnosis and drugs,” called Project Bluebird.⁷¹ In 1952, the CIA began another project, codenamed Artichoke, to investigate “the application of tested psychiatric and psychological techniques including the use of hypnosis in conjunction with drugs” to attempt to improve interrogation techniques.⁷² And in 1953, the CIA unified both projects under the aegis of a third project called MKUltra.⁷³

These projects funneled substantial funding to nongovernmental researchers, including psychologists. In 1950, the CIA funded a contract for \$300,000 to a department of psychology at an unnamed university, funneling the money through the Office of Naval Research.⁷⁴ Over the following two years, the Office of Naval Research funded 117 contracts at fifty-eight universities under its Psychological Sciences research program. Between 1953 and 1963, the CIA “dispensed \$25 million for human experiments by 185 nongovernmental researchers at eighty institutions, including forty-four universities and twelve hospitals,” including the Boston Psychopathic, Mt. Sinai, and Columbia University hospitals, which conducted experiments using LSD.⁷⁵

These contracts, which were routinely routed through other federal agencies and organizations, funded the work of important psychologists. For instance, Professor Charles Osgood wrote to the CIA seeking its support for his research concerning cultural differences. Shortly thereafter, in 1959, the “Human Ecology Society,” which was a conduit of CIA funds, provided a grant to Osgood in the amount of \$192,975. These funds allowed Osgood to create

⁶⁸ Alfred W. McCoy, A Question of Torture, 24 (2006).

⁶⁹ *Id.* at 25.

⁷⁰ *Id.* at 22.

⁷¹ *Id.* at 26.

⁷² *Id.* at 27.

⁷³ *Id.* at 28.

⁷⁴ *Id.* at 31.

⁷⁵ *Id.* at 29.

the most important work of his career, and in 1963, he was elected president of APA.⁷⁶ The Human Ecology Society also made grants to B.F. Skinner, Carl Rogers, and Martin Orne.⁷⁷

The MKUltra program was suspended in 1963, but the information the CIA learned as part of the program was synthesized in an interrogation handbook referred to as the “Kubark Manual.”⁷⁸ The Kubark Manual, which has been declassified, describes itself as “based largely upon the published results of extensive research, including scientific inquiries conducted by specialists” and states that “sound interrogation” rests “on certain broad principles, chiefly psychological, which are not hard to understand.”⁷⁹ It sets forth procedures to be followed when interrogators decide that “bodily harm is to be inflicted” or “medical, chemical, or electrical methods or materials are to be used to induce acquiescence.”⁸⁰ It includes extended discussions of the circumstances under which infliction of pain, hypnosis, or surreptitious administration of narcotics may assist in an interrogation.⁸¹ The manual also quotes extensively from prominent psychologists, including Martin Orne, Margaret Brenman, and Malcolm Meltzer,⁸² and includes an extensive bibliography, which cites numerous published and unpublished psychological studies, including several funded by the CIA.⁸³

The Kubark Manual was used as the basis for an interrogation training program for CIA agents. CIA agents taking part in the program played the roles of both interrogators and captives, and those playing captives were subjected to harsh treatment, including sleep deprivation, unappetizing food, isolation, mock executions, and placement in uncomfortable physical conditions for long periods of time.⁸⁴ This program ran for approximately a decade before ending in the mid-1970s.

The practices set forth in the Kubark Manual were also used operationally. For approximately 30 years following the creation of the Kubark Manual, the CIA disseminated its interrogation methods to military and police organizations around the world.⁸⁵ From 1962 to 1974, the CIA worked through the U.S. Agency for International Development to train more than

⁷⁶ John Marks, *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, 168 (1979).

⁷⁷ *Id.* at 171, 174.

⁷⁸ Alfred W. McCoy, *A Question of Torture*, 50 (2006).

⁷⁹ *Kubark Counterintelligence Interrogation*, 1 (July 1963), available at http://www.uscrow.org/downloads/Survival%20Public%20Domain/Kubark_Counterintelligence_Interrogation_torture_manual1963.pdf.

⁸⁰ *Id.* at 8.

⁸¹ *Id.* at 82–104.

⁸² *Id.* at 96–97, 101–102.

⁸³ *Id.* at 110–122.

⁸⁴ Alfred W. McCoy, *A Question of Torture*, 53 (2006).

⁸⁵ Alfred W. McCoy, *Cruel Science: CIA Torture and U.S. Foreign Policy*, 19 *New Eng. J. of Pub. Pol.* 209, 221 (2005).

one million policemen in 47 nations; after 1971, the CIA also disseminated these tactics through the U.S. Army's Military Advisor Program.⁸⁶

B. The U.S. Military

Psychology had a close relationship with the military throughout the Cold War. The G.I. Bill strengthened the profession of psychology both by expanding enrollments in institutions of higher education, which improved employment opportunities for academic psychologists, and by allowing some returning soldiers to train to become psychologists and join APA.⁸⁷ In 1950, the National Science Foundation was founded as a clearinghouse for government funding of research, and by 1952, it was funding psychological research.⁸⁸ Federal expenditures for psychological research rose from \$10.2 million in 1953 to \$23.9 million in 1958, and though the percentage of such funding provided by the military dropped throughout the period, it never fell below approximately 25%.⁸⁹

The military also drove a major expansion in infrastructure supporting clinical psychology. By the end of the war, the military and the Veterans Administration had created a demand for psychologists to care for soldiers and veterans with mental and emotional problems that was difficult for the universities then training psychologists to meet.⁹⁰ Concerned that this demand would lead to unqualified or incompetent individuals being hired to provide mental health services, APA embarked on a major program to ensure the quality of psychological practice.⁹¹ It established a program of board certification, implemented criteria for accreditation of programs providing graduate education in psychology, and organized efforts to license psychologists at the state level.⁹²

Psychology had an important influence on the development of military doctrine regarding interrogations. Beginning in at least 1956, the military forbade the use of tactics it deemed coercive in interrogations.⁹³ The primary text on interrogation for the U.S. Military during the Cold War was the U.S. Army Field Manual 34-52, *Intelligence Interrogation*, which served as the guide to intelligence interrogations for all of the armed forces until it was replaced in 2006.⁹⁴

⁸⁶ *Id.* at 223, 228.

⁸⁷ Meredith P. Crawford, *Rapid Growth and Change at the American Psychological Association: 1945 to 1970*, in *The American Psychological Association: A Historical Perspective*, 177, 208 (1992).

⁸⁸ *Id.* at 209–210.

⁸⁹ *Id.* at 210.

⁹⁰ *Id.* at 221.

⁹¹ *Id.*

⁹² *Id.* at 221–227.

⁹³ See Department of the Army, Field Manual 27-10, *The Law of Land Warfare*, 107 (1956) (“No physical or moral coercion shall be exercised against protected persons, in particular to obtain information from them or from third parties.”).

⁹⁴ Randy Borum, *Approaching Truth: Behavioral Science Lessons on Educating Information from Human Sources*, in *Educating Information*, 18 (Intelligence Science Board 2006); Department of the Army, Field

The manual describes 17 interrogation techniques that remained essentially unchanged for more than 50 years.⁹⁵ The manual incorporates psychological observations, such as that “[a]n individual’s value system is easier to bypass immediately after undergoing a significant traumatic experience.”⁹⁶ Noting that the “circumstances of capture are traumatic for most sources,” the manual states that a person is vulnerable to interrogation immediately following capture, though it cautions that “this initial vulnerability passes quickly.”⁹⁷ Thus the manual, while forbidding the coercive interrogation tactics discussed in the Kubark Manual, incorporates lessons learned from psychological research.

Psychologists were and are also involved in efforts to train American soldiers to resist interrogation. Following the “confessions” of American pilots shot down in the Korean War, the U.S. Air Force established a training program to assist soldiers captured by enemy forces to resist harsh treatment.⁹⁸ The U.S. Navy and Army did the same in the 1960s and 1980s, respectively.⁹⁹ These programs became known as “SERE” schools, as they teach skills related to “survival, evasion, resistance, and escape” by training soldiers in a simulated prisoner of war environment. Psychologists participate in the SERE schools in several capacities. They identify which applicants are likely to exhibit difficulties under stress, consult regarding the capacity of students who exhibit dissociation in response to the stress of training to continue with the program, and study the impact of stress on human cognition and perception.¹⁰⁰

IV. PSYCHOLOGY AND THE MILITARY AFTER THE COLD WAR

A. Ties Between Psychologists and the Military

Following the fall of the Berlin Wall in 1989 and the dissolution of the Soviet Union in 1991, psychologists have continued to work closely with the United States military and related agencies. As of 2011, approximately 600 clinical psychologists were employed by the Army,¹⁰¹

Manual 2-22.3, Human Intelligence Collector Operations, i (2006), available at http://armypubs.army.mil/doctrine/DR_pubs/dr_a/pdf/fm2_22x3.pdf.

⁹⁵ Randy Borum, *Approaching Truth: Behavioral Science Lessons on Educating Information from Human Sources*, in *Educating Information*, 18 (Intelligence Science Board 2006).

⁹⁶ Department of the Army, Field Manual 34-52, Intelligence Interrogation at 3-1 (1992).

⁹⁷ *Id.*

⁹⁸ M. Gregg Bloche, *The Hippocratic Myth*, 129 (2011).

⁹⁹ *Distinguished Member of the Special Forces Regiment: Colonel James “Nick” Rowe*, available at http://www.soc.mil/SWCS/RegimentalHonors/_pdf/sf_rowe.pdf; Jeremy Allen, *SERE School Celebrates 50 Years of Training* (July 12, 2012), available at http://www.navy.mil/submit/display.asp?story_id=68336.

¹⁰⁰ George Steffian et al., *Code of Conduct and the Psychology of Captivity: Training, Coping, and Reintegration*, in *Military Life: Operational Stress*, 83, 89 (2006).

¹⁰¹ Bridget Murray Law, *Service, In Plain Clothes*, gradPSYCH Magazine, at 22 (2011).

while the Navy employs approximately 130.¹⁰² The number of psychologists employed by the Veterans Administration rose from approximately 1,500 in 2000 to nearly 3,400 in 2010, with the largest gains coming between 2006 and 2010.¹⁰³ The Army, Navy, and Air Force sponsor educational programs in psychology, including year-long clinical psychology internships and postdoctoral residency programs.¹⁰⁴ The military also makes substantial grants for psychological research. Between fiscal years 1994 and 2000, the U.S. Air Force, Army, and Navy spent over one billion dollars on research in the behavioral, cognitive, and social science fields, for an average of approximately 150 million dollars per year.¹⁰⁵ The funding level declined in the first decade of the 21st century, though it remained substantial. In fiscal year 2004, total DoD funding for behavioral and social sciences was \$44.0 million; in 2005, \$43.8 million; in 2006, \$41.8 million; and in 2007, \$37.6 million.¹⁰⁶ More recently, since fiscal year 2007, more than \$730 million has been appropriated to the Department of Defense to fund research on psychological health, post-traumatic stress disorder, and traumatic brain injury.¹⁰⁷ While these research funds are distributed to researchers in a number of fields of inquiry, approximately \$120 million in grants were awarded for research on the topic of behavioral, cognitive, and psychological therapies between fiscal year 2007 and fiscal year 2011.¹⁰⁸

Within APA, there is a Society for Military Psychology, referred to as Division 19, which encourages research and the application of psychological research to military problems.¹⁰⁹ The Society disseminates psychological research of interest to the military community by publishing a quarterly journal, presents annual awards to students and psychologists, and organizes educational events.¹¹⁰

¹⁰² *Clinical Psychology*, U.S. Navy, available at <http://www.navy.com/careers/healthcare/clinical-care/clinical-psychology.html>.

¹⁰³ *Big Growth in the Number of VA Psychologists*, American Psychological Association (June 2010), available at <http://www.apa.org/monitor/2010/06/va-psychologists.aspx>.

¹⁰⁴ Society for Military Psychology, *Becoming a Military Clinical Psychologist*, American Psychological Association, available at <http://www.apadivisions.org/division-19/students-careers/becoming/index.aspx>.

¹⁰⁵ See Department of Defense, *Behavioral, Cognitive and Social Science Research in the Military*, 34 (Aug. 1, 2000).

¹⁰⁶ National Research Council of the National Academies, *Human Behavior in Military Contexts*, 11 (2008).

¹⁰⁷ *Congressionally Directed Medical Research Programs, Psychological Health/Traumatic Brain Injury*, Department of Defense, available at <http://cdmrp.army.mil/phtbi/default.shtml>.

¹⁰⁸ *Congressionally Directed Medical Research Programs, Search Awards and Outcomes*, Department of Defense, available at <http://cdmrp.army.mil/search.aspx>.

¹⁰⁹ *Society for Military Psychology*, American Psychological Association, available at <http://www.apa.org/about/division/div19.aspx>.

¹¹⁰ *Id.*

B. APA's 1991 – 2004 Ban on Military Advertising

In 1991, the APA enacted a resolution banning advertisements from the Department of Defense and its branches in APA publications, mailings using APA mailing lists, and literature distributed in APA meetings.¹¹¹ This ban was enacted in response to the Department of Defense's policy, then in effect, of refusing to admit bisexual, lesbian, or gay individuals to military service, and was maintained after the "Don't Ask, Don't Tell" policy was implemented in 1993.

Revoking the advertising ban was a long-term goal of APA's Division 19. In January 2003, members of Division 19 submitted a resolution to the APA Council of Representatives to rescind the ban.¹¹² The resolution was opposed by the APA's Society for the Psychological Study of Lesbian, Gay and Bisexual Issues, referred to as Division 44.¹¹³ Despite its opposition to rescinding the ban, Division 44 proposed that a joint task force be formed between Division 19 and Division 44 to discuss issues surrounding gay, lesbian, and bisexual people serving in the armed forces.¹¹⁴ Division 19 agreed to participate in the joint task force and recommended that the task force discuss several issues in addition to the advertising ban, including proposals that APA should (1) issue a statement condemning the "Don't Ask, Don't Tell" law as discriminatory, (2) initiate a campaign aimed at repeal of the law, and (3) identify psychologists who could assist DoD in developing programs to combat prejudice against gays and lesbians and to prevent problems from arising in the event that the "Don't Ask, Don't Tell" law was repealed.¹¹⁵

During the initial meeting of the task force in February 2003, both sides agreed that APA was not doing anything effective to address the issues faced by gays, lesbians, and bisexual people in the military.¹¹⁶ In January 2004, the Joint Task Force issued its final report, which recommended that APA eliminate the prohibition on advertisements from the DoD, assess opportunities for advocacy to eliminate discrimination in the military based on sexual orientation, facilitate collection of data from military psychologists who are mental health providers about the implementation of the law on homosexuality in the armed services, and develop educational materials to improve the capacity of military psychologists to provide effective services.¹¹⁷ The report noted that Debra Dunivin attended the task force meeting and

¹¹¹ *Council Policy Manual*, American Psychological Association, available at <http://www.apa.org/about/policy/chapter-12.aspx#defense-policy>.

¹¹² *New Business for APA Council of Representatives Meeting*, 19 *The Military Psychologist* 6, 6 (Winter/Spring 2003).

¹¹³ *Id.*

¹¹⁴ *Division 19 Executive Committee Meeting, March 5, 2003*, 19 *The Military Psychologist* 2, 4–5 (Summer/Fall 2003).

¹¹⁵ *Efforts to Rescind the APA Advertising Ban*, 19 *The Military Psychologist* 11, 15–16 (Summer/Fall 2003).

¹¹⁶ *Id.* at 16.

¹¹⁷ *Report of the Task Force on Sexual Orientation and Military Service*, 2 (2004).

consulted with the task force regarding the effect of the advertising ban.¹¹⁸ It also noted that the task force consulted with Stephen Behnke regarding the ethical issues that might arise for military psychologists.¹¹⁹ In July 2004, the APA Council of Representatives adopted the resolution proposed by the Joint Task Force, thus rescinding the ban on advertisements from DoD.¹²⁰

V. PRESCRIPTIVE AUTHORITY

The U.S. military has provided critical support for psychologists' efforts to obtain authority to write prescriptions. In a 1984 speech to the Hawaii Psychological Association, then-Senator (and decorated World War II veteran) Daniel Inouye proposed that psychologists seek prescriptive authority to address shortages in qualified prescribers of medications to individuals who suffered from mental illness. In 1989, Congress appropriated funds for a pilot program to train psychologists serving in the Department of Defense to prescribe medication.¹²¹ This program, which was called the Psychopharmacology Demonstration Project ("PDP"), was developed with direct input from APA staff, who served on a Department of Defense panel, to create its curriculum.¹²²

In 1991, the PDP began with four participants. The initial curriculum involved two years of classroom training followed by an additional year of clinical training, though the curriculum was subsequently modified to remove one of the years of classroom training.¹²³ Over the six-year life of the program, from 1991 to 1997, ten prescribing psychologists completed the training and were granted authority to prescribe medications.¹²⁴ Of these, four served in the Navy, three in the Army, and three in the Air Force.¹²⁵

In 1999, the U.S. General Accounting Office ("GAO") found that PDP graduates were well-integrated into the Military Health Service, that they held positions of responsibility and treated a broad spectrum of patients, carrying patient caseloads that were comparable to those of psychiatrists. It found that most of the graduates had been granted independent status, which allowed them to operate with only the same level of review as psychiatrists at their locations.¹²⁶ The GAO further found that the graduates were evaluated as good to excellent, both by their clinical supervisors, and an outside panel of psychiatrists and psychologists, and found no

¹¹⁸ *Id.* at 1.

¹¹⁹ *Id.*

¹²⁰ Draft Minutes of the Council (July 28 & 30, 2004) (on file with Sidley).

¹²¹ Robert E. McGrath, *Prescriptive Authority for Psychologists*, 6 *Annu. Rev. Clin. Psychol.* 21, 23 (2010).

¹²² *RxP: A Chronology*, American Psychological Association, available at <http://apapracticecentral.org/advocacy/authority/prescription-chronology.aspx>.

¹²³ United States General Accounting Office, *Prescribing Psychologists*, 3 (1999).

¹²⁴ *Id.* at 4.

¹²⁵ *Id.*

¹²⁶ *Id.* at 5.

evidence of quality problems in their credential files.¹²⁷ However, the GAO also found that the PDP program was more costly than the Department of Defense’s traditional mix of psychiatrists and non-prescribing psychologists, and stated that the impact of the program on combat readiness was minimal at best.¹²⁸

Psychologists used the generally positive findings of the GAO report and other assessments of the PDP to support efforts to obtain prescriptive authority outside the military context, with sporadic success. In 1993, two years after the PDP began, Indiana amended its licensing law for psychologists to allow those participating in a “federal government sponsored training or treatment program” to prescribe medication.¹²⁹ This revision was made specifically to allow graduates of the PDP to prescribe medications in Indiana.¹³⁰ In 1996, the APA Council of Representatives formally adopted model legislation extending prescriptive authority to psychologists.¹³¹ In 1999, Guam allowed psychologists to prescribe medications in collaboration with a physician.¹³² New Mexico granted prescriptive authority to psychologists working in collaboration with the patient’s primary care physician in 2002.¹³³ Louisiana followed shortly thereafter, enacting legislation in 2004 that allows psychologists to prescribe medication after consulting with the patient’s physician.¹³⁴ And in 2014, Illinois authorized licensed psychologists with specialized training in psychopharmacology to prescribe certain medications for the treatment of mental health disorders.¹³⁵ Psychologists continue to lobby state legislatures to grant them prescriptive authority.

At the federal level, psychologists are permitted to prescribe medications in the three branches of the military that provide healthcare services, so long as they meet the standards set independently by each branch.¹³⁶ Military psychologists who prescribe medications include those trained in the PDP, as well as those who participated in a civilian program.¹³⁷ The number of military psychologists capable of prescribing medication has grown slowly since the

¹²⁷ *Id.* at 8.

¹²⁸ *Id.* at 9, 11.

¹²⁹ Robert E. McGrath, *Prescriptive Authority for Psychologists*, 6 *Annu. Rev. Clin. Psychol.* 21, 27 (2010).

¹³⁰ *Id.*

¹³¹ Ronald E. Fox et al., *Prescriptive Authority and Psychology*, 64 *Am. Psychologist* 257, 263 (2009).

¹³² Robert E. McGrath, *Prescriptive Authority for Psychologists*, 6 *Annu. Rev. Clin. Psychol.* 21, 27 (2010).

¹³³ *Id.* at 29–30.

¹³⁴ *Id.* at 29.

¹³⁵ *RxP: A Chronology*, American Psychological Association, available at <http://apapracticecentral.org/advocacy/authority/prescription-chronology.aspx>.

¹³⁶ Robert E. McGrath, *Prescriptive Authority for Psychologists*, 6 *Annu. Rev. Clin. Psychol.* 21, 30 (2010).

¹³⁷ *Id.*

conclusion of the PDP.¹³⁸ The Public Health Service Corps and the Indian Health Service (part of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services) also permit psychologists to prescribe medication, though this permission is limited to those psychologists licensed to prescribe medications by their state of licensure. At present, therefore, only psychologists licensed in Louisiana, New Mexico, or Illinois may prescribe medications under these agencies' authorities.

¹³⁸ *Id.*

THE 2002 ETHICS CODE REVISION¹³⁹

I. BACKGROUND

A. Participants and Process

In 1996, the Ethics Committee appointed the Ethics Code Task Force (“ECTF”) to revise the 1992 Ethics Code.¹⁴⁰ The ECTF was made up of 14 members who, according to Chair Celia Fisher, “reflected the scientific, educational, professional, gender, ethnic, and geographic diversity of the discipline.”¹⁴¹ The ECTF members included Celia Fisher (Chair), Peter Appleby, Bruce Bennett (APAIT liaison), Laura Brown, Linda Campbell (Council liaison), Nabil El-Ghoroury (APAGS liaison), Jessica Henderson Daniel, Samuel Knapp, Gerald Koocher (Board liaison),¹⁴² Marcia Moody, Peter Nathan, Thomas Oakland, Mary Quigley (public member), Julia Ramos-Grenier, Abigail Sivan, Steven Sparta (Ethics Committee liaison), Elizabeth Swenson (Ethics Committee liaison), Melba Vasquez, and Brian Wilcox (Council liaison).¹⁴³

Observers and monitors were also invited to attend and participate in ECTF meetings. Although most ECTF participants told Sidley they were particularly attentive and felt more strongly about the Ethics Code standards that pertained to their own area of expertise, observers and monitors in particular attended the meetings to represent whatever group or constituency had sent them with respect to the revision as a whole, and were present at their constituency’s own cost. Over the six year period that the ECTF met, there were a number of monitors and observers who attended ECTF meetings, including: Lenore Walker (Division 42), Marty Williams (Division 42), Jean Carter (CAPP), Brent Slife, Stuart Pizer (Division 39), Larry

¹³⁹ Throughout this section, we reference several commentary guidebooks to the Ethics Code. The first in time is *Ethics for Psychologists: A Commentary on the APA Ethics Code* (1994) (hereinafter the “1992 Guide”), authored by Mathilda Canter, the 1992 Ethics Code revision Chair, Bruce Bennett, Stanley Jones, and Thomas Nagy. It was meant to serve as “a vehicle for providing some helpful commentary ... to assist psychologists in learning and understanding the Ethics Code.”¹³⁹ Celia Fisher, Chair to the 2002 revision, wrote a guidebook titled *Decoding the Ethics Code: A Practical Guide for Psychologists* (2003) (hereinafter the “2002 Guide”) following the passage of the 2002 Ethics Code. We also reference the 2010 *APA Ethics Code Commentary and Case Illustrations*, by Linda Campbell, Melba Vasquez, Stephen Behnke, and Robert Kinscherff (hereinafter the “2010 Guide”). Each of these guidebooks is helpful not only for its general insight into ethics and the APA Ethics Code, but also as a reference for how its authors, many of whom had a role in the 2002 Ethics Code revision, view ethics, the APA Ethics Code, and ethical guidance that should stem from it.

¹⁴⁰ See APA_0847536; 2002 Guide at 6.

¹⁴¹ 2002 Guide at 6.

¹⁴² ECTF liaisons were full voting members. HC00008054 at 3. An August 8, 1997 Ethics Committee Plan for the revision assigned liaisons voting status.

¹⁴³ 2002 Guide at xxv-xxvi; Minutes of the Ethics Committee Task Force (on file with Sidley). The agenda and minutes record observers, monitors, and members attending the meetings. These names varied over the six years, and included individuals with varying levels of participation, even those who had never attended a meeting. We drew from Fisher’s books and the minutes in compiling a list that fairly depicts the composition of the observer and monitor group, but we do not purport to include everyone who may have attended a meeting over the span of the six-year revision process.

Leitner, Stewart Cooper (Division 13), Deirdre Knapp (Division 14), and Richard Naugle (Division 40). APA staff, including Stanley Jones, Deborah Felder, Dolph Printz, and, as of the end of 2000, Stephen Behnke, also participated. Nathalie Gilfoyle served as counsel.¹⁴⁴

Led by Fisher, the ECTF was “committed” to making the revisions an “open” and “collaborative” process.¹⁴⁵ To that end, after announcing the Code revision, the ECTF issued an open call for comments on the “adequacy of the 1992 Ethics Code” and the content and format of the draft Code revisions. The ECTF also sent out a survey to collect critical incidents from a broad range of psychologists describing ethical challenges they had faced, approaches to these challenges, and the extent to which the 1992 Ethics Code was applicable to these challenges.¹⁴⁶ The survey questions would also be published in the *APA Monitor* as an open call for comments to the membership.¹⁴⁷ Comments received in between meetings were distributed among the members as reference materials.¹⁴⁸ These comments were then logged into the comments database and coded according to categories that would help set the priority for discussion at the meetings.¹⁴⁹

The ECTF met twice each year from 1998 to 2001, and once in 1997 and 2002.¹⁵⁰ During each meeting, the ECTF reviewed the full Ethics Code and discussed comments received in response to the critical incident survey, the open call to the membership, or, later on, to published draft codes.¹⁵¹ The task force then revised ethical standards based on the comments received and discussion of those comments.¹⁵² To effectuate revisions, APA staff would insert changes into a working document at the meeting so the attendees could see and comment on proposed changes in real time.¹⁵³ All meeting participants were given the opportunity to comment on proposed revisions.¹⁵⁴ Then members voted on proposed language. The ECTF rules for voting required that a successful vote carry two-thirds of the eligible votes cast.¹⁵⁵ Yet most participants could not recall the official voting requirements because almost all of the

¹⁴⁴ HC00008054 at 4–5.

¹⁴⁵ 2002 Guide at 8; APA_0847536; HC00008054 at 3–4.

¹⁴⁶ 2002 Guide at 8.

¹⁴⁷ *Id.* at 7–8.

¹⁴⁸ *See, e.g.*, HC00007680 at 2.

¹⁴⁹ *Id.*

¹⁵⁰ APA_0245725.

¹⁵¹ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

¹⁵² Behnke interview (May 1, 2015); El-Ghoroury interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Felder interview (May 19, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); S. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Vasquez interview (Mar. 9, 2015).⁺

¹⁵³ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); S. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 24, 2015); Grill interview (May 18, 2015).⁺

¹⁵⁴ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); S. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 24, 2015).⁺

¹⁵⁵ HC00007680.

Ethics Code revisions were achieved by consensus,¹⁵⁶ which was the stated ideal way to resolve contested issues regarding the revision.¹⁵⁷ When the group could not reach consensus, Fisher tabled the conversation on that standard and took it up either later that same meeting or at the next meeting.¹⁵⁸ This process resulted in members and observers feeling that they had the opportunity to voice their opinions and that their voices were heard. Although not all ECTF members preferred the final version of every standard, ECTF members told Sidley that they felt the process achieved as much consensus as possible, and none could remember an instance where someone attempted to block passage of a revision that was supported by the majority.¹⁵⁹

Although not all draft revisions were made public for comment, starting in 2000, drafts were typically published in the *APA Monitor* and made available on the APA website.¹⁶⁰ Comments on the draft revisions could be submitted in hard copy or electronically.¹⁶¹ At least two members were assigned to review each comment, and Celia Fisher reviewed every comment received.¹⁶²

Fisher was the clear leader of the ECTF: She set the agenda and led meeting discussions, and prior to every meeting, she distributed preparatory materials to members, including her notes and impressions regarding suggested changes.¹⁶³ Fisher reviewed every comment the ECTF received throughout the duration of the task force.¹⁶⁴ Between meetings, Fisher met with different interested constituents, such as members of Divisions 13 (Society of Consulting Psychology), 14 (Society for Industrial and Organizational Psychology), and 42 (Psychologists in Independent Practice), and spoke about the ECTF's mission and progress at APA events and to APA's governance.¹⁶⁵ With the exception of Fisher, no other ECTF members or observers played a lead role in the meetings or discussions.¹⁶⁶

¹⁵⁶ Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Kinscherff interview (Apr. 20, 2015); S. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015).

¹⁵⁷ HC00007680; *see also* Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

¹⁵⁸ HC00007680; Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

¹⁵⁹ [Footnote removed]⁺

¹⁶⁰ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); HC00004100; APA_0847528 (although this document states that drafts 4-6 were available for comment, documents show that the ECTF received comments to draft 3 of the Code as well).

¹⁶¹ APA_0847528.

¹⁶² Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

¹⁶³ Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); S. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 24, 2015); Vasquez interview (Mar. 9, 2015).

¹⁶⁴ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Behnke interview (May 1, 2015).

¹⁶⁵ APA_0847528.

¹⁶⁶ Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Kinscherff interview (Apr. 20, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 24, 2015); Vasquez interview (Mar. 9, 2015).

APA staff members assisted the ECTF with logistical and administrative tasks, for example by: reserving the meeting room; stocking the room with notepads, writing implements, and other materials; and taking notes during the meetings.¹⁶⁷ APA staff also participated in the meeting discussions and answered questions.¹⁶⁸ Questions regarding ethics were directed to Behnke while questions regarding adjudications were directed to Jones.¹⁶⁹ ECTF members told Sidley that none of the staff members took over the process or were overbearing in commentary or suggestions.¹⁷⁰ No one felt that any person or persons dominated the meetings, except for noting that Fisher was in charge of the revision process.¹⁷¹

B. Meeting Discussions

The tone of the meetings reflected a deep concern among psychologists that the Code was being used as a weapon against them to create liability in criminal, civil, and administrative proceedings.¹⁷² Clinicians, forensic psychologists, military psychologists, and correctional psychologists were concerned with Code language that they thought could be seized on to create unwarranted liability for psychologists in a variety of circumstances.

The ECTF debated how to address this overarching concern. Some thought the Code should be strictly aspirational and that it should not include any enforceable, proscriptive standards. Others thought that it should be simplified and reduced in length to make it similar to the codes of other professional organizations (*i.e.*, the American Psychiatric Association).¹⁷³ Still others wanted a greater level of specificity in the Code and suggested the inclusion of scenarios and guidance based on those scenarios.¹⁷⁴

ECTF discussions reflected these tensions between strict ethical standards and flexibility in the Code as well as individual psychologist's concerns regarding their areas of practice. Several ECTF participants told Sidley that they focused on the revisions relevant to their field or area of practice. For example, El-Ghoroury, the American Psychological Association Graduate Student representative member, told Sidley that he focused on the standards dealing with students and teaching.¹⁷⁵ He remembered spending a great deal of time focused on those standards and spent less time and effort on the other sections of the Code. Forensic psychologist

¹⁶⁷ See Behnke interview (May 1, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); HC00008042 at 5.

¹⁶⁸ Behnke interview (May 1, 2015); Breckler interview (Dec. 23, 2014); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Felder interview (May 19, 2015).

¹⁶⁹ El-Ghoroury interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015).

¹⁷⁰ Behnke interview (May 1, 2015); Kinscherff interview (Apr. 20, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 24, 2015).

¹⁷¹ *Id.*

¹⁷² There is further discussion on this point later in the report.

¹⁷³ Behnke interview (May 1, 2015); S. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 24, 2015); Williams interview (Apr. 30, 2015).

¹⁷⁴ Nightingale interview (June 9, 2015).

¹⁷⁵ El-Ghoroury interview (Apr. 14, 2015).

Ramos-Grenier told Sidley that she was quite focused on forensic psychology, and ensuring that standards properly addressed the dilemmas forensic psychologists faced.¹⁷⁶ Deirdre Knapp, an industrial organizational psychologist, said she was concerned with ensuring the Code properly distinguished between psychologists who treated patients and those who had organizational clients so that there were standards that provided appropriate guidance to psychologists who did not have patients.¹⁷⁷ And Grill, a military psychologist, focused his attention on standards that would address the ethical situations military psychologists faced.¹⁷⁸

Some ECTF members told Sidley that Bruce Bennett's¹⁷⁹ interest was specifically in reducing liability for psychologists. Bennett¹⁸⁰ was the Executive Director and CEO of the APA Insurance Trust ("APAIT"). The APAIT, now called The Trust, provided insurance coverage and risk management for psychologists,¹⁸¹ and according to Fisher APAIT's interest was in reducing liability for psychologists. Some ECTF members told Sidley that Bennett had a lot of information about insurance fraud issues and liability,¹⁸² and that he brought to bear his perspective from APAIT and engaged in ECTF discussions with an eye toward minimizing liability for psychologists.¹⁸³ At least one person thought Bennett was at the ECTF representing the APAIT.¹⁸⁴

Witnesses told Sidley that Bennett advocated for more flexibility in the Code.¹⁸⁵ Fisher recalled that in discussions about flexibility in the Code, Bennett was interested in keeping the Code from becoming so restrictive that good psychologists were made more vulnerable to accusations of unethical behavior.¹⁸⁶ Yet Fisher told Sidley that this point of view was not unique to Bennett and that the task force membership as a whole felt that way.¹⁸⁷ That is, ECTF

¹⁷⁶ Ramos-Grenier interview (June 4, 2015).

¹⁷⁷ D. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015).

¹⁷⁸ Grill interview (May 18, 2015).

¹⁷⁹ Witnesses told Sidley that Bennett was part of the Revision Comments Subcommittee ("RCS"), the group responsible for the 1992 revision of the Ethics Code, that he was instrumental in the drafting and passage of the 1992 Ethics Code, and that he was one of the authors of the commentary guide to the 1992 Ethics Code. Bennett's areas of expertise included professional liability and risk management, marketing and promotion of psychological services, ethics, and malpractice insurance issues. He co-edited an APA monograph titled *Professional Liability and Risk Management*.

¹⁸⁰ Sidley contacted Bennett and requested an interview. Bennett declined to be interviewed. He agreed to answer written questions, but as of the date of this report, he had not done so. As a result, the information regarding his participation reflects what we learned from other participants and documents.

¹⁸¹ *About the Trust*, The Trust Insurance (2015), available at <http://www.trustinsurance.com/about/>.

¹⁸² Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

¹⁸³ *Id.*; Vasquez interview (Mar. 9, 2015).

¹⁸⁴ El-Ghoroury interview (Apr. 14, 2015).

¹⁸⁵ Bennett was an ECTF member for the full term of the revision.

¹⁸⁶ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Vasquez interview (Mar. 9, 2015).

¹⁸⁷ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

members did not want the Code revisions to expose psychologists to greater liability in any areas of practice. At least one ECTF member recalled that Bennett favored loosening the Ethics Code standards and including the concept of “reasonableness” because it decreased psychologists’ liability.¹⁸⁸

Bennett’s role at APAIT created a clear conflict of interest that was not acknowledged during the revisions process. Fisher told Sidley that, at the time, it did not occur to her that Bennett might have a conflict in being a member of the ECTF charged with revising the Code while working for an entity with a clear interest in limiting liability for psychologists. Considering it in retrospect, Fisher acknowledged that Bennett’s involvement in the revisions may have presented a conflict.¹⁸⁹ Fisher told Sidley that Bennett had been part of the prior revision, and that the ECTF had been composed with an eye toward trying to include some individuals who had historical knowledge based on their participation in the 1992 revision.

Fisher said that she did not get the impression that Bennett was trying to sway the task force in order to benefit the APAIT financially by reducing its costs for insuring psychologists, and if she had thought he was trying to do so, she would have found that unacceptable. General Counsel Nathalie Gilfoyle told Sidley that she thought Bennett “almost certainly had an agenda” during the ECTF meetings. She thought Bennett would have been concerned about members being charged with ethical violations and APAIT being “on the hook” for payouts. Yet Gilfoyle did not think Bennett’s presence presented a conflict of interest because his affiliation with APAIT was known, he was very smart, and his contributions were respected.¹⁹⁰

The tensions between including flexibility in the Code and having strict standards led the ECTF to make a concerted effort to be precise in the wording of the revised standards.¹⁹¹ Specifically, they wanted to use clear, unambiguous language in the standards that would provide psychologists with fair notice of conduct that was required and conduct that was prohibited.¹⁹² This concern was a driving force in determining whether or not standards were properly “enforceable.”¹⁹³

II. ISSUES RAISED IN ECTF DISCUSSIONS

A. Nuremberg Defense

Subsequent documents show that during the second ECTF meeting, in March 1998, the task force discussed Standard 8.03. The question raised was whether Standard 8.03 could be

¹⁸⁸ Vasquez interview (Mar. 9, 2015).

¹⁸⁹ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

¹⁹⁰ Gilfoyle interview (May 18, 2015).

¹⁹¹ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); S. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 26, 2015); Ramos-Grenier interview (June 4, 2015).

¹⁹² Behnke interview (May 1, 2015); Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Gilfoyle interview (May 18, 2015); Williams interview (Apr. 30, 2015); 2002 Guide at 8–9.

¹⁹³ Behnke interview (May 1, 2015); Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); 2002 Guide at 8–9.

construed to provide a defense for psychologists working in organizations who made attempts to comply with the Code but were precluded from doing so by their employer—the Nuremberg defense.¹⁹⁴

Standard 8.03 addressed conflicts between ethics and organizational demands and provided that:

If the demands of an organization with which psychologists are affiliated conflict with this Ethics Code, psychologists clarify the nature of the conflict, make known their commitment to the Ethics Code, and to the extent feasible, seek to resolve the conflict in a way that permits the fullest adherence to the Ethics Code.¹⁹⁵

In the 1992 Code, Standard 8.03 was the standard that military and correctional psychologists would have looked to for guidance when they faced a conflict between what was required by the Code and what was demanded by their organizations. Yet we did not find any evidence to suggest that the ECTF discussed the Nuremberg defense in the context of organizational demands placed on military or correctional psychologists. Rather, the primary concern with regard to Standard 8.03 was whether it was fair to permit psychologists working for an organization or corporation to engage in conduct mandated by their employer without having to face ethical ramifications, while sanctioning independently practicing psychologists that engaged in the same conduct but were not acting pursuant to their employers' directives.

Presumably prompted by the ECTF's discussion on this issue, Gilfoyle sought an opinion from outside counsel regarding 8.03. In a memorandum dated September 24, 1998, outside counsel Kit Pierson of Heller Ehrman White & McAuliffe, provided Gilfoyle the "requested comments on possible modification of Ethics Standard 8.03." The memorandum summarized Pierson's views regarding the legal impact of revising 8.03 "so that employees could no longer assert that they were complying with employer directives as a possible defense in ethics matters."¹⁹⁶ Pierson stated that he:

agree[d] that there are some circumstances in which the 'Nuremberg defense' is clearly inappropriate (e.g., a psychologist is directed to sleep with patients). The commentary to 8.03 in Dr. Jones' book also recognizes this (at 158: 'in rare instances the entire employment situation might be so obviously illegal and unethical as to require withdrawal'). It seems . . . there is very little argument that 8.03 must be available as an absolute defense.¹⁹⁷

¹⁹⁴ HC00001888.

¹⁹⁵ *Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct*, American Psychological Association (1992), available at <http://www.apa.org/ethics/code/code-1992.aspx> [hereinafter "1992 Ethics Code"].

¹⁹⁶ HC00003161.

¹⁹⁷ *Id.*

Gilfoyle did not recall asking Pierson about the Nuremberg defense, nor did she recall any discussion that would have led her to ask Pierson about it.¹⁹⁸ When read in context with Pierson’s other observations in the memorandum, the sentence “[i]t seems . . . there is very little argument that 8.03 must be available as an absolute defense” seems to suggest that Pierson did not believe 8.03 would or should ever serve as an absolute defense to illegal or unethical conduct. Gilfoyle did not necessarily agree with Pierson on this point, but did not pursue it further.¹⁹⁹ Pierson ultimately suggested that the decision of whether to revise 8.03 so that employees could not use complying with employer directives as a defense “ought to be decided on policy, not legal, grounds.”²⁰⁰ Pierson wrote:

As a matter of policy, it seems odd to me that APA would permit a psychologist to violate its Code without sanction if directed by an employer, but would sanction another person engaging in the same conduct without this directive.²⁰¹

On October 15, 1998, Gilfoyle issued a legal memorandum to the ECTF analyzing the issue.²⁰² In it, she stated that prior to the discussion of standard 8.03 at the previous ECTF meeting she:

had not understood this provision to mean that a psychologist had a ‘Nuremberg’-type defense that the employer or an organization with which (s)he is affiliated required or caused the unethical behavior, after unsuccessful efforts by the psychologist to change the organization’s unethical practice.²⁰³

Gilfoyle told Sidley that the underlying concern regarding 8.03 was not whether it provided a “Nuremberg defense,” but whether it was fair to permit psychologists working for an organization or corporation to engage in certain conduct without ethical ramifications, when independently practicing psychologists that engaged in the same conduct were open to sanction from APA because they had not been acting pursuant to their employer’s directive. Notes from 1998 confirm that the ECTF was grappling with the notion that 8.03 could impose different ethical standards on organizational psychologists than those to which independent practitioners were held.²⁰⁴

¹⁹⁸ Gilfoyle interview (May 18, 2015).

¹⁹⁹ *Id.*

²⁰⁰ HC00003161.

²⁰¹ *Id.*

²⁰² *See* HC00001888.

²⁰³ Although Pierson’s and Gilfoyle’s memoranda appear to be in response to questions that arose at a previous ECTF meeting, the minutes for the meeting immediately prior, which took place on March 27 – 29, 1998, simply state that “[i]n executive session, legal counsel was asked to report back to the ECTF at the October 1998 meeting regarding several questions.”

²⁰⁴ ECTF Meeting Agenda (Apr. 9, 1999). The notes show that the ECTF discussed the idea of imposing a requirement upon organizational psychologists to follow the Ethics Code along with the countervailing consideration that if the standard “does not require them to comply with the Code in the end, one rationale for such a policy is that this might keep psychologists who are advocating for change in such settings,

None of the ECTF participants with whom we spoke had any recollection of the discussion that led to Pierson's and Gilfoyle's memoranda, or of any discussion of their findings. In fact, ECTF participants did not recall discussing the phrase "Nuremberg defense" at any point during the ECTF meetings.

B. Dispensing with Informed Consent for Research

Critics have alleged that Standard 6.12, which addressed dispensing with informed consent in research, was revised to permit the government to conduct research on detainees. We did not find any evidence to support this allegation.

Standard 6.12, in the 1992 Ethics Code, provided that:

Before determining that planned research (such as research involving only anonymous questionnaires, naturalistic observations, or certain kinds of archival research) does not require the informed consent of research participants, psychologists consider applicable regulations and institutional review board requirements, and they consult with colleagues as appropriate.²⁰⁵

The third draft revision of the Code, generated on March 21, 2000, contained the first revisions to 6.12 and proposed revising it to:

Psychologists may dispense with informed consent only where permitted by law, applicable regulations and institutional review board requirements or where: (1) research is conducted in commonly accepted educational settings and involves the study of normal educational practices, instructional strategies, or effectiveness of or the comparison among instructional techniques, curricula, or classroom management methods and that would not reasonably be assumed to create distress or harm; (2) research involving only anonymous questionnaires, naturalistic observations, or certain kinds of archival research for which participants can not be identified and for which disclosure of the participants' responses would not place them at risk of criminal or civil liability or be damaging to the participants' financial standing, employability, or reputation or that would not reasonably be assumed to create distress or harm.²⁰⁶

The draft standard dispensed with informed consent where permitted by law, applicable regulations, and institutional review board requirements and then set forth two exceptions. The

rather than forcing the psychologist's resignation or dismissal. Whether if it does not require them to comply with the Code in the end, it is problematic that this may mean that other psychologists (such as private practitioners) must meet a higher standard. Whether to have no provision regarding such matters."

²⁰⁵ 1992 Ethics Code.

²⁰⁶ HC00000106.

language of the standard underwent some additional revisions between this first proposed change and what eventually became the final standard, numbered 8.05 in the 2002 Code.

In its final form, Standard 8.05 was more complex than its predecessor and established two, overarching categories of instances when psychologists were not required to obtain informed consent for research. Standard 8.05 provided that:

Psychologists may dispense with informed consent only (1) where research would not reasonably be assumed to create distress or harm and involves (a) the study of normal educational practices, curricula, or classroom management methods conducted in educational settings; (b) only anonymous questionnaires, naturalistic observations, or archival research for which disclosure of responses would not place participants at risk of criminal or civil liability or damage their financial standing, employability, or reputation, and confidentiality is protected; or (c) the study of factors related to job or organization effectiveness conducted in organizational settings for which there is no risk to participants' employability and confidentiality is protected or (2) where otherwise permitted by law or federal or institutional regulations.

Category (1) is subdivided into three lettered subcategories that identify certain kinds of research, such as the study of educational practices or job effectiveness, naturalistic observations, and archival research, that may be conducted without informed consent. According to an Ethics Code commentary authored by Behnke, Campbell, Kinscherff, and Vasquez, allowing these subcategories of research to proceed without informed consent is based on the premise that “[w]hen data collection does not jeopardize [] protections” put in place to prevent “harm, exploitation, distress and adverse consequences of psychological activities” to individuals, psychologists may “use their professional judgment in determining the appropriate consent status of their proposed research.”²⁰⁷ The commentary explains that “confidentiality is maintained and secured in all cases when consent is not sought,” although notably that restriction only applies to Category (1). In Fisher’s Guide to the Ethics Code, she wrote that the three lettered subcategories were also all “predicated on the condition that the research will not create distress or harm.”²⁰⁸ Therefore, according to the Ethics Code, if research within any of the lettered subcategories would “reasonably be assumed to create distress or harm,” then psychologists may not dispense with the requirement to obtain informed consent.

Yet Category (2) allows dispensing with informed consent simply “where otherwise permitted by law or federal or institutional regulations”—and is not subject to the prerequisite that the research not reasonably be assumed to create distress or harm. Nor is it subject to the requirement that confidentiality be maintained and secured in all cases where consent is not sought.

Critics allege that the changes to Standard 6.12 did away with the basic protections regarding informed consent as outlined in the Nuremberg Code. The Nuremberg Code “was an

²⁰⁷ 2010 Guide at 269.

²⁰⁸ 2002 Guide at 157.

attempt to formulate a universal natural law standard for human experimentation.”²⁰⁹ Specifically, during the Nuremberg trials following World War II, one trial, dubbed the “Medical Case,” focused on the physicians’ participation. The judgment contained a 10-point code for legitimate human research and experimentation now known as the Nuremberg Code. The first of the 10 points stated that the subject’s informed consent was absolutely essential, and explained informed consent more fully, to include factors such as the subject having free power of choice, not being subjected to coercion or force, and having enough knowledge and information to make an enlightened choice.²¹⁰

Critics alleged that by creating a specific and otherwise unrestricted exception to obtaining informed consent, as articulated by Category (2), the Ethics Code allowed psychologists to obviate the basic protections of the Nuremberg Code if and when the government permitted it. The critics’ concern was that this exception could allow psychologists to participate with impunity in detainee interrogations if their involvement was deemed to be research and if the government determined informed consent from detainees was not required.²¹¹

The outside experts Sidley spoke to agreed that the blanket exception for dispensing with informed consent simply when permitted by law was problematic.²¹² The experts generally acknowledged that there were certain circumstances where informed consent was not required, including in situations where the government permits, for example, the gathering of personal health information.²¹³ That said, Nora Sveaass, Associate Professor of Psychology at the University of Oslo who served on the UN Committee Against Torture from 2006 through 2013, told Sidley that exceptions such as the ones outlined in Category (1) of 8.05 should be linked to specific concerns in order to highlight potentially problematic situations.²¹⁴ Janel Gauthier, President of the International Association of Applied Psychology and primary drafter of the “Universal Declaration of Ethical Principles for Psychologists,” agreed that “examples of the types of research for which consent . . . may not be needed . . . is helpful. However, it is empty if such examples are given without being put into a context of underlying moral considerations and the need for case-by-case decision making.”²¹⁵ But all expressed concern that Category (2) had no limiting language associated with it.²¹⁶ Sveaass noted that it was “stated as a general

²⁰⁹ George Annas and Michael Grodin, The Nazi Doctors and the Nuremberg Code: Human Rights in Human Experimentation, 3 (1992).

²¹⁰ *The Nuremberg Code*, U.S. Department of Health & Human Services, available at <http://www.hhs.gov/ohrp/archive/nurcode.html>.

²¹¹ See below for further discussion on government research.

²¹² Reverby interview (June 24, 2015). Susan Reverby is the Marion Butler McLean Professor in the History of Ideas at Wellesley College who authored *Examining Tuskegee: The Infamous Syphilis Study and Its Legacy*. See also Email from Sveaass to Sidley (June 24, 2015); Email from Gauthier to Sidley (June 25, 2015).

²¹³ Reverby interview (June 24, 2015); Email from Gauthier to Sidley (June 25, 2015).

²¹⁴ Email from Sveaass to Sidley (June 24, 2015).

²¹⁵ Email from Gauthier to Sidley (June 25, 2015).

²¹⁶ Reverby interview (June 24, 2015); Email from Sveaass to Sidley (June 24, 2015); Email from Gauthier to Sidley (June 25, 2015).

permission if [the] state or institution so decide,” which was problematic.²¹⁷ Gauthier pointed out that “permitted by law does not make something ethically justifiable” and that 8.05 “(perhaps unwittingly) gives the impression that, if dispensing with consent is ‘permitted’ by law, no further considerations are needed.”²¹⁸ Sveaass asked why the Standard did not address potential dilemmas, or at least cross-reference to standards that address dilemmas, including 1.02.²¹⁹ Sveaass summed up the concern, asking about situations where “the research may be highly controversial and unethical but despite this ordered by the state. Then what?”²²⁰

Although critics have suggested that the change to Standard 6.12 may have been prompted by the events of 9/11, the complained-of language was drafted prior to 9/11. Sidley asked Fisher about the post-9/11 change of the phrase to “institutional regulations,” the purpose of that change, and what “institutional regulations” meant. Fisher responded she did not recall any specific reasons for those changes, and that she was not certain what “institutional regulations” meant.²²¹ She believed the ECTF probably thought “institutional review board requirements” was redundant because it would already be covered under “federal regulations,” but she conceded that “institutional regulations” was not a good phrase to use because it was not clear what the phrase meant, it was not otherwise defined in the Code, and therefore gave no proper notice about what it permitted.²²²

Few participants had a strong recollection of discussions regarding research or informed consent as it related to research—or the reasons for the revision. Fisher stated that the motivation for the changes to 8.05 were to bring it in line with federal regulations that were much more specific than what 6.12 stated, which she described as an “afterthought” in the 1992 Code that said almost nothing. Fisher thought Category (1) created a more protective standard, since none of the identified research could be done without informed consent if it would create distress or harm. She stated that no one was that concerned with Category (2), and that the intent in including it was to catch up to federal regulations, especially dealing with HIPAA. In Fisher’s Guide to the Ethics Code, the discussion regarding Category (2) focuses solely on situations under which Protected Health Information (“PHI”) can be used without client/patient authorization.²²³

Because the critics’ concerns regarding 8.05 focused on the usurping of subjects’ informed consent, Sidley also looked at other standards in the 2002 Code dealing with informed consent, including 3.10 “Informed Consent,” 9.03 “Informed Consent in Assessments,” and 10.01 “Informed Consent to Therapy.” Both 9.03 and 10.01 require obtaining informed consent pursuant to the terms in 3.10. In relevant part, 3.10 requires psychologists to obtain informed

²¹⁷ Email from Sveaass to Sidley (June 24, 2015).

²¹⁸ Email from Gauthier to Sidley (June 25, 2015).

²¹⁹ Email from Sveaass to Sidley (June 24, 2015).

²²⁰ *Id.*

²²¹ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

²²² *Id.*

²²³ 2002 Guide at 160–162.

consent for various activities “except when conducting such activities without consent is mandated by law or governmental regulation or as otherwise provided in this Ethics Code.” Standard 9.03 also contains an explicit exception to obtaining informed consent when “testing is mandated by law or governmental regulations.” In short, it appears that the Ethics Code’s standards dealing with obtaining informed consent permitted psychologists to dispense with that requirement if a law or regulation permitted or mandated it. This aspect of each of the standards was present in the Code before September 11, 2001.

We did not see any evidence to suggest that these standards were changed after September 11, 2001 to accommodate any particular agenda. Nor was there evidence that any national security or response to terrorism discussion occurred in relation to any of these standards.²²⁴

C. *Creation of Police & Public Safety Psychology, Correctional Psychology, and Military Psychology Seat*

In 1999, Edmund J. Nightingale was elected to become Council representative for Division 18, Psychologists in Public Service.²²⁵ Division 18 represented psychologists working in the Veterans Administration (“VA”), the criminal justice system, police and public safety, state mental health systems, the Indian Health Service, and other similar settings.²²⁶ When he joined Council, Nightingale learned about the Ethics Code revision and thought that public service, law enforcement, and correctional psychologists, who faced ethical dilemmas unlike those any psychologists faced in private practice, lacked representation on the task force.²²⁷ Nightingale had worked in VA psychology for his entire career and knew that VA psychologists faced different challenges than private practitioners. Moreover, based on Nightingale’s knowledge of work done by psychologists in law enforcement (*i.e.*, counseling officers with work issues because of family situations, assisting in hostage negotiations, and counseling on police interrogations), he thought these psychologists in particular, and public service psychologists as a group, should have more guidance from the Code—and that a representative on the ECTF from this group could further that end.²²⁸ Therefore, Nightingale moved to add a seat on the ECTF for someone to represent public service psychologists.

Nightingale recalled that the request for the additional ECTF seat was met with general resistance.²²⁹ Nightingale speculated that the resistance may have been due to a number of issues including that the revision process was well underway and the seat would create additional

²²⁴ In fact, the language in 3.10 excepting the need to obtain informed consent if non-obtainment was mandated or prescribed by law first appeared in the November 1999 draft revision. HC00000534; HC00003327.

²²⁵ Nightingale interview (June 9, 2015).

²²⁶ *Id.*; *Psychologists in Public Service*, American Psychological Association, available at <http://www.apa.org/about/division/div18.aspx>.

²²⁷ Nightingale interview (June 9, 2015).

²²⁸ *Id.*

²²⁹ *Id.*

expense that would need to be budgeted to ECTF.²³⁰ Nightingale also thought there was pushback because he was new to Council, and as a relatively young, brash member was “elbow[ing] [his] way” in and bucking typical protocol with his request.²³¹ Nightingale remembered there was “some annoyance” at his proposal, although he could not identify specific people, with one exception: Nightingale recalled a pointed exchange with Koocher that was probably related to this issue, although Nightingale conceded it was long ago, and the dispute could have been about something else. Nightingale asked Sidley if Koocher was on the ECTF and when we confirmed he was a member, Nightingale said it made sense that Koocher, as a member, would be upset about a newcomer intervening in the ECTF process.²³²

Nightingale said that Pat DeLeon (1999 APA president-elect and 2000 president) shared the view that ECTF should have a seat to represent public service psychologists and counseled Nightingale to advocate for the additional seat not only on behalf of Division 18, but on behalf of Division 19 as well.²³³ According to Nightingale, DeLeon advised him that APA usually worked best in coalitions and that joining forces with Division 19, a group that faced similar ethical dilemmas to members of Division 18, would make for a better case to add a seat to the ECTF. Nightingale stated that DeLeon “knew how things worked” because he had been involved in APA governance for a long time and agreed to advocate for the additional seat on behalf of both divisions.²³⁴

Both the Ethics Committee and Board recommended that Council reject the resolution.²³⁵ Despite the recommendations of the Board and Ethics Committee, Nightingale made an impassioned plea at the Council meeting to add the seat, and succeeded in garnering enough support to do so.²³⁶ In August 2000, Council voted to approve a resolution for funding one additional seat on the ECTF to represent Police & Public Safety Psychology and Correctional Psychology (Division 18), and Military Psychology (Division 19).²³⁷ The approved resolution stated that the Ethics Committee had no representation from these groups and no “demonstrated expertise in these areas of endeavor” and that:

[T]he current Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct [are] silent on many critical issues faced by psychologists who work in these areas and look to the principles and code and to the Ethics Committee for guidance; and

[T]he issues they face include consultations with immediate life or death outcomes (hostage negotiations, timing of interventions in the presence of SWAT

²³⁰ *Id.*

²³¹ *Id.*

²³² *Id.*

²³³ *Id.*

²³⁴ *Id.*

²³⁵ HC00007163; Approved Minutes of the Board (June 9 – 11, 2000) (on file with Sidley); Nightingale interview (June 9, 2015).

²³⁶ Nightingale interview (June 9, 2015).

²³⁷ Approved Minutes of the Council (Aug. 3 & 6, 2000) (on file with Sidley); APA_0158056.

Teams, dual roles by regulation in prison riot situations) coaching of interrogators during investigative interrogation, development of profiles for investigative purposes, and special situations involving confidentiality and prescribed dual roles (working with military clients and their dependents).²³⁸

The new seat was set aside for a member from Division 18 or 19, and the presidents of those divisions were asked to submit nominations.²³⁹ Randy Taylor, President of Division 18, nominated Gilbert Sanders and Steve Norton. Sanders submitted his resume, which showed he was a Captain for the United States Public Health Services and a Counseling Psychologist for the Immigration and Naturalization Services (“INS”), and provided a range of mental health services to INS detainees.²⁴⁰ He was also a Captain with over 20 years in the military and 10 years in correctional psychology work.²⁴¹ Norton was a clinical psychologist with areas of interest in forensic and correctional psychology, and was a member of Division 18.²⁴² Janice Laurence, President of Division 19, nominated Robert Nichols.²⁴³ Nichols was a retired Army Colonel who had worked in clinical and non-clinical settings in the military and civilian settings.²⁴⁴ The ECTF received three other nominations: Dennis Grill, nominated by task force chair Fisher and task force member Bennett; and Jeffrey Younggren and Karl Moe, both nominated by Koocher.²⁴⁵ At the time, Younggren was a Colonel in the U.S. Army Reserve, a clinical and forensic psychologist in private practice, and a consultant in risk management to the APAIT.²⁴⁶ Moe was a member of Division 19 and was in the Air Force.²⁴⁷ Nightingale confirmed he did not submit, nor was he asked to submit, a nominee.²⁴⁸

Grill, who belonged to Division 19, was selected to fill the seat. Documents do not clearly show how or why Grill was picked above other nominees, although internal APA staff correspondence indicates he was Fisher’s choice.²⁴⁹ In an October 3, 2000 email, Gilfoyle told DeLeon that “Celia strongly wanted Dennis Grill.”²⁵⁰ And in an October 4, 2000 email to

²³⁸ Approved Minutes of the Council (Aug. 3 & 6, 2000) (on file with Sidley).

²³⁹ See HC00007082; Approved Minutes of the Council (Aug. 3 & 6, 2000) (on file with Sidley).

²⁴⁰ HC00007120.

²⁴¹ APA_0157701.

²⁴² APA Membership Directory Information for Steven C. Norton (on file with Sidley).

²⁴³ *Id.*

²⁴⁴ APA_0847709.

²⁴⁵ APA_0157701.

²⁴⁶ APA Membership Directory Information for Jeffrey Nels Younggren (on file with Sidley); Jeff N. Younggren resume, *available at* <http://jeffreyyounggren.com/resume/>.

²⁴⁷ APA Membership Directory Information for Karl Owen Moe (on file with Sidley).

²⁴⁸ Nightingale interview (June 9, 2015).

²⁴⁹ See APA0162593; APA0162588.

²⁵⁰ APA0162593.

Koocher, with a copy to Kinscherff, Gilfoyle stated that perhaps they could explain why the Ethics Committee “went with the nominee of the ECTF chair.”²⁵¹

Fisher said she did not remember nominating Grill and that he was nominated by the divisions, not by the ECTF.²⁵² When asked whether Grill was her nominee, Fisher did not remember ever expressing any preference for Grill.²⁵³ Despite nominating him, Fisher stated she would have no reason to favor Grill over any other candidate.²⁵⁴ The only preference Fisher recalled was not wanting to give the seat to Younggren based on past interactions with him.²⁵⁵ Otherwise, she could recall no basis for distinguishing among the nominees and speculated that if she did express a preference for Grill, it may have been based on having met Grill once or twice in the past and not having any familiarity with most other nominees.²⁵⁶

After learning of Grill’s appointment to the ECTF, Sanders, who was not chosen, sent a fax to Kinscherff complaining about Grill’s selection because Grill only had military experience whereas Sanders had both military and correctional settings experience.²⁵⁷ Because Grill lacked experience in correctional psychology, Sanders asked that “the Ethics Committee be informed that several critical factors may not be discussed that correctional psychologists feel [are] urgent in any revision of the APA Code of Ethics.”²⁵⁸ Nightingale was equally displeased with the choice, and in an email to DeLeon said:

It just goes to show that you can win one on the floor or lose it [in] the cloak rooms . . . Dennis Grill may be a fine nominee, but he has no background in Police/correctional issues. I had thought the process was one wherein the division nominees would become the selection pool from which the committee would make a selection. I was wrong. The gods were offended and they did what they pleased!²⁵⁹

In an October 3, 2000 email chain between Gilfoyle and then-APA President DeLeon, DeLeon counseled Gilfoyle to communicate directly with an unnamed male individual who “got council to override everyone’s recommendations” but who DeLeon and Gilfoyle expected not to be pleased with Grill’s selection for the seat.²⁶⁰ The email chain does not identify the “he” to whom they are referring, but presumably they are talking about Nightingale, who had moved for

²⁵¹ APA0162588.

²⁵² Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

²⁵³ *Id.*

²⁵⁴ *Id.*

²⁵⁵ *Id.*

²⁵⁶ *Id.*

²⁵⁷ APA_0157701.

²⁵⁸ *Id.* (emphasis in original).

²⁵⁹ APA_0162588.

²⁶⁰ APA_0168205.

the seat in Council. Nightingale confirmed to Sidley that he had been upset someone from military psychology was appointed to the seat, but that he thought Grill was selected due to the politics of his having moved for the seat. Nightingale took the whole episode as a “lesson learned” in diplomacy.²⁶¹

Although he was upset with Grill’s selection to the ECTF, Nightingale was able to communicate his concerns about the Ethics Code by making public comments and reaching out to Fisher to express his concerns and suggestions.²⁶² Fisher was responsive to Nightingale’s correspondence, and at one point he even commented: “What a wonderfully complete reply. Thank you for your efforts on behalf of the revision, but more especially for the thoughtfulness of your reply.”²⁶³ It therefore does not appear that Nightingale was sidelined in his ability to comment or provide insight to the revision process.

Grill did not know why he was selected to fill the seat—he did not volunteer his name for consideration and did not know who did.²⁶⁴ He speculated that the person most likely to have suggested his name would have been one of the other nominees—Younggren—whom Grill had known for “a very long time” and who had tried to involve Grill in ethics issues.²⁶⁵ Although Grill attended ECTF meetings, Fisher and other members do not remember him being particularly vocal.²⁶⁶

It is not clear why Grill was selected over other nominees, but it is undisputed that the addition of the seat and Grill’s appointment predated the attacks of September 11, 2001 and were not motivated by a response to those events. Indeed, the addition of a seat to represent public service and military psychologists was controversial and the decision was made by Council against recommendations by the Board and Ethics Committee.

D. Conflict Between Ethics and Law – Standard 1.02

The first proposed changes to Standard 1.02 appeared in the fourth draft of the revised Code, generated in October 2000²⁶⁷ — which was the first draft generated after Grill’s appointment to the ECTF. The proposed changes to Standard 1.02 expanded the Standard to address not only conflicts between the Code and the law but also conflicts between the Code and “regulations, or other governing legal authority.” In addition, the revisions permitted psychologists to adhere to the requirements of “the law, regulations, or other governing legal

²⁶¹ Nightingale interview (June 9, 2015).

²⁶² Nightingale Document Regarding ECTF Comments (on file with Sidley); APA_0030779; APA_0036265.

²⁶³ APA_0030515.

²⁶⁴ Grill interview (May 23, 2015).

²⁶⁵ *Id.*

²⁶⁶ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); D. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); El-Ghoroury interview (Apr. 14, 2015).

²⁶⁷ HC00005000.

authority” if the conflict was unresolvable. The comparison below shows Standard 1.02 of the 1992 Code against the proposed changes.

<p>1.03 Relationship of Ethics and Law. If psychologists' ethical responsibilities conflict with law, psychologists make known their commitment to the Ethics Code and take steps to resolve the conflict in a responsible manner.</p>	<p>1.023 Conflict Between Relationship of Ethics and Law, Regulations, or Other Governing Legal Authority. If psychologists' ethical responsibilities conflict with law, <u>regulations, or other governing legal authority</u>, psychologists make known their commitment to the Ethics Code and take steps to resolve the conflict in a responsible manner. <u>If the conflict is unresolvable via such means, the psychologist may adhere to the requirements of the law, regulations, or other governing legal authority.</u></p>
---	---

The proposed language was ultimately incorporated into Standard 1.02 in the 2002 Code, with one additional change—the deletion of the phrase “in a responsible manner,” which was removed in the June 2001 draft. Critics allege that the revised language, especially the addition of the second sentence, made it permissible under the Code for a psychologist to abdicate his or her ethical obligations and follow a military or correctional facility order even when the order conflicted with the Code. As long as a psychologist made known his or her commitment to the Code and took some steps to resolve the conflict, the psychologist could follow the order and not face ethical sanctions. Perhaps the strongest criticism of this revision is that it gave psychologists cover to participate in or otherwise consult on interrogations involving enhanced techniques that were tantamount to torture.

While the revisions to Standard 1.02 may have had the effect of providing cover for these psychologists, we found no indication that the revisions were motivated by the government’s interrogation program, or by a desire to protect psychologists who were involved in detainee interrogations, let alone abusive or coercive interrogations. Rather, we found that changes to Standard 1.02 were motivated by a desire to help: 1) clinicians and forensic psychologists caught between court orders and ethical obligations, and 2) military and correctional psychologists who worried about ethical conflicts with military or correctional facility orders. Specifically, psychologists were concerned that the term “law” as used in Standard 1.02 was too narrow to cover certain mandates such as subpoenas, court orders, or law enforcement or military orders, and that the Code lacked clarity with regard to what psychologists were required or permitted to do if they were unable to resolve a conflict between the law and the Code.

Fisher recalled these concerns and explained that silence in the 1992 Ethics Code on what actions psychologists could or should take when faced with a conflict between the Code and the law created confusion and anxiety about whether psychologists who attempted but failed to resolve the conflict had met their ethical obligations, or whether they were required to lose their jobs or face other consequences in order to comply with the Ethics Code.²⁶⁸ Fisher said that permitting psychologists to “adhere to the requirements of the law, regulations, or other governing legal authority” was meant to make clear that the Code did not require psychologists to quit their jobs, go to jail, or face court martial in order to comply with the Ethics Code.²⁶⁹

²⁶⁸ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

²⁶⁹ *Id.*

Comments to the revised draft Code support this statement and indicate that some psychologists were “glad to see an explicit and clear statement about what one’s practice should be when the law and ethics are in conflict.”²⁷⁰ Another comment indicated that “[t]he addition that specifies protocol for dealing with conflict between law and ethics was of critical importance. Clarifying this possibly frequent quandry [sic] helps in creating a more applicable set of ethical codes.”²⁷¹

1. Concerns from correctional and military psychologists

Fisher’s notes reflect that the participants were thinking about the military in the context of 1.02 as early as 1999. Specifically, comments to the 1999 draft standard 1.02 had a typewritten entry of “[n]o changes recommended” and the following handwritten comment: “EC Statement: shd military be referenced?”²⁷² “EC” is a possible reference to the Ethics Committee, but the document contains no other comments or references for the standard. This was the earliest reference to the military or correctional psychologists contained in the draft revisions, but it is clear that correctional and military psychologists wanted to ensure that Standard 1.02 applied to correctional facility and military orders.²⁷³

Grill, the task force member representing law enforcement, correctional, public service, and military psychologists, told Sidley that his principal focus as a task force member was to enact changes to standard 1.02 that would ensure military orders were covered as a potential conflicting authority under 1.02²⁷⁴ — and that he advocated for this change during the revisions process.²⁷⁵ Grill stated that, for example, the regulations of the Army, the VA, or the San Antonio Police Department are not law, but they are still directives for those who work for those organizations.²⁷⁶ Therefore, the language “regulations or other governing legal authority” was added to capture, among other things, military regulations that are not law but are directives.²⁷⁷ For Grill, it was important to address the conflicts that military psychologists faced on a routine basis when confronted with military procedures and regulations that were not consistent with Ethics Code requirements.²⁷⁸ A principal concern for Grill was the issue of non-confidentiality for military patients seen by military psychologists.²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ If a military psychologist assessed and

²⁷⁰ ECTF Reference Book Part 9, comment 313 (Laxton) (June 22-24, 2001) (on file with Sidley).

²⁷¹ *Id.* at comment 375 (Paez).

²⁷² ECTF Meeting Agenda (Apr. 9, 1999) (on file with Sidley).

²⁷³ Grill interview (May 23, 2015); Nightingale interview (June 9, 2015); Fisher Notes (undated) (on file with Sidley).

²⁷⁴ Grill interview (May 23, 2015).

²⁷⁵ *Id.*

²⁷⁶ *Id.*

²⁷⁷ *Id.*

²⁷⁸ *Id.*

²⁷⁹ *Id.*

²⁸⁰ At least one other comment from a military psychologist raised the issue of confidentiality in the military setting, although not specifically tied to any standard: in comments gathered for review at the April, 1999 meeting, Patrick Harrington suggested “explicit wording in the ethical principles regarding

treated someone in the military, the psychologist was required to inform superiors of any treatment prescribed or concerns stemming from information gleaned during therapy. Military patients, therefore, were not afforded confidentiality over their assessment and treatment information.²⁸¹

In the early 1990s, Grill and others, including Younggren, worked on a form to explain the limits of treatment confidentiality to military personnel.²⁸² Grill said that the form tried to inform the soldier as much as possible about the psychologists' limits on maintaining confidentiality and then the soldier could determine whether to continue with treatment. Despite that, Grill was still concerned about confidentiality and other conflicts between military regulations and ethical requirements and thought that 1.02 should provide military psychologists with guidance for those situations.²⁸³ Sidley asked Grill why his concerns were different than those of other participants representing organizational psychology in the ECTF. Grill noted that organizational psychologists had clients not patients, and for Grill it was important to address ethical conflicts in the context of treating patients.²⁸⁴

Grill said that no one identified Standard 1.02 for him as one that needed to be changed when he was asked to participate in the ECTF, but that it was clear to him that it was a principal area of concern for his constituency.²⁸⁵ He had grappled with the question of conflict between military requirements and the law while he practiced, and had discussed it with Younggren. So Grill knew when he started on the ECTF that 1.02 was a relevant standard for his concerns.²⁸⁶

Members of Division 18, Psychologists in Public Service, lobbied for the change to 1.02 as well. Gil Sanders,²⁸⁷ the Chair of the Criminal Justice (Corrections) Section of Division 18, communicated with Fisher about the Division's concerns with the scope of 1.02. Specifically, he and Fisher discussed three standards: conflict between ethics and law,²⁸⁸ multiple relationships,

confidentiality for both civilian and active duty patients seen in military healthcare settings." ECTF Reference Booklet Part 5, comment 116 (Harrington) (Apr. 9-11, 1999) (on file with Sidley).

²⁸¹ Grill interview (May 23, 2015); ECTF Reference Booklet Part 5, comment 116 (Harrington) (April 9-11, 1999) (on file with Sidley).

²⁸² Grill interview (May 23, 2015).

²⁸³ *Id.*

²⁸⁴ *Id.*

²⁸⁵ *Id.*

²⁸⁶ *Id.*

²⁸⁷ Sanders questioned Grill's appointment to the ECTF as the representative for law enforcement, correctional, public service, and military psychologists.

²⁸⁸ At that time, the standard addressing conflicts between ethics and law was temporarily numbered 1.03 because as of draft 1 of the revision, generated in April 1999, Standard 8.01, addressing familiarity with the Ethics Code, was moved to 1.02, shifting the conflict standard to 1.03.

and dispensing with informed consent for research.²⁸⁹ Regarding the conflict standard, Fisher's notes about their conversation stated that:

Psychologists in correctional facilities are often caught between conflicting demands of their facilities and the ethics code. However, [the conflict standard] may not be adequate because 'law' is vague in these facilities and are often interpreted through 'regulations.' Would including 'government regulations' in [the conflict standard] address this issue?²⁹⁰

Although it is not possible to tell from the note if others had also proposed the language, Fisher's note shows that Sanders suggested the "government regulations" language that was eventually incorporated into the standard. Fisher's notes on the comments to draft 3 of the Code, which was generated in March 2000, also speak to this question, clearly attributing the suggestion of the phrase "law, regulations, or other governing legal authority" to Division 18.²⁹¹

Fisher agreed with the overall concerns of military and correctional psychologists that the scope of 1.02 in the 1992 Code did not capture conflicts arising from directives in correctional and military settings.²⁹² Fisher recalled that "one of the lawyers" at APA, perhaps Nathalie Gilfoyle, had determined that "law" did not include orders issued by supervisors or superiors to military and correctional psychologists.²⁹³ Fisher thought the revised, more expansive language would therefore ensure 1.02 covered directives to military and correctional psychologists, who faced legal or quasi-legal consequences from disobeying orders from their superiors. More specifically, Fisher recognized the "stakes were higher" for military psychologists, who could face court martial for disobeying a direct order.²⁹⁴

The new 1.02 language made explicit that it captured mandates other than federal or state law and therefore clarified that military and correctional psychologists should refer to 1.02 to guide them when faced with conflicts between their employer's directives and ethics. Before the revisions to Standard 1.02, correctional and military psychologists would have looked to 8.03 in

²⁸⁹ Sanders's comment on dispensing with informed consent for research was not relevant to the issues in this investigation.

²⁹⁰ Fisher Notes (undated) (on file with Sidley).

²⁹¹ See APA Ethics Code, Draft 3 Comments (on file with Sidley).

²⁹² Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

²⁹³ In discussions with the investigative team, Gilfoyle did not think she would have interpreted "law" so narrowly as to have excluded judicial or military orders, but she did recall others' concern about ensuring that the standard cover, for example, court orders.

²⁹⁴ Harrington's comment, up for consideration in April 1999, pointed out that, as to the confidentiality issue he raised, "[a] potential problem lies in the different military laws that apply (e.g., commanding officer 'orders' you to give information and if you don't obey you could have charges brought against you)." ECTF Reference Booklet Part 5, comment 166 (Harrington) (April 9-11, 1999) (on file with Sidley). As a reviewer for this comment, Koocher determined that this issue was effectively addressed in the current ethics code and added that it had been written about extensively, therefore no action in the current Code was needed. The other reviewer, Swenson, noted that the issue was already under consideration.

the 1992 Code which addressed “Conflicts Between Ethics and Organizational Demands” (1.03 in the 2002 Code). Standard 8.03 required that:

If the demands of an organization with which psychologists are affiliated conflict with this Ethics Code, psychologists clarify the nature of the conflict, make known their commitment to the Ethics Code, and to the extent feasible, seek to resolve the conflict in a way that permits the fullest adherence to the Ethics Code.²⁹⁵

The 1992 Guide to the Ethics Code explicitly contemplated ethical challenges faced by military psychologists under Standard 8.03:

It is recognized that in some situations as, for example, in the military, the psychologist is not likely to be able to change the system. But note that failing to *resolve* the conflict is not an ethical violation. Failing to *attempt* resolution is.²⁹⁶

Fisher’s Guide to the 2002 Ethics Code did not discuss military and correctional psychologists in relation to 1.03 (2002), but addressed them in the context of 1.02, noting that the standard “addresses instances in which the requirements of the Ethics Code may conflict with judicial authority, with state or federal laws, or with regulations governing the activities of psychologists working in the military, correctional facilities, or other areas of public service.”²⁹⁷ It therefore appears that the language in the 2002 revised Code successfully transferred coverage of ethical conflicts arising in military and correctional settings from 8.03 (1992), which dealt with ethical conflicts with organizational demands, to 1.02, which tackled ethical conflicts with law, regulations, or other governing legal authority.

With the revision to Standard 1.02, psychologists arguably no longer had to resolve ethical conflicts in a way that “permits adherence”²⁹⁸ to the Code; instead, they could simply follow the law. Yet we did not see any evidence that the shift to reliance on 1.02 from 8.03 (1992 Code) / 1.03 (2002) had a practical impact on the obligations imposed upon military psychologists. Although the language differs, neither iteration of either standard imposed a requirement on psychologists to follow either the Ethics Code or the conflicting directive. Rather, both standards had the same basic affirmative requirements: that psychologists raise the conflict and attempt to resolve it. Both also left the final decision of what to do, if the conflict was unresolvable, to the psychologist. And although both 1.02 and 1.03 were amended in 2010

²⁹⁵ 1992 Ethics Code.

²⁹⁶ *Id.* at 159 (emphasis in original).

²⁹⁷ 2002 Guide; *see also* 2010 Guide at 26–28 (including case study regarding psychologists in correctional setting, under Standard 1.02 case studies).

²⁹⁸ The 2002 Ethics Code removed the adjective “fullest” from standard 1.03, thereby requiring only that psychologists “resolve the conflict in a way that permits adherence to the Ethics Code,” rather than “the fullest adherence,” as the language in 8.03 required. *Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct*, American Psychological Association (2002), available at <http://www.apa.org/ethics/code/principles.pdf> [hereinafter the “2002 Code”].

to include language explicitly prohibiting their terms to excuse a violation of human rights, neither standard contained that explicit limitation in 1992 or 2002.

Sidley found no evidence that the Nuremberg defense arose at any point during the considerations of the revisions to 1.02. This is especially notable in light of the revisions specifically aimed at expanding the scope of 1.02 to capture ethical conflicts with military directives. We note that the 1992 Guide had contemplated that 8.03, at that time the standard that covered military and correctional psychologists, was not a universal solution for conflict situations. The 1992 Guide explained that “psychologists are not ordinarily expected to resign from their professional positions in order to comply with the stipulations of [the] Ethics Code,”²⁹⁹ but recognized that there were certain “rare instances” that were “so obviously illegal and unethical as to require withdrawal, such as if the psychologist finds that he or she has been hired solely to ‘develop’ and sell bogus, totally unvalidated ‘diagnostic’ tests.”³⁰⁰ Neither the 1992 Ethics Code nor the 1992 Guide explained when a situation becomes one of the “rare instances” requiring withdrawal. It seems reasonable to conclude from the example provided that an interrogation involving enhanced techniques designed to cause harm to the detainee would be one of the instances that require withdrawal. But, the Ethics Code itself does not explicitly say this; indeed, it does not even state that some situations would require withdrawal; that suggestion is only found in the 1992 Guide to the Code.

Moreover, the 2002 Fisher Guide specifically recognized the difficulty of the ethical dilemma in the context of the military, highlighting it as an area where a psychologist may often be unable to resolve a conflict under 1.02. The Guide explained that:

Standard 1.02 also recognizes that legal and regulatory authorities may not always respond to specific steps taken by psychologists. When reasonable actions taken by psychologists do not resolve the conflict, they are permitted to make a conscientious decision regarding whether to adhere to the Ethics Code or the legal or regulatory authority.

For example, U.S. Department of Defense (DoD) regulations routinely require military psychologists to perform activities that place service to the military mission above those of the best interests of the individual client/patient, resulting in conflicts between DoD requirements and Ethical Standards involving confidentiality, maintenance of records, competence, and multiple relationships [].³⁰¹

Although it is clear that ECTF participants were aware that 1.02 would cover military directives, participants again and again told Sidley that they never contemplated that the exception they were creating was the same kind of exception used in the Nuremberg trials to attempt to excuse egregious, inhumane, and immoral conduct. For example, Ramos-Grenier emphasized that the ECTF was “not even thinking of following orders in the way that we are

²⁹⁹ 1992 Guide at 158.

³⁰⁰ *Id.* at 158–59.

³⁰¹ 2002 Guide at 35.

hearing some psychologists may have. It did not even occur to us at that point that that is even an issue.”³⁰² She analogized the task force’s inability to predict enhanced interrogation practices to not accounting for unforeseeable advances in technology.³⁰³ However, Ramos-Grenier remembered that the task force discussed the idea that the Ethics Code was allowing psychologists in certain situations to set aside the constraints of the Ethics Code and that there was debate about whether that was appropriate.³⁰⁴ She was one of the few ECTF participants who stated that the group considered whether the standard would allow psychologists to harm people,³⁰⁵ but she said the harm they envisioned had absolutely nothing to do with interrogations of prisoners or detainees. When asked what kind of “harm” they had considered, Ramos-Grenier responded that their concerns “in hindsight ... were kind of silly.”³⁰⁶ For example, ECTF members were worried about using outdated tests, or institutional policies that provided services to some people but not to others. She emphasized that the ECTF “did not design the Code so that it would allow psychologists to do that [engage or participate in interrogations using enhanced techniques or resulting in harm to detainees], because it wasn’t going on in our heads.”³⁰⁷ And Grill, who was specifically at the ECTF to address military concerns, stated that he did not recall anyone ever using the phrase “Nuremberg defense.”³⁰⁸ Indeed, Grill asked the Sidley team for clarification of what the Nuremberg defense was, although after it was explained, he conceded that allowing psychologists to follow military orders even if they conflicted with their ethical constraints was, in essence, what they were talking about in 1.02.³⁰⁹

Despite how squarely on point the Nuremberg defense is when considering a standard that allows individuals to eschew ethical limitations otherwise binding on their peers and their profession if directed to the contrary by military superiors, ECTF participants uniformly stated that it did not occur to them that they were opening the door for psychologists to invoke the Nuremberg defense. The amendments to Standard 1.02 were added to the draft Code prior to September 11, 2001, so they could not have been the result of collusion with the government to support torture during the war on terror. And although there were two ECTF meetings after 9/11, there were no changes to 1.02 that further facilitated engaging in unethical conduct or broadened the exception for doing so.

Last, we must note that although there is evidence showing that correctional and military psychologists pushed for the expansion of 1.02 to allow it to cover correctional facility and military regulations, there is no similar evidence of their suggesting the second sentence of 1.02. As noted before, the second sentence is the language of 1.02 that explicitly permits psychologists to follow directives contrary to their ethical obligations. We cannot conclusively say that

³⁰² Ramos-Grenier interview (June 4, 2015).

³⁰³ *Id.*

³⁰⁴ *Id.*

³⁰⁵ Cooper also recalled a discussion along these lines. Cooper interview (Apr. 16, 2015).

³⁰⁶ Ramos-Grenier interview (June 4, 2015).

³⁰⁷ *Id.*

³⁰⁸ Grill interview (May 23, 2015).

³⁰⁹ *Id.*

military or correctional psychologists did not ask for, advocate for, or encourage the adoption of the second sentence, but Sidley found no evidence similar to what it found for their advocacy of the expansion in scope of the standard. In his conversation with Sidley, Grill was very clear on his desire to ensure 1.02 covered military directives by including language other than “law,” but he did not remember with as much clarity the debate regarding the second sentence, although he eventually stated that the sentence would have been important because it would help sensitize the ECTF members to the concerns military psychologists faced.³¹⁰

2. Concerns from private practitioners and forensic psychologists

Private practitioners and forensic psychologists were very concerned about the Code generally, which manifested itself in criticism of many of the standards, including 1.02. In general, private practitioners thought the Code was too easily turned into a weapon against psychologists and advocated for the Code to be shorter and clearer in defining aspirational versus enforceable conduct, much less vague and much more careful in its wording. For example, in August 2000, John Fleer wrote to Lenore Walker of Division 42’s Ethics Task Force, providing comments on draft 3 of the Ethics Code, generated in March 2000, which sum up many of the concerns private practitioners were expressing. He stated that in his experience as a malpractice attorney having represented mental health professionals:

The APA Code is routinely utilized in civil trials and administrative hearings to establish the standard of care for psychologists. Judges and juries refer to the Code to make decisions about psychologists’ liability for civil damages and whether to revoke or suspend their licenses.

Unlike most statutes and regulations, the ethical standards in the APA Code are vague as to what specific conduct is mandated or prohibited. The vagueness gives rise to interpretation by so-called experts, typically to the detriment of the psychologist whose work is under scrutiny. The standards are so overly broad that some language can be said to apply to almost anyone accused of negligence or misconduct. I do not believe the Code of Ethics ever helps in the defense of a psychologist. It is only used as a tool for attack. In my view, there are simply too many standards. . . . Given that these principles have the effect of law in many states (e.g. California), it seems to me most important that they are comprehensible to both professionals and lay people and that they are enforceable in a consistent manner.

...

I am certainly not the first person to note the Code’s ambiguity and the difficulty which thereby arises in applying it to actual occurrences. (See, Bersoff, D.N. 1994. Explicit ambiguity: The 1992 ethics code as oxymoron. Professional Psychology: Research and Practice, 25, 382-387.)

³¹⁰ *Id.*

Gerald Koocher and Patricia Keith-Spiegel have suggested that the “many qualifiers” in the Code provide “some flexibility in responding to different contexts.” (*Ethics in Psychology*, 2d Ed., New York, Oxford University Press, 1998 at 29.) This is certainly correct. However, it is just such “flexibility” which I find unfair for the competent and well-intentioned psychologist who is fighting for his or her professional life. The APA Ethics Committee is likely to make good use of the Code’s “flexibility” to arrive at a just and informed decision. In contrast, an administrative law judge, untrained in psychology, or a jury of laypeople, are not so likely to do so. My comments are addressed to the use of the APA Code in these latter contexts—civil litigation and licensing board disciplinary actions.³¹¹

Arthur Kovacs and Christie Morehead aired similar thoughts in their comments on draft 3 of the Code, stating that their suggestions “will increase the clarity and precision of the document and will better serve those who believe in the worth of clear and enforceable ethical principles while at the same time markedly reduce the risks that our constituents face from zealous plaintiffs’ attorneys and from overzealous psychology board investigators and administrative law judges.”³¹² Specifically, their proposals were based on, among other things, “[a]n unremitting desire to make sure that the text created provided better protection to our constituents from having to be subject to inappropriate and harmful possible interpretations by plaintiffs’ attorneys or by non-psychologist state psychology board investigators and/or administrative law judges.”³¹³

And in February 2001, Dick Saunders posted a message on the Division 42 listserv with subject line “Ethics Disaster,” voicing his opinions on the revision process to date. He commented that a “professionally respectable [document] to me means clear, concise minimum standards of behavior” and that “the Code says little if anything about due process for psychologists, or any of the Constitutional protections to which we are entitled as citizens, including the right to know what we are going to be charged with—so that we can refrain from adverse behavior in the first place, or defend ourselves if necessary in the second place.”³¹⁴

Although the documentary evidence confirmed that private practitioners were concerned with the Code and unhappy with the early revisions, it did not show that their most vocal complaints were about 1.02, especially after the revised language was added to the draft in October 2000. However, Division 42 members Sidley spoke to emphasized that having clearer guidance in 1.02 was important to the group. Marty Williams, an ECTF observer for Division 42, Independent Practice, from 2000 – 2002, recalled this area of concern—and said that standard 1.02 was one of the Division’s priorities in its agenda for the Ethics Code revision.³¹⁵ Division 42 was the largest Division in APA. Williams confirmed that psychologists in

³¹¹ HC00003496.

³¹² APA_0246161.

³¹³ *Id.*

³¹⁴ APA_0172556

³¹⁵ Williams interview (Apr. 30, 2015).

independent practice felt under attack and were concerned about increasing liability from state licensure boards and civil litigation.³¹⁶ Williams and other Division 42 representatives, including Lenore Walker and Jean Carter, were very vocal about the risk the Ethics Code extended to them, and believed the Ethics Code had drifted from its original purpose, which was for use by the Ethics Committee to adjudicate complaints against psychologists charged with ethical misconduct. Instead, the Ethics Code had gained the force of law in many states, and psychologists were facing prosecution pursuant to state licensing laws and defending against civil suits, and in both settings, opposing parties used the Ethics Code as a weapon against psychologists. Division 42 wanted to revise the Ethics Code substantially so that independent practitioners would not continue to be hurt by it.

Although Division 42 had several areas it focused on in the revisions, Williams said ensuring that there was clear language in 1.02 that allowed psychologists to follow the law without facing “prosecution” for actions undertaken in compliance with legitimate legal mandates was one of the Division’s priorities.³¹⁷ For example, Williams explained that one of the ethical rules required psychologists to withhold test data, and practitioners were “getting burned” because judges were ordering them to release data and enter it into evidence.³¹⁸ Therefore in order to comply with the Ethics Code, a psychologist was required to withhold the data and therefore disobey a court order and risk being held in contempt and jailed. Carter also recalled that most of the discussions around 1.02 centered around this kind of example situation.³¹⁹ It was therefore important to Division 42 that psychologists be free to follow legal orders, and Williams felt very strongly about this.³²⁰

The 1992 Guide provides a sample 1.02 conflict a forensic psychologist might face: “in a forensic matter in which records are ordered to be released without consent, the psychologist may consider requesting the judge to review the material in private and make a determination if any information should be released.”³²¹ Fisher noted this example in a May 21, 1999 memorandum to the ECTF regarding drafts of standards³²² which supports the idea that this was an area of concern.

In an interview with Sidley on May 1, 2015, Behnke did not recall the ECTF discussions around 1.02, but he did recall that psychologists in independent practice were feeling under attack, and that there had been an enormous amount of “pushback” regarding the Ethics Code and the revision from the independent psychologists who felt under siege.⁺ Generally, as seen in some of the comments included above, private practitioners felt like their concerns about the

³¹⁶ *Id.*

³¹⁷ *Id.*

³¹⁸ *Id.*

³¹⁹ Carter interview (Apr. 17, 2015).

³²⁰ Williams interview (Apr. 30, 2015).

³²¹ 1992 Guide at 33.

³²² Memorandum from Fisher, Drafts of Standards Assigned at the April 1999 ECTF Meeting (May 21, 1999).

Code being used as a tool against them were not being heard and that the revisions did not reflect the changes they were proposing. When we asked Behnke what Ethics Code revisions would have addressed their concerns, Behnke stated that changes to 1.02 could have primarily addressed their concerns.

3. Nuremberg not discussed

While military, correctional, forensic and other psychologists advocated for revisions to Standard 1.02 which would arguably make it less restrictive on psychologists and permit them to follow the law, court orders, or military directives, absent from the discussion were clear, robust voices to advance the need for a stricter ethical standard that would prevent psychologists from subverting their ethics to comply with a legal directive. This absence is remarkable given that one purpose of the Ethics Code was the “welfare and protection of the individuals and groups with whom psychologists work.” And even more remarkable given what we now know about the abuses that occurred during interrogations at CIA black sites and U.S. military detention centers.

There was not complete silence on the side of the debate asking for more specificity in the standards, but those voices recognized that they were in the minority. For example, Nightingale acknowledged that his push for more specific standards ran counter to the concerns driving the majority of the membership. In July 2001, he wrote Fisher that he was “not in agreement with the move away from specificity in standards and away from guidelines toward more generalities. I suppose that this sea change may suit the needs of some constituencies who are concerned about lawsuits and overly zealous boards, but my own concern is educative ... [and] those needs are better served by standards which address some of the concerns of specific groups. Isolated guidelines run the risk of being just that, isolated.”³²³

Though the ECTF favored a less restrictive Code, no one that we spoke to who participated in the ECTF process thought that the motivation behind the changes to 1.02 was to provide psychologists an excuse to engage in unethical conduct or to facilitate it in any way — and none had considered the “Nuremberg defense” in the context of 1.02. ECTF member Williams did not associate 1.02 or the changes to it with national security or military settings and “never in a million years” thought that the revision had any relationship to a Nuremberg defense.³²⁴ ECTF member Carter also stated that the discussions about 1.02 and 1.03 were not in the context of national security.³²⁵ In retrospect, Williams recognized that the wording relieved psychologists of the responsibility to refuse to do something morally wrong, but the thought of the 1.02 language being applied in relation to national security settings or interrogation techniques did not occur to him during discussions of the revision.³²⁶

When we asked Gilfoyle whether she or the ECTF considered the Nuremberg defense in connection with revisions to standard 1.02, Gilfoyle stated she did not recall the Nuremberg defense ever coming up in the context of 1.02. Gilfoyle noted that prior discussion of the

³²³ APA_0030515.

³²⁴ Williams interview (Apr. 30, 2015).

³²⁵ Carter interview (Apr. 17, 2015).

³²⁶ Williams interview (Apr. 30, 2015).

Nuremberg defense and her analysis as well as the analysis of outside counsel related only to standard 8.03 and not 1.02. When pressed on why they did not consider that the Nuremberg defense could present more serious and pertinent concerns in a standard that specifically addressed laws conflicting with ethics, Gilfoyle stated that 1.02 was really being looked at and interpreted in the context of addressing psychologists' obligations when dealing with, for example, turning over patient records pursuant to a court order. Moreover, Gilfoyle stated that the phrase "Nuremberg defense" is used in very casual settings to mean that "someone else made me do it," presumably indicating that the phrase did not immediately raise concerns about its potential for excusing immoral conduct.³²⁷

Many participants with whom we spoke could see how 1.02 could be interpreted as allowing a Nuremberg defense, although they maintained it was not discussed in the context of 1.02 during the revisions. Yet Behnke³²⁸ stated that he did not think 1.02 provided a Nuremberg defense — which he defined as the abdication of moral agency by deferring entirely to another moral agent. Behnke said he never read the APA Ethics Code to allow such an abdication: rather Behnke stated that it affirmatively placed ethical obligations on psychologists to clarify, try to resolve, and in some cases to argue.³²⁹ Ethicists Sidley spoke to had differing opinions on this, with some stating that the Nuremberg defense implications of the language of 1.02 should have been immediately obvious.³³⁰ However, although Gauthier acknowledged that the Standard could certainly present that concern, he also agreed with Behnke's notion that the Standard's first sentence requiring that psychologists engage in order to resolve the conflict stands in contrast with the events at Nuremberg, where soldiers simply removed themselves from the ethical question.³³¹

There was at least one person who raised a Nuremberg-type concern. After the second sentence was added, which permitted psychologists to follow the law if unable to resolve an conflict, the ECTF received at least one logged comment that specifically raised a concern that the language "reads too much like the 'I was only following orders' excuse that has been used to disastrous and inhuman[e] effect in the past."³³² The reviewer for this comment was Ramos-Grenier, who classified it as "inimical to the spirit of ethics," one of the pre-formulated statements reviewers could assign to comments.³³³ Ramos-Grenier was surprised that she had been the reviewer, as she did not recall this comment, and doubted she would use the term

³²⁷ Gilfoyle interview (May 18, 2015)

³²⁸ Behnke did not join APA until 2000, after the 1998 memoranda were issued. The memoranda were accessible to him for review once he joined, but he stated he did not recall ever reviewing the 1998 memoranda discussing the Nuremberg defense.

³²⁹ Behnke interview (May 5, 2015).

³³⁰ Sherman interview (June 5, 2015). Nancy Sherman is a Professor of Philosophy at Georgetown University and a former Distinguished Chair in Ethics at the United States Naval Academy. *See also* Sveaass interview (June 11, 2015).

³³¹ Gauthier interview (June 15, 2015).

³³² ECTF Reference Book Part 9, comment 85 (Maierle) (June 22-24, 2001) (on file with Sidley) (referring to laws mandating that Jews be put in concentration camps).

³³³ Approved Minutes of the Ethics Code Task Force (Oct. 24, 1997) (on file with Sidley).

“inimical”³³⁴ absent its having been pre-composed. She agreed the phrase must have been preformulated. Although Ramos-Grenier classified the comment as needing no further review, she recalled quite a bit of discussion about the conflict standards.³³⁵ She confirmed that the ECTF did consider whether it was allowing psychologists to “get away” with following directives they had determined were unethical. Nonetheless, the ECTF participants’ view of the unethical directives was nowhere near as serious or grave as what gave rise to the term “Nuremberg defense” or as what is currently alleged this language permitted.³³⁶ Instead, Ramos-Grenier said they debated whether psychologists working for organizations should be permitted to operate under a different ethical standard than private practitioners, who would have no choice but to step away from the situation. In the end, the ECTF determined it could not require psychologists to quit or walk away from their jobs whenever they confronted a directive they could not, after considerable required effort, reconcile with the Ethics Code.³³⁷ Ramos-Grenier stated that the real quandary of how a psychologist should resolve a situation where he or she is mandated to do something unethical was never properly resolved, and that she was “not happy” with these standards. Fisher used the same sentiment to describe these standards, saying no one really “liked them.” Both recognized that there were serious concerns on both sides of the argument that could not be fully resolved by the Standard.

To be fair, the ECTF also received comments from those who thought it problematic that the second sentence suggested psychologists did not *have* to follow the law. The APA’s Committee on Legal Issues (“COLI”) recommended removing it “because the words ‘may adhere’ seem to imply that psychologists may disregard the law.”³³⁸ Fisher’s reaction was that “the last sentence is helpful and informative to psychologists.” Similarly, a group from a seminar on ethics and legal issues from the University of Maryland submitted comments to draft 5 concerned that the phrase “may adhere” “might be interpreted by some as condoning not following laws, legal rulings, or precedents.”³³⁹ The group proposed alternative language that was not adopted.

Despite these countervailing opinions, it is a striking oversight not to grapple with concerns about the Nuremberg defense when drafting a sentence ostensibly to resolve confusion and uncertainty about choosing between legal or organizational mandates and ethics. This is especially the case when one or both of these standards specifically dealt with and sought to incorporate military and law enforcement commands, the very kinds of mandates used as a defense in the Nuremberg Trials. While those involved with the revision claimed that the 1998 legal analysis applied to 8.03, at that point, 8.03 covered correctional and military psychologists.

Although Gilfoyle sought outside counsel’s opinion on, among other things, concerns regarding 8.03 and the Nuremberg defense, there is no evidence that Gilfoyle, Fisher, or the

³³⁴ Ramos-Grenier interview (June 4, 2015).

³³⁵ *Id.*

³³⁶ *Id.*

³³⁷ *Id.*

³³⁸ APA Ethics Code, Draft 6 Comments (Apr. 2002) (on file with Sidley).

³³⁹ Letter from Strein to Tin, Ethics Code Draft 5 (Oct. 26, 2001).

ECTF consulted any outside ethicists about this concern. If they had, they would have probably learned that the concern regarding the Nuremberg defense is immediately apparent when reading the language added to 1.02.³⁴⁰ And although Gauthier pointed to the first sentence in 1.02 as an indication that the psychologist was required to engage in the decision-making process in order to determine the correct path, rather than detach from it as had been the case with soldiers in Nuremberg, he did recognize the concern regarding the Nuremberg defense in the 2002 1.02 standard.³⁴¹

E. Human Rights Standards

The ECTF published draft 5 in February 2001.³⁴² Fisher's notes show that at the June 2001 session, the ECTF reviewed a comment to draft 5 from the Committee on International Relations in Psychology ("CIRP"), which suggested inserting the phrase "in keeping with the basic principles of human rights" to end the first sentence of Standard 1.02. CIRP was "concerned about the use of this standard in countries with totalitarian regimes."³⁴³ Fisher noted that she "understand[s] their concern and put that in the aspirational section" because she was "not sure whether basic principles of human rights can be operationalized in a way that can be in the specific standards."³⁴⁴

When we asked Fisher about CIRP's concern, Fisher recalled that the ECTF discussed the issue, but that they decided they could not define "human rights" in a way that would provide notice to psychologists about what conduct would be considered acceptable under the standard. For example, would a psychologist counseling someone seeking an abortion be counseling someone to violate human rights? They discussed many examples of potential disagreements about the definition of human rights. Gilfoyle agreed that "human rights" is too vague a phrase to be included in the enforceable section of the Ethics Code.³⁴⁵ As stated earlier, the ECTF had been focused on creating an Ethics Code that provided psychologists with clear notice about prohibited or required conduct, and they felt that inserting a phrase like "human rights" in the enforceable section of the Code ran counter to their efforts in providing clear guidance and notice.³⁴⁶

Moreover, Fisher explained that CIRP's concern was one having to do with totalitarian regimes, which they did not at the time think was applicable in the United States.³⁴⁷ Fisher

³⁴⁰ Sherman interview (June 5, 2015); Sveaass interview (June 11, 2015).

³⁴¹ Gauthier interview (June 15, 2015)

³⁴² APA_0847489.

³⁴³ *Id.*

³⁴⁴ *Id.* The discrepancy between the language in the aspirational section and 1.02 later led to calls to revise 1.02 to mirror the language in the aspirational section, which eventually resulted in the 2010 amendment to 1.02. Additional discussion of this issue appears later in the report..

³⁴⁵ Gilfoyle interview (May 18, 2015).

³⁴⁶ Behnke interview (May 5, 2015); Gilfoyle interview (May 18, 2015).

³⁴⁷ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

stated that the lens within which the ECTF viewed this discussion was not about torture, but instead about more everyday situations like if someone could not pay his or her psychologist, was demanding payment potentially depriving that individual of human rights?³⁴⁸ It did not even occur to them to grapple with whether the standard potentially sanctioned torture in the United States. Fisher stated that had they known about the EIT interrogation program, Standard 1.02 would not have remained the way it was. If she were to be dealing with the issue today, she would include compliance with “human rights” in the standard and define that phrase somewhere in the introduction, perhaps by referencing the World Health Organization or other international treaties.³⁴⁹ Fisher thought the current version of 1.02, as amended in 2010, does render participation in interrogations using EITs a violation of the Code.³⁵⁰

Ethicists do not seem to find the same vagueness in the phrase “human rights” that Gilfoyle, Fisher, and Behnke identified at the time of the ECTF revisions and after, including in their discussions with Sidley. Nancy Sherman, a Professor of Philosophy at Georgetown University and former Distinguished Chair in Ethics at the United States Naval Academy, believed that the prohibition on violating human rights is not and should not be aspirational, but is rather a deontological limitation — in other words, an absolute prohibition.³⁵¹ She agreed that “human rights” could be a vague term, but that most people have a sense of what it means, and the solution to the vagueness problem was to define it within the Ethics Code.³⁵² Nora Sveaass, an Associate Professor of Psychology at the University of Oslo who served on the United Nations Committee Against Torture from 2006 to 2013, was also skeptical that concerns regarding alternative interpretations of what could constitute human rights should have led to the language included in 1.02.³⁵³

F. Seligman comment

The ECTF received an official comment on draft 5 from Martin Seligman, 1998 APA president. Seligman’s comment addressed standard 2.01(b), Boundaries of Competence, and asserted that the limitations on psychologists regarding competence were based in political considerations and not in fact, and that the standard “counfound[ed] the political leanings of many of the members, with what is known scientifically.”³⁵⁴ Seligman argued that there was no evidence to support engaging in different approaches with patients depending on their ethnicity, race, or socioeconomic status, and emphasized separating politics from the Ethics Code.³⁵⁵

³⁴⁸ *Id.*

³⁴⁹ *Id.*

³⁵⁰ *Id.*

³⁵¹ Sherman interview (May 19, 2015).

³⁵² Sherman interview (June 5, 2015).

³⁵³ Sveaass interview (June 11, 2015).

³⁵⁴ ECTF Reference Book Part 9, comment 74 (Seligman) (June 22-24, 2001) (on file with Sidley).

³⁵⁵ *Id.*

Fisher recalled that Seligman had tried to influence her view of the standard on competence.³⁵⁶ Seligman invited Fisher to meet with him during one of the APA summer functions and generally advocated for a less restrictive competence standard.³⁵⁷ Fisher reported that she was annoyed at the approach and did nothing in response to his view.³⁵⁸ If Seligman's conversation with Fisher was contemporaneous with his comment, he would no longer have been in governance, though still arguably was an influential member within APA. Other than the conversation with Seligman, Fisher faced no pressure regarding specific revisions from anyone at APA governance or staff, and stated that she was never unduly influenced one way or another by anyone.³⁵⁹

G. October 2001 meeting

The meeting immediately after the events of 9/11 took place in October 2001, and was facilitated as a phone conference, although some staff and at least one member met in person in Washington, D.C. Behnke commented that the meeting taking place as a phone conference cut down on "small talk" or social discussions, and therefore the October 2001 meeting was even more focused than other meetings on the standards.³⁶⁰ No one recalled going back to revise standards because of the events of 9/11 or because of concerns about national security, terrorism, interrogations, or psychologists' role in any of the aforementioned. Similarly, neither Fisher nor other participants recalled discussions about national security, terrorism, or interrogations.

H. Nightingale concern

After September 11, 2001, at least one comment directed to individuals involved in the Ethics Code revision raised concerns about issues germane to this investigation. Sometime between February 17 and February 20, 2002, Edmund Nightingale wrote to Fisher³⁶¹ to reiterate a comment he had brought up "briefly" at the February 17, 2002 Council of Representatives ("Council") meeting. He stated that:

[T]he current ethics code focuses on a number of general issues and then upon certain specific activities of psychologists such as assessment, therapy, teaching, and research. I wondered aloud whether activities such as advising a physician on psychotropics, a politician on self-presentation and 'spin' on information and events, 'psychological profiling', hostage negotiation, consultation with police interrogators in vivo who are trying to 'break down' a suspect [at this point still innocent until proven guilty], with SWAT teams, national intelligence organizations (CIA, NSA, FBI, etc) would have anything in common with each

³⁵⁶ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

³⁵⁷ *Id.*

³⁵⁸ *Id.*

³⁵⁹ *Id.*

³⁶⁰ Behnke interview (May 1, 2015).

³⁶¹ It is not clear on what date Nightingale wrote the email or to whom he directed it. However, Fisher responded to him on Feb. 20, 2002, and copied Deborah Felder, Jonathan Tin, Behnke, and Stanley Jones.

other which would not be covered already in the more general principles. Perhaps the general principle of ‘beneficence’ covers it, but there are certainly competing views about who benefits from some of these activities... perhaps some principles on Consultation as an activity would make explicit what is already implicit in the larger picture. Perhaps another time, another place would be the venue for these issues to be considered.³⁶²

Although Nightingale seemed to be raising a number of different circumstances of varying ethical implications, he did refer to the concept of “interrogators in vivo who are trying to ‘break down’ a suspect,” albeit in the context of consulting with police interrogators. Fisher responded that:

I think that there are general standards relevant to these issues. However, providing specific guidance on alternative ethical pathways that correctional and military psychologists might select to address the complexity and contextual nature of the types of dilemmas you describe is beyond the scope of the ethics code.³⁶³

Fisher went on to describe the applicability of certain standards to the different examples he set out, and concluded that “[f]or all the dilemmas you describe, Standard 1.02 is also relevant, recognizing that correctional, military, and other psychologists need to make ethical decisions within the context of laws, regulations, and other legal authorities governing their work.”³⁶⁴

Fisher told Sidley that she understood Nightingale to be requesting a standard for each example in his email and her response was meant to convey that the Ethics Code could not do that.³⁶⁵ She said he seemed to want a section of the Code dedicated to correctional and military psychologists, but the 2002 revision had sought to minimize sections dedicated only to particular specialties, including by eliminating the section dedicated to forensic psychology.

Behnke stated that Nightingale was raising a long, laundry list of scenarios, and Fisher’s response was that as a category, the list was beyond the scope of the Ethics Code.³⁶⁶ At the time, despite Nightingale’s description, no one imagined that interrogations would become the issue they became, and if they knew then what they know now, things might have evolved in a very different way. Behnke also pointed out that Nightingale’s comment came toward the very end of the revision process and the bulk of the revisions were completed, and that people might have been reluctant at that point to reopen the entire revision process.³⁶⁷

³⁶² APA_0036265.

³⁶³ *Id.*

³⁶⁴ *Id.*

³⁶⁵ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015).

³⁶⁶ Behnke interview (May 1, 2015).⁺

³⁶⁷ *Id.*

For his part, Nightingale confirmed that he had envisioned that public service psychologists could benefit from a section or certain standards dedicated to their particular ethical concerns, similar to the section dedicated to forensic psychologists.³⁶⁸ He also believed that the Code would benefit from directly addressing specific situations rather than describing circumstances generally, which is why he raised some of these scenarios in his email to Fisher.³⁶⁹ He told Sidley, however, that when he stated in his email that “[p]erhaps another time, another place would be the venue for these issues to be considered,” he likely meant that he understood that the Code was close to completion and that the policy decision had been to make it more general rather than more specific.³⁷⁰

ECTF members, observers, and staff recalled no changes to *any* Ethics Code standards because of national security interests or interrogations, and remembered no discussions about either topic.³⁷¹ ECTF participants overwhelmingly stated that they would never have supported any language or standard that would support or facilitate torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment, or that would have supported EITs. Moreover, participants stated that the war on terror and the EIT program were unknown to them at the time the Code was being revised, and that the Bush administration would have engaged in the EIT program was inconceivable.³⁷²

I. Changes to Principles After September 11, 2001

There were no relevant significant changes to the draft language post September 11, 2001.³⁷³ We reviewed changes made after September 11, 2001 to determine whether any appeared motivated by or connected to the events of 9/11, the country’s response to terrorism, and the legal framework of the Yoo/Bybee memos, which were not yet public at the time.

Between draft 5 from June 2001 and draft 6 generated in October 2001, there were two changes to principles dealing with harm and fundamental rights. First, the October 2001 version of Principle A (Beneficence and Nonmaleficence) deleted language added in June 2001 on “thoughtful and prudent conduct” and “prevent[ing] or minimiz[ing] harm to others through acts of commission or omission in their professional behavior.”³⁷⁴

³⁶⁸ Nightingale interview (June 9, 2015).

³⁶⁹ *Id.*

³⁷⁰ *Id.*

³⁷¹ D. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Williams interview (Apr. 30, 2015); El-Ghoroury interview (Apr. 14, 2015).

³⁷² Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Behnke interview (May 5, 2015).

³⁷³ Tri-part Comparison for Standard 1.02 (on file with Sidley).

³⁷⁴ HC00007718.

<p>PRINCIPLE A: BENEFICENCE AND NON-MALEFICENCE Psychologists strive to have a positive effect on those with whom they work, while taking care to do no harm. By thoughtful and prudent conduct, psychologists aspire to maximize the benefits of their work and to prevent or minimize harm to others through acts of commission or omission in their professional behavior. In their professional actions, psychologists weigh the welfare and rights of their patients or clients, students, supervisees, human research participants, and other affected persons, and the welfare of animal subjects of research. When conflicts occur among psychologists' obligations or concerns, they attempt to resolve these conflicts and to perform their roles in a responsible fashion that avoids or minimizes harm. Because psychologists' scientific and professional judgments and actions may affect the lives of others, they are alert to and guard against personal, financial, social, organizational, or political factors that might lead to misuse of their influence.</p>	<p>PRINCIPLE A: BENEFICENCE AND NON-MALEFICENCE Psychologists strive to <u>benefit</u> have a positive effect on those with whom they work, <u>and</u> while taking care to do no harm. <u>By thoughtful and prudent conduct,</u> psychologists aspire to maximize the benefits of their work <u>and to prevent or minimize harm to others through acts of commission or omission in their professional behavior.</u> In their professional actions, psychologists <u>seek to safeguard</u> weigh the welfare and rights of <u>those with whom they interact professionally and</u> their patients or clients, students, supervisees, human research participants, <u>and</u> other affected persons, and the welfare of animal subjects of research. When conflicts occur among psychologists' obligations or concerns, they attempt to resolve these conflicts <u>and to perform their roles</u> in a responsible fashion that avoids or minimizes harm. Because psychologists' scientific and professional judgments and actions may affect the lives of others, they are alert to and guard against personal, financial, social, organizational, or political factors that might lead to misuse of their influence. <u>Psychologists strive to be sensitive to the possible negative consequences of personal impairment that might harm those with whom they work.</u></p>
--	---

Also between the June and October 2001 draft, the phrase “fundamental rights” was deleted from the sentence “Psychologists accord appropriate respect to the fundamental rights, dignity, and worth of all people...” in Principle E (Respect for People’s Rights and Dignity).³⁷⁵

<p>PRINCIPLE E: RESPECT FOR PEOPLE’S RIGHTS AND DIGNITY Psychologists accord appropriate respect to the fundamental rights, dignity, and worth of all people. They respect the rights of individuals to privacy, confidentiality, self-determination, and autonomy, and are aware that special safeguards may be necessary to protect the rights and welfare of persons or communities whose vulnerabilities impair autonomous decision-making. Psychologists are aware of and respect cultural, individual, and role differences,</p>	<p>PRINCIPLE E: RESPECT FOR PEOPLE’S RIGHTS AND DIGNITY Psychologists accord appropriate respect to the fundamental rights, dignity, and worth of all people, <u>and</u> They respect the rights of individuals to privacy, confidentiality, self-determination, and autonomy, <u>and</u> <u>Psychologists</u> are aware that special safeguards may be necessary to protect the rights and welfare of persons or communities whose vulnerabilities impair autonomous decision-making. Psychologists are aware of and respect cultural, individual, and role differences,</p>
--	--

Participants did not recall discussions regarding these changes and did not recall the motivation behind them.³⁷⁶ Although both changes make the relevant principles less protective, Sidley was not able to find any evidence that they were motivated by a desire to facilitate any conduct in response to the events of September 11, 2001.

J. Do No Harm

It is important to note that many members and staff stated that the changes to 1.02 alone could not have provided psychologists with “permission” to engage in torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment because the Ethics Code still imposed a requirement to “do no harm.”³⁷⁷

The general concept of “do no harm” exists in two places in the Code: in the General Principles and in the Enforceable Standards.

³⁷⁵ *Id.*

³⁷⁶ Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 26, 2015); Behnke interview (May 1, 2015).

³⁷⁷ Behnke interview (May 5, 2015); Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Walker interview (May 14, 2015); Cooper interview (Apr. 16, 2015).

“Principle A: Beneficence and Nonmaleficence,” reads, in relevant part: “Psychologists strive to benefit those with whom they work, and take care to do no harm . . . When conflicts occur among psychologists’ obligations or concerns, they attempt to resolve these conflicts in a responsible fashion that avoids or minimizes harm. . . .” Although the Principles “are aspirational goals to guide psychologists toward the highest ideals of psychology . . . [and] should be considered by psychologists in arriving at an ethical course of action,” they are “not themselves enforceable rules.”³⁷⁸ Indeed, “General Principles, in contrast to Ethical Standards, do not represent obligations and should not form the basis for imposing sanctions. Relying upon General Principles for either of these reasons distorts both their meaning and purpose.”³⁷⁹ Therefore, although the aspirational principles are meant to provide directional guidance and a sense of ideal conduct, they are not actionable and provide no basis by which to adjudge a psychologist’s conduct with any consequence.

Standard 3.04 (2002) is titled “Avoiding Harm” and reads: “Psychologists take reasonable steps to avoid harming their clients/patients, students, supervisees, research participants, organizational clients, and others with whom they work, and to minimize harm where it is foreseeable and unavoidable.”

First, 3.04 has a different mandate than General Principle A. It does not instruct psychologists to do no harm, but rather obligates them to “avoid harming” and to “minimize harm.” Although it encourages psychologists to distance themselves from causing harm, it is not an absolute requirement to do no harm.

Second, according to the Ethics Office, standard 3.04 in particular is not enforceable on its own. Specifically, Behnke and Lindsey Childress-Beatty³⁸⁰ stated that a psychologist would not be charged with violating standard 3.04 unless he or she was also charged with violating other standards. In other words, unless a psychologist caused harm in a way that violated a standard *other than* 3.04, that psychologist could not be charged with violating standard 3.04. Childress-Beatty explained that “harm” was too vague a concept and did not provide psychologists with proper notice about proscribed behavior.³⁸¹ For example, a psychologist who competently testified at a child custody hearing in such a way that a parent did not obtain custody could be said to be causing “harm” to that individual.³⁸² Because “harm” was so broad a term as to potentially capture that kind of conduct, it could not be the basis of liability on its own. Behnke and Childress-Beatty said that this understanding of 3.04 came from the General Counsel’s office at APA. When asked about standard 3.04, Gilfoyle stated that it absolutely could be the sole basis for charges against a psychologist and that there was no reason for it not to be enforceable on its own.³⁸³

³⁷⁸ 2002 Ethics Code, at Introduction and Applicability.

³⁷⁹ *Id.* at General Principles.

³⁸⁰ Behnke interview (May 5, 2015); Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

³⁸¹ *Id.*

³⁸² *Id.*

³⁸³ Gilfoyle interview (May 18, 2015).

Therefore, although the Code contains both an exhortation to take care to do no harm and an explicit standard that requires avoiding and minimizing harm, the view of the APA Ethics Office is that doing harm is not a basis for an ethical violation in the absence of a violation of another standard.

APA INTERACTIONS WITH CIA AND DoD: 2001 – 2004

I. BACKGROUND: GOVERNMENT POLICY AND PRACTICE

On September 17, 2001, President George W. Bush signed a Memorandum of Notification granting the CIA authority to covertly capture and detain individuals who posed a threat of terrorist activity. Over the next several months, the CIA and DoD began capturing and interrogating individuals suspected of involvement in terrorist activity, as well as individuals believed to have knowledge of such activity even if not involved themselves. These individuals were detained at foreign military bases and CIA black sites, where they were classified as “enemy combatants”³⁸⁴ and denied protected status under the Geneva Conventions.³⁸⁵ President Bush also issued a policy statement directing military commanders to “treat detainees humanely and, to the extent appropriate and consistent with military necessity, in a manner consistent with the principles of Geneva,”³⁸⁶ but there is no evidence that a similar policy statement was directed toward non-military government agencies.³⁸⁷

On January 9, 2002, just days before the detention facility at Guantanamo Bay opened, John Yoo, Deputy Assistant Attorney General in the Department of Justice’s Office of Legal Counsel (“OLC”), produced a memorandum to William J. Haynes, General Counsel for the Department of Defense, regarding the applicability of international laws of armed conflict to the detention of members of al Qaeda and the Taliban at Guantanamo.³⁸⁸ The memorandum concluded that the War Crimes Act, the Geneva Conventions, and customary international law do not apply to al Qaeda and Taliban detainees.

On January 11, 2002, the first detainees began arriving at Guantanamo Bay, where both the CIA and DoD had set up interrogation facilities. When the detention center at Guantanamo opened in January 2002, military and intelligence personnel were assigned to either an investigative role or an intelligence gathering role. The Criminal Investigation Task Force (“CITF”), an organization created under the auspices of the Department of Defense, functioned to maintain security and conduct criminal investigations of suspected terrorists for the purpose of

³⁸⁴ A Military Order of November 13, 2001, classified al Qaeda members and others who engaged in terrorist activities as individuals who could be detained by the Secretary of Defense and tried in military commissions. Military Order of November 13, 2001, *available at* <http://fas.org/irp/offdocs/eo/mo-111301.htm>. The term “enemy combatants” was not used until March 2002. Peter Jan Honisberg, *The Real Origin of the Term ‘Enemy Combatant’*, Huffington Post (Jan. 9, 2014), *available at* http://www.huffingtonpost.com/peter-jan-honigsberg/the-real-origin-of-the-te_b_4562216.html.

³⁸⁵ Memorandum from President Bush to Vice President Cheney et al., *Humane Treatment of Taliban and al Qaeda Detainees* (Feb. 7, 2002), *available at* http://www.pegc.us/archive/White_House/bush_memo_20020207_ed.pdf.

³⁸⁶ *Id.*

³⁸⁷ United States Senate Committee on Armed Services, 110th Cong., *Inquiry Into the Treatment of Detainees in U.S. Custody*, 3 (2008) [hereinafter “SASC Report”].

³⁸⁸ Memorandum from John C. Yoo, Deputy Assistant Atty’n Gen., Dep’t of Justice, to William J. Haynes, Gen. Counsel, DoD, *Application of Treaties and Laws to al Qaeda and Taliban Detainees* (Jan. 9, 2002).

bringing them to trial. The CITF included members from the Army, Navy, Marine, and Air Force investigative services and divisions.³⁸⁹ By contrast, the military personnel attached to the intelligence mission, dubbed JTF-170, operated at Guantanamo for the purpose of gathering intelligence to dismantle terrorist networks and prevent additional attacks.³⁸⁹

A. *Origins of Enhanced Interrogation Techniques*

As the CIA and DoD began their detention programs, both agencies turned to the Joint Personnel Recovery Agency (“JPRA”) for assistance. The JPRA is a military agency run under the auspices of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to provide education and training regarding personnel recovery matters. The JPRA runs Survival, Evasion, Resistance, and Escape (“SERE”) schools designed to train DoD personnel in the skills necessary to survive and evade enemy capture in hostile climates and to resist the enemy in the event of capture. The segment of the training focused on resistance exposes students to the physical and psychological methods of interrogation that might be used by an enemy who does not abide by the Geneva Conventions as a means of inoculating them against the effects of such techniques in the event of capture.³⁹⁰ The physical and psychological pressures used at SERE schools include stress positions, sleep deprivation, abdomen slaps, isolation, degradation, walling, and waterboarding.³⁹¹

Psychologists monitor the training programs at SERE schools to ensure that no harm comes to students. At the Air Force SERE school in Spokane, Washington, James Mitchell and Bruce Jessen served as psychologists in this role. Sidley’s information about Mitchell and Jessen’s activities at the SERE school comes from interviews with witnesses who also worked with the SERE program. One witness described Mitchell and Jessen as a “driving force” at the center of the SERE program, which originated with the Air Force school.³⁹² The witness said that Mitchell was “dogmatic” and introduced new “backward” methods to the curriculum, in which students would be exposed to interrogation tactics first and then receive instruction and training only after exposure.³⁹³ Another witness who had worked with Mitchell and Jessen in the SERE school environment described a “dust up” within the ranks of psychologists around 1999 or 2000 regarding the role of psychologists at the SERE school, prompted by Jessen’s desire to “play interrogator.” The witness said that many psychologists in the program objected to the idea that a psychologist would “wear two hats,” as both a monitor of the interrogation and the interrogator. The witness emphasized that the goal of psychologists at the SERE schools was to select the best participants and ensure a safe training environment.³⁹⁴

Bryce Lefever, a psychologist at the Navy SERE school in the 1990s, said that representatives from the different SERE schools held an annual meeting to discuss and compare

³⁸⁹ SASC Report at 12.

³⁹⁰ *Id.* at 4.

³⁹¹ *Id.* Waterboarding was used as a training technique at only one of the SERE schools, and the practice ended in 2007.

³⁹² The witness requested that this comment not be attributed to him or her.

³⁹³ The witness requested that this comment not be attributed to him or her.

³⁹⁴ Morgan interview (May 29, 2015).

training methods. Lefever said that, during one of these meetings, he, Mitchell, Jessen, and another psychologist spent most of a week with Joseph Matarazzo, a former President of the APA, in Spokane or Colorado Springs. Lefever recalled that Matarazzo was invited by Army psychologists so that he could assess psychologists' involvement with the SERE program and ensure that it was ethical. He stated that Matarazzo's "ethical test" was whether a person would be proud of his actions if they were published on the front page of the newspaper.³⁹⁵ Matarazzo did not make any specific mention of the Ethics Code, but he indicated that if he could use his skills as a psychologist to further America's cause, he would not hesitate to do so. Lefever said that he completely agreed with Matarazzo's point of view that psychologists should be proud to use their skills to defend the nation.³⁹⁶

Just weeks before the first detainees arrived at Guantanamo and more than a month before President Bush signed a memorandum denying detainees the protections of the Geneva Conventions, DoD's Office of the General Counsel began soliciting information from JPRA regarding information on detainee "exploitation."³⁹⁷ In response to DoD's request, in February 2002, Jessen circulated to JPRA commander Col. Randy Moulton and other senior JPRA officers a draft exploitation plan, which incorporated heavily techniques used at the SERE schools.³⁹⁸ Shortly thereafter, DoD requested additional support, in response to which Jessen and another JPRA instructor taught a two week "ad hoc 'crash' course on interrogation" for a group that would be sent to Guantanamo as interrogation staff.³⁹⁹ In April, Jessen drafted and circulated to Moulton another draft exploitation plan, containing the recommendation that JPRA personnel remain involved in the detainee exploitation process, which he explained should occur at a separate facility that was "off limits to non-essential personnel, press, ICRC, or foreign observers."⁴⁰⁰

Meanwhile, the CIA also turned to JPRA as it began considering interrogation options for detainees it expected to hold in its custody. In January 2002, the CIA's Office of Technical Services ("OTS") commissioned a report from Mitchell and Jessen titled "Recognizing and Developing Countermeasures to Al-Qa'ida Resistance to Interrogation Techniques: A Resistance training Perspective,"⁴⁰¹ which related to the al Qaeda manual that the CIA believed to include descriptions of strategies to resist interrogations.⁴⁰²

³⁹⁵ Lefever interview (May 3, 2015).

³⁹⁶ *Id.*

³⁹⁷ SASC Report at 3–4.

³⁹⁸ *Id.* at 7.

³⁹⁹ *Id.* at 8.

⁴⁰⁰ *Id.* at 14.

⁴⁰¹ Central Intelligence Agency, Inspector General, *Special Review: Counterterrorism Detention and Interrogation Activities (September 2001 – October 2003)*, 13 (2004) [hereinafter "CIAIG Report"].

⁴⁰² Senate Select Committee on Intelligence, *Committee Study of the Central Intelligence Agency's Detention and Interrogation Program, 113th Congress*, 20–21 (2014) [hereinafter "SSCI Report"].

Shortly after preparing their report, Mitchell and Jessen attended a lecture given by Martin Seligman at the Navy SERE school in San Diego on May 17, 2002.⁴⁰³ Seligman explained that Kirk Hubbard had invited him to the program, where he “lectured to about 100 people on how captured American personnel could use what is known about learned helplessness to resist, evade, and escape captivity and interrogation.”⁴⁰⁴ Seligman said that he was not permitted to attend any other sessions at the event, and when he asked two former police interrogators who had transferred to the DoD about their methods, he was told that they could not share any information with him because he was a civilian and lacked security clearance.⁴⁰⁵ Hubbard confirmed that he invited Seligman to the conference during a meeting with Mitchell and Jessen on April 3, 2002.⁴⁰⁶ Although Seligman could not independently recall any meetings with Mitchell and Jessen other than a December 2001 conference at his home and the May 2002 JPRA-sponsored lecture,⁴⁰⁷ he said that if such a meeting had occurred, he assumed they would have discussed his theory of learned helplessness in the context of captured American personnel, but not as a means of interrogating detainees.⁴⁰⁸ Hubbard confirmed that Mitchell expressed interest in Seligman’s theories of learned helplessness and positive psychology, but that they did not speak with Seligman about interrogations directly at any point.⁴⁰⁹

B. The First Application of Enhanced Interrogation Techniques

On March 28, 2002, Abu Zubaydah was captured in Pakistan and subsequently rendered to a CIA black site in Thailand. Initially, Zubaydah was held in a hospital facility, where he was questioned by special agents from the FBI. Though Zubaydah appeared to be cooperating with the agents, the CIA’s CTC and OTS soon began proposing more aggressive tactics, including coercive physical techniques.⁴¹⁰ The CIA contracted with James Mitchell to consult on psychological aspects of the interrogation and to “provide real-time recommendations to overcome Abu Zubaydah’s resistance to interrogation.”⁴¹¹ By mid-April, the CIA had taken control of the interrogation and begun implementing a plan developed by the psychological team.⁴¹² At the end of April, the interrogation team proposed three alternative interrogation plans to CIA Headquarters, and Headquarters approved the most coercive of the three plans, the one supported by Mitchell.⁴¹³

⁴⁰³ Jane Mayer, *The Dark Side: The Inside Story of How the War on Terror Turned into a War on American Ideals*, 164 (2008).

⁴⁰⁴ Email from Seligman to Sidley (May 19, 2015).

⁴⁰⁵ Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 13, 2015).

⁴⁰⁶ Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 21, 2015); Email from Hubbard to Sidley (June 24, 2015).

⁴⁰⁷ Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 13, 2015).

⁴⁰⁸ Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 18, 2015).

⁴⁰⁹ Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015); Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 21, 2015).

⁴¹⁰ SSCI Report at 26; CIAIG Report at 3.

⁴¹¹ SSCI Report at 25–26.

⁴¹² *Id.* at 27.

⁴¹³ *Id.* at 30.

In July 2002, Mitchell joined Jessen, who had recently retired from the Department of Defense,⁴¹⁴ and other former JPRA officials to form Mitchell Jessen & Associates. The CIA soon contracted with the newly formed company to support the CIA's fledgling interrogation program.⁴¹⁵ Mitchell and Jessen's roles under the contract initially included conducting interrogations, assessing the detainees' fitness for interrogations, and assessing the effectiveness of particular interrogation techniques, but in May 2004 the CIA's policy changed and thereafter Mitchell and Jessen acted only as interrogators.⁴¹⁶ Mitchell said that he and Jessen never intended to study the effectiveness of the techniques themselves, but rather that their role was "to find and pay an independent researcher, not involved with the program, to do the work."⁴¹⁷ Mitchell explained that they never fulfilled the part of the contract calling for an evaluation of the effectiveness of the program, because the contract was terminated.⁴¹⁸

During July, Mitchell proposed that the CIA should begin using twelve interrogation techniques derived from SERE training, including the attention grasp, walling, facial hold, facial slap, cramped confinement, wall standing, stress positions, sleep deprivation, waterboard, use of diapers, use of insects, and mock burial.⁴¹⁹ The CIA's OTS obtained data from several psychologists and other academics with expertise in psychopathology and from JPRA on the "potential long-term psychological effects on detainees" of using the proposed techniques.⁴²⁰ On August 3, CIA Headquarters formally approved the use of a set of ten techniques proposed by Mitchell, including use of the waterboard, "subject to a competent evaluation of the medical and psychological state of the detainee."⁴²¹ Over the next three weeks, Mitchell and Jessen subjected Zubaydah to the enhanced interrogation techniques on a daily basis.⁴²² Among other techniques, interrogators caged Zubaydah in small boxes, placed him in stress positions, deprived him of sleep, and waterboarded him several times each day.⁴²³ FBI agents present for the interrogation objected that such techniques were "borderline torture," and FBI Director Robert Mueller subsequently ordered that FBI agents would not participate in interrogations using techniques that were not permitted in domestic investigations.⁴²⁴

⁴¹⁴ SASC Report at 23–24.

⁴¹⁵ *Id.* at 24.

⁴¹⁶ Memorandum from John Brennan, Director, Central Intelligence Agency, to Sen. Dianne Feinstein and Sen. Saxby Chambliss, CIA Comments on the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence Report on the Rendition, Detention, and Interrogation Program (June 27, 2013).

⁴¹⁷ Email from Mitchell to Sidley (May 31, 2015).

⁴¹⁸ *Id.*

⁴¹⁹ SSCI Report at 32.

⁴²⁰ CIAIG Report at 14.

⁴²¹ *Id.*

⁴²² SSCI Report at 40.

⁴²³ *Id.* at 40–44.

⁴²⁴ SASC Report at 19.

At the conclusion of Zubaydah's interrogation, the CIA considered it a success and recommended that the plan, in which psychologists "shape[d] compliance of high value captives prior to debriefing by substantive experts," be used as a template for future interrogations.⁴²⁵ Shortly thereafter, interrogation operations based on Mitchell and Jessen's plans began expanding to other CIA black sites.⁴²⁶

Throughout the summer and fall of 2002, JPRA continued to support interrogator training efforts for both the CIA and DoD. JPRA developed a training program for the CIA that included demonstrations of the physical pressures used at SERE schools, including body slaps, face slaps, hooding, stress positions, walling, immersion in water, stripping, isolation, and sleep deprivation,⁴²⁷ and on July 1 and 2, JPRA instructors facilitated a two-day training based on this program.⁴²⁸ The July training also included instruction on waterboarding.⁴²⁹ In June and July 2002, the Chief of Staff of JPRA also worked with Army Special Operations Command's Psychological Directorate to "develop[] a plan designed to teach interrogators how to exploit high value detainees."⁴³⁰

C. *Legal Guidance*

On August 1, 2002, the Office of Legal Counsel produced a pair of memoranda directed to Alberto R. Gonzales, Counsel to the President, assessing the standards for conducting interrogations under 18 U.S.C. §§ 2340-2340A⁴³¹ and applying the analysis to an interrogation plan for a specific detainee.⁴³² The first memorandum defined torture in narrow terms:

Physical pain amounting to torture must be equivalent in intensity to the pain accompanying serious physical injury, such as organ failure, impairment of bodily function, or even death. For purely mental pain or suffering to amount to torture under Section 2340, it must result in significant psychological harm of significant duration, e.g., lasting for months or even years.⁴³³

⁴²⁵ SSCI Report at 46.

⁴²⁶ *Id.* at 49–53.

⁴²⁷ SASC Report at 21.

⁴²⁸ *Id.* at 22.

⁴²⁹ *Id.*

⁴³⁰ Office of the Inspector General of the Department of Defense, *Review of DoD-Directed Investigations of Detainee Abuse*, 25 (2006) [hereinafter "DODIG Report"].

⁴³¹ In combination, Sections 2340 and 2340A criminalize "an act committed by a person acting under the color of state law specifically intended to inflict severe physical or mental pain or suffering . . . upon another person within his custody or physical control."

⁴³² Memorandum from Jay Bybee, Assistant Att'y Gen., Dep't of Justice, to Alberto Gonzales, Counsel to the President, Interrogation of Abu Zubaydah (Aug. 1, 2002).

⁴³³ Memorandum from Jay Bybee, Assistant Att'y Gen., Dep't of Justice, to Alberto Gonzales, Counsel to the President, Standards of Conduct for Interrogation under 18 U.S.C. §§ 2340–2340A (Aug. 1, 2002).

The scope of the statute narrowed even further under the memorandum's analysis of specific intent, which required that, to torture, an individual must "act[] with the express purpose of inflicting severe pain or suffering." Thus, if an individual held a "good faith belief" that his conduct would not produce severe pain or suffering, specific intent was negated. This good faith belief might be shown by an individual "taking such steps as surveying professional literature, consulting with experts, or reviewing evidence gained from past experience."

Furthermore, the memorandum concluded, even if the interrogation activities violated Section 2340, the application of Section 2340A to interrogations of enemy combatants might represent an unconstitutional infringement of the President's Commander in Chief powers. At the time that the OLC prepared this memorandum, its authors Jay Bybee and John Yoo had seen an assessment of the psychological effects of military resistance training and had "used that assessment to inform" the opinion.⁴³⁴

At an August 12 meeting, shortly after the Department of Justice issued the two memoranda offering guidance on the legality of the interrogation program, JPRA created a special program to limit distribution of information related to JPRA's "sensitive activities" in support of interrogations.⁴³⁵ As the CIA continued to consult with DOJ on the expanded use of enhanced interrogation techniques, a supplementary document was produced that both confirmed the OLC's previous conclusions regarding the torture statute and came to similar conclusions with respect to the federal War Crimes Act and the Fifth, Eighth, and Fourteenth Amendments. The CIA interpreted this subsequent analysis as an agreement from DOJ that the legal opinions embodied in the August 2002 memoranda extended beyond the specific conditions described in those opinions.⁴³⁶

D. Behavioral Science Consultation Teams

As Mitchell and Jessen worked with the CIA and DoD to develop exploitation plans, Maj. Gen. Michael Dunlavey, commander at Guantanamo, requested a team of psychologists and other mental health professionals to facilitate interrogations at the detention site. These teams of psychologists and psychiatrists were called Behavioral Science Consultation Teams ("BSCT").

The concept of a BSCT had originated in the Naval Criminal Investigative Service ("NCIS"). Michael Gelles, Chief Psychologist of NCIS, had developed a behavioral science consultation team to guide the CITF at Guantanamo in understanding the individuals against whom they intended to bring criminal charges.⁴³⁷ Dunlavey adopted Gelles's term but significantly altered the role that such a team would play. Instead of working with a law enforcement team behind the scenes to enhance understanding of a detainee's cultural and personal background, the Guantanamo BSCT psychologists and psychiatrists would work in the interrogation room to assist interrogators in breaking through a detainee's defenses and

⁴³⁴ SASC Report at xvi.

⁴³⁵ *Id.* at 38.

⁴³⁶ CIAIG Report at 22–23.

⁴³⁷ Jane Mayer, *The Dark Side: The Inside Story of How the War on Terror Turned into a War on American Ideals*, 195–96 (2008).

extracting information.⁴³⁸ Morgan Banks, the Chief of the Psychological Applications Directorate in the Army Special Operations Command and senior Army SERE Psychologist, stated that he was not consulted when the BSCT was established.⁴³⁹

In July 2002, psychologist Maj. John Leso, psychiatrist Maj. Paul Burney, and a psychiatric technician, arrived at Guantanamo. They had expected to serve as healthcare providers to servicemen suffering from combat stress, but upon their arrival they were assigned as the first BSCT. When they landed at Guantanamo, neither Leso nor Burney had training or experience in interrogations or intelligence gathering.⁴⁴⁰ Indeed, one witness commented that, at the time, no training programs had been developed for psychologists deployed to Guantanamo, and they were expected to get their training “on the job.”⁴⁴¹

Another witness described a general state of confusion at the time regarding which roles psychologists should play in interrogations. Because military psychologists had, prior to this point, primarily worked in a clinical assessment context, the witness explained that there were very few active duty psychologists with training or experience in supporting interrogations to provide guidance.⁴⁴²

The BSCT soon reached out to Banks for guidance on how to support the intelligence mission.⁴⁴³ Banks said that he recognized that the Army had very little institutional knowledge regarding interrogations at that point, and he thought it was important that psychologists working to support interrogations have SERE training so that they would recognize the danger of the power differential between detainees and guards. He thought that psychologists could make significant contributions to the intelligence mission, both by preventing abuse and by enhancing the effectiveness of interrogations.⁴⁴⁴

Banks requested assistance from JPRA in organizing training for the Guantanamo BSCT.⁴⁴⁵ At this point, JPRA was already developing an exploitation and interrogation training program, which included instruction on the physical and psychological pressures used at the SERE schools.⁴⁴⁶ After JPRA agreed to modify its planned training sessions to suit BSCTs, Banks invited Leso and other interrogation personnel to attend the training.⁴⁴⁷

⁴³⁸ *Id.* at 196.

⁴³⁹ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

⁴⁴⁰ SASC Report at 39.

⁴⁴¹ Dunivin interview (May 20, 2015).

⁴⁴² Morgan interview (May 29, 2015).

⁴⁴³ SASC Report at 39.

⁴⁴⁴ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

⁴⁴⁵ SASC Report at 40.

⁴⁴⁶ *Id.* at 25–30.

⁴⁴⁷ Larry C. James, Fixing Hell: An Army Psychologist Confronts Abu Ghraib, 22 (2008).

In August 2002, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff completed a review of the Guantanamo interrogation program, which recommended that the FBI Behavioral Science Unit, Army BSCT, Southern Command Psychological Operations Support Element, and JTF-170 clinical psychologist “develop a plan to exploit detainee vulnerabilities.” As part of this process, Dunlavey considered SERE training techniques as “possible DoD interrogation alternatives.”⁴⁴⁸

On September 16, 2002, the Army Special Operations Command and JPRA co-hosted a SERE psychologist conference at Fort Bragg for interrogation personnel and the BSCT responsible for facilitating interrogations at Guantanamo.⁴⁴⁹ The Director of Intelligence at Guantanamo approved the trip with the expectation that the BSCT would learn about techniques that could be used in interrogations.⁴⁵⁰ The training program included a briefing on the exploitation techniques used to increase resistance at SERE schools.⁴⁵¹ Although Banks stated that he did not think that SERE resistance concepts and physical pressures were taught during this conference, Burney said that he discussed with Banks Guantanamo command’s interest in obtaining a list of techniques.⁴⁵² In light of Banks’s professed belief that interrogation support personnel should receive SERE training, it seems likely that Banks was aware when he organized the training that participants would become familiar with the SERE resistance training techniques, including physical pressures.

E. Guantanamo Request for Authorization to Use SERE-Based Interrogation Techniques

Shortly after Burney and Leso returned from training at Fort Bragg, Dunlavey directed his staff to draft a request to the Southern Command for the authority to use additional interrogation techniques at Guantanamo.⁴⁵³ Lt. Col. Jerald Phifer instructed the BSCT team to “draft an interrogation policy that could be formally submitted up the chain of command for review.”⁴⁵⁴ Banks stated that it was his impression that Leso and Burney were under enormous pressure from their superiors to produce a memo requesting authorization for harsh interrogation methods,⁴⁵⁵ and Burney has testified that there was pressure from the command to get “tougher” and use more coercive techniques.⁴⁵⁶

Leso and Burney prepared a memorandum listing proposed interrogation techniques, many of which they had learned of or observed during their Fort Bragg SERE training.⁴⁵⁷ The

⁴⁴⁸ DODIG Report at 25.

⁴⁴⁹ SASC Report at 38; DODIG Report at 25.

⁴⁵⁰ SASC Report at 40.

⁴⁵¹ DODIG Report at 25.

⁴⁵² SASC Report at 40.

⁴⁵³ *Id.* at 50.

⁴⁵⁴ *Id.*

⁴⁵⁵ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

⁴⁵⁶ SASC Report at 50.

⁴⁵⁷ *Id.* at 51–52.

memo delineated three categories of interrogation techniques, as described in the Senate Armed Services Committee's 2008 report:

Category I techniques included incentives and “mildly adverse approaches” such as telling a detainee that he was going to be at GTMO forever unless he cooperated. . . .

Category II techniques were designed for “high priority” detainees, defined in the memo as “any detainee suspected of having significant information relative to the security of the United States.” Category II techniques included stress positions; the use of isolation for up to 30 days (with the possibility of additional 30 day periods, if authorized by the Chief Interrogator); depriving a detainee of food for up to 12 hours (or as long as the interrogator goes without food during an interrogation); the use of back-to-back 20 hour interrogations once per week; removal of all comfort items including religious items; forced grooming; handcuffing a detainee; and placing a hood on a detainee during questioning or movement.

The memo reserved Category III techniques “ONLY for detainees that have evidenced advanced resistance and are suspected of having significant information pertinent to national security.” Category III techniques included the daily use of 20 hour interrogations; the use of strict isolation without the right of visitation by treating medical professionals or the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC); the use of food restriction for 24 hours once a week; the use of scenarios designed to convince the detainee he might experience a painful or fatal outcome; non-injurious physical consequences; removal of clothing; and exposure to cold weather or water until such time as the detainee began to shiver.⁴⁵⁸

Leso and Burney also included a statement reflecting their concerns that “[p]hysical and/or emotional harm from the above techniques may emerge months or even years after their use,” and “[i]nterrogation techniques that rely on physical or adverse consequences are likely to garner inaccurate information and create an increased level of resistance.”⁴⁵⁹

Leso and Burney shared the memo with Banks, who “praised the BSCT for their ‘great job’ on the memo,” but raised concerns regarding the “physical pressures” recommended in the memo because such pressures were used in SERE training to increase rather than break down resistance to interrogation:

The use of physical pressures brings with it a large number of potential negative side effects. . . . When individuals are gradually exposed to increasing levels of discomfort, it is more common for them to resist harder. . . . Bottom line: The likelihood that the use of physical pressures will increase the delivery of accurate information from a detainee is very low. The likelihood that the use of physical pressure will increase the level of resistance in a detainee is very high. . . .

⁴⁵⁸ *Id.* (emphasis in original).

⁴⁵⁹ *Id.* at 52.

My strong recommendation is that you do not use physical pressures. . . . [If GTMO does decide to use them] you are taking a substantial risk, with very limited benefit.”⁴⁶⁰

Sidley’s only evidence of additional communications and thoughts related to this memorandum, not included in the Senate Armed Services Committee’s report, comes from interviews with Morgan Banks and Larry James. James said that, despite producing the memo, Leso continued to work to convince the chain of command that interrogations based on rapport-building were superior to abusive tactics.⁴⁶¹ Banks agreed that Leso continued to communicate with him to find ways to combat his commander’s instruction to develop coercive techniques.⁴⁶²

However, it seems likely that Banks’s condemnation of the techniques listed in the BSCT memo is less sweeping than it first appears. Banks explained that, in the SERE community, “physical pressure” is a term used in contrast to “psychological pressure.” He added that, by using the term physical pressures, he was not approving of the use of psychological pressures.⁴⁶³ However, his explanation seems odd, given that he identified the vast majority of the techniques identified in the BSCT memorandum as psychological pressures.⁴⁶⁴ Banks went on to explain that it is more difficult to define when psychological pressures are impermissible because a psychologist would need to assess whether such a technique would be safe, legal, ethical, and effective. For example, Banks thought that the use of stress positions might or might not be permissible depending on whether it was safe under the circumstances.⁴⁶⁵ Therefore, Banks’s email, when read in context, recommends against the use of only those few techniques that qualify as “physical pressures,” and could have been read as an implicit endorsement of the majority of the techniques listed in the BSCT memo.

On October 2, Guantanamo staff convened a meeting with Jonathan Fredman, Chief Counsel to the CIA’s Counterterrorism Center (“CTC”). The BSCT provided a briefing on the Fort Bragg training, describing psychological stressors such as sleep deprivation and isolation as “extremely effective.”⁴⁶⁶ Fredman concluded that all of the techniques listed in the BSCT memo were legal,⁴⁶⁷ and Guantanamo staff prepared a memorandum heavily based on the BSCT memo to be submitted to the Secretary of Defense for approval.⁴⁶⁸

⁴⁶⁰ *Id.* at 53 (ellipses in original).

⁴⁶¹ James interview (May 1, 2015).

⁴⁶² Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

⁴⁶³ *Id.*

⁴⁶⁴ Banks did not think that any of the techniques described in the memo written by Leso and Burney, as described in the 2008 report of the Senate Armed Services Committee report, were “physical pressures,” aside from the application of cold water to the point of shivering and possibly stress positions, but only under some circumstances. *Id.*

⁴⁶⁵ *Id.*

⁴⁶⁶ SASC Report at 54.

⁴⁶⁷ *Id.* at 55.

⁴⁶⁸ *Id.* at 62.

On December 2, 2002, Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld authorized the use of all techniques listed in Categories I and II and one of the techniques listed in Category III, “the use of mild, non-injurious physical contact,” for interrogations of detainees at Guantanamo Bay.⁴⁶⁹

Rumsfeld’s authorization arguably permitted activities that run afoul of Army Regulation 190-8 (“AR 190-8”), made effective in 1997, which established policies and guidance for the treatment of prisoners of war and detainees. AR 190-8, which is Army policy, requires that all persons captured and held in the custody of the United States Armed Forces during an armed conflict receive humane treatment consistent with the Geneva Conventions.⁴⁷⁰ Banks said that this policy made clear to him that the Geneva Convention protections applied to all detainees held by the Department of Defense at Guantanamo. He explained that, as soon as he realized that the Army was holding detainees, he reviewed AR 190-8 with a Judge Advocate General (“JAG”), and that they arrived at this conclusion together. However, Banks conceded that AR 190-8 is merely policy that can be superseded by an order of the Secretary of Defense, such as the authorization provided on December 2, 2002. He explained that, in the event of a conflict, individuals in the military would be required to follow an order from the Secretary in contravention of AR 190-8.⁴⁷¹ Thus, it is unlikely that AR 190-8 was an effective shield for detainees held at Guantanamo Bay.

F. Enhanced Interrogations at Guantanamo

In November 2002, Maj. Gen. Geoffrey Miller replaced Dunlavey as commander of the intelligence mission at Guantanamo. Miller quickly approved an interrogation plan for Mohammed al Qahtani, the alleged “20th hijacker” in the 9/11 attacks, that utilized the newly approved⁴⁷² enhanced interrogation techniques, based on the memo drafted by the Guantanamo BSCT.⁴⁷³

As the interrogation of al Qahtani began on November 23, members of the BSCT were present to observe and assist interrogators. A log of the al Qahtani interrogation reveals that Leso participated directly at several points, including by recommending that al Qahtani be placed in a swivel chair “to keep him awake and stop him from fixing his eyes on one spot in [the] booth.” An unidentified BSCT also observed at various times that al Qahtani was lying or trying to gain sympathy.⁴⁷⁴ James said that it was not clear whether this unidentified BSCT was Leso because there were around ten psychologists at Guantanamo at the time; he conceded, however,

⁴⁶⁹ Action memorandum from William J. Haynes, Gen. Counsel, DoD, to Donald Rumsfeld, Sec. of Dep., DoD, Counter-Resistance Techniques (Nov. 27, 2002).

⁴⁷⁰ Army Regulation 190-8, *Enemy Prisoners of War, Retained Personnel, Civilian Internees and Other Detainees*, 2 (Oct. 1, 1997).

⁴⁷¹ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

⁴⁷² Guantanamo command received official approval to use the enhanced techniques described in the memo drafted by Leso and Burney on December 2, more than a week after the al Qahtani interrogation began on November 23. SASC Report at 87.

⁴⁷³ *Id.* at 74.

⁴⁷⁴ Interrogation Log Detainee 063, *available at* <http://content.time.com/time/2006/log/log.pdf>.

that based on the timing and the small size of the BSCT team, comprised only of Leso, Burney, and one or two psychological technicians, it was likely that Leso was the BSCT described in the interrogation log.⁴⁷⁵ Gen. James Hill later confirmed that Guantanamo interrogators were “working with behavioral scientists,” when they applied the enhanced techniques.⁴⁷⁶

Sidley was unable to speak with Leso, and thus our knowledge of the circumstances of this interrogation come only from the report of the Senate Armed Services Committee and witnesses who knew Leso. James said that the al Qahtani interrogation was directed by a high-ranking officer, and that Leso had no legal authority to stop the interrogation.⁴⁷⁷ Moreover, he explained that Leso was young and inexperienced, and had no knowledge regarding how to oppose an order that had been approved by officials in the offices of the Attorney General and Secretary of Defense. By focusing on the circumstances of Leso’s involvement, James attempted to absolve Leso of responsibility for his actions. This attitude echoes that of the APA staff who adjudicated the complaints filed against Leso after the al Qahtani interrogation log came to light, who also excused Leso’s participation in the interrogation because of his youth and inexperience.

Throughout the fall of 2002, JPRA continued to provide training support to both DoD and CIA. In October, JPRA developed a training session for Guantanamo interrogators that was nearly identical to the agenda developed for the Fort Bragg training from September, including instruction on the use of physical pressures.⁴⁷⁸ In November 2002, the CIA’s Counterterrorism Center, with assistance from JPRA, initiated an Interrogator Training Course designed to train, qualify, and certify individuals as CIA interrogators.⁴⁷⁹ On December 30 and 31, two SERE instructors traveled to Guantanamo to conduct enhanced interrogation technique training.⁴⁸⁰

G. Growing Opposition to the Enhanced Interrogation Program

As the interrogation program moved forward, FBI and CITF personnel stationed at Guantanamo began to voice concerns about the abusive tactics rumored to be inflicted on the detainees in CIA custody. These concerns intensified and moved further up the chain of command throughout the fall. On December 18, 2002, after hearing allegations that prisoner abuses were occurring at Guantanamo, Alberto Mora, General Counsel of the Navy, met with subordinates David Brant, Director of the NCIS, and Michael Gelles, NCIS’s Chief Psychologist. Mora confirmed with his counterpart in the Army, which had operational responsibility for Guantanamo detainees, that the abusive practices were authorized by Secretary of Defense Rumsfeld, before confronting William Haynes, DoD’s General Counsel, with his concerns. Mora initially assumed that Rumsfeld would reverse his authorization of these techniques, but

⁴⁷⁵ James interview (May 1, 2015).

⁴⁷⁶ SASC Report at 66.

⁴⁷⁷ James interview (May 1, 2015).

⁴⁷⁸ SASC Report at 72.

⁴⁷⁹ SSCI Report at 58.

⁴⁸⁰ SASC Report at 103.

when Mora continued to hear reports of the abusive tactics several weeks later, he again confronted Haynes.

On January 15, 2003, Mora prepared a memorandum concluding that the majority of the tactics that had been approved by Rumsfeld constituted cruel and unusual treatment or torture. He threatened to sign and circulate the memorandum that day unless he heard that the use of the interrogation techniques would be halted. By the afternoon, Haynes had confirmed that Rumsfeld had suspended his authorization for the techniques.⁴⁸¹

Following the suspension, Rumsfeld established a working group of military and civilian lawyers to review the techniques. Before the working group could draw conclusions, however, their review was circumvented by a memorandum from John Yoo in OLC that constrained the group's ability to independently assess the legality of many of the proposed interrogation techniques.⁴⁸² While strongly objecting to the restrictions imposed by the OLC memorandum, the working group nonetheless produced a draft report that concluded that many of the originally approved techniques were legal. Mora cautioned Haynes, however, that the report was deeply flawed because of its reliance on the OLC memorandum, and recommended that the report be kept in draft form.⁴⁸³ Despite Mora's warning, in April 2003 Rumsfeld signed the draft report of the working group, without the knowledge of its members, and once again authorized the use of enhanced interrogation techniques at Guantanamo.⁴⁸⁴

Shortly thereafter, on April 16, Rumsfeld issued a DoD Directive regarding Counter-Resistance Techniques in the War on Terrorism, which approved the use of a set of twenty-four techniques in the interrogations of unlawful combatants held at Guantanamo Bay. Among the approved techniques were "sleep adjustment," which the Directive explicitly noted was "NOT sleep deprivation"; environmental manipulation, which the Directive explained could be considered inhumane in some countries; dietary manipulation; and many specific methods of questioning. Four of these techniques—incentives or removal of incentives, including religious items; pride and ego down; "Mutt and Jeff" or good cop-bad cop teams; and isolation—required that an interrogator assess whether the use of the technique is required by military necessity and give advance notification to the Secretary of Defense. These four techniques were identified as potentially inconsistent with the Geneva Convention protections applicable to prisoners of war.⁴⁸⁵

⁴⁸¹ Memorandum from Alberto J. Mora, Gen. Counsel, Dep't of the Navy, to Inspector Gen., Dep't of the Navy Statement for the Record: Office of General Counsel Involvement in Interrogation Issues (July 7, 2004) [hereinafter "Mora Memorandum"].

⁴⁸² Memorandum from John C. Yoo, Deputy Assistant Att'y Gen., Dep't of Justice, to William J. Haynes, Gen. Counsel, DoD, Military Interrogation of Alien Unlawful Combatants Held Outside the United States (Mar. 14, 2003). This memorandum reiterated much of the analysis from the August 2002 memoranda.

⁴⁸³ Mora Memorandum.

⁴⁸⁴ SASC Report at 130–32.

⁴⁸⁵ Memorandum from Donald Rumsfeld, Sec. of Def., to the Commander, US Southern Command Counter-Resistance Techniques in the War on Terrorism (Apr. 16, 2003), *available at* <http://nsarchive.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB127/03.04.16.pdf>.

After Rumsfeld's re-authorization, interrogators resumed the use of enhanced techniques at Guantanamo.⁴⁸⁶ In June 2003, the Department of Defense issued a statement to Senator Patrick Leahy asserting that all interrogations, "wherever they may occur," are consistent with the U.S. Constitution.⁴⁸⁷

In the first several months of 2003, detention facilities in Iraq and Afghanistan also began developing interrogation policies that incorporated many of the enhanced techniques first approved for use at Guantanamo.⁴⁸⁸ In August, a team from the Guantanamo Joint Task Force visited Iraq to conduct an assessment of the interrogation operations within Central Command's area of responsibility. Although the Iraq Survey Group, charged with conducting the search for weapons of mass destruction in Iraq, did not fully accept the "hard line approach" recommended by the assessment team, the Combined Joint Task Force-7, charged with coordinating all military operations in Iraq, did incorporate some of the techniques recommended by the Guantanamo assessment team into its policies and procedures.⁴⁸⁹ In September 2003, JPRA also sent a delegation to Iraq to provide "offensive" SERE training to the Special Mission Unit Task Force, which conducted interrogations of detainees deemed to be high value targets.⁴⁹⁰ While in Iraq, the JPRA team was authorized to participate directly in interrogations and to use the full range of SERE school physical pressures.⁴⁹¹ When friction began to develop between the JPRA team and the task force staff regarding whether SERE techniques complied with the Geneva Conventions, the decision was made to pull the JPRA delegation out.⁴⁹² However, the visit of the JPRA team, in combination with the dissemination of the working group report and the visit of the team from the Guantanamo Joint Task Force, was sufficient to introduce many of the enhanced tactics to interrogation operations in Iraq.

H. Continued Involvement of Mitchell and Jessen

During 2002 and 2003, as Mitchell and Jessen continued to facilitate interrogations at CIA black sites, concerns related to their dual roles as interrogators and psychological evaluators emerged. Mitchell stated that neither he nor Jessen ever performed a fitness for assessment evaluation on a detainee that they subsequently interrogated.⁴⁹³ However, the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence found evidence suggesting otherwise. In January 2003, Jessen traveled to a CIA black site to assess the suitability of continuing to use enhanced interrogations against Abd al-Rahim al-Nashiri, whom two interrogators had deemed cooperative.⁴⁹⁴ At least one person raised concerns about Jessen both conducting the psychological interrogation

⁴⁸⁶ SASC Report at 138, 143–46.

⁴⁸⁷ Mora Memorandum.

⁴⁸⁸ SASC Report at 154–58.

⁴⁸⁹ DODIG Report at 27.

⁴⁹⁰ SASC Report at 170.

⁴⁹¹ *Id.* at 174.

⁴⁹² DODIG Report at 28.

⁴⁹³ Email from Mitchell to Sidley (May 31, 2015).

⁴⁹⁴ SSCI Report at 71.

assessment and carrying out the interrogation.⁴⁹⁵ In June 2003, Mitchell and Jessen were deployed to a black site, where Khalid Sheikh Mohammed was held, to interrogate Mohammed and “assess [his] ‘psychological stability’ and ‘resistance posture.’”⁴⁹⁶ During this interrogation, Mohammed was waterboarded at least 183 times over the course of fifteen separate sessions.⁴⁹⁷ A psychologist in the CIA’s Office of Medical Services (“OMS”) objected to the conflict of interest presented by this dual role, and stated that “no professional in the field would credit [Mitchell and Jessen’s] later judgments as psychologists assessing the subjects of their enhanced measures.”⁴⁹⁸

Throughout 2003 and early 2004, the CIA continued to take detainees into custody at various detention facilities and to subject them to enhanced interrogation techniques, at times without authorization from CIA Headquarters or in ways that diverged from the authorization.⁴⁹⁹ On July 29, 2003, the CIA secured oral concurrence from the Department of Justice that “certain deviations are not significant” to the analysis underlying the OLC legal opinions.⁵⁰⁰

In early 2003, the CIA’s Office of the General Counsel began to express concerns to National Security Council, White House, and DOJ personnel that the Bush Administration’s statements about the “humane” treatment of detainees might be inconsistent with the CIA’s interrogation program.⁵⁰¹ The CIA began to discuss with personnel from DOJ, DoD, and the White House whether they could represent that the treatment of detainees complied with constitutional standards in the Fifth, Eighth, and Fourteenth Amendments, and in June the General Counsel of DoD represented to Senator Patrick Leahy that it was U.S. policy to comply with these standards.⁵⁰² In July 2003, as the White House continued to make statements indicating that detainees received “humane” treatment, the CIA asked for a reaffirmation of support for the CIA’s policy of using enhanced interrogation techniques. While the request was pending, the CIA began using only “standard” interrogation techniques, which according to the CIA did not involve “significant physical or psychological pressure,”⁵⁰³ rather than enhanced interrogation techniques.⁵⁰⁴ The National Security Council did not consider it necessary to have a full Principals Meeting to reaffirm the program.⁵⁰⁵

⁴⁹⁵ *Id.* at 72.

⁴⁹⁶ *Id.* at 65.

⁴⁹⁷ *Id.* at 85.

⁴⁹⁸ *Id.* at 65-66.

⁴⁹⁹ *Id.* at 96-105.

⁵⁰⁰ CIAIG Report at 5.

⁵⁰¹ SSCI Report at 115.

⁵⁰² *Id.* at 116.

⁵⁰³ CIAIG Report at 30. Many of the “standard” techniques—sleep deprivation not to exceed 72 hours, use of loud music or white noise, use of diapering not to exceed 72 hours, and others—were merely less severe forms of the “enhanced” techniques.

⁵⁰⁴ SSCI Report at 116.

⁵⁰⁵ *Id.* at 118.

In January 2004, under pressure from the ICRC, the CIA reduced the number of detainees held in its custody by transferring 25 to the custody of the U.S. military or foreign governments and releasing an additional five detainees.⁵⁰⁶ Several months later, Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz refused to support the CIA's position that continuing to conceal detainees from the ICRC was a national security imperative, and instead believed that it was appropriate to give the ICRC full notification regarding the detainees held in CIA custody.⁵⁰⁷

Meanwhile, the CIA Inspector General began circulating a draft of a Special Review of the CIA's Detention and Interrogation Program, finalized in May 2004. The Special Review identified several matters of concern, including divergences between the techniques authorized and their use in practice,⁵⁰⁸ the use of unauthorized techniques, and oversight problems.⁵⁰⁹ The Special Review report also recommended that the CIA conduct a review of the effectiveness of the CIA's interrogation techniques. The Inspector General clarified that the recommendation did not contemplate the CIA engaging in "additional, guinea pig research on human beings. What we are recommending is that the Agency undertake a careful review of its experience to date in using the various techniques and that it draw conclusions about their safety, effectiveness, etc., that can guide CIA officers as we move ahead."⁵¹⁰ When National Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice posed similar questions to the CIA about the effectiveness of the enhanced techniques in November and December 2004, the CIA responded that "an effectiveness review was not possible."⁵¹¹ In March 2005, the Director of the CIA's CTC proposed establishing a "blue ribbon commission" to study the enhanced interrogation technique program, but the commission concluded that there was no objective way to assess the efficacy of the interrogation techniques used by the CIA.⁵¹²

In May 2004, at around the same time that the CIA's Inspector General issued his report and shortly after reports of abuses at Abu Ghraib became public, the Office of Legal Counsel informed the CIA that it had never formally opined on the constitutionality of the CIA's enhanced interrogation techniques, and expressed concern that the CIA's practices diverged from the techniques described in the August 1, 2002 memorandum.⁵¹³ In late May, CIA Director

⁵⁰⁶ *Id.* at 119.

⁵⁰⁷ *Id.* at 120.

⁵⁰⁸ The Special Review took particular note that interrogators were employing the waterboard technique in a manner different from the authorization provided in the OLC memoranda, which was based on SERE training. The report documented that interrogators obstructed detainees' airflow by applying large volumes of water to the detainee's mouth and nose in an attempt to make the experience "more poignant and convincing" or applied the technique a large number of times. CIAIG Report at 37, 44. The Inspector General's report did not conclude whether the waterboard technique had been effective, though it noted that the detainees subjected to waterboarding were cooperative following the experience. *Id.* at 90-91.

⁵⁰⁹ SSCI Report at 123.

⁵¹⁰ *Id.* at 126.

⁵¹¹ *Id.*

⁵¹² *Id.* at 127-28.

⁵¹³ *Id.* at 134-35.

George Tenet suspended the CIA's use of both "enhanced" and "standard" interrogation techniques, pending approval from the OLC.⁵¹⁴

On June 4, 2004, after DOJ refused to render a written opinion confirming that the CIA interrogation program remained legal, CIA Director George Tenet directed an immediate suspension of the use of interrogation techniques against detainees.⁵¹⁵ Nonetheless, the CIA continued to seek approval for the use enhanced techniques against specific detainees. In July, the National Security Council granted approval for the use of enhanced interrogation methods, with the exception of waterboarding, against a member of al Qaeda suspected to have knowledge of plans to bomb key targets during the 2004 presidential election.⁵¹⁶ In addition to that detainee, the CIA sought and was granted approval to use enhanced techniques against two other detainees during the remainder of 2004.⁵¹⁷ In 2005, the CIA continued to use enhanced interrogation techniques against detainees on an individualized basis. For example, in May 2005, CIA Director Porter Goss approved the use of enhanced interrogation techniques against a detainee suspected of holding the third most important position in al Qaeda.⁵¹⁸ In September, the CIA took custody of two additional detainees from the DoD, and used enhanced techniques during their interrogations.⁵¹⁹ However, beginning in the fall of 2004, the pace of CIA interrogations slowed as the CIA began considering an "end game" to relieving itself of detainee custody.⁵²⁰ In May 2005, the CIA again suspended use of enhanced interrogation techniques, and in February 2006, the Agency informed the National Security Council that it would not seek continued use of all of its techniques.⁵²¹

Between 2005 and January 2009, when President Obama rescinded authorization for the use of enhanced techniques, the CIA took custody of only six new detainees.⁵²² In early January 2006, Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld made the formal decision not to accept additional CIA detainees at the Guantanamo Bay military base,⁵²³ and by September 2006, the CIA had transferred all detainees remaining in its custody to either third party countries or DoD custody.⁵²⁴ However, after that point, the CIA continued to accept custody of a small number of detainees,⁵²⁵ and in spring 2007, after passage of the Military Commissions Act, the CIA developed a modified enhanced interrogation program for use on the few detainees remaining in

⁵¹⁴ *Id.* at 135.

⁵¹⁵ *Id.*

⁵¹⁶ *Id.* at 135-36.

⁵¹⁷ *Id.* at 136.

⁵¹⁸ *Id.* at 147.

⁵¹⁹ *Id.* at 148-49.

⁵²⁰ *Id.* at 143.

⁵²¹ *Id.* at 151.

⁵²² *Id.* at 171.

⁵²³ *Id.* at 156.

⁵²⁴ *Id.* at 154.

⁵²⁵ *Id.* at 161.

its custody.⁵²⁶ The CIA took custody of its final detainee in 2007, and after Mitchell and Jessen briefed Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, in early July she granted approval for the CIA to use six enhanced techniques: sleep deprivation, dietary manipulation, facial grasp, facial slap, abdominal slap, and attention grab.⁵²⁷ The interrogation of the last detainee in the CIA's detention and interrogation program ended in December 2007.⁵²⁸

In January 2009, Obama prohibited use of interrogation techniques other than those found in the Army Field Manual. Only a few months later, the CIA terminated its contract with Mitchell Jessen & Associates.⁵²⁹

I. Evolution of the BSCT Role

As the Bush Administration's counterterrorism policies continued, the DoD developed clearer boundaries and guidelines for the military personnel stationed at Guantanamo. Sidley's information about this evolution comes from Larry James and Debra Dunivin, military psychologists who were stationed with a BSCT between 2003 and 2005. Dunivin said that over time, the command structure at Guantanamo solidified to the point that psychologists stationed to Guantanamo operated in one of two chains of command, defined by the mission. Psychologists assigned to Guantanamo as healthcare providers, either to the servicemen stationed on the base or to the detainees, worked in the medical chain of command, which reported directly up through medical personnel to the Surgeon General of the Army. On the other hand, psychologists assigned to Guantanamo to assist in the intelligence mission worked in the intelligence or detention commands, which reported up through operational personnel, most of whom were not healthcare professionals. The BSCTs teams working at Guantanamo were in the latter group as of 2004, and operated outside of the medical command.⁵³⁰

However, when the first psychologists began to arrive at Guantanamo in 2002 there was no structure in place to guide them. Initially, there was no "firewall" between treatment personnel and interrogation teams, and psychologists moved in and out of both roles.⁵³¹ For example, in an interview with Sidley, Albert Shimkus, the commander of the hospital at Guantanamo, who was charged with credentialing healthcare providers, explained that several BSCT members in 2002 and 2003 came to him seeking credentials to act in a healthcare role, though he stated unequivocally that he never granted such approval.⁵³² It was only as the Army began to provide guidance through Standard Operating Procedures ("SOP") for the Guantanamo BSCT in November 2002, that the treatment and intelligence roles were separated. The 2002 SOP described several "mission essential tasks," including consulting on interrogation

⁵²⁶ *Id.* at 162.

⁵²⁷ *Id.* at 143, 163.

⁵²⁸ *Id.* at 167-68.

⁵²⁹ *Id.* at 169.

⁵³⁰ Dunivin interview (May 20, 2015).

⁵³¹ APA_0087334.

⁵³² Shimkus interview (June 10, 2015).

techniques, developing behavior management plans, and liaising between intelligence and medical personnel to describe the implications of medical diagnoses and treatments for the interrogation process.⁵³³

Dunivin said that as of January 2003, when Col. Larry James deployed to Guantanamo to replace Leso as a BSCT member, there was not yet any formalized training in place. James explained that when he arrived, Leso had already convinced the commanders that rapport-building techniques were superior to abusive tactics, and James was able to expand on the progress Leso had already made to end the abuses at Guantanamo.⁵³⁴ James said that he remained at Guantanamo until May 2003, when he was replaced by Maj. Diane Zierhoffer.

Behavioral scientists were also used to address abusive tactics that had begun to spread to military facilities in Iraq and Afghanistan. In late 2003, military police and CIA personnel at Abu Ghraib engaged in a consistent pattern of human rights abuses against detainees. As reports of prisoner abuses filtered back to the military command, a team from JPRA was dispatched to Iraq to advise regarding interrogation policies.⁵³⁵ After reports of these abuses broke to the public in April 2004, Larry James deployed to Abu Ghraib as director of the Behavioral Science Unit. He returned in November 2004 after he suffered injuries during an attack on his convoy.⁵³⁶

Dunivin said that in the fall of 2004, she deployed to Guantanamo as a BSCT psychologist, where she remained until the fall of 2005. During Dunivin's deployment, the Department of Defense issued a supplemental policy memorandum for BSCTs. The supplemental policy reiterated many of the mission essential tasks from the first SOP, but elaborated that BSCTs were not only to provide consultation to interrogation staff but also to "monitor[] interrogations and other staff-detainee interactions."⁵³⁷ Dunivin said that the Army did not provide formalized training for BSCT psychologists until after her return in 2005.⁵³⁸

On November 3, 2005, the Department of Defense issued Directive 3115.09 relating to "DoD Intelligence Interrogations, Detainee Debriefings and Tactical Questioning" to consolidate existing policies that required humane treatment during all intelligence interrogations and debriefings.⁵³⁹ The Directive explicitly separated the BSCT and medical provider role, stating

⁵³³ Memorandum from JTF GTMO, DoD, for the Record, BSCT Standard Operating Procedures (Nov. 11, 2002).

⁵³⁴ James interview (May 1, 2015).

⁵³⁵ In May 2004, the Inspector General of the CIA released a Special Review of the records from a number of interrogations, which concluded that interrogators were improvising new techniques and using approved enhanced techniques in ways that did not comply with the legal guidelines or the limits imposed in SERE training. CIAIG Report at 100–105.

⁵³⁶ APA_0186135.

⁵³⁷ Memorandum from Headquarters, Joint Task Force Guantanamo, DoD, to Joint Intelligence Group, Joint Task Force – Guantanamo, APO AE 09360 Operational Policy Memorandum # 14, Behavioral Science Consultation Team (BSCT) (Dec. 10, 2004).

⁵³⁸ Dunivin interview (May 20, 2015).

⁵³⁹ Intelligence Interrogations, Detainee Debriefings, and Tactical Questioning, DoD Directive No. 3115.09 (Nov. 3, 2005).

that “[t]hose who provide such advice [to personnel performing interrogations] may not provide medical care for detainees except in an emergency.”⁵⁴⁰

Although the CIA did not utilize BSCTs, it used physicians and psychologists to support interrogations in a manner similar to the DoD. Mitchell explained that at least one, and often several, medical professionals were present for every interrogation overseen by the CIA.⁵⁴¹ However, the CIA did not undertake the same process of training and educating psychologists. Mitchell said that the CIA was not as concerned with training and ethics because it did not face the same set of circumstances as DoD, which oversaw many young psychologists early in their careers.⁵⁴² He stated that DoD was genuinely interested in adhering to the Ethics Code and was seeking clarity about its guidelines, whereas the CIA would not have changed its operational decisions based on the ethical statements of a professional association.⁵⁴³

J. Department of Defense Research Policy

Critics have argued that legal and policy changes by DoD in the period immediately after 9/11 permitted DoD to conduct human subjects research on detainees without their informed consent and without oversight from Congress or Institutional Review Boards (“IRB”). The critics allege that APA, by softening informed consent protections in the Ethics Code and encouraging research in the PENS report, permitted psychologists to take full advantage of the weakened legal protections and participate in research programs run under the auspices of DoD or the CIA. Taken together, it seems likely that the exceptions in the Common Rule and the definitional changes in the Wolfowitz Directive broadened opportunities for DoD to conduct research on detainees subjected to interrogations. However, there is no evidence that APA acted to facilitate psychologists’ participation in such research, if it occurred.⁵⁴⁴ As discussed above, the changes made to the research standards in the APA Ethics Code occurred well before the September 11 terrorist attacks, and thus could not have been intended to facilitate research on detainees held as part of the national security policies initiated in response to the attacks. Therefore, although the critics may be correct that DoD policy changes in the period shortly after 9/11 permitted DoD to conduct research on detainees, Sidley has identified no evidence that APA acted to support or conduct such research.

Our analysis on this topic confirmed that, at the same time that the CIA and DoD were developing their interrogation programs, a series of nuanced changes to domestic law and Department of Defense policy broadened the scope of permissible human subjects research. Federal policy on human subjects research is grounded in the Common Rule, a uniform set of regulations relating to the protection of human subjects in biomedical or behavioral research.

⁵⁴⁰ *Id.*

⁵⁴¹ Mitchell interview (May 15, 2015).

⁵⁴² *Id.*

⁵⁴³ *Id.*

⁵⁴⁴ As discussed above, there are at least hints in the Senate committee reports that DoD and CIA were interested in such research, but we are unable to conclude definitively whether research was conducted on detainees.

The Common Rule developed out of the 1947 Nuremberg Code and the 1978 Belmont Report, produced by the National Commission for the Protection of Human Subjects of Biomedical and Behavioral Research. Following the release of the Belmont Report, the Department of Health and Human Services began revising and expanding the protections found in the Nuremberg Code and Belmont Report, and codifying these changes in the federal regulations.⁵⁴⁵ In 1991, 15 federal departments and agencies, including the Department of Defense, adopted the Common Rule in their respective federal regulations.

The Common Rule applies to all research involving human subjects conducted or supported by any federal department or agency, including research conducted by federal civilian employees or military personnel.⁵⁴⁶ It protects human subjects by requiring IRB review and approval of proposed human subjects research as part of an effort to minimize risk, ensure confidentiality, and protect vulnerable populations. It also requires informed consent from all human subjects. However, the protections of the Common Rule are not absolute: exceptions and modifications may be made to its provisions by department or agency heads, if deemed administratively appropriate,⁵⁴⁷ and these same department and agency heads “retain final judgment as to whether a particular activity is covered” by the Common Rule at all.⁵⁴⁸

Generally, the informed consent component of the Common Rule requires that “[e]xcept as provided elsewhere in this policy, no investigator may involve a human being as a subject in research covered by this policy unless the investigator has obtained the legally effective informed consent of the subject or the subject’s legally authorized representative.”⁵⁴⁹ However, informed consent requirements may be waived by an IRB provided that it finds that the waiver would not be harmful to the subjects and the research could not practicably be carried out without the waiver.⁵⁵⁰ Thus, the DoD had ample discretion to exclude certain activities from the ambit of the Common Rule, even apart from any legal or policy changes that occurred in the months after 9/11.

⁵⁴⁵ Critics have argued that Department of Defense Directive No. 3216.2 (the “Wolfowitz Directive”) permits research activity that does not comply with the Nuremberg Code because it merely requires that investigators and researchers be “familiar” with the Nuremberg Code, rather than requiring adherence to the Code. Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD-Supported Research, DoD Directive No. 3216.2 (Mar. 25, 2002). The reference to the Nuremberg Code appears among other provisions describing policies that were adopted to ensure that DoD departments comply with human subjects protections, in a section that discusses the “applicability” of federal policy for the protection of human subjects research. Thus, in context, it does not seem that the language requiring familiarity with the Nuremberg Code permits deviation from the principles of the Code in activities to which the Wolfowitz Directive applies.

⁵⁴⁶ 45 C.F.R. § 46.101.

⁵⁴⁷ *Id.* § 46.101(a).

⁵⁴⁸ *Id.* § 46.101(c).

⁵⁴⁹ *Id.* § 46.116.

⁵⁵⁰ *Id.* § 46.116(c).

On December 28, 2001, the 2002 Defense Appropriations Act amended 10 U.S.C. § 980 to permit the Secretary of Defense to waive the informed consent requirement in experimentation on human subjects “with respect to a specific research project to advance the development of a medical product necessary to the armed forces if the research project may directly benefit the subject and is carried out in accordance with all other applicable laws.”⁵⁵¹ Only days later, on January 10, 2002, as President Bush signed into law a supplemental appropriations act for DoD, he issued a signing statement regarding the Act’s requirement for prior congressional approval before funding a special access program:

The U.S. Supreme Court has stated that the President’s authority to classify and control access to information bearing on national security flows from the Constitution and does not depend upon a legislative grant of authority. Although 30-day advance notice can be provided in most situations as a matter of comity, situations may arise, especially in wartime, in which the President must promptly establish special access controls on classified national security information under his constitutional grants of the executive power and authority as Commander in Chief of the Armed Forces.⁵⁵²

Critics have read this statement as a reservation of executive discretion with respect to notifying congressional committees regarding the initiation of military and intelligence experiments on human subjects.

On March 25, 2002, the Department of Defense issued Directive Number 3216.2 (the “Wolfowitz Directive”), relating to “Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD-Supported Research.” The Wolfowitz Directive reissued a 1983 version of the same Directive, and incorporated many of the same provisions. The 2002 version amended the earlier version by supporting the implementation of Section 980 and 32 C.F.R. Part 219, which contains the DoD statement of the Common Rule. In many ways, the Wolfowitz Directive adopted as DoD policy a set of very broad protections for human subjects of research. For example, although many departments adopted only subpart A of the Common Rule, DoD adopted additional subparts related to research on vulnerable populations.⁵⁵³ One of these subparts imposed additional protections in biomedical and behavioral research that used prisoners as subjects. The subpart defines “prisoner” as “any individual involuntarily confined or detained in a penal institution. The term is intended to encompass individuals sentenced to such an institution under criminal or civil statute, individuals detained in other facilities by virtue of statutes or commitment procedures which provide alternatives to criminal prosecution or incarceration in a penal institution, and individuals detained pending arraignment, trial, or sentencing.”⁵⁵⁴ Although no reference to other specific categories of prisoners appears in the

⁵⁵¹ National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2002, Pub L. No. 107-107, 115 Stat. 1012.

⁵⁵² President George W. Bush, Statement on Signing the Department of Defense and Emergency Supplemental Appropriations for Recovery from and Response to Terrorist Attacks on the United States Act (Jan. 10, 2002).

⁵⁵³ Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD-Supported Research, Directive No. 3216.2 (Mar. 25, 2002).

⁵⁵⁴ 45 C.F.R. § 46.303(c).

Common Rule, the Wolfowitz Directive adds that “[t]he involvement of prisoners of war as human subjects of research is prohibited.”⁵⁵⁵ This addition, found only in the Department of Defense policy codifying the Common Rule, is logical in light of the fact that most of the other agencies that adopted the Common Rule would have no interaction or involvement with prisoners of war.

Some critics have alleged that this statement demonstrates that the DoD intended to exclude Guantanamo detainees from the class of people enveloped by the protections for human subjects. They argue that detainees legally were not considered prisoners of war, in light of contemporaneous orders classifying detainees as enemy or unlawful combatants, and thus would not fall within the scope of the Directive.⁵⁵⁶ In addition, it seems that Guantanamo detainees might not qualify as “prisoners” under the Common Rule definition, which describes individuals held by statute at penal institutions; Guantanamo is not a penal institution and the detainees held there were captured during armed conflict rather than detained pursuant to federal statute. It seems fair to conclude that, had the DoD wanted to codify the broadest protections possible, it could have explicitly extended research protections to additional classes of prisoners, including detainees held as “unlawful combatants” at Guantanamo. However, it also seems unlikely that the use of the term “prisoners of war” represents an intentional choice to exclude detainees from the policy granting protections to the subjects of human research; rather, it is more likely that the DoD simply adapted the language already existing in the 1983 version of the Directive, which likewise prohibited “[t]he use of prisoners of war as human subjects of research.”⁵⁵⁷ Moreover, the specific provision relating to prisoners of war has little effect in the context of the Directive as a whole, because the Directive applies to any research “with a human being,” which includes detainees regardless of their status as prisoners of war or unlawful combatants.⁵⁵⁸ Therefore, despite its reference to prisoners of war, it seems that the overall effect of the Wolfowitz Directive was to broaden protections for human subjects of research.

Although the Wolfowitz Directive seemed on its face to extend a generally broad range of protections to human subjects of research, the Directive also subtly limited the scope of individuals who were entitled to such protections. First, the Directive broadened the set of circumstances under which the requirement of informed consent could be waived. The Common Rule itself contains many exceptions to the informed consent requirement, preserving to the heads of departments the authority to determine that an activity does not constitute research on human subjects, and thus does not fall within the policy encapsulated by the Common Rule.⁵⁵⁹

⁵⁵⁵ Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD-Supported Research, Directive No. 3216.2 (Mar. 25, 2002).

⁵⁵⁶ Peter Jan Honigsberg, *The Real Origin of the Term ‘Enemy Combatant,’* Huffington Post (Jan. 9, 2014), available at http://www.huffingtonpost.com/peter-jan-honigsberg/the-real-origin-of-the-te_b_4562216.html.

⁵⁵⁷ Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD-Supported Research, Directive No. 3216.2 (Jan. 7, 1983).

⁵⁵⁸ Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD-Supported Research, Directive No. 3216.2 (Mar. 25, 2002).

⁵⁵⁹ 45 C.F.R. § 46.101(c).

The Wolfowitz Directive incorporated these exceptions when it adopted the Common Rule as policy, while also including a provision that permits the Head of a DoD Component to waive the informed consent requirement “with respect to a specific research project to advance the development of a medical product necessary to the Armed Forces if the research project may directly benefit the subject and is carried out in accordance with all other applicable laws and regulations.”⁵⁶⁰ This language is identical to that found in the 2002 Defense Appropriations Act. The reference to medical products suggests that the Wolfowitz Directive’s implementation of Section 980 does nothing to expand the scope of human subjects research related to interrogations, and thus it is unlikely that this aspect of the Directive facilitated research on detainee interrogations.

Although it seems unlikely that the codification of Section 980 expanded the scope of permissible human subjects research, the Wolfowitz Directive contained a separate provision that permits the Director of Defense Research and Engineering to “grant exceptions to policy under this Directive if justified by special circumstances and consistent with law.”⁵⁶¹ The 1983 version of the Directive contained a similar provision, which permitted heads of departments to submit requests for exceptions to the policy to the Under Secretary of Defense for Research and Engineering,⁵⁶² but the changes to the 2002 version seem to give the Director more expansive authority to carve out exceptions from the policy. It seems likely that the DoD would consider the war on terror to be a “special circumstance” that permits deviation from human research subjects protections, and that the memoranda produced by the Department of Justice later in 2002 provided the legal authority to grant an exception for research on interrogations. In combination with the many exceptions found in the Common Rule, the Wolfowitz Directive’s exceptions to the informed consent requirement gave the Department of Defense sufficient leeway to dispense with informed consent and conduct research on detainee interrogation.

Another limitation on the broad protections encompassed in the Wolfowitz Directive is found in the definition of research itself. In the Common Rule, research is defined as “a systematic investigation, including research development, testing and evaluation, designed to develop or contribute to generalizable knowledge. Activities which meet this definition constitute research for purposes of this policy, whether or not they are conducted or supported under a program which is considered research for other purposes.”⁵⁶³ The 1983 version of the Directive parrots the definition of research found in the Common Rule. However, in the 2002 version of the Directive, the DoD made a notable change and defined research as “an intervention or interaction with a human being for the *primary purpose* of obtaining data regarding the effect of the intervention or interaction. Examples of interventions or interactions include, but are not limited to, a physical procedure, a drug, a manipulation of the subject or subject’s environment, [and] the withholding of an intervention that would have been undertaken

⁵⁶⁰ Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD-Supported Research, Directive No. 3216.2 (Mar. 25, 2002).

⁵⁶¹ *Id.*

⁵⁶² Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD-Supported Research, Directive No. 3216.2 (Jan. 7, 1983).

⁵⁶³ 32 C.F.R. § 219.102(d).

if not for the research purpose.”⁵⁶⁴ The requirement that collection of data be the “primary purpose” of an activity represents a notable change from the broad Common Rule definition, which contemplates that activities and programs whose principal purpose is something other than research might nonetheless present an incidental opportunity for researchers to obtain and evaluate data. It seems likely that DoD would consider the primary purpose of the interrogation program to be the extraction of information in the service of national security. Thus, even if data were collected during interrogations for the purpose of deriving generalizable knowledge, that activity might not be considered research under the Wolfowitz Directive.

It seems likely that, had DoD wished to conduct research on the interrogations of detainees held in its custody, the Common Rule, as supplemented by the Wolfowitz Directive, would have given commanders ample leeway to authorize such research. However, Sidley has identified no evidence that APA coordinated with DoD to facilitate or conduct research on detainees, or that APA amended its Ethics Code or issued policy statements permitting its members to participate in such research.

K. Public Awareness of Abusive Interrogations

In late 2002, the first reports of secret CIA interrogation centers or “black sites” began to circulate at the major news outlets. On December 26, 2002, Dana Priest and Barton Gellman reported in the *Washington Post* that the CIA was running a clandestine interrogation site near Bagram air base where detainees were “held in awkward, painful positions and deprived of sleep with a 24-hour bombardment of lights—subject to what are known as ‘stress and duress’ techniques.”⁵⁶⁵ The article continued that detainees who cooperated were “rewarded with creature comforts,” while those who did not were “rendered” to foreign countries, such as Jordan, Egypt, and Morocco, where the use of torture was well-documented.

Reports of detainees suffering physical abuse while in U.S. custody and after rendition to other nations continued to emerge over the next several months. In March, the *New York Times* reported that several individuals held in American custody claimed that they “had been made to stand hooded, their arms raised and chained to the ceiling, their feet shackled, unable to move for hours at a time, day and night,” and a commander of coalition forces in Afghanistan “acknowledged that prisoners had been made to stand for long periods,” though he denied that they were chained to the ceiling.⁵⁶⁶ Several days later, another article reported that intelligence officials “acknowledged that some suspects had been turned over to security services in countries known to employ torture,” and described the case of one such detainee who was “subjected to sleep and light deprivation, prolonged isolation and room temperatures that varied from 100

⁵⁶⁴ Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD-Supported Research, Directive No. 3216.2 (Mar. 25, 2002) (emphasis added).

⁵⁶⁵ Dana Priest & Barton Gellman, *U.S. Decries Abuse but Defends Interrogations*, *Washington Post* (Dec. 26, 2002), available at <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/06/09/AR2006060901356.html>.

⁵⁶⁶ Carlotta Gall, *U.S. Military Investigating Death of Afghan in Custody*, *New York Times* (Mar. 4, 2003), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2003/03/04/international/asia/04AFGH.html?pagewanted=1>.

degrees to 10 degrees.”⁵⁶⁷ In May, the *New York Times* published another article that identified a number of detainees who claimed to have been beaten or subjected to electric shock at the hands of American and British soldiers.⁵⁶⁸

On November 1, 2003, the *Associated Press* published a report documenting the inhumane treatment of detainees at Abu Ghraib and other Iraqi prisons. Based on accounts by released detainees, the article reported that detainees were beaten, exposed to the sun as punishment, and deprived of water for drinking and washing. Several former detainees described a common punishment for minor infractions called “‘The Gardens’—a razor-wire enclosure where prisoners were made to lie face down on the burning sand for two or three hours, hands bound.”⁵⁶⁹ The major news outlets did not pick up on the AP story, even as rumors began to swirl that American soldiers had posed for photographs with nude prisoners.⁵⁷⁰

On March 3, 2004, *Salon* carried a story by Jen Banbury titled “‘Guantanamo on Steroids,” which repeated earlier reports that “[s]ome Iraqis who have been held as security detainees claim they were subjected to ill treatment, including beatings, sleep deprivation and psychological abuse.” Banbury, citing a member of a faith-based peace group working with detainees and their families, described accounts from former detainees who claimed they were “hooded, handcuffed and left outside for hours on end (sometimes in the rain) at bases where they are initially taken for interrogation. Accusations of beatings during interrogations are also common.” Another detainee described “psychological abuse,” as “one of his interrogators threatened to take pictures of his wife, mother and sister naked and show them on satellite as a sex film.”⁵⁷¹

On April 28, 2004, *60 Minutes II* broadcast graphic photos of Iraqi detainees being abused and humiliated. Many of the photographs depicted guards sexually humiliating detainees, who were stripped naked and forced to simulate sex acts on other detainees. Other photographs showed the battered bodies of two detainees who had died in custody.

⁵⁶⁷ Raymond Bonner, Don Van Natta Jr. & Amy Waldman, *Threats and Responses: Interrogations; Questioning Terror Suspects In a Dark and Surreal World*, *New York Times* (Mar. 9, 2003), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2003/03/09/world/threats-responses-interrogations-questioning-terror-suspects-dark-surreal-world.html?pagewanted=1>.

⁵⁶⁸ Marc Lacey, *Iraqi Detainees Claim Abuse by British and U.S. Troops*, *New York Times* (May 17, 2003), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2003/05/17/international/worldspecial/17PRIS.html>.

⁵⁶⁹ Charles J. Hanley, *Former Iraqi Detainees Tell of Riots, Punishment in the Sun, Good Americans and Pitiless Ones*, *Associated Press* (Nov. 1, 2003), available at <http://legacy.utsandiego.com/news/world/iraq/20031101-0936-iraq-thecamps.html>.

⁵⁷⁰ Barbara Starr, *Details of Army's Abuse Investigation Surface*, *CNN* (Jan. 21, 2004), available at <http://www.cnn.com/2004/US/01/20/sprj.nirq.abuse/>.

⁵⁷¹ Jen Banbury, *Guantanamo on Steroids*, *Salon* (Mar. 3, 2004), available at http://www.salon.com/2004/03/03/prison_3/.

Only two days later, the *New Yorker* carried the first of Seymour Hersh's articles about the abuses at Abu Ghraib.⁵⁷² In his article, "Torture at Abu Ghraib," Hersh quoted from the newly released Taguba Report, which documented that between October and December 2003, military and intelligence personnel engaged in "numerous instances of 'sadistic, blatant, and wanton criminal abuses,'" including:

Breaking chemical lights and pouring the phosphoric liquid on detainees; [t]hreatening detainees with a charged 9mm pistol; [p]ouring cold water on naked detainees; [b]eating detainees with a broom handle and a chair; [t]hreatening male detainees with rape; [a]llowing a military police guard to stitch the wound of a detainee who was injured about being slammed against the wall in his cell; [s]odomizing a detainee with a chemical light and perhaps a broom stick, [and] [u]sing military working dogs to frighten and intimidate detainees with threats of attack, and in one instance actually biting a detainee.

The Taguba Report quoted in the article had been completed on February 26, 2004, and included descriptions of additional abusive acts committed by military police personnel:

Punching, slapping, and kicking detainees; jumping on their naked feet; [v]ideotaping and photographing naked male and female detainees; [f]orcibly arranging detainees in various sexually explicit positions for photographing; [f]orcing detainees to remove their clothing and keeping them naked for several days at a time; [f]orcing naked male detainees to wear women's underwear; [f]orcing groups of male detainees to masturbate themselves while being photographed and videotaped; [a]rranging naked male detainees in a pile and then jumping on them; [p]ositioning a naked detainee on a MRE Box, with a sandbag on his head, and attaching wires to his fingers, toes, and penis to simulate electric torture; [w]riting "I am a Rapist" [sic] on the leg of a detainee alleged to have forcibly raped a 15-year old fellow detainee, and then photographing him naked; [p]lacing a dog chain or strap around a naked detainee's neck and having a female Soldier pose for a picture; [a] male MP guard having sex with a female detainee; [u]sing military working dogs (without muzzles) to intimidate and frighten detainees, and in at least one case biting and severely injuring a detainee; [and] [t]aking photographs of dead Iraqi detainees.⁵⁷³

Throughout May and June 2004, the major media outlets turned their focus to reporting on the Abu Ghraib abuses. On May 5, 2004, the *New York Times* published a story in which Maj. Gen. Geoffrey D. Miller "defended practices like depriving prisoners of sleep and forcing them into 'stress positions' as legitimate means of interrogation, noting that they are among 50-

⁵⁷² Seymour M. Hersh, *Torture at Abu Ghraib*, *The New Yorker* (May 10, 2004), available at <http://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2004/05/10/torture-at-abu-ghraib>. The article was posted online on April 30, but appeared in the May 10 print edition.

⁵⁷³ Article 15-6 Investigation of the 800th Military Police Brigade, Part 1, ¶¶ 6, 8.

odd coercive techniques sometimes used against enemy detainees.”⁵⁷⁴ On May 21, 2004, the *Washington Post* identified fresh allegations of abuse at the Abu Ghraib prison, including allegations that prisoners were “ridden like animals, sexually fondled by female soldiers and forced to retrieve their food from toilets.”⁵⁷⁵ Although it is not clear that all of these abuses occurred during the course of interrogations, there was sufficient information by the summer of 2004 to put the American public on notice that a number of abusive tactics, including beating, sleep deprivation, and sexual humiliation, were being used against detainees taken pursuant to the war on terror.

On June 7, 2004, the *Wall Street Journal* published a story describing the draft report produced by the working group of military and civilian lawyers created after Mora forced Rumsfeld to rescind authorization for the use of enhanced interrogation techniques. The Journal reported:

The draft report, which exceeds 100 pages, deals with a range of legal issues related to interrogations, offering definitions of the degree of pain or psychological manipulation that could be considered lawful. But at its core is an exceptional argument that because nothing is more important than ‘obtaining intelligence vital to the protection of untold thousands of American citizens,’ normal strictures on torture might not apply.⁵⁷⁶

The article added that the working group’s report elaborated on the Bush administration’s position of the president’s expansive power to wage war, unbound by Congress or the courts; therefore, the report concluded, the anti-torture statute cannot be applied to acts undertaken pursuant to the president’s order as commander in chief. Accordingly, the article continued, the report provides a Nuremberg defense to individuals acting under military orders, in addition to outlining defenses based on necessity and self-defense.⁵⁷⁷

The following day, on June 8, the *Washington Post* broke the news that the Department of Justice had produced a series of memoranda in 2002 and 2003 that advised the White House that torture of captured al Qaeda terrorists could be both legal and justified “to prevent further attacks on the United States by the Al Qaeda terrorist network.” The article quoted the 2002 memoranda as stating that interrogation techniques must be similar to severe beatings, threats of imminent death, rape, or electric shocks to genitalia to constitute torture. Moreover, the memoranda stated that psychological techniques based on “purely mental pain or suffering” must “result in significant psychological harm of significant duration” to constitute torture. The article also described the analysis of specific intent contained in the memoranda:

⁵⁷⁴ Dexter Filkins, *The Struggle for Iraq: The Warden; General Will Trim Inmate Numbers at Iraq Prison*, *New York Times* (May 5, 2004), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2004/05/05/world/the-struggle-for-iraq-the-warden-general-will-trim-inmate-numbers-at-iraq-prison.html>.

⁵⁷⁵ Scott Higham & Joe Stephens, *New Details of Prison Abuse Emerge*, *Washington Post* (May 21, 2004), available at <http://www.wsj.com/articles/SB108655737612529969>.

⁵⁷⁶ Jess Bravin, *Pentagon Report Set Framework for Use of Torture*, *Wall Street Journal* (June 7, 2004), available at <http://www.wsj.com/articles/SB108655737612529969>.

⁵⁷⁷ *Id.*

Of mental torture, however, an interrogator could show he acted in good faith by “taking such steps as surveying professional literature, consulting with experts or reviewing evidence gained in past experience” to show he or she did not intend to cause severe mental pain and that the conduct, therefore, “would not amount to the acts prohibited by the statute.”⁵⁷⁸

On June 13, the *Washington Post* published copies of the memoranda. Shortly after, Assistant Attorney General for the Office of Legal Counsel Jack Goldsmith, withdrew the 2002 and 2003 memoranda at issue.⁵⁷⁹

II. APA’S INITIAL COUNTERTERRORISM RESPONSE: SEPTEMBER 2001 – NOVEMBER 2001

A. The Board of Directors’ Response

Sidley heard from numerous witnesses that, immediately after 9/11, APA staff and governance began to identify ways that psychologists and psychological science could contribute to efforts to cope with the aftermath of the attacks and the nation’s efforts to combat terrorism. On September 19, 2001, the Board of Directors organized a conference call for the chairs of the various APA committees to discuss “psychology’s role in addressing the trauma of the terrorist’s [sic] attacks” and “to help identify experts who can address the research and knowledge that we have to offer in response to the decisions and actions that face our nation.”⁵⁸⁰

Shortly after the conference call, the Board of Directors created a Subcommittee on Psychology’s Response to Terrorism, with the mission of identifying the role of psychology in addressing both the threat and the impact of terrorism. The Science, Practice, and Education Directorates staffed the Subcommittee, with Science Directorate taking the lead.⁵⁸¹ Initial efforts in the Practice Directorate focused on the formation of a Disaster Relief Network to provide counseling services and “emotional first-aid” to families of victims, rescue workers, and others who experienced loss as a result of the terrorist attacks.⁵⁸²

The Subcommittee also began assembling lists of psychological experts who might contribute research on relevant topics and networking with government policymakers to

⁵⁷⁸ Dana Priest & R. Jeffrey Smith, *Memo Offered Justification for Use of Torture*, *Washington Post* (June 8, 2004), available at <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/articles/A23373-2004Jun7.html>.

⁵⁷⁹ The memoranda were brought to Goldsmith’s attention in December 2003, shortly after he took office. He decided at that time that they should be rescinded, but his hope was to produce a replacement document before withdrawing the guidance. Amidst growing political pressure, Goldsmith rescinded the memoranda on June 14 without any replacement guidance, and submitted his resignation on June 16. Jack Goldsmith, *The Terror Presidency: Law and Judgment Inside the Bush Administration*, 159-161 (2009). The OLC would not provide new guidance to the White House until December 30, under acting Assistant Attorney General Daniel Levin.

⁵⁸⁰ APA_0033960.

⁵⁸¹ APA_0234428.

⁵⁸² APA_0033736.

determine what contributions might be of interest to critical government agencies.⁵⁸³ Members of the Subcommittee also participated in events designed to educate APA membership on the contributions of psychological science to counterterrorism efforts. For example, in early February 2002, Ron Levant, the Chair of the Subcommittee, spoke at a continuing education seminar in Orlando, Florida titled “The Aftermath of Terror: Psychology’s Role.”⁵⁸⁴

As part of APA’s outreach efforts to government personnel, staff from the Science Directorate began networking with psychologists in the government and compiling a list of psychologists who could act as consultants on topics related to terrorism.⁵⁸⁵ Staff in the Science Directorate said that Susan Brandon, who was then a visiting Senior Scientist, worked with Geoff Mumford and Heather Kelly, staff in the Government Relations Office within the Science Directorate, to reach out to personnel at the FBI, CIA, and other executive agencies and departments regarding the ways that psychology could contribute to the missions of those respective agencies.

B. Relationships with the Department of Defense

At the time of the September 11 terrorist attacks, APA maintained a healthy relationship with DoD, under the guidance of Heather Kelly and Geoff Mumford in the Science Government Relations Office. Kelly said that she maintained APA’s research and advocacy portfolio with respect to DoD, and that as part of this position she tracked DoD research programs, particularly those research activities that involve behavioral science, and lobbied for funding for those programs.⁵⁸⁶ For example, in the summer before 9/11, Kelly facilitated APA’s participation in Department of Defense Hill Day, designed to urge policy makers to strengthen the DoD’s science and technology research program for the upcoming fiscal year.⁵⁸⁷ Kelly also maintained contacts with individuals who presented testimony on behalf of APA before Congress, drafting language touting APA’s science advocacy efforts as “instrumental in heading off proposed cuts to military behavioral research programs,”⁵⁸⁸ and participated in the Coalition for National Security Research (“CNSR”), a broad-based group of universities, non-profit institutions and associations that advocated for Defense science and technology programs.⁵⁸⁹

Kelly explained that her interactions with DoD did not change after 9/11, as she continued to advocate for additional funding for DoD’s research programs.⁵⁹⁰ Kelly’s email activity from the time period demonstrates that she continued to meet with the CNSR,⁵⁹¹ and to

⁵⁸³ APA_0033736; APA_0033744.

⁵⁸⁴ APA_0056932.

⁵⁸⁵ APA_0034321.

⁵⁸⁶ Kelly interview (Dec. 12, 2014).

⁵⁸⁷ DoD Hill Day (June 6, 2001) (on file with Sidley).

⁵⁸⁸ APA_0130255.

⁵⁸⁹ APA_0786417.

⁵⁹⁰ Kelly interview (Dec. 12, 2014).

⁵⁹¹ APA_0128368.

interact with psychologists in support of the its initiatives and goals.⁵⁹² Kelly and other Science Directorate staff also worked on initiatives internal to the APA designed to demonstrate to Congress the value of psychological science and the need for adequate funding to support DOD's behavioral science research. In November, Kelly and Mumford discussed "accelerat[ing] the schedule" for the science advocacy training workshop to be held in the spring and shifting the focus to contributions psychological science could make in the aftermath of 9/11.⁵⁹³ Mumford also reached out to Mahzarin Banaji at Yale to discuss holding a House Science Committee hearing on the same topic in December 2001.⁵⁹⁴ It is apparent that APA's advocacy on behalf of DoD research and relationships with DoD personnel extended well before 9/11, and continued to grow after the terrorist attacks, with an increased emphasis on behavioral research and psychological science related to counterterrorism efforts.

C. Developing Contacts with the FBI

Though they maintained strong relationships with DoD prior to 9/11, the Science Directorate staff said that at that time they were not aware of any significant professional contacts⁵⁹⁵ APA had with operational psychologists at the FBI or CIA.⁵⁹⁶ Sidley's only information regarding APA's initial contacts with the FBI comes from Susan Brandon. Brandon, a visiting Senior Scientist at APA, stated that when she attempted to reach out to the FBI in the weeks after 9/11, she "cold-called" Steve Band, who was head of the Behavioral Science Unit.⁵⁹⁷ Brandon told Sidley that Band invited her to Quantico for a meeting on October 24, 2001, and that at that meeting he said that she could be useful. Brandon added that, after this initial meeting, she arranged for a number of academics to speak to the FBI, including Ian Lustick, an expert on modeling risk and decision making from the University of Pennsylvania; George Bonanno, a psychologist who specializes in resilience and grief recovery from Columbia University; and Brendan O'Leary, an economist and political scientist from the University of Pennsylvania.⁵⁹⁸

Although there is no evidence to illuminate how Brandon identified these individuals to speak to the FBI, it seems likely that Brandon connected with the academics from the University

⁵⁹² APA_0130218.

⁵⁹³ APA_0128339.

⁵⁹⁴ APA_0128342.

⁵⁹⁵ Behnke stated that his brother served in various positions with the FBI as a special agent, and at one time he was special assistant to Louis Freeh, who was Director of the FBI until June 2001. Behnke explained that, through his brother, he had developed a relationship with the FBI and friendships in the Secret Service. Behnke interview (May 22, 2015). As early as October 2001, and likely well before, Behnke also served on an FBI Research Advisory Board that focused on issues related to violence against women and children. APA_0498683. Behnke stated that he most likely joined this Board prior to starting at APA, but he could not remember who reached out to him to ask him to participate. Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

⁵⁹⁶ Mumford interview (May 15, 2015); Kelly interview (Apr. 24, 2015).

⁵⁹⁷ Brandon interview (Apr. 15, 2015).

⁵⁹⁸ Brandon interview (Apr. 15, 2015).

of Pennsylvania through Martin Seligman, the former president of APA whose theory of “learned helplessness” inspired Mitchell and Jessen’s interrogation program. Seligman was a professor of psychology at the University of Pennsylvania, where he co-founded the Solomon Asch Center for the Study of Ethnopolitical Conflict with Peter Suedfeld of the Canadian Psychological Association.

D. Broadening Relationships with the CIA

APA staff said that they also had no significant professional contacts in the CIA prior to 9/11, and it is not clear how members of the Science Directorate first met Kirk Hubbard in the Operational Assessment Division (“OAD”) of the CIA. However, it seems likely that one of the current or former presidents of APA who maintained a relationship with the CIA brokered the introductions. Geoff Mumford stated that APA staff likely met Hubbard and became involved with his unit in the CIA through an introduction facilitated by Philip Zimbardo or Joseph Matarazzo,⁵⁹⁹ and Brandon also recalled that Zimbardo was supportive of their outreach efforts.⁶⁰⁰

1. Professional Standards Advisory Committee

Hubbard’s relationship with Matarazzo, Zimbardo, and several other prominent psychologists likely developed out of a paid Professional Standards Advisory Committee (“Advisory Committee” or “PSAC”) retained by the CIA, which met several times each year beginning in 2000 to advise Kirk Hubbard’s Research & Analysis Branch within the OAD.⁶⁰¹ Hubbard chaired the Advisory Committee, whose members included Joseph Matarazzo, a former APA president, and Melvin Gravitz, a psychologist who had helped to “revolutionize” APA during the 1970s.⁶⁰² Also involved in the Advisory Committee, likely as a member or possibly as a consultant, was Ronald Fox, another former APA president.⁶⁰³

It is likely that James Mitchell served as a consultant to the Advisory Committee on at least a sporadic basis. Although Hubbard unequivocally stated that neither Mitchell nor Jessen was ever involved with the Advisory Committee,⁶⁰⁴ Matarazzo recalled that Mitchell was a member of the Committee, and Fox said that Mitchell attended as many as half of the meetings.⁶⁰⁵ Mitchell confirmed that he consulted and wrote some papers for the Committee.⁶⁰⁶ Moreover, there is documentary evidence that Mitchell attended a meeting of the Advisory Committee in January 2002, at the same time that he and Jessen were preparing a report for the CIA’s Office of Technical Services regarding the al Qaeda manual presumed to be a guide to

⁵⁹⁹ Mumford interview (May 15, 2015).

⁶⁰⁰ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015).

⁶⁰¹ APA_0329574.

⁶⁰² Matarazzo interview (May 4, 2015).

⁶⁰³ APA_0329574; Matarazzo interview (May 4, 2015).

⁶⁰⁴ Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015).

⁶⁰⁵ Matarazzo interview (May 4, 2015); Fox interview (June 11, 2015).

⁶⁰⁶ Mitchell interview (May 15, 2015).

resisting interrogations.⁶⁰⁷ Therefore, Hubbard's assertion that James Mitchell had no involvement with the Advisory Committee is not credible.

That Mitchell consulted to the Advisory Committee, however, is not proof that the Committee convened to advise the CIA regarding its interrogation program. Sidley spoke with several members of the Advisory Committee, including Kirk Hubbard, Joseph Matarazzo, Ronald Fox, and James Mitchell,⁶⁰⁸ and more than one member of the Committee explained that its purpose was to advise the CIA on the methodology for conducting operational assessments of personnel.⁶⁰⁹ Hubbard stated that he contracted with Mitchell and Jessen to write some papers for him on topics related to assessments,⁶¹⁰ and Mitchell confirmed that the papers he wrote for the Advisory Committee related to surreptitious psychological profiling, intelligence and personality features, and asset identification, all subjects related to the topic of operational assessment. Matarazzo explained that the Committee continued to meet until 2004, when it "faded away" because the group had not been able to produce a good assessment tool.⁶¹¹

2. Operational Assessment Division's role in interrogations

Sidley's only insight into the organization and purpose of the CIA's Operational Assessment Division, where Hubbard operated as Chief of the Research and Analysis Branch, came through discussions with Hubbard, Mitchell, and other witnesses who worked with various branches of the CIA. Hubbard explained that the OAD's primary goal was to assess potential assets or informants for credibility, discretion, capability, and other performance metrics. Within OAD, the assessment branch, headed by Kirk Kennedy, conducted assessments of potential assets, while the analysis branch, headed by Kirk Hubbard, developed and improved the assessment methodology.⁶¹²

Hubbard said that his work within OAD had absolutely no connection to interrogations, and that OAD was totally separate from the CIA's Counterterrorism Center ("CTC").⁶¹³ Hubbard was aware of only two individuals in OAD who had any involvement in interrogations: Mike McConnell, an operational psychologist in a different branch of OAD, and Judy Philipson,⁶¹⁴ who did work on interrogations before joining Hubbard's Research and Analysis

⁶⁰⁷ See *infra*.

⁶⁰⁸ Melvin Gravitz declined an interview with the investigative team.

⁶⁰⁹ Hubbard interview (Apr. 30, 2015); Matarazzo interview (May 4, 2015); Fox interview (June 11, 2015).

⁶¹⁰ Jessen, "Consulting with the Intelligence Community in Operational Settings: An Operational Model." Email from Hubbard to Sidley (May 5, 2015).

⁶¹¹ Matarazzo interview (May 4, 2015).

⁶¹² Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015).

⁶¹³ Kirk Kennedy stated that there were psychologists in three distinct divisions of the CIA: OAD was under the Office of Technology Services, CTC resided under the Directorate of Operations, and OMS resided under the Directorate of Administration. Kennedy interview (May 28, 2015).

⁶¹⁴ Hubbard said that Philipson was married to Jonathan Fredman, chief counsel to CTC. Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015).

Branch.⁶¹⁵ Hubbard explained that he was introduced to Mitchell and Jessen through McConnell, and that he later introduced Mitchell and Jessen to Jim Cotsana, the Chief of Special Missions within the CTC.⁶¹⁶

Hubbard stated that there was only one time that OAD engaged in activity related to interrogations. He recalled that, soon after 9/11, the Division Chief of the Operational Assessment Division received a request from Cotsana related to ethical complaints arising from the Office of Medical Services. According to another witness, physicians and psychologists within OMS were not “on board” with what was going on regarding interrogations, and felt that they were being cut out of the discussion.⁶¹⁷ Hubbard and Mitchell spoke during the course of Sidley’s investigation, and Hubbard then clarified that Terry DeMay, who was the Chief of Psychology at OMS, “was berating Jim Mitchell about being involve[d]” in the interrogation program. Hubbard said that Cotsana then suggested obtaining an independent opinion from Mel Gravitz to respond to DeMay’s “ethical concerns.”⁶¹⁸

Mitchell would neither confirm nor deny that DeMay was the individual who raised concerns about his participation in the interrogation program, but he clarified that the objections related to the involvement of psychologists, as professionals adept at human behavior and manipulation, and not to the use of enhanced interrogation techniques in the interrogation program generally.⁶¹⁹ Mitchell said that he suggested to the division head that the CIA seek an independent opinion regarding the ethics of psychologists being involved in interrogations, and soon after, Gravitz was approached to write the opinion.⁶²⁰

On February 13, 2003, Gravitz delivered an opinion titled “Ethical Cons[iderations in the Utilization of P[s]ychologists in the Inter[r]ogation Process” to James Mitchell.⁶²¹ The opinion recites:

Recently, some questions have been raised regarding the ethical implications of psychologists applying their skills by assisting in the interrogation process of certain persons who have been detained in the currently ongoing world-wide war against terrorism. . . .

⁶¹⁵ Email from Hubbard to Sidley (May 1, 2015).

⁶¹⁶ Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015).

⁶¹⁷ Morgan interview (May 29, 2015). Kennedy stated that he also began to voice concerns over psychologists being involved in abusive tactics when there was no science to support the techniques. Kennedy explained that when he produced a memo stating these objections, it was received poorly and thereafter he decided to transition to CIFA. Kennedy interview (May 28, 2015).

⁶¹⁸ Email from Hubbard to Sidley (May 1, 2015).

⁶¹⁹ Mitchell interview (May 15, 2015).

⁶²⁰ *Id.*

⁶²¹ It is not clear whether the opinion was completed in February 2003, or whether it was completed earlier and a version merely delivered to Mitchell at that time.

The following comments are based upon a review of the principles of the Ethical Code as they may be relevant to certain psychological services rendered by Agency staff psychologists and contractors, all of whom are required by regulation to be licensed.⁶²² In the interrogation of detainees, such services may include (1) acting as a consultant to officers who design and conduct interrogations, (2) acting as observers but not actually participating in the interrogations, and (3) participating in the interrogation process themselves.⁶²³

Gravitz identified a number of ethical standards that might be relevant to psychologists' involvement in interrogations, including conflicts between ethics and law (Standard 1.02), conflicts between ethics and organizational demands (Standard 1.03), management of alleged or possible ethical violations, boundaries of competence, providing services in emergencies (Standard 2.02), bases for professional judgments (Standard 2.04),⁶²⁴ and cooperation with other professionals. He concluded:

While the APA Ethics Code focuses primarily on concern for the individual (i.e., client or patient), it also recognizes that the psychologist has an obligation to the group of individuals, such as the Nation. The Ethics Code is in its essence a set of aspirations and guidelines, and these must be flexibly applied to the circumstances at hand.⁶²⁵

Mitchell said that Gravitz's opinion, though it did not give a definitive answer, satisfied his superior.⁶²⁶

3. Advisory Committee members' inquiries to APA members and staff

Several witnesses recalled discussions or interactions with members of the CIA Advisory Committee in the months after 9/11 that suggest that Committee members were involved in issues related to national security and interrogations. Brandon said that she observed Gravitz in a "huddle" with members of APA leadership, possibly including Kurt Salzinger, the Executive Director of the Science Directorate, to the side of a Board of Scientific Affairs ("BSA") meeting in October 2001. Brandon recalled discussing the meeting with Mumford, and coming away with the impression that the side discussion related to intelligence efforts.⁶²⁷ Gravitz was not

⁶²² At the time, Jim Mitchell was a member of APA.

⁶²³ Melvin A. Gravitz, *Ethical Consideration in the Utilization of Psychologists in the Interrogation Process* (2003). Email from Hubbard to Sidley (May 5, 2015) [hereinafter "Gravitz Opinion"].

⁶²⁴ The opinion stated: "Psychologists base their work on established scientific and professional knowledge. It follows that, when there is a minimal knowledge base existing in science or practice, such services may be informed by the psychologist's prior and ongoing experience." Gravitz Opinion. The statement likely references the relative paucity of research regarding enhanced interrogation techniques, and suggests that Mitchell and Jessen could draw on their prior experience with SERE training or ongoing experience applying these techniques as a basis for their work.

⁶²⁵ Gravitz Opinion.

⁶²⁶ Mitchell interview (May 15, 2015).

⁶²⁷ Brandon interview (April 15, 2015).

listed as being in attendance at the October 2001 meeting of the BSA, and the minutes of the meeting do not include any discussion of intelligence-related activities.⁶²⁸

Salzinger said that, also in the same timeframe shortly after 9/11, Matarazzo approached him, likely during a break at an APA meeting, with the idea that psychologists ought to be able to do something on the topic of interrogations because they had knowledge regarding how to ask people questions and persuade them to provide information. Salzinger said that Matarazzo's explanation made sense to him, and after this conversation he sent a note to Morton Ann Gernsbacher, the Chair of BSA, to ask if she was aware of psychologists and researchers who worked in the area of "getting information from people." Salzinger said that Gernsbacher rebuffed his request, and he did not pursue the idea any further.⁶²⁹

Other witnesses told Sidley that Matarazzo spoke to them about interrogations as well. Michael Wessells stated that Matarazzo approached him at a conference in July 2002 to ask about assisting the CIA, saying: "In this environment, things are different, and the CIA is going to need some help. Things may get harsh. We may need to take the gloves off." Wessells said that he responded that he was committed to human rights standards at the core of all of his activities, and rejected the idea of collaborating with the CIA, though he was not certain precisely what Matarazzo wanted.⁶³⁰ Patrick DeLeon also stated that Matarazzo approached him to ask if he had gotten a call from the CIA because he was getting pressure about psychologists' role in interrogations.⁶³¹

In an exchange that might have prompted Matarazzo's inquiries to other APA members, Matarazzo said that Hubbard once asked him, apart from the Advisory Committee, whether sleep deprivation constituted torture. Matarazzo said that he consulted with other psychologists and thought about his own experience before concluding that sleep deprivation is not torture on its own. Matarazzo said that he gave his opinion to Hubbard, and that Hubbard came back to him with a questionnaire that broke down the question about sleep deprivation into several parts.⁶³² Hubbard said that he could not recall this exchange, and that if it had happened it would have been an aside between him and Matarazzo, and not a topic to be raised with the Advisory Committee.⁶³³ Matarazzo said that Hubbard did not ask him about any other interrogation techniques.

⁶²⁸ APA_0234367. During the Board meeting, Salzinger reported that the Science Directorate was involved in several initiatives, including "divisional involvement in suggesting names and/or information about terrorism and its aftermath from a scientific point of view" and "volunteering scientific psychological services at various government agencies such as the FBI, Secret Service, State Department, and Federal Aviation Administration."

⁶²⁹ Morton Ann Gernsbacher did not respond to several requests to meet with Sidley.

⁶³⁰ Wessells interview (March 11, 2015).

⁶³¹ DeLeon interview (May 26, 2015).

⁶³² Matarazzo interview (May 4, 2015).

⁶³³ Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015).

Although Sidley found no documentary evidence to support these witness statements, the collection of incidents strongly suggests that Gravitz and Matarazzo consulted with Hubbard on ethical issues related to interrogations. However, there is no evidence suggesting that either Gravitz or Matarazzo engaged in these activities with the knowledge or approval of anyone at APA. We have no reason to believe that APA staff knowingly assisted in the preparation of research or opinions for the CIA related to abusive interrogation techniques.

III. GROWING RELATIONSHIPS WITH GOVERNMENT AGENCIES: DECEMBER 2001 – FEBRUARY 2002

A. Continued Science Directorate Outreach

By December 2001, the APA Board had taken emergency action to adopt a “Resolution on Terrorism,” which resolved:

[T]hat the American Psychological Association, an organization devoted to the promotion of health and well being, calls upon the psychology community to work toward an end to terrorism in all its manifestations; BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED THAT THE AMERICAN PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION: [a]dvocates at the congressional and executive levels for increased use of behavioral experts and behavioral knowledge in dealing with both the threat and impact of terrorism; [and] [e]ncourages increased support for behavioral research that will produce greater understanding of the roots of terrorism and the methods to defeat it, including earlier identification of terrorists and the prevention of the development of terrorism and its related activities⁶³⁴

As part of the APA’s advocacy mission, it continued to build relationships in the FBI, CIA, and other executive agencies. For example, several Science Directorate staff members recalled a meeting in late 2001 or early 2002 with members of the FBI’s Behavioral Science Unit. Brandon said that she arranged the meeting at the FBI for Kurt Salzinger and other staff within the Science Directorate. Merry Bullock, the Associate Executive Director of the Science Directorate, attended the meeting and recalled that their hosts at the FBI led the group from APA on a tour of a village the FBI had constructed for running behavioral simulations of terrorist attacks.⁶³⁵

At about the same time, in January 2002, John Marburger, Director of the Office of Science and Technology Policy (“OSTP”), met with APA staff to discuss a comprehensive science and technology policy for countering terrorism. The OSTP is one of about twenty offices within the Executive Office of the President that advises the administration on policy issues related to all sciences, including physical sciences and social sciences. The proposed policy discussed at the January meeting involved the preparation of research agendas, including

⁶³⁴ Approved Minutes of the Board (Dec. 7 – 9, 2001) (on file with Sidley).

⁶³⁵ Bullock interview (May 18, 2015).

an agenda in the key area of “behavioral, social and institutional issues,” and the assessment of government research programs to identify areas for improved interagency coordination.⁶³⁶

B. Seligman Gathering

In December 2001, Martin Seligman, a former president of APA credited with developing the theories of learned helplessness and positive psychology, hosted a meeting at his home for “an international group of sixteen distinguished professors and intelligence personnel” to discuss how America could respond to Islamic Extremism. The group included “experts in terrorism and related topics from psychology, political science, history, Islam, sociology, the CIA and the FBI.”⁶³⁷ Seligman said that this meeting was not at the request of any government agency, and was convened because he “wanted to send to the White House unsolicited recommendations to help the nation in a time of great need.”⁶³⁸

At the close of the meeting, the group had made “six policy recommendations aimed at winning a victory that will lastingly contain global terrorism”:

Isolate Jihad Islam from Moderate Islam worldwide; [n]eutralize Saudi support for jihad Islamic fundamentalism worldwide; [p]olice the Arab Diaspora in Western Europe forcefully; [s]ubvert the social structure of terrorist organizations; [b]reak the link between the terrorists and the pyramid of sympathizers; [and] [b]uild American knowledge of Arab and Muslim culture and language.⁶³⁹

Seligman denied that there was a “single mention by anyone of interrogation, captives, or torture or any related subject” at the meeting,⁶⁴⁰ and the summary document produced by the group does not reflect that discussion of any of these topics occurred. Indeed, Seligman said that he has never worked on interrogations or held a contract with the CIA or any other entity related to interrogations.⁶⁴¹

Steven Band, Chief of the Behavioral Science Unit at the FBI attended the meeting, as did Kirk Hubbard, Chief of the Research and Analysis Branch in the Operational Assessment Division of the CIA, and James Mitchell, whose only listed affiliation was “CIA.”⁶⁴² After communicating with the parties who attended this meeting,⁶⁴³ we cannot say with any certainty how Hubbard and Mitchell came to be present. Seligman said that he did not know who had

⁶³⁶ APA_0318979.

⁶³⁷ Martin Seligman et al., *How to Win the Peace* (on file with Sidley).

⁶³⁸ Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 13, 2015).

⁶³⁹ Martin Seligman et al., *How to Win the Peace* (on file with Sidley).

⁶⁴⁰ Email from Seligman to Sidley (May 19, 2015).

⁶⁴¹ Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 13, 2015).

⁶⁴² Martin Seligman et al., *How to Win the Peace* (on file with Sidley).

⁶⁴³ Steven Band declined to speak with Sidley, but Kirk Hubbard and James Mitchell both agreed to be interviewed and Martin Seligman communicated in writing.

invited Hubbard, Mitchell, or Band, and he described all three as “almost totally silent throughout” the meeting.⁶⁴⁴ Hubbard also said that he could not recall how he had been invited to this meeting, though he thought that Joseph Matarazzo had brokered his initial introduction to Seligman. Mitchell said that Hubbard had invited him to the meeting, though he did not know how Hubbard had received an invitation.⁶⁴⁵ It seems most likely that Matarazzo introduced Seligman, a fellow former APA president, to Hubbard, whom he had worked with on the CIA’s Advisory Committee, and that this introduction led to an invitation for Hubbard to attend the gathering at Seligman’s home.

Communications between Steve Band and Geoff Mumford suggest that Band discussed Seligman’s meeting with Susan Brandon and Mumford within days after it occurred, and that he encouraged them to brief Kurt Salzinger.⁶⁴⁶ Band also seemed eager to share the report produced after the meeting, promising to show both Mumford and Brandon a copy of the “write-up” the next time he saw them, though he could not provide a copy. Band described the report to Mumford in provocative terms:

Seligman’s ‘gathering’ produced an extraordinary document that is being channeled on high (very high)... I did not get the impression from Seligman that it was intended for wide distribution or readership... some of the national strategies and supportive statements proposed by ‘the gathering’ are pretty intense; the authors may want their involvement to remain discrete.⁶⁴⁷

Band later confirmed, based on email traffic between Seligman and Brandon, that his “gut feeling about not releasing [Seligman’s] product outside of its intended audience was on-point and . . . it may have discomfited [Seligman] to learn that Kirk [Hubbard] did.”⁶⁴⁸ Brandon assured Band that she had not distributed the Seligman paper, but indicated that it had sparked some “lively debate here.”⁶⁴⁹ During their interviews, both Brandon and Mumford stated that they did not believe they had ever seen the paper,⁶⁵⁰ but it seems likely that Brandon did see the paper and discuss it with some of her colleagues in the Science Directorate.

Hubbard stated that Seligman met with Hubbard and his staff several more times after the initial meeting in Seligman’s home. One of these meetings was with Hubbard and two psychologists on his staff, Judy Philipson and Liz Vogt, both of whom were married to attorneys in CTC.⁶⁵¹ Seligman confirmed that he met with Hubbard and a female lawyer at his home in April 2002, and they discussed Seligman’s theory of learned helplessness at length in the context

⁶⁴⁴ Email from Seligman to Sidley (May 19, 2015).

⁶⁴⁵ Mitchell interview (May 15, 2015).

⁶⁴⁶ APA_0329396.

⁶⁴⁷ APA_0330422 (ellipses in original).

⁶⁴⁸ APA_0330413 (ellipsis in original).

⁶⁴⁹ APA_0330413.

⁶⁵⁰ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015); Mumford interview (May 15, 2015).

⁶⁵¹ Hubbard interview (Apr. 30, 2015 & May 5, 2015).

of how the theory might help “our people who are captured.”⁶⁵² At another of these meetings, Hubbard stated that he, Mitchell, and Jessen met with Seligman in his home to invite him to speak about learned helplessness at the SERE school in Spring 2002.⁶⁵³ As discussed above, Seligman said that he could not recall meeting with Mitchell or Jessen apart from the December 2001 meeting at his home. Rather, Seligman thought that he was invited to speak at the SERE school during the April 2002 meeting with Hubbard and a female lawyer.⁶⁵⁴ However, after discussing the meeting with Hubbard during the course of the investigation, Seligman “surmise[d]” that there must have been an additional meeting in April with Mitchell and Jessen, and that it must have been at that meeting that he was invited to speak at the JPRA conference in May 2002.⁶⁵⁵

APA’s critics have hypothesized that Seligman took a far more active role in supporting the CIA’s interrogation program than the relatively tangential interactions described above. They point to the December 2001 meeting at Seligman’s home and an email from Hubbard in March 2004 expressing gratitude for Seligman’s help “over the past four years”⁶⁵⁶ as evidence that Seligman was an active participant in supporting the CIA’s interrogation program. Seligman and Hubbard had similar, though not identical, explanations for Hubbard’s comment. Seligman explained that he had previously asked Hubbard about the email and that Hubbard had explained that he was referring to the pro bono lecture Seligman had given to the Navy SERE school in May 2002.⁶⁵⁷ Hubbard said that he was “basically” thanking Seligman for hosting the meetings in his home in 2001.⁶⁵⁸ Thus, both Hubbard and Seligman explained that Hubbard was thanking Seligman only for his involvement in the meetings that have become public knowledge. Critics also allege that the University of Pennsylvania’s Positive Psychology Center, founded by Seligman, received a \$31 million sole source contract from DoD in 2010 because of assistance Seligman provided to the government with its counter-terrorism efforts. Seligman said that this contract was awarded because there were no competing entities who had the same experience in training and research on the topic of positive psychology, and there was an urgent need for a program in positive psychology to help returning troops. Seligman clarified that during negotiations on this contract, there was never any mention that the contract related to past work he might have done for DoD or other intelligence agencies.⁶⁵⁹

Sidley has not uncovered evidence that Seligman had interactions with the CIA beyond the isolated meetings and lectures in the year after 9/11 that are a matter of public record. It is possible that more interactions occurred, particularly given Hubbard’s comment that Seligman had provided assistance over the course of four years, but no evidence suggests that

⁶⁵² Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 13, 2015).

⁶⁵³ Mitchell interview (May 15, 2015).

⁶⁵⁴ Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 13, 2015).

⁶⁵⁵ Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 21, 2015).

⁶⁵⁶ APA_0220928.

⁶⁵⁷ Email from Seligman to Sidley (May 19, 2015).

⁶⁵⁸ Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015).

⁶⁵⁹ Email from Seligman to Sidley (June 13, 2015).

interrogations were ever directly discussed at these meetings, despite the fact that the scientific theories that Mitchell and Jessen later adapted to construct the CIA's interrogation program clearly were. On balance, it seems difficult to believe that Seligman did not at least suspect that the CIA was interested in his theories, at least in part, to consider how they could be used in interrogations. However, we found no evidence to support the critics' theory that Seligman was deeply involved in constructing or consulting on the CIA's interrogation program, and no evidence that such consultation would have involved APA officials even if it had occurred.

C. *Meeting of the CIA Advisory Committee*

In January 2002, the CIA's Professional Standards Advisory Committee invited Susan Brandon and James Mitchell to attend a Committee meeting.⁶⁶⁰ Brandon said that Mel Gravitz and Ron Fox were her contacts in the CIA, and they asked her to come and brief the Advisory Committee. At the meeting, held on January 25, the minutes reflect that Brandon was introduced to the other members and asked to sign a "secrecy agreement," before being briefed on the function of the CIA's Operational Assessment Division and the purpose of the Advisory Committee. Brandon then discussed her role at APA, including her involvement in planning the upcoming conference at an FBI Academy to remedy the FBI's traditional disengagement from academics and scholars.⁶⁶¹ Following Brandon's presentation, the group discussed "collaborative efforts between OAD, PSAC, and APA," and Mitchell presented "research findings in cross-cultural assessment of personality."⁶⁶² Brandon said she could not recall Mitchell's presentation, but her general impression was that Hubbard was more interested in obtaining information from spies around the world than from detainees. She said that nobody at the meeting asked her about interviewing or interrogations, and it did not strike her that the others at the meeting were interested in that topic.⁶⁶³

After the meeting, Brandon and Hubbard communicated regarding ways that Brandon and APA could be useful to Hubbard's group.⁶⁶⁴ Brandon explained that Hubbard subsequently provided her a list of topics that he hoped she would be able to help him explore, but that she was disappointed by how basic the questions were.⁶⁶⁵

Following the meeting on January 25, Brandon emailed Fox regarding an article that Terry DeMay was writing for the APA Monitor,⁶⁶⁶ about which Matarazzo had raised some concern. Brandon commented that "[a]s far as I can tell, there is really no overlap between the work that he describes and the kinds of issues raised at our Friday meeting."⁶⁶⁷ That the

⁶⁶⁰ APA_0329830.

⁶⁶¹ APA_0329827.

⁶⁶² APA_0329828.

⁶⁶³ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015).

⁶⁶⁴ APA_0329835.

⁶⁶⁵ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015).

⁶⁶⁶ The article Brandon refers to is likely *Psychologists in the CIA* published in the *Monitor* in April 2002.

⁶⁶⁷ APA_0329836.

Advisory Committee was scrutinizing an article written by DeMay, the same person who raised ethical concerns about the interrogation program, during a meeting at which Mitchell was present could suggest that the Advisory Committee at some point addressed interrogation issues. However, Brandon's comment to Matarazzo in a different email indicates that she was concerned about the article only for its potential to "overlap with the work of [Hubbard's] group."⁶⁶⁸ On balance, it seems unlikely that the Advisory Committee discussed ethical issues related to detainee interrogations at the meeting that Brandon and Mitchell attended.

This collection of incidents together strongly suggest that, though the Professional Standards Advisory Committee itself might not have consulted on interrogation issues, at least two of the three highly placed members of the Advisory Committee were doing work on the ethics of interrogations. Matarazzo made several inquiries on various issues related to the CIA and potentially abusive interrogation issues, including assessing whether sleep deprivation was torture and attempting to identify relevant research on how to effectively interrogate. Gravitz produced an opinion on the ethical implications of psychologists' involvement in interrogations, which suggests that he was privy to at least some background information regarding the CIA's interrogation activities, including the specific roles psychologists had been designated to fill. Thus, it seems likely that, even if the Advisory Committee as an official entity was not advising the CIA on interrogations, its members were providing consultation on this topic. However, we found no evidence that either Gravitz or Matarazzo coordinated with APA staff or governance on their consultation activities with the CIA, and thus it seems unlikely that APA knowingly facilitated the CIA's use of harsh interrogation techniques through the involvement of prominent former governance members on the Advisory Board.

D. FBI Conference: "Countering Terrorism: Integration of Theory and Practice"

In the years after 9/11, in addition to informal meetings and discussions, APA began co-hosting with the FBI, CIA, and other government entities a series of formal conferences or workshops intended to integrate theory and practice with regard to a number of topics relevant to national security settings. Susan Brandon, visiting Senior Scientist in the APA Science Directorate between August 2001 and December 2002, and Geoff Mumford, Assistant Executive Director for Government Relations in the APA Science Directorate, were at the forefront of planning these conferences.

In November and December 2001, at around the same time as the Seligman gathering, Brandon and Mumford met with members of the FBI's Behavioral Science Unit to begin organizing an invitational conference co-hosted by the FBI Academy, the National Institute of Justice, APA, and the University of Pennsylvania's Solomon Asch Center for the Study of Ethnopolitical Conflict, an academic group founded by Martin Seligman and Peter Suedfeld to advance training in ethnic-group conflict and violence. On December 20, 2001, Kurt Salzinger wrote to Mike Honaker to ask for his support in moving quickly on sponsoring the proposed FBI Academy conference. He explained that "we have been making available our list of experts to agencies of government from time to time" and that the proposed conference would be an opportunity to hold a meeting that built on the FBI's use of psychological science. Honaker

⁶⁶⁸ APA_0329835.

forwarded the request to the rest of APA's Executive Management Group, noting that "[t]his seems to me to be an excellent opportunity and one that meets our criteria for co-sponsorship."⁶⁶⁹

Sidley spoke with both Susan Brandon and Geoff Mumford, the APA staff members charged with organizing this conference. Brandon explained that she began to identify potential participants for the workshop by speaking with Band and her colleagues at the APA, and then by conducting a literature search.⁶⁷⁰ At Band's suggestion, Brandon reached out to Behnke to gauge his interest in participating in the conference, which she described as a "meeting between social scientists and 'agents' of various sorts."⁶⁷¹ Over the following weeks, Brandon invited a number of researchers with both academic and government affiliations. The conference report shows that, among the operational psychologists attending this conference was James Mitchell, who at that point was in the midst of designing the CIA's interrogation program.

Also present were a number of APA staff and governance individuals, including Steve Behnke, Director of the Ethics Office; Robert Kinscherff, former Chair of the Ethics Committee; and several members of the Science Directorate staff. Mel Gravitz, the long-standing APA governance member who served on the CIA's Professional Standards Advisory Committee, also participated in the workshop.

Several weeks before the conference, Brandon informed participants that there would be roughly equal numbers of scholars and field agents attending the meeting, and that they would be broken into small groups to discuss "questions and scenarios that reflect the current concerns of the FBI and associated agencies in ongoing counter-terrorism efforts." These issues included identifying individuals or communities that support terrorist networks, educating the media and the public regarding ways to communicate and cope with terrorist threats, and "interview[ing] current detainees."⁶⁷² The format of the meeting was based on Seligman's gathering from December 2001, which Band believed worked well because the academic participants freely contributed knowledge without the need for sensitive information: "[T]here was no expectation on the part of the Seligman group that we would even communicate with them . . . yet, they spoke and we listened and gained valuable assistance from them."⁶⁷³ After reviewing the Seligman paper, Brandon explained that she "liked the format and the development of very concrete notions and suggestions" and thought it would be a "worthy goal" to write something similar after the upcoming conference.⁶⁷⁴

Each of the participants was assigned to a "scenario" and a "question," which would be considered by small groups in the morning and afternoon, respectively. The scenarios were designed to identify the issues that law enforcement personnel faced in triaging a large volume of incoming information, coaxing individuals to report on suspicious behavior and convincing

⁶⁶⁹ APA_0163542.

⁶⁷⁰ Brandon interview (April 15, 2015).

⁶⁷¹ APA_0034984.

⁶⁷² APA_0036644.

⁶⁷³ APA_0330413 (ellipsis in original).

⁶⁷⁴ APA_0330412.

voluntary informants to provide additional and more reliable information, constructing interrogation plans in the face of media scrutiny, identifying the most effective interrogation techniques based on various situational factors, and enhancing the image and reputation of the FBI in Arab-American and Muslim-American communities.⁶⁷⁵

One of the groups addressed a scenario that raised the issue of psychologists' ethical requirements in the context of law enforcement needs. The scenario described a woman who contacted her psychologist to report that she believed her son was being recruited for a "martyrdom" mission. Before including this scenario in the materials for the conference, Brandon contacted Behnke on behalf of one of the FBI Academy faculty members to ask whether APA would have a concern with using the scenario because it would "be in any way considered unethical or [] raise issues of ethics that APA would want no part in."⁶⁷⁶ Although the FBI's request suggests that it might have wanted to present only those ethical "dilemmas" that could be easily resolved in an ethical manner, it seems more likely that the communication was merely a courtesy to APA as a co-sponsor of the workshop.

The discussants on this panel, which included Steve Band, Steve Behnke, Melvin Gravitz, Heather Kelly, and Robert Kinscherff, initially "focused on the ethical code of psychologists and its apparent limitations in situations in which national security may be threatened."⁶⁷⁷ After discussion, the group recommended that the APA consider "including statements regarding information related to national security in its code of ethics" and broadening training programs to teach psychologists how to respond in national security situations.⁶⁷⁸

Mitchell was assigned to a different small group focused on interrogation issues. The scenario considered by Mitchell's group described three individuals who had been arrested for trespassing and photographing a nuclear power plant facility. The group discussed several issues that arose when interrogating individuals suspected of being involved in terrorist activity. During its discussion of cross-cultural issues, the group surmised that "[i]t may be that an American simply could not develop sufficient rapport with a foreign visitor" and that it is possibly that lying "looks different" in other languages and cultures.⁶⁷⁹

In the afternoon, Steve Band and James Mitchell were assigned to one group, along with several academics and representatives from government agencies and departments, including one representative from the Office of Homeland Security. They discussed research related to the life problems and circumstances of Middle Eastern immigrants that might help law enforcement understand normal responses in that community and identify opportunities to acquire assets.⁶⁸⁰ In a different group, Behnke facilitated a discussion regarding resistance to quarantines and other

⁶⁷⁵ APA_0231038.

⁶⁷⁶ APA_0036339.

⁶⁷⁷ APA_0035383.

⁶⁷⁸ APA_0231038.

⁶⁷⁹ *Id.*

⁶⁸⁰ APA_0036255.

emergency measures in the face of biological terrorism.⁶⁸¹ Gravitz was assigned to yet another group, which discussed law enforcement campaigns or activities that might be useful to create a climate in which law enforcement can operate more effectively.⁶⁸²

The Executive Summary of the conference report identified three broad themes that weaved through the discussions: information exchange, relationships with key communities, and interrogation/interview techniques. With respect to the last theme, the report noted that “[s]uggestions were offered on how to most effectively interview community members who may have information relating to individuals that are involved in terrorist networks, either within or without the U.S. Special focus was given to instances where these people are recent immigrants.”⁶⁸³ It also described the challenges faced when interacting with individuals from Arab-American and Muslim-American communities, where changes in immigration and Justice Department policy had bred distrust that undermined the creation of effective relationships with law enforcement.

After Brandon prepared the conference report, Mumford shared it with Kurt Salzinger, and recommended that he circulate it to the Practice Directorate, Steve Behnke in the Ethics Office, and the Executive Management Group. Mumford explained that “there are suggestions within the report that APA might take a role in developing further clarification for clinicians should they come across information in a practice setting that could have implications for national security.”⁶⁸⁴ On January 21, 2003, Brandon and Mumford arranged a meeting with Brian Vila, the Director of the Crime Control and Prevention Research Division at the National Institute of Justice to reflect on the conference and discuss future collaborations with the FBI Behavioral Sciences Unit.⁶⁸⁵

IV. BROADENING AND STRENGTHENING CONNECTIONS: MARCH 2002 – MARCH 2004

A. Congressional Outreach

As the initial shock of the events of 9/11 wore off, APA continued its efforts to contribute psychological science to counterterrorism efforts, both internally and through outreach to various government entities. Internally, the APA created task forces and ran educational programming designed to study various aspects of the nation’s response to the terrorist attacks. For example, in 2002, the Board allocated funds to establish a Task Force on Promoting Resilience in Response to Terrorism.⁶⁸⁶ This task force, a joint effort between APA and the American Psychological Foundation, was intended to develop information on programs that would promote

⁶⁸¹ APA_0035603.

⁶⁸² APA_0036255.

⁶⁸³ APA_0037925.

⁶⁸⁴ APA_0083207.

⁶⁸⁵ APA_0248564.

⁶⁸⁶ Approved Minutes of the Board (Feb. 13 & 14, 2002) (on file with Sidley).

resilience and the development of coping mechanisms that individuals could use to manage the stress and anxiety caused by terrorism.⁶⁸⁷

The APA also continued lobbying to congressional committees and members in an attempt to convince them of the usefulness of psychological science in combating terrorism. On March 1, 2002, APA Science Directorate staff arranged meetings between psychological scientists and staff on the House and Senate Science Committees, which ripened into additional congressional briefings later in the year. Highlights of these outreach efforts included work with Senator Kennedy's office on the inclusion of psychological services in the Bioterrorism Preparedness Act and the appointment of a psychologist advisor to the Office of Homeland Security.⁶⁸⁸ A few months later, APA President Philip Zimbardo met with Senator Inouye to discuss funding for human-oriented psychological defense research.⁶⁸⁹ Shortly after his meeting with Senator Inouye, Zimbardo reached out to Pat DeLeon, Inouye's chief of staff and former APA president, to discuss how he could promote "getting psychologists involved in long term psych 'warfare' propaganda on terrorism," suggesting that he might be able to chat with Condoleezza Rice, his "old provost with whom [he] had good relations."⁶⁹⁰ When the email was forwarded to APA staff, Heather Kelly commented that "there already are psychologists on staff down at Ft. Bragg, where psyops are headquartered . . ." ⁶⁹¹ Zimbardo said that he did not follow up on this email and that he did not think anything came of it.⁶⁹² However, as described below, Zimbardo and Science Directorate staff met with Rice's staff in the National Security Council the following month to discuss psychological science relating to counterterrorism efforts.

The following year, in September 2003, the Public Policy Office of the Science Directorate sponsored a Science Advocacy Training Workshop focused on training researchers to effectively communicate with Congress about the ways that behavioral research fits into DoD's needs.⁶⁹³ The Workshop included a briefing on "Psychological Science in Support of the Soldier," co-sponsored by APA and Senator McCain's office.⁶⁹⁴ Several months later, Behnke and Kelly met with Senate staff to again apprise them of APA's work in the national security arena and to "gauge their level of interest in APA's thinking on these matters."⁶⁹⁵

⁶⁸⁷ APA_0033736.

⁶⁸⁸ APA_0234367.

⁶⁸⁹ APA_0130196.

⁶⁹⁰ APA_0130195.

⁶⁹¹ APA_0130195 (ellipsis in original)

⁶⁹² Zimbardo interview (June 8, 2015).

⁶⁹³ When Heather Kelly invited Bill Strickland, CEO of the Human Resources Research Organization ("HumRRO"), to participate in the briefing, Strickland provided his biographical information and informed Kelly that HumRRO had received over \$37.5 million from DoD sources in the last 5 years and an additional \$1 million from CIA. APA_0129620. In an interview with Sidley, Strickland elaborated that HumRRO has had a number of classified contracts with government agencies, including a contract that involved behavioral modeling. Strickland interview (May 21, 2015).

⁶⁹⁴ APA_0129578.

⁶⁹⁵ APA_0041630.

B. Continued Interactions with Executive Agencies

In a parallel effort, the APA also continued to forge and strengthen connections with the CIA, FBI, and other executive agencies tasked with combating terrorism. As his presidential year advanced, Phil Zimbardo began to take a more active role in these outreach efforts. In June 2002, following up on Zimbardo's suggestion the previous month of contacting Condoleezza Rice, Zimbardo, Brandon, and Kelly attended a meeting with two senior staff members in Rice's National Security Council ("NSC") Office of Combating Terrorism to explore "psychological research that is germane to counter-terrorism efforts."⁶⁹⁶ The NSC group asked APA to identify social scientists with expertise in risk perception and communication who could speak informally with NSC about "how to best communicate with the public, the media, and various infrastructure agencies regarding the level of risk of security alerts . . . and how to do this while both maintaining credibility with those who receive these messages and avoiding threat fatigue among those whom must react to these messages."⁶⁹⁷ The APA Science Policy staff proposed modeling such a meeting on the format used for its meetings with Congress, the Department of Homeland Security ("DHS"), and the FBI Academy.⁶⁹⁸ Kelly and Brandon both recalled that the meeting was a fairly high-level discussion and that Zimbardo did most of the talking while NSC staff said little of interest.

APA staff also started to broaden their outreach to DHS. In May 2003, Mumford and Brandon joined an advisory group to the Department of Homeland Security Science and Technology Behavioral Research Program. The group, headed by Gary Strong, Director of Behavior Research, began to meet once a month to address areas of interest for social and behavioral research within DHS, including terrorist cells, public responses to DHS activities, determination of intent, and the economic vulnerability of the United States. The advisory group members suggested a number of additional topics, including "crowd and panic behavior; suicide terrorism; determination of intent in crisis situations; vigilance problems for security officials; autonomic specificity in reactions to stress; use of electro-encephalograms for determination of intent and for detection of deception; and use of Guantanamo Bay subjects as data."⁶⁹⁹ Mumford stated that he could not recall any discussion about research studies with detainees, either at this meeting or in other conversations with Brandon, Gerwehr or Mumford.⁷⁰⁰ Brandon likewise stated that she did not know what this comment referred to, and assumed that any discussions on this topic would have related to attempts to discover what people were doing with research subjects when there was very little oversight. However, she stated that she recalled people wanting to observe detainees to understand the effectiveness of the interrogation program.

⁶⁹⁶ APA_0130183. Rice was not present at this meeting.

⁶⁹⁷ APA_0329791.

⁶⁹⁸ *Id.*

⁶⁹⁹ APA_0129247.

⁷⁰⁰ Mumford interview (May 15, 2015).

Brandon said she would characterize this kind of observation as program evaluation rather than research.⁷⁰¹

C. Meetings with APA Presidents at the CIA

During his presidential year, it is likely that Phil Zimbardo met with Kirk Hubbard more than once to discuss in general terms how Zimbardo might contribute to Hubbard's work at the CIA. In August 2002, at the APA Convention in Chicago, it is likely that Zimbardo met with Hubbard after one of Zimbardo's speeches, and that Hubbard invited Zimbardo to give a talk about interrogations to his group in the CIA. Zimbardo said that he had done research on interrogations with American detectives, and that he agreed to speak with Hubbard's group even though he thought it likely that his research would not have any extension to the Guantanamo context because of differences in language and cultural values. Zimbardo gave a talk to fifteen to twenty people, who he assumed to be an insider group at the CIA, but he did not get the impression that anybody wanted to use his ideas in a concrete way.⁷⁰² Zimbardo thought that Hubbard might have asked him to be on contract or accept a research grant at that point, but Zimbardo did not want any further connection with Hubbard because he got the sense that Hubbard wanted him to do things he would not be willing to do.

Only a few months later, in October 2002, at the suggestion of Geoff Mumford and Susan Brandon, Kirk Hubbard attended a meeting in California organized by Phil Zimbardo, Bruce Bongar, and Larry Beutler.⁷⁰³ This meeting was a first step toward establishing the National Center on Disaster Psychology and Terrorism,⁷⁰⁴ a joint effort of the Pacific Graduate School of Psychology and Stanford University designed to train doctoral students to help victims of catastrophic events.

⁷⁰¹ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015). As discussed above, we considered it beyond the scope of this investigation to draw conclusions regarding whether the CIA, DoD, or any other executive agency was conducting research on detainees because we found no evidence that APA had coordinated with the government to facilitate such research.

⁷⁰² Zimbardo interview (June 8, 2015).

⁷⁰³ APA_0329574; APA_0028186.

⁷⁰⁴ Zimbardo said that the National Center was focused on training clinical psychology students to treat victims of terrorist activities. Zimbardo wanted to focus on the psychology of terrorism, and he and James Breckenridge later decided to form the Center for Interdisciplinary Policy, Education, and Research on Terrorism ("CIPERT") to produce a compendium of what was known about psychological research on terrorism. Zimbardo interview (June 8, 2015). Critics allege that Brandon later forced Zimbardo to appoint Hubbard to the CIPERT board at the expense of losing Department of Homeland Security funding. Raymond interview (Dec. 2, 2014). Zimbardo said that he could not recall ever having a conversation with Brandon about involving Hubbard as any kind of consultant with CIPERT, and Brandon said that she did not know whether either Kennedy or Hubbard was on the board of CIPERT. Zimbardo interview (June 8, 2015) & Brandon interview (May 26, 2015). Given that neither Zimbardo nor Brandon recalls a conversation about Hubbard serving on the CIPERT board, it seems unlikely that the critics' theory that Brandon strong-armed Zimbardo into appointing Hubbard to the CIPERT board is correct.

It is likely that Zimbardo met with Hubbard during this conference, though the purpose of such a meeting is not clear. Sidley's only information about this meeting comes from statements given by Hubbard, Matarazzo, and Kirk Kennedy. Hubbard stated that he and Kennedy met with Zimbardo in San Francisco because Kennedy wanted to put Zimbardo on contract.⁷⁰⁵ It is likely that the meeting was arranged by Matarazzo, who said that it was possible that he could have facilitated a meeting between Zimbardo and Hubbard if Hubbard was planning on being in San Francisco, although he did not have any specific recollection of having done so.⁷⁰⁶ Zimbardo also thought it was conceivable that he might have met with Hubbard in his home if Hubbard had come to California.⁷⁰⁷ However, Kennedy said that he was under cover in his role at the CIA during 2002, and he did not meet Zimbardo until after he left the CIA in 2004. At that point he was heading up research within the DoD, and he was able to leverage Hubbard's relationship with Zimbardo to arrange a meeting.⁷⁰⁸ Sidley's knowledge of this meeting rests solely on these contradictory witness accounts, but it seems likely that Matarazzo arranged for Hubbard to meet Zimbardo during the National Center on Disaster Psychology and Terrorism meeting in October 2002, and that Kennedy met with Zimbardo at a later date.

As Zimbardo's presidential year ended, the incoming APA President for 2003, Robert Sternberg, stepped into his role to interact with the CIA. In December 2002, Brandon and Mumford accompanied Sternberg on a visit to the CIA to give a presentation to a group of operational psychologists in the intelligence community. Sternberg addressed cross-cultural assessment issues and the development of psychological assessment tools based on theories of "successful intelligence."⁷⁰⁹ The Science Directorate publicized the visit in its newsletter under the headline, "APA President Sternberg visits the CIA," and posted his power point presentation on the APA website.⁷¹⁰ Despite clear evidence documenting his presentation, in the brief interview Sternberg begrudgingly agreed to grant Sidley, he denied that he ever attended a meeting at the CIA.

D. CIA Conference: "The Science of Deception: Integration of Practice and Theory"

Throughout the spring and summer of 2003, Brandon and Mumford also began planning the second workshop in the series of conferences designed to bring operational psychologists and researchers together. On January 15, 2003, Brandon and Mumford attended a luncheon meeting with Kirk Hubbard and Judy Philipson to discuss possible long-term collaboration between the APA and Hubbard's Research and Analysis Branch at the CIA. According to notes from the meeting prepared by Brandon and Mumford, Hubbard discussed his interest in expanding the input his office received beyond the clinical perspective offered by the Advisory Committee and

⁷⁰⁵ Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015).

⁷⁰⁶ Matarazzo interview (May 4, 2015).

⁷⁰⁷ Zimbardo interview (June 8, 2015).

⁷⁰⁸ Kennedy interview (May 28, 2015).

⁷⁰⁹ Sternberg Presentation. Email from Mumford to Sidley (May 18, 2015).

⁷¹⁰ APA_0248564.

into broader scientific perspectives. He suggested that he would be interested in sponsoring a meeting similar to the one sponsored by the FBI Academy the previous year.

Brandon and Mumford commented in a report to Salzinger that Hubbard's interest represented "a good opportunity to form a partnership." Such partnerships were seen as "mutually beneficial" in the Science Directorate:

[N]ot only do we get to help APA members offer their expertise as needed, but the researchers are challenged by new and interesting questions. Our experience also has been that, despite the history of distance between academia and places like the FBI and CIA, many academics jump at the opportunity to be of service, an attitude no doubt formed by 9/11.⁷¹¹

Shortly after the lunch meeting with Hubbard, Brandon and Mumford began planning a workshop on the topic of deception detection, to be co-sponsored by the CIA and the APA. At the time, Brandon had left the APA and had joined the National Institute of Mental Health as a Program Officer.⁷¹² In March 2003, Mumford approached Scott Gerwehr, an Associate Policy Analyst at the RAND Corporation, about participating in the upcoming workshop modeled on the 2002 conference co-sponsored by the APA and the FBI Academy. APA first made contact with Gerwehr in May 2002, when Brandon started reaching out to psychologists to develop a scientific definition of deception for a group of people working for the CIA, likely Hubbard's branch.⁷¹³ One of her inquiries was forwarded to Gerwehr, who responded to Brandon with the operational definition of deception he had been using in his work at RAND.⁷¹⁴ When Mumford contacted Gerwehr in 2003 regarding the upcoming deception detection workshop, he explained that Gerwehr's RAND paper, which Gerwehr had cited in his response to Brandon's inquiry, was "part of the inspiration" for the workshop.⁷¹⁵

Brandon, Mumford, Hubbard, and Gerwehr would come to serve as the planning committee for a workshop on the topic of detecting deception for the summer of 2003, and a workshop on the topic of interpersonal deception in the summer of 2004. Gerwehr also invited Linda Demaine,⁷¹⁶ another RAND employee, to join the initial project meetings with Mumford

⁷¹¹ APA_0329574.

⁷¹² In 2004, Brandon left NIMH to become Assistant Director of Social, Behavioral, and Educational Sciences at the White House Office of Science and Technology Policy. Brandon would later take a position in Human Factors Engineering at MITRE Corporation. She is currently the Research Unit Chief of the High-Value Detainee Interrogation Group, within the Department of Defense.

⁷¹³ APA_0220432.

⁷¹⁴ APA_0220434.

⁷¹⁵ APA_0220439. The paper Brandon refers to is a chapter from The Art of Darkness: Deception and Urban Operations.

⁷¹⁶ At the time, Demaine remained employed by RAND while she worked as an APA Congressional Fellow in the Senate Judiciary Committee. She would later serve as an APA Science Policy Fellow under Hubbard's supervision in the Research and Analysis Branch at the CIA between fall 2003 and fall 2004. At the outset of her Fellowship, Demaine developed eight potential areas of research in which psychology could contribute to the CIA's work. APA_0128282. From among these ideas, Hubbard asked Demaine

and Brandon in late April 2003.⁷¹⁷ By April 1, Brandon, Mumford, Gerwehr, and Hubbard had all met and were making preliminary decisions regarding the timing and location of the 2003 conference.⁷¹⁸ Hubbard agreed that the CIA would fund the conference, including travel and lodging expenses for conference attendees.⁷¹⁹

On March 15, 2003, Mumford outlined the basic parameters of the meeting, and described the purpose of bringing together academics and operational psychologists to discuss deception:

[The meeting] will provide those on the operational side with new strategies of deception to use, and an increased awareness of how others might use deception. It will provide the researchers with an opportunity to see what aspects of deception are well-described and what aspects require further systematic scrutiny.

⁷²⁰

The group began circulating names of academics and agents with expertise or interest in the topic of deception, with the researchers and academics to be identified primarily by Mumford and Brandon and operational psychologists to be identified by Hubbard. Among the operational participants recommended by Hubbard were Bruce Jessen and James Mitchell, whom Hubbard initially identified only by first name and described as contractors to the CIA with “military special ops . . . background.”⁷²¹ On March 29, 2003, Hubbard also identified Andy Morgan as a

to 1) survey the “psychological literature on belief and attitude change” and to assess “what is known about instilling *long-term* changes to *fundamental* beliefs and attitudes,” 2) review the literature on the “application of influence techniques cross-culturally,” and 3) work with Hubbard, Mumford, Brandon, and Gerwehr to develop follow-up projects to the 2003 deception detection workshop. APA_0129845 (emphasis in original). Demaine consulted with Kelly regarding the topics of research, and Kelly met with Hubbard and Demaine for lunch shortly after the Fellowship began. APA_0129034. After the lunch, Hubbard offered to brief APA on the function of his division, and Kelly promised to keep in touch with both him and Demaine to monitor how the Fellowship was progressing. APA_0129037. Demaine did not receive security clearance until she was leaving Washington, D.C., at the end of her Fellowship, and thus she did not spend a great deal of time on the CIA campus or “gain[] any insights into the CIA.” APA_0129216. In an interview, Demaine stated that her work was entirely based on publicly available information and did not relate to interrogations in any way. Demaine interview (May 6, 2015).

⁷¹⁷ APA_0220454.

⁷¹⁸ *Id.*; APA_0220473.

⁷¹⁹ APA_0220466. When Mumford submitted expenses to the CIA for reimbursement, he noted to Hubbard that APA had decided to pay for Hubbard’s hotel room. Fax Transmittal from Mumford to Hubbard (Oct. 21, 2003).

⁷²⁰ APA_0220442.

⁷²¹ HC00005133.

potential participant based on his research in the area of deception with “military special ops people.”⁷²²

The group of organizers began inviting participants and, as they started to receive acceptances and rejections, discussing how to balance the numbers of researchers and operational psychologists. When one researcher whom the group felt could contribute significantly declined to attend, they suggested turning to APA presidents to convince the researcher to participate. Hubbard suggested “find[ing] someone like Sternberg, Zimbardo, etc. who knows [the researcher] and could cajole him. Joe Matarazzo knows him and has called on my behalf before . . . Joe loves to strong arm people.”⁷²³ Hubbard later contacted Matarazzo to request his assistance, and reported to the rest of the group that Matarazzo “loves arm twisting and I believe he is quite effective.”⁷²⁴

Ultimately, at least thirty-six academics, APA representatives, and government representatives, including individuals from DHS, OSTP, the FBI, and the CIA, attended the conference. The operational psychologists whom Hubbard invited were included in the attendance list distributed to the participants, but several were identified by pseudonym or first name only. Mitchell and Jessen were among the participants who were identified by only their first names and as CIA contractors.⁷²⁵

When the group discussed whether to record the discussions during the workshop, Hubbard commented that “some of the ops guys might be a little nervous” with recording, but said that he would “let them know ahead of time and if they are uncomfortable they can decline the invite. There will be no shortage of ops people interested in attending. I may have to beat some off with a stick.”⁷²⁶ Mumford responded that it was Hubbard’s call regarding whether to record the sessions, but he indicated that he would “hope the caveat that all recording/transcripts would be scrubbed as deemed appropriate by CIA/RAND would be sufficient to put your people at ease.”⁷²⁷ Ultimately, they decided that the discussions would be recorded and that APA staff would also take notes during the conference.

During the introductory remarks on the first day of the conference, the participants described the topics in which they were interested. Mitchell expressed interest in the “practical application and operation of deception. [He was] not looking for what is already in the literature or in meta-analyses, [but rather w]ants to know if we are interviewing a terrorist, how can we tell if he is lying.” Jessen expressed interest in similar topics, and was “also interested in the

⁷²² APA_0220463; APA_0220466.

⁷²³ APA_0220478.

⁷²⁴ APA_0220526.

⁷²⁵ APA_0220633.

⁷²⁶ APA_0220496.

⁷²⁷ *Id.*

relationship between two people in this interrogation situation and how this affects the outcome.”⁷²⁸

Following introductions, the participants split into groups to discuss one of four scenarios: embassy walk-in phenomena, law enforcement threat assessment, law enforcement interrogation and debriefing, and intelligence gathering. Hubbard had earlier developed these scenarios as examples of the kinds of situations in which agents have to deal with deception,⁷²⁹ and Brandon added a list of questions to each of the scenarios before distributing them to participants.⁷³⁰ Hubbard had also requested that Mitchell, Jessen, and Philipson be assigned to the embassy walk-in and interrogation and debriefing sessions. He commented that Mitchell and Jessen are “special people doing special things” and assured Mumford that he “will really like them – great guys.”⁷³¹ In the grid used by the conference organizers to show the scenario assignments, Mitchell and Jessen are the only participants whose names are marked with asterisks.⁷³² It is likely, therefore, that Mumford and Brandon were aware that Mitchell and Jessen were of some special importance, though it is not clear that they understood why Hubbard was singling them out.

As the conference attendees broke into small groups, Mitchell and Jessen participated in the “law enforcement interrogation and debriefing” panel, along with several individuals closely affiliated with APA leadership, including Mumford, Demaine, and Kinscherff.⁷³³ For this panel, the primary issue of concern was that “eliciting information is an evolutionary-emergent process that develops based on the real-time situation and direct[ion] by the interrogator/debriefer.” The group concluded that information gathering might be facilitated by appropriate matching between characteristics of the interviewer and interviewee, but Jessen offered the “contrary view . . . that matching doesn’t have much effect.” The group also discussed the importance of considering cultural issues and the role of political or religious ideology in influencing emotions and motivations of interviewees, and noted that it may be more difficult to detect deception when individuals believe the lies they tell.⁷³⁴ Finally, the discussants considered “research challenges” on the topic of interrogations, and raised a number of questions:

How do we find out if the informant has knowledge of which s/he is not aware?

What pharmacological agents are known to affect apparent truth-telling behavior?

...

⁷²⁸ APA_0220710.

⁷²⁹ APA_0220552; APA_0220581.

⁷³⁰ APA_0220611.

⁷³¹ APA_0329894.

⁷³² HC00005133.

⁷³³ *Id.*

⁷³⁴ HC00005099; APA_0220708.

What are sensory overloads on the maintenance of deceptive behaviors? How might we overload the system or overwhelm the senses and see how it affects deceptive behaviors?⁷³⁵

In the intelligence gathering panel, the participants discussed how best to “evaluate the authenticity of both the source of information and the information itself.”⁷³⁶ The participants commented that there had been relatively little progress made in methodology and tools for the field of intelligence gathering, and that any advances in asset validation had been very recent.⁷³⁷ At the conclusion of the conference, Hubbard and other operational psychologists requested that the researchers submit short research proposals.

After the meeting, Brandon joined the other organizers in expressing her appreciation for their efforts. She commented to Hubbard that she “appreciated how Jim Mitchell kept saying (especially on the second day), ‘this is an empirical question; we need to collect data and do studies,’”⁷³⁸ and queried whether it was a “good outcome” for Hubbard that the academic participants would send research proposals to him. Hubbard responded that, while he would eventually want “practical suggestions,” his main goal for the conference was to generate “specific research ideas and initiate contracts to provide practical answers.”⁷³⁹

Within APA, there was also discussion regarding the positive outcome of the conference and its potential to facilitate future interactions with operational psychologists. On July 21, Mumford sent an update on the workshop to Norm Anderson, Mike Honaker and the Science and Public Policy groups: “Just a note to let you know that the APA/CIA/RAND workshop went extremely well last week. . . . Suffice to say, psychological science is likely to play a much more significant role within the intelligence community from now on and both the research and operations communities looked at this as the start of a long and potentially very fruitful collaboration.”⁷⁴⁰ Also in July, APA published a story about the conference in SPIN, the Science Directorate’s newsletter. The story noted that the workshop was funded by the CIA and hosted at RAND headquarters, expressing “profound thanks to both Scott Gerwehr, Associate Policy Analyst at RAND, and Susan Brandon, Program Officer for Affect and Biobehavioral Regulation at NIMH, who jointly conceived of this project while Susan was still Senior Scientist at APA” and “[s]pecial thanks to Kirk Hubbard, Chief of the Research & Analysis Branch, Operational Assessment Division of the CIA, for generous financial support and for recruiting the operational expertise and to RAND for providing conference facilities and other logistical support.”⁷⁴¹

⁷³⁵ HC00005133.

⁷³⁶ HC00005099.

⁷³⁷ APA_0330044; APA_0220709.

⁷³⁸ APA_0220679.

⁷³⁹ APA_0220686.

⁷⁴⁰ APA_0195842.

⁷⁴¹ American Psychological Association, *APA Works with CIA and RAND to Hold Science of Deception Workshop*, Science Policy Insider News (July 2003), available at <http://www.apa.org/about/gr/science/spin/2003/07/also-issue.aspx>.

As Brandon and Mumford began to consider possible follow-up activity, they solicited feedback from conference participants. After a month had passed, and they were still awaiting responses from several participants, including Mitchell and Jessen, Hubbard informed them: “You won’t get any feedback from Mitchell or Jessen. They are doing special things to special people in special places, and generally are not available.”⁷⁴²

On September 8, Hubbard hosted a meeting in his office to follow up on the deception detection conference and plan for future conferences on related topics.⁷⁴³ Brandon, Gerwehr, Mumford, and two social scientists from the National Academies of Science, Faith Mitchell and Chris Hartel, attended the meeting. In addition to Hubbard, Judy Philipson, Carmel Rosal, and Jon Morris attended from the CIA. During the meeting, the group talked about cross-cultural information that might be useful for walk-in evaluations and asset recruitment, evaluation and management.⁷⁴⁴ Brandon wrote to Hubbard, Gerwehr, Mumford, and Mitchell after the meeting to share some additional thoughts she had regarding the usefulness of developing measurements of cultural beliefs and bias.⁷⁴⁵

By the fall of 2003, it seems likely that some members of APA staff knew enough to be aware, had they been looking for the connection, that Mitchell and Jessen, two CIA contractors, were interested in learning about psychological science, including the science of deception detection, that could help interrogators to work more effectively, and that their interest might involve research on detainees subjected to “sensory overloads” or “pharmacological agents.” As their comments at the beginning of the workshop suggest, the ability to detect deception was the linchpin of the interrogation program designed by Mitchell and Jessen. As Gregg Bloche explained in The Hippocratic Myth:

It’s indeed common wisdom among political progressives that torture doesn’t work—if, by “work,” we mean extraction of accurate information from hostile informants. Miming communist interrogation methods . . . yields compliance of a mindless sort: People being abused to the breaking point will say anything to get the torture to stop. . . .

But this story overlooks a point Albert Biderman made fifty years earlier. If well designed and strategically sequenced to reduce captives to despair, the abuses he catalogued could “induce” a compliant state of mind. But the “shaping” of compliant behavior was another matter. It turned on the interrogator’s perceived omnipotence—his monopoly power to punish and reward. He could use this power as the Chinese and Soviets did, to extract false confessions. But he could also use it to force fearful and hopeless prisoners to tell the truth—if he could detect falsehoods in real time and punish them swiftly.

⁷⁴² APA_0220734.

⁷⁴³ APA_0220738.

⁷⁴⁴ APA_0220763.

⁷⁴⁵ APA_0220768.

. . . Jim Mitchell believed that the stressors they'd designed to inoculate trainees against torture could be re-mixed—and enhanced—to extract lifesaving intelligence from actors intent on doing Americans harm. But the breaking of prisoners, by itself, wouldn't be enough. Biderman's insight here was critical.⁷⁴⁶ The interrogator would need to shape the behavior of the men he broke by distinguishing truth from invention, then rewarding the former.⁷⁴⁷

Thus, a conference on the topic of detecting deception would have been useful to Mitchell and Jessen, who needed this critical skill to make their program of harsh interrogation techniques effective.

E. Continued Interactions with CIA Contractors

Following the “Detecting Deception” conference, APA staff and governance members continued to have isolated contacts with the CIA and the newly-formed Counterintelligence Field Activity (“CIFA”) agency within DoD. In late 2003, Heather Kelly had at least two interactions with individuals who were affiliated in some way with Mitchell and Jessen or the SERE schools. On September 24, 2003, Kelly received an email from David Ayres, CFO of Mitchell Jessen & Associates⁷⁴⁸ and President of TATE Inc., a firm focused on providing “personnel recovery” training to the Department of Defense and other government agencies. Ayres⁷⁴⁹ sent Kelly a “blurb” on the Special Behavioral Applications division of TATE, which specialized in applied psychological consultation,⁷⁵⁰ and attached the resume of Bruce Jessen,⁷⁵¹ who he identified as

⁷⁴⁶ Mitchell was clearly influenced by Biderman's work: In response to an inquiry from Mumford regarding Mitchell speaking at a National Science Foundation seminar on the topic of coercive interrogations, see *infra*, Mitchell recommended that the seminar organizers reference Biderman's 1962 publication “The Manipulation of Human Behavior.” APA_0028185.

⁷⁴⁷ M. Gregg Bloche, The Hippocratic Myth: Why Doctors Are Under Pressure to Ration Care, Practice Politics, and Compromise their Promise to Heal, 135-36 (2011).

⁷⁴⁸ Mitchell Jessen & Associates was a parent of Knowledge Works, a company formed to provide continuing education to military personnel stationed abroad. For several years, Knowledge Works was accredited by APA as a continuing education provider, but in 2008 APA denied accreditation because Knowledge Works failed to provide materials relating to the program content and schedule. In his interview with Sidley, Joseph Matarazzo said that he had 1% ownership in Knowledge Works. Matarazzo interview (May 4, 2015). However, annual reports filed by Knowledge Works do not list Matarazzo as an owner or affiliate of the company. Rather, in a 2008 annual report filed with the state, Matarazzo is listed as a partner of Mitchell, Jessen & Associates. Despite Matarazzo's affiliation with Mitchell Jessen & Associates, Mitchell and Matarazzo both independently stated that Matarazzo had no knowledge of or involvement in any activity related to interrogation. Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015) & Matarazzo interview (May 4, 2015). Indeed, Matarazzo described his involvement as limited to an hour-long meeting a few times a year, after which he was dismissed and the rest of the Board continued to meet. In hindsight, Matarazzo stated that he believes Mitchell and Jessen established Knowledge Works to provide a façade of legitimacy for their interrogation-related activities. Matarazzo interview (May 4, 2015).

⁷⁴⁹ Kelly explained that she and Ayres are on their children's school board together. Kelly interview (April 24, 2015).

⁷⁵⁰ APA_0129041.

one of TATE's consultants. He offered to put Kelly in contact with Jessen if she "ever wish[ed] to talk to him about ongoing research."⁷⁵² Kelly responded to Ayres that "this guy is incredible" and she would "like to follow up with you and him about some of this stuff!"⁷⁵³

Several months later, Kelly wrote to Mumford that she had spoken to a "Dad friend"⁷⁵⁴ who "owns the company that runs the training programs out in Washington state for the military—the ones that simulate POW situations and run high-risk military personnel through them," and that "[h]e and two psychologists were the ones that did all the research that Paul Bartone from Div. 19 reports on!"⁷⁵⁵ And he just got Joe Matarazzo to sit on the advisory panel. They also do tons of deception stuff."⁷⁵⁶ Kelly suggested that she and Mumford have lunch with this friend, and Mumford agreed that it was a "nice connection" and he would like to set up a lunch.⁷⁵⁷ Mumford said that he did not recognize that Kelly was referring to Mitchell and Jessen at the time, and he did not recall ever setting up a lunch to meet with the friend.⁷⁵⁸

Meanwhile, as CIFA began to expand its operations, APA began to bridge connections to behavioral science staff within the DoD agency in the same way it had to behavioral science staff in the FBI and the CIA. On February 19, 2002, DoD Directive 5105.67 established CIFA to advance the mission of developing and managing DOD's counterintelligence programs, including providing support and resources to DOD personnel and creating research and development programs. One of the directorates within CIFA was the Behavioral Sciences Directorate, which by 2005 had at least twenty psychologists on staff to support offensive and defensive counterintelligence efforts, including providing risk assessments of detainees held at Guantanamo. In 2003, Scott Shumate, who had been chief operational psychologist in the CIA's Counterterrorism Center, joined CIFA as the director of the Behavioral Sciences Directorate.⁷⁵⁹ In April 2004, Kirk Kennedy also transferred from his position within the CIA's Operational Assessment Division to CIFA's Behavioral Sciences Directorate, where he became Chief of the

⁷⁵¹ APA_0129043. Jessen's resume listed his experience as a senior psychologist in the SERE program and a consultant to the CIA, FBI, DoS, DoD, DHS, NSA, DIA, and other institutions.

⁷⁵² APA_0129041.

⁷⁵³ APA_0128723.

⁷⁵⁴ Kelly stated that the "Dad friend" to whom she referred was David Ayres, as their children went to school together. Kelly interview (April 24, 2015).⁺

⁷⁵⁵ Paul Bartone is a military research psychologist who focused on understanding and measuring resilience to stress.

⁷⁵⁶ APA_0028405.

⁷⁵⁷ APA_0028742.

⁷⁵⁸ Mumford interview (May 15, 2015).

⁷⁵⁹ Walter Pincus, *Pentagon's Intelligence Authority Widens*, Washington Post (Dec. 19, 2005), available at <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2005/12/18/AR2005121801006.html>. In 2008, DoD disbanded CIFA when it combined counterintelligence and human intelligence functions in the Defense Counterintelligence and Human Intelligence Center, within the Defense Intelligence Agency.

National Center for the Study of Counterintelligence and Operational Psychology, reporting directly to Shumate.

It is likely that, in the summer of 2004, Phil Zimbardo met with Kirk Kennedy, who had only recently transitioned from the CIA to CIFA, to discuss serving in an advisory capacity to the DoD agency. Although Sidley is not aware of any contemporaneous documentary evidence relating to this meeting and Zimbardo could not recall having met Kennedy,⁷⁶⁰ Susan Brandon and Kirk Kennedy both described the meeting. Brandon said that she and Kirk Kennedy traveled to California in 2004, while Brandon was employed by the National Institute of Mental Health, to discuss Zimbardo's key research priorities related to terrorism.⁷⁶¹ Brandon added that James Breckenridge⁷⁶² was also part of the meeting.⁷⁶³ Kennedy confirmed that he met Zimbardo at his home in 2004 to discuss setting up an advisory board for CIFA similar to the one that Kirk Hubbard had engaged at the CIA.⁷⁶⁴ Although it seems likely that a meeting between Zimbardo and Kennedy occurred, Sidley has found no evidence that APA staff facilitated, or were even aware of, the meeting or its purpose.

F. Awareness of Abusive Interrogations

By March 2004, the issue of abusive interrogations should have been apparent to any informed citizen. Although the media reports at this time generally focused on abusive techniques rather than on the reasons for such techniques, some early reports, such as the *Washington Post's* 2002 reporting, clearly identified that such tactics were being used at interrogation centers.⁷⁶⁵ Moreover, only a limited number of explanations for using such techniques are apparent. One potential explanation was that military and intelligence personnel were abusive towards detainees as a means of acting out their anger or sadistic impulses. But the far more likely explanation is that these personnel were abusing detainees in an attempt to break them down and then extract information from them. Therefore, a reasonably sophisticated consumer of these news reports, especially a psychologist whose training would have attuned him to the risk of serious psychological harm from such tactics, likely would have a sense that

⁷⁶⁰ Zimbardo interview (June 8, 2015).

⁷⁶¹ Brandon referenced APA_0019427 as the subject of her meeting with Zimbardo and Kennedy. Brandon interview (May 26, 2015). Another communication indicates that she and "Kirk" met with Zimbardo and Bruce Bongar in early July to discuss suicide terrorism research. APA_0028186.

⁷⁶² Zimbardo and Breckenridge launched the Department of Homeland Security-sponsored Center for Interdisciplinary Policy, Education, and Research on Terrorism (CIPERT) in 2007 to "promote the scientific understanding of the causes and effects of political violence . . . and translate this understanding into effective policy, education, and research." Center for Homeland Defense and Security, *Pacific Graduate School of Psychology and Stanford Professors Team Up to Launch Think Tank on Terrorism* (Apr. 19, 2007), available at <https://www.chds.us/?press/display&article=cipert.html>.

⁷⁶³ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015).

⁷⁶⁴ Kennedy interview (May 28, 2015).

⁷⁶⁵ Dana Priest & Barton Gellman, *U.S. Decries Abuse but Defends Interrogations*, *Washington Post* (Dec. 26, 2002), available at <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/06/09/AR2006060901356.html>.

the harsh tactics were being used in interrogations, even if the reporting did not clarify the context.

In addition, APA staff in the Science Directorate were privy to some information suggesting that Mitchell and Jessen were involved in interrogations and that their activities might raise some concerns about potentially harsh techniques. From Mitchell and Jessen's comments at the 2003 CIA- and RAND-sponsored conference, it is likely that Science Directorate staff, particularly Geoff Mumford, knew that Mitchell and Jessen were interested in using psychological science on deception detection as it related to improving the effectiveness of interrogations and interviews of terrorists. If Science Directorate staff did not know that the research discussed at APA-hosted conferences was being used to support interrogation activities, it was due to the determinedly agnostic attitude of staff. In the face of substantial indications that the CIA was using psychologists to conduct interrogations that might include abusive tactics, Science Directorate staff intentionally avoided making inquiries that would produce more information. Therefore, although it is not likely that APA staff had been read into the CIA's interrogation program, the level of public information available and their encounters with the principals involved in the CIA interrogation program by March 2004 should have alerted them to at least the possibility that the CIA was conducting abusive interrogations and was drawing on psychologists and psychological science to do so.

V. ETHICAL RUMBLINGS: MARCH 2004 – JULY 2004

A. Ethical Inquiries from CIA

Prior to March 2004, the vast majority of interactions between APA and the intelligence community had been centered in the Science Directorate, where staff focused on building relationships in which they could demonstrate the value of psychological science to various agencies. In March, however, an inquiry from Kirk Hubbard at the CIA, pulled the APA's Ethics Office, directed by Steve Behnke, into conversations regarding the role of psychology in national security situations.

On March 11, 2004, Mumford put Hubbard in touch with Behnke and Kinscherff to “discuss some issues related to the ethics codes that govern psychologists and psychiatrists in settings where our national security interests are at stake,”⁷⁶⁶ which Hubbard had raised. Hubbard then emailed Behnke and Kinscherff the following:

Geoff Mumford provided your names as potential resources to provide guidance on the APA's code of ethics and some of the new and unique demands being placed on psychologists in response to countering terrorism.

By way of introduction, I am the Chief of the Behavioral Sciences Staff at the Central Intelligence Agency. Our mission is to conduct applied behavioral and social science research to support the collection and analysis of human intelligence and to support special projects involving counterterrorism efforts.

⁷⁶⁶ APA_0019174.

One of my staff, Andy Morgan, M.D. (cc'd above) have [sic] been discussing a problem that is experienced by both psychiatrists and psychologists, alike. Both specialties are being asked to provide consultation to law enforcement, the military, and other organizations that have a role in national security.

Unfortunately, some of what they are asked to do runs counter to the American Psychological Association and American Psychiatric Association's code of ethics. For example, military psychologists are often asked to assist in questioning or "interrogating" foreigners detained in Afghanistan and Iraq. Psychiatrists are often consulted by law enforcement to provide consultation on apprehending and/or questioning subjects suspected of committing major crime.

Andy and I were wondering if both our APA's (Andy is a psychiatrist) shouldn't begin to examine our respective code[s] of ethics to account for these new situations where the subject is not the client/patient, and the subject's rights can arguably be subordinate to the needs of national security. Do either of you have any thoughts on this issue, and how we might pursue this in the professional community?⁷⁶⁷

The two individuals raising these ethical issues, Kirk Hubbard and Andy Morgan, spoke with Sidley about the issues that had prompted them to reach out to the APA. Hubbard did not think that he would have raised these ethical concerns on his own initiative; rather, he surmised that others, perhaps individuals who were working under cover, had asked him to reach out to the APA on their behalf.⁷⁶⁸ He added that Scott Shumate had raised similar concerns after returning from a CIA black site,⁷⁶⁹ and concluded that the inquiry was probably an attempt by some people to "cover their butts."⁷⁷⁰

In contrast to Hubbard's explanation that this email was intended to provide cover, Morgan thought that they needed to clarify what military psychologists were able to do to assist with interrogations.⁷⁷¹ Morgan remembered having discussions with Hubbard in which they agreed that when a psychologist evaluates a prisoner, the prisoner is not "the client." He was not certain that the codes of ethics of the professional associations provided sufficient guidance in this context, so he wanted to make things safe for psychologists and obtain ethical guidelines that would outline the "rules of the road" in national security contexts.⁷⁷²

⁷⁶⁷ APA_0084694.

⁷⁶⁸ Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015).

⁷⁶⁹ Shumate was present for the interrogation of Abu Zubaydah at a CIA black site in Thailand. Katherine Eban, *Rorschach and Awe*, Vanity Fair (July 2007), available at <http://www.vanityfair.com/news/2007/07/torture200707>.

⁷⁷⁰ Hubbard interview (May 5, 2015).

⁷⁷¹ Morgan interview (May 29, 2015).

⁷⁷² *Id.*

Morgan was also concerned, however, that psychologists might begin to participate as interrogators, which is a role that is beyond their training and competency. He referenced Jessen's attempt to act as the interrogator at the SERE schools, and commented that he personally knew of psychologists who had been deployed to Guantanamo and been placed in roles that were different from what they had been told before deployment. Morgan said that his goal in reaching out was to clarify what psychologists would be asked to do when assisting with interrogations, and to ensure that psychologists had the authority to refuse orders if those roles extended beyond their training.⁷⁷³

In response to Hubbard's inquiry, Kinscherff explained that the Codes were likely to be applied in a "fact sensitive" way that permits "the interpretation that the 'client' is not the suspect/target individual." He also commented that there may be situations in the national security context that the code did not contemplate:

For example, under what circumstances might a psychologists deceive a third party by identifying him/herself as the treating professional for the third party, assure the usual protections of confidentiality and privilege, and then provide otherwise protected information to law enforcement or intelligence? Permit the sessions to be secretly recorded? Use the sessions to introduce false or misleading information to the person who believes him/herself to be the patient of the psychologists? . . .

Or, at what point does the advice that a mental health professional provides in consulting on coercive interrogation technique[s] begin to push the boundaries of what would be acceptable?

The codes simply did not contemplate circumstances where the law enforcement/national security interests might trump the ethical/legal interests of the identified patient/third party/target individual.

Kinscherff also proposed gathering together some of Hubbard's staff with staff from APA and ApA to discuss and sharpen these issues, and prompt an "evolution of a consensus that might eventually be reflected in the professional ethics codes of the professions."⁷⁷⁴ Kinscherff forwarded his responses to Behnke, Mumford, Anderson, and Honaker, commenting that "this is an extraordinary opportunity to actively engage with the law enforcement and national security communities regarding some very challenging issues."⁷⁷⁵

Morgan also forwarded Hubbard's email to two psychiatrists, with whom he had discussed holding a meeting regarding ethics and national security. Behnke and the two psychiatrists then engaged in preliminary discussions regarding a collaboration on future

⁷⁷³ *Id.*

⁷⁷⁴ APA_0019343.

⁷⁷⁵ *Id.*

working groups,⁷⁷⁶ which later ripened into a meeting for government psychologists and representatives of the professional associations hosted by the APA on July 20.

After several weeks passed without further action within APA, Mumford contacted Steve Breckler, Executive Director of the Science Directorate, and urged him to “follow-up as its [sic] another ‘teachable moment’ and may represent an opportunity to be out front in a collaborative effort (with ApA) at a time when collaboration with CIA on other fronts carries with it a significant liability.”⁷⁷⁷ Mumford also forwarded the entire exchange to Brandon, and explained that he wanted to get a sense of whether Breckler would “champion” the effort before getting “too many people whipped up.” He added that “part of the pushback might be coming from Stephen Behnke only because we’ve (he) just finished re-writing the ethics code and probably sees this as a can of worms.”⁷⁷⁸ Breckler followed up with Honaker and Behnke to comment that this issue “seems like a golden opportunity for APA to step up to the plate on issues that are gaining a lot of public attention and scrutiny,” and Behnke agreed that “[t]his is a wonderful example of psychology being able to make a contribution regarding a pressing, high-profile issue of national importance.”⁷⁷⁹

Even at this early stage in APA’s consideration of ethical issues in the national security context, the APA’s internal discussions suggest that a primary issue of importance to APA was messaging and publicity. Though it is likely that APA staff were motivated by the goal of providing substantive guidance to military psychologists as well, their initial internal communications turned on the opportunity to take the lead on an issue that was drawing public attention. Throughout the APA’s consideration over the next several years of the ethical issues raised by psychologists working in national security, considerations of messaging and public image would continue to dominate the conversation.

B. FBI and NIJ Conference: “The Nature and Influence of Intuition in Law Enforcement: Integration of Theory and Practice”

In September 2003, after preliminary discussions with Tony Pinizzotto from the FBI, Brandon and Mumford began considering “intuitive policing” as a topic for the next conference bringing together operational psychologists and researchers.⁷⁸⁰ Mumford and Brandon reached

⁷⁷⁶ APA_0054281.

⁷⁷⁷ APA_0019855.

⁷⁷⁸ APA_0020155.

⁷⁷⁹ HC00005180.

⁷⁸⁰ APA_0220767. In the midst of planning this workshop, Brandon was appointed Assistant Director of Social, Behavioral and Economic Sciences at the White House Office of Science and Technology Policy. As Assistant Director, Brandon would have reported to an Associate Director of Science, who in turn reported to the Director of OSTP. In that role, she worked to promote the behavioral sciences as a useful tool, but she lamented to Mumford that she had difficulty gaining traction and, in her discussions about counter-terrorism with Marburger, “using behavioral science as a strategy was clearly still not on the list with him.” APA_0020708. As part of her new role, Brandon contributed to a report prepared by the Subcommittee on Social, Behavioral and Economic Sciences to address how “social, behavioral, and economic sciences are immediately applicable to strategies that can enhance the Nation’s capacity to

out to Bryan Vila at the National Institute of Justice for support, and they soon developed a proposal for a workshop sponsored by the FBI and the NIJ. The invitation to the workshop described its goal as “to shape a research agenda that will investigate and improve the decision-making tools that police use to direct suspicion, detect lies, and guide investigations,” with a focus on intuition and “gut responses.”⁷⁸¹

By March 2004, the organizers had identified and secured acceptances from many operational participants and researchers.⁷⁸² In April, Hubbard emailed Mumford and Brandon to ask that Kirk Kennedy be added to the invitation list. He explained that Kennedy had recently left the CIA to become head of a research unit within CIFA that was similar to Hubbard’s unit in the CIA.⁷⁸³ Hubbard also suggested that Bob Mericsko, who ran Deception Detection and Analyst of the Future programs at the CIA’s Intelligence Technology Innovation Center, receive an invitation.⁷⁸⁴

Ahead of the meeting, Brandon and Mumford shared the agenda for the break-out sessions with facilitators. The goal of the sessions was to develop and deliver research on “intuition” that might be useful to law enforcement by assessing “what is known, and what is not known about the cognitive, emotive, and action processes that we are collectively referring here to as ‘intuition.’”⁷⁸⁵

At the meeting, Sarah Hart from NIJ, Steve Band from the FBI Academy, and Robert Kinscherff⁷⁸⁶ gave introductory remarks before the group broke into three smaller sessions. In each of the breakout groups, the participants addressed the same set of questions relating to whether intuition exists, whether it is innate or learned, and whether it can be deliberately taught and sharpened as an intentional skill. The groups seemed to conclude that intuition is highly error-prone, but that it is a skill that can be learned and strengthened through experience. In the afternoon, the breakout groups addressed potential directions for research on intuition, such as identifying characteristics of highlight intuitive people. After the breakout sessions concluded, Kinscherff summarized the discussion from the various groups: “Most groups were

predict, prevent, prepare for and recover from terrorist attacks.” APA_0020876. Although Mumford jokingly began referring to Brandon as “White House Susan” or “Oval Office Susan” during this time period, it is unlikely that Brandon, who was several levels removed from the Director and finding difficulty implementing her agenda, had significant influence in the Bush Administration.

⁷⁸¹ APA_0018929.

⁷⁸² One of the operational participants asked if there might be an opportunity to speak to the members of the group with security clearance, but there is no evidence that such a discussion ever happened. APA_0220996.

⁷⁸³ APA_0019360.

⁷⁸⁴ APA_0020664.

⁷⁸⁵ APA_0028295.

⁷⁸⁶ As Brandon and Mumford began to prepare the agenda, Kinscherff made it clear that he did not want his affiliations disclosed to participants. APA_0029245.

uncomfortable with the word ‘intuition.’ However, most participants agreed that intuition or whatever it may be called is pre-conscious but based on sensory input. . . . Experience is a key component of developing the capacity for intuition, but that capacity may not transfer across contexts.”⁷⁸⁷

On the second day of the meeting, several researchers and academics gave short presentations on their research as it related to intuition and implicit biases. Many operational psychologists also shared issues in their work that would be promising areas for research.⁷⁸⁸ A participant in the conference stated that she could not recall any discussion about psychologists participating in interrogations, despite the fact that the Abu Ghraib photographs had only recently leaked to the public.⁷⁸⁹ At the conclusion of the meeting, the group developed a research agenda, and the organizers urged conference participants to comment on the proposed research topics.

C. CIA Conference: “Interpersonal Deception: Integration of Theory and Practice”

While Brandon and Mumford planned the intuitive policing workshop with contacts at the FBI and NIJ, they remained interested in deception issues.⁷⁹⁰ In March 2004, Brandon suggested to Demaine, Hubbard, Gerwehr, and Mumford that they consider asking a subset of the group to stay for an additional day of meetings focused on deception and deception detection,⁷⁹¹ to be funded by the CIA and RAND.⁷⁹² The workshop was designed to address the basic question of how to effectively deceive on an interpersonal level. The meeting’s dual goals were to describe the current state of scientific knowledge on effective interpersonal deception and to create an agenda for further empirical research on the issue.

Invitations were extended to a subset of the participants in the previous day’s intuitive policing conference, as well as some additional operational personnel and researchers with a special interest in deception. Participants included representatives from the CIA, DoD Special Operations, CIFA, DHS, the Secret Service, and law enforcement agencies in the United Kingdom, in addition to a cadre of researchers and academics.⁷⁹³ Hubbard specifically suggested that Judy Philipson attend because “she works alot [sic] in the area of deception, not to mention being our terrorism guru.” He added that it was “probably more important that she and Andy [Morgan] attend than me, actually.”⁷⁹⁴

⁷⁸⁷ APA_0021167.

⁷⁸⁸ *Id.*

⁷⁸⁹ Davis interview (May 5, 2015).

⁷⁹⁰ During this time period, the Science Directorate had also organized a briefing on the topic of “Detecting Deception: Research to Secure the Homeland.” APA_0018582.

⁷⁹¹ APA_0018928.

⁷⁹² APA_0019242.

⁷⁹³ APA_0028283.

⁷⁹⁴ APA_0028274.

The workshop was organized into three panels, which presented on operational challenges in interpersonal deception and deception detection, technological advances and behavioral challenges, and empirical and ethical challenges. At each of the panels, a group of between three and five academics or researchers presented their research to the rest of the group.⁷⁹⁵ One of the participants in this workshop said that the research presentations were made to a group of individuals who did not introduce themselves, whom the participant understood to be individuals from the Defense Intelligence Agency.⁷⁹⁶

After the pair of conferences at the end of June, Mumford and Brandon continued to collaborate on conferences throughout the fall of 2004. In October, APA and DOJ co-sponsored a conference on the topic of “Suicide Terrorism,” which Robert Kinscherff moderated, and in November, APA and DHS co-sponsored a conference on the topic of “Charting a Course for Homeland Security Strategic Studies.”⁷⁹⁷

D. The Task Force on the Psychological Effects of Efforts to Prevent Terrorism

As APA gained a growing awareness of the effects of the Bush administration’s policies on interrogations, senior staff nonetheless dampened membership activity that could be perceived as opposed to the administration. In February 2003, Council allocated funds to support a newly-formed Task Force on the Psychological Effects of Efforts to Prevent Terrorism,⁷⁹⁸ to be chaired by Paul Kimmel. Philip Zimbardo, former president of the APA, was listed as a member of the task force, as were Nina Thomas and Michael Wessells, both of whom would later be selected as members of the PENS Task Force.⁷⁹⁹⁺

In a subsequently published book, Kimmel explained that the task force produced a report designed to examine the effects and unintended consequences of strategies adopted by the U.S. to prevent terrorism. The task force concluded that the stressful environment created by the war on terror “often leads authorities to overestimate the threat and consequences of terrorist activities and to make poor decisions in trying to prevent these activities.”⁸⁰⁰ It recommended that “psychologists take the lead in providing impartial and objective information about terrorism and efforts to prevent it. We can use our knowledge about enemy images, stereotyping of other groups, and the processes of group think to open a space for debate, discussion, and interpersonal engagement.”⁸⁰¹

Almost from the beginning, APA staff and governance worked to undermine the task force’s efforts. In April 2003, Judy Strassburger, Norman Anderson, and Robert Sternberg

⁷⁹⁵ APA_0028283.

⁷⁹⁶ Davis interview (May 5, 2015).

⁷⁹⁷ APA_0022999; APA_0023000.

⁷⁹⁸ Draft Minutes of the Council (Feb. 14 – 16, 2003) (on file with Sidley).

⁷⁹⁹ APA_0021063.

⁸⁰⁰ Paul Kimmel & Chris E. Stout, Collateral Damage: The Psychological Consequences of America’s War on Terrorism, xvi (2006).

⁸⁰¹ *Id.* at xvii.

discussed “trimming” the Task Force on the Psychological Effects of Efforts to Prevent Terrorism as a means of “getting the task force going.” They agreed to deliver the request to Paul Kimmel, who chaired the task force, after the Board meeting so that they “could say the Board discussed and feels” that reducing the size of the task force is appropriate.⁸⁰²

In early May, the task force produced a report consisting of an introduction by Kimmel and a compendium of thirteen papers from the members of the task force. The report assessed the psychological effects of “living in a nation ‘at war’” with terrorism, including stereotyping and bias against immigrant populations, a growing sense of fear and helplessness in traumatized populations, and a burgeoning sense of “militant patriotism.”⁸⁰³ By mid-July, senior staff in the APA were becoming more concerned about possible media attention devoted to the task force’s report because it could do “real harm to APA’s public image.”⁸⁰⁴ Farberman expressed concern with “the slant of the report (anti-Bush) and some of the specific language,” including phrases such as “militantly patriotic policies” and the sentiment that the “current administration has weaponized fear in the war on terrorism.” Farberman also identified “some ‘science’ problems” with the report, and commented that she hoped that Council would either edit or refused to accept the report. Strassburger suggested putting the issue on the agenda for a Board executive session, and Anderson agreed that the Board needed to give Farberman some “cover.”⁸⁰⁵

At the July 27, 2004 executive session of the Board meeting, the Board requested that Board member Sandra Shullman ask Kimmel to consider postponing the presentation of his report until the February 2005 Council meeting to allow time for the Boards and Committees to review the report.⁸⁰⁶ At the upcoming Council meeting only a few days later, Kimmel was approached by President-elect Ronald Levant, Rhea Farberman, Nina Thomas, and Sandra Shullman, who convinced him that the APA could only “receive” the report but not take action on it in its current form, and that it would be best to send the report for approval through the Boards and Committees.⁸⁰⁷ Kimmel accepted their guidance and amended the report before submitting it to several interested boards and committees.⁸⁰⁸

In August 2004, Kimmel explained that he had complied with APA staff’s recommendation to postpone his presentation of the report to Council only because he understood “that going through the Boards and Committees was necessary for adoption which is a stronger action [than Council receiving the report] and allows APA to do more to use and publicize our work.”⁸⁰⁹ Farberman drafted a response to explain to Kimmel that the report would

⁸⁰² APA_0179365.

⁸⁰³ APA_0021063.

⁸⁰⁴ APA_0189542.

⁸⁰⁵ *Id.*

⁸⁰⁶ Approved Minutes of the Board (July 27 & 30, 2004) (on file with Sidley).

⁸⁰⁷ Bryant Welch, *The American Psychological Association and Torture: The Day the Tide Turned*, Huffington Post (Aug. 21, 2009), available at http://www.huffingtonpost.com/bryant-welch/the-american-psychologica_b_242020.html.

⁸⁰⁸ Kimmel interview (May 12, 2015).

⁸⁰⁹ APA_0189330.

be included as an item in the cross cutting agenda at the Board and Committee consolidated meetings, and that after the report was reviewed by the full governance structure, Council could choose to receive the report. Anderson commented to staff that he “didn’t get the sense from the board that we wanted to move the report toward adoption.”⁸¹⁰

The report was placed as an agenda item in the Fall Consolidated meetings.⁸¹¹ After several months of deliberations, the Board recommended to the Council that the report of the task force should be rejected in its entirety.⁸¹² At the following Council meeting, Council approved a motion that “thank[ed] the Task Force on the Psychological Effects of Efforts to Prevent Terrorism and refer[red] the Report of the Task Force to the Board of Scientific Affairs to provide perspective and encourage further development of these topics.”⁸¹³ Kimmel said that Levant skipped over the presentation of the report in the agenda and pushed discussion back until the end of the Council meeting, when he recorded a unanimous vote rejecting the report despite several votes in favor. He explained that because of this omission, he did not have time to present any information or speak in support of the report.⁸¹⁴ APA never accepted the report in any form, and it was eventually published with an independent publisher under the title “Collateral Damage: The Psychological Consequences of America’s War on Terrorism.”

The APA’s response to Kimmel’s task force demonstrates that, by 2004, the APA was guided by political considerations to obstruct member initiatives that were critical of Bush administration policies in the war on terror. There might have been legitimate concerns about the scientific basis of the report, as Farberman described, or those concerns might have been pretextual; regardless of the validity of the scientific concerns, however, it is clear from internal communications that APA’s motivation in discouraging the acceptance of this report was at least in part based on an effort to appease the Administration. In short, APA staff used internal governance processes to hold back membership initiatives that expressed criticism of the government’s counterterrorism initiatives out of fear of angering the Bush Administration.

E. Abu Ghraib Media and Internal Response

In April 2004, reports of abuses at Abu Ghraib began to receive widespread media attention. As media scrutiny of detainee abuses intensified, APA began receiving inquiries about psychologists’ involvement in torture, either through designing interrogation techniques, facilitating interrogations, or “looking the other way” when abuses occurred.⁸¹⁵ In response to such inquiries, Behnke emailed a senior group of staff and governance members the following:

These are, obviously, complicated issues, and psychologists working for various parts of the government are involved in investigations that implicate national

⁸¹⁰ *Id.*

⁸¹¹ APA_0021063.

⁸¹² Approved Minutes of the Board (June 10 – 12, 2005) (on file with Sidley).

⁸¹³ Approved Minutes of the Council (Aug. 17 & 21, 2005) (on file with Sidley).

⁸¹⁴ Kimmel interview (May 12, 2015).

⁸¹⁵ APA_0084947; APA_0021277.

security. In the past few months, our folks in the Science Directorate (Geoff Mumford) have been approached by people in government wanting to discuss the ethics of psychological techniques being used in government investigations. I think there are appropriate and inappropriate ways for psychology to be involved, and would suggest a cautious approach, where we, as an organization, look at the issues in a considered and thoughtful manner, perhaps by way of a task force.

At the moment, there are intense feelings about this issue. I would recommend a reply that conveys our appreciation of the seriousness of the matter and our interest in identifying the ethical issues that arise when psychology is used as an investigative tool. I would recommend against a reply that casts a shadow on psychologists who work for government agencies in investigative roles, or a reply that suggests that, by virtue of recent events, such psychologists are under some sort of suspicion. Rather, I would suggest that it is in everyone's interest that as an organization we are as helpful as we can be in promoting the ethical role of psychology in investigations, including investigations to protect our national security, and that we want to do what we can as an organization to discourage investigative techniques that are not consistent with our ethics.⁸¹⁶

This was the first time that Behnke raised the idea of a task force to address ethical issues raised in national security contexts. Notably, even from this early date, Behnke took the approach that it was appropriate for psychologists to be involved in national security investigations, and that it was important to support psychologists working in such roles.

Although these press reports and member inquiries do not prove that APA staff knew that psychologists were facilitating interrogations using abusive techniques, the internal APA communications as of May 2004 are sufficient to demonstrate that senior APA staff should have been on notice that psychologists were working in environments where such abuses were rampant. At that time, senior staff in the Ethics Office and Science Directorate were aware from Hubbard's earlier inquiries that psychologists were being asked to participate in activities at Guantanamo in ways that raised potential ethical issues. In May, APA staff also learned that Larry James was being deployed to Iraq "to be Chief Psychologist at that prison," presumably Abu Ghraib.⁸¹⁷ Therefore, it seems likely that APA staff were aware that psychologists were working in settings where detainees were being subjected to abuse, and that they were being faced with the ethical dilemmas presented by those abuses.

F. The Legal Framework

In May, as concerns about prisoner abuses at Abu Ghraib spread, Heather Kelly, Geoff Mumford, and Steve Breckler began working to put together a congressional briefing that would educate congressional staff and federal agency personnel regarding psychological science related

⁸¹⁶ APA_0084947.

⁸¹⁷ APA_0030148. In June 2004, Anderson reached out to James to confirm that he had been assigned to this role, but then quickly retracted the question because he was sure it was "confidential even if true." APA_0189751. When James's convoy was attacked, a senior staff member in the Education Directorate notified Anderson and informed him that James had returned from Iraq. APA_0186135.

to the issue of prisoner abuse. They scheduled the briefing for June 10, and began recruiting speakers for the event.⁸¹⁸ By early June, they had determined that Steve Breckler would present on the topic of “How can the Science of Human Behavior Help us Understand Abu Ghraib?” and Kevin Murphy⁸¹⁹ would present on the topic of “How can Psychological Research in Military Contexts Help Us Prevent Another Abu Ghraib?”⁸²⁰

On June 9, the day after the *Washington Post* broke the story publicizing the contents of the OLC memoranda and the day before the scheduled briefing, Mumford began reaching out to his contacts in the government to express concern about how the story might affect the following day’s briefing. He asked Gerwehr to participate in a “semi-emergency call triggered by the DOJ memo and our briefing tomorrow,”⁸²¹ and reached out to Hubbard for advice regarding questions that might arise around the memo.⁸²² There is no evidence showing that either Hubbard or Gerwehr discussed the memoranda with Mumford before the briefing.

In an internal discussion with APA staff and the two speakers for the briefing, Mumford expressed concern over the references to “psychological techniques” the *Post* made when discussing the OLC’s definition of torture.⁸²³ Murphy responded that “[t]he thing that makes this especially worrisome is that if the White House, DOJ, and DoD were being advised by counsel that anything goes during time of war, the admonition that everything needs to be done in a legal way does not do much good.”⁸²⁴

This exchange demonstrates that APA staff were aware that the definitions used in the OLC memos rendered bare statements regarding prohibitions on torture toothless. The June 7 *Wall Street Journal* article about the report of the working group from March 2004 and the June 8 *Washington Post* article about the OLC memoranda indicated that the rules and standards regarding torture were no longer clear-cut, and that it was not feasible to rely on the legal framework to prevent activities that could amount to torture. Even had APA staff failed to understand that point, Murphy made the connection and raised the explicit concern to Behnke and other APA staff that relying on legal guidelines to prevent torture would be inadequate. Thus, it is not credible that APA would think a prohibition on “torture” was sufficient guidance during the work of the PENS Task Force the following year.

⁸¹⁸ Kelly initially invited Zimbardo and Sternberg, but Zimbardo declined due to scheduling conflicts. APA_0128869.

⁸¹⁹ Kevin Murphy is an academic psychologist at Pennsylvania State University, and past president of APA Division 14, the Society for Industrial and Organizational Psychology.

⁸²⁰ Representative Ted Strickland had also planned on delivering remarks at the briefing, but was unable to attend after a change to the congressional schedule. Heather O’Bieme Kelly, *June 10th Congressional Briefing on Abu Ghraib*, Society for Industrial and Organizational Psychology (Oct. 2004), available at <https://www.siop.org/tip/backissues/Oct04/22kelly.aspx>.

⁸²¹ APA_0028361.

⁸²² APA_0028813.

⁸²³ APA_0028817.

⁸²⁴ APA_0029487.

G. Requests for Ethical Guidance

After the Abu Ghraib abuses came to light, APA staff stated in internal communications that they began to field a greater number of inquiries from government personnel regarding “the ethics of psychology as a tool in national security investigations.”⁸²⁵ Behnke elaborated in an email to Russ Newman that “in the past few months, the Science Directorate has been approached by people in government wanting to discuss the ethics of psychological techniques being used in government investigations.”⁸²⁶ In an interview, Behnke stated that his reference to inquiries from the government related solely to the email from Kirk Hubbard in March 2004.⁸²⁷ It seems unlikely that Behnke would write that the “tempo” of the discussions prompted “by people in government wanting to discuss the ethics of psychological techniques being used in government investigations”⁸²⁸ was increasing if he were referring to only the single inquiry from Hubbard. However, Sidley found no evidence of other inquiries made to the APA during this time.

Senior staff began discussing how best to bring colleagues from the CIA into the discussion. Mumford suggested that Hubbard might be interested, though he was “more involved in recruiting assets,” and that Andy Morgan “may know more about the PsyOps stuff” because of his role in training DoD personnel to resist interrogation, and was “the one who really wanted to see this be an APA/ApA collaboration.”⁸²⁹

By late April, it seems likely that APA’s discussions regarding the ethics of national security interrogations had reached some of their contacts in the military. At that time, Larry James reached out to Anderson to request that he be permitted to serve on a “sub-committee on terrorism” that he had heard APA was forming.⁸³⁰ James’s request suggests that, even before the APA formally convened a meeting to discuss the ethical issues, there might already have been internal discussion of a future task force or other working group to discuss ethical issues raised in the national security context.

In May 2004, APA staff met internally to plan a meeting that brought together individuals from the mental health professions and government agencies for a discussion of the issues. In the invitations Behnke subsequently circulated to government personnel, he emphasized that:

The purpose of this meeting is to bring together people with an interest in the ethical aspects of national security-related investigations, to identify the important questions, and to discuss how we as a national organization can better assist psychologists and other mental health professionals [to] sort out appropriate from

⁸²⁵ APA_0242896.

⁸²⁶ APA_0022593.

⁸²⁷ Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

⁸²⁸ APA_0242896.

⁸²⁹ APA_0020325.

⁸³⁰ APA_0189751.

inappropriate uses of psychology. We want to ask individuals involved in the work what the salient issues are, whether more or better guidance is needed, and how best to provide guidance (e.g., through ethics consultations) that may be deemed appropriate or helpful. I would like to emphasize that we will not advertise the meeting other than this letter to the individual invitees, that we will not publish or otherwise make public the names of attendees or the substance of our discussions, and that in the meeting we will neither assess nor investigate the behavior of any specific individual or group.

...

The Ethics Office and Science Directorate would like to take a forward looking, positive approach, in which we convey a sensitivity to and appreciation of the important work mental health professionals are doing in the national security arena, and in a supportive way offer our assistance in helping them navigate through thorny ethical dilemmas, if they feel the need (informal conversations with people in the field suggest the need is there).⁸³¹

Behnke's communications with respect to the meeting at APA in July 2004 demonstrate that long before the PENS Task Force was created, Behnke's position was that the APA should be supportive of psychologists working in national security settings and should work to construct an ethical framework that allowed them to remain in those roles. In an interview with Sidley, Behnke explained that this forward looking approach is consistent with his general outlook on ethics, in which the primary focus is on education and consultation rather than adjudication. It seems fair that Behnke's general approach to his role as Ethics Director emphasized forward-looking consultation over backward-looking adjudication; however, that his preferred approach was to provide consultation and guidance does not inevitably lead to the conclusion that the ethically appropriate guidance would permit psychologists to participate in interrogations. Behnke's early communications on issues related to ethics and national security demonstrate that he assumed the appropriateness of psychologists participating in such roles, and that he and APA then constructed an ethical framework on the basis of that assumption.

Although it seems clear that Behnke arranged the July 2004 meeting in the context of Hubbard's inquiries from March 2004, other individual identified to Behnke and Science Directorate staff ethical issues associated with the potential for exploitative research on deception detection. In early May, Martha Davis responded to a request from Susan Brandon for research ideas extending into the next decade. Davis commented that "research on deception detection in real world contexts" will have developed over the years, and "[t]hat leaves the political and ethical issues surrounding a subject that is exquisitely vulnerable to distortion, oversimplification and abuse." She trusted that APA would continue to strengthen ethics guidelines in this area, but commented that "what feels well beyond my realm as a researcher are the political forces which can push the research forward, shaping and potentially exploiting it in ways that are empirically and ethically suspect."⁸³² Jennifer Vendemia, another researcher

⁸³¹ APA_0058091.

⁸³² APA_0020261.

focusing on deception issues, raised similar points about ethical dilemmas in the area of deception research.⁸³³ She commented that an organization “must be founded that deals exclusively! With the ethical dilemmas of [deception] research. Deception research will be applied to the theatre of war, one on one interrogations, and screening applications. . . . We are talking about a huge change in the way psychologists work with the government, and we need to not only have protection but also safe ethical guidelines.” She asked Brandon who she could talk to about such an effort at APA, and Brandon forwarded her inquiry to Mumford, who then forwarded it to Behnke.⁸³⁴

These concerns mirrored the ethical concerns that had been raised by physicians and psychologists in the CIA’s Office of Medical Services since the interrogation program began. One witness stated that the idea of research on the interrogation program was “alive and well” within the CIA, despite agreement within OMS that such research was unethical without informed consent. However, this witness knew of no link between APA and any research program the CIA might have conducted, and he explained that any changes in the APA Ethics Code to permit such research would have had no effect on federal law set by the Department of Health and Human Services.⁸³⁵ Thus, as discussed above, regardless of whether or not DoD ran research program on detainee interrogations, Sidley has uncovered no evidence that APA facilitated such research.

However, even if APA was unaware of research programs run by the CIA and DoD or ethical concerns regarding such research raised internally within the CIA, these communications show that as of summer 2004, Behnke had been placed on notice that research on deception in the national security context raised complicated ethical issues. Despite these issues raised by researchers participating in APA-sponsored conferences, during the PENS meeting more than a year later, a group designated to consider ethical issues in precisely this context recommended pursuing research related to interrogations without addressing the obvious concerns.

H. Additional Interactions with Mitchell and Jessen

In mid-June, Hubbard and Mumford exchanged emails relating to the possibility of Jim Mitchell participating in a seminar hosted by the National Academies of Science (“NAS”) on the topic of coercive interrogations. The NAS was hoping to find individuals to represent a range of perspectives on coercive interrogation, and turned to the Science Directorate for recommendations for “speakers who would SUPPORT coercive interrogation tactics.”⁸³⁶ In response to this same request, Mumford also reached out to Robert Kinscherff, who suggested that Behnke might have contact information for Michael Gelles or Robert Fein.⁸³⁷

⁸³³ APA_0084997. Vendemia, a participant in the July 2003 conference sponsored by the CIA, was a recipient of large government grants in support of her research in deception detection.

⁸³⁴ APA_0020868.

⁸³⁵ Morgan interview (May 29, 2015).

⁸³⁶ APA_0028365 (emphasis in original).

⁸³⁷ APA_0022708.

Hubbard informed Mumford that “Jim” would likely not be able to participate because “Jim and Bruce will both be in Hawaii on July 30.” Hubbard added that he “would hope you could assist in ensuring that their association with my organization is not divulged [if they were to participate]. The[y] have significant prior DOD experience in this area and now have a private consulting business.” Mumford assured Hubbard that “we always aim to be very discreet in making any associations with your organization and don’t want to (and won’t) do anything to jeopardize our harmonious working relationship.”⁸³⁸

Only a few weeks later, Mumford emailed Steve Breckler about a potential meeting with two “former CIA staff psychologists (known only to me as Jim and Bruce) who have been intimately involved in setting up the protocols for interrogation in Iraq and elsewhere. It obviously wouldn’t be for attribution but might be an interesting opportunity for us to have a better understanding of what goes on inside. . . .”⁸³⁹ Mumford later told Brandon that Hubbard was arranging the meeting to discuss “interrogation practices,” and that it was likely that she would be able to join.⁸⁴⁰ There is no documentary evidence showing that this meeting ever occurred, and Mumford could not recall any follow up to the email.⁸⁴¹ It is possible that Mumford met with Mitchell and Jessen at the 2004 APA Convention in Hawaii, which Mitchell and Jessen were scheduled to attend, but the communications do not prove that such a meeting happened. Mitchell said that he could not recall having ever met with Mumford.⁸⁴²

VI. ETHICS AND NATIONAL SECURITY: JULY 2004 – NOVEMBER 2004

In July 2004, APA took its first formal step toward address the ethical issues being raised by psychologists’ involvement in national security settings. APA staff explain that the purpose of this meeting was to address a broad range of issues related to psychologists working in the military and other government agencies involved in national security. They assert that abusive interrogations were only one relatively insignificant part of the issues that the meeting was designed to address. However, it seems likely that one of the primary purposes of this meeting was to address the ethical issues related to interrogations. By this point, APA staff had already communicated internally about ethical issues related to national security investigations, and had fielded at least one request for ethical guidance related to activities in which psychologists were asked to participate at Guantanamo. Moreover, APA staff members were surely aware of the many public reports of rampant human rights abuses against detainees held in the war on terror. Therefore, as APA gathered together ethics experts and representatives from the CIA, CIFA, DHS, and other government agencies serving the national security mission, it seems improbable that one of the primary issues on the agenda would not be the ethical implications of psychologists’ participation in interrogations.

⁸³⁸ APA_0028185.

⁸³⁹ APA_0020846 (ellipsis in original).

⁸⁴⁰ APA_0022534.

⁸⁴¹ Mumford interview (May 15, 2015).

⁸⁴² Mitchell interview (May 15, 2015).

A. July 20, 2004 APA Ethics and National Security Forum

On July 20, 2004, the APA's Ethics Office hosted a forum on Ethics and National Security to bring together representatives of the FBI, CIA, and DoD for a discussion of "the ethical issues in the use of psychology in national security-related investigations" and an exploration of "how APA and other professional and scientific organizations can serve as a resource for psychologists and mental health professionals who participate in these investigations."⁸⁴³

Shortly before the meeting, Mumford invited his government contacts in various agencies, including Hubbard, Morgan, Band, Kennedy, and Brandon, to attend the meeting by forwarding Behnke's message explaining his "forward looking" approach and emphasizing that he would focus on identifying important ethical questions and offering assistance to psychologists "navigat[ing] through thorny ethical dilemmas."⁸⁴⁴ Mumford also forwarded the exchange to Anderson to inform him that APA would be holding a meeting on this topic, and that "[t]he effort has the active and enthusiastic support of the CIA, DoD and FBI."⁸⁴⁵

In addition to Behnke, several APA staff and former governance members were listed as attending,⁺ including Robert Kinscherff, the former Chair of the Ethics Committee who had responded to Hubbard's request for ethical advice several months earlier; Mel Gravitz, the psychologist who had served on the CIA's Professional Standards Advisory Committee; Mike Honaker, Deputy CEO of APA; Russ Newman, the Executive Director of the Practice Directorate; Steve Breckler, Executive Director of the Science Directorate; Geoff Mumford, Director of Science Policy; Heather Kelly, Senior Legislative and Federal Affairs Officer in the Public Policy Office; Sara Robinson, Legislative Assistant for Science Policy in the Government Relations Office; and Lindsay Childress-Beatty, Deputy General Counsel.⁸⁴⁶ Rhea Farberman chose not to attend the forum "[b]ased on our decision to separate the public communications issues from the ethics issues."⁸⁴⁷ Farberman's email reflects APA's concern with its messaging on ethical issues in the national security setting, a concern that echoed through their earlier response to Hubbard's inquiry and their later communications during the PENS Task Force.

The APA also included Jeffrey Janofsky and Robert Phillips as representatives from the American Psychiatric Association ("ApA") and Mark Frankel from the American Association for the Advancement of Science, as part of a collaborative effort to address the ethical dilemmas facing all mental health professionals asked to consult on interrogations.

⁸⁴³ APA_0229986.

⁸⁴⁴ APA_0022593.

⁸⁴⁵ APA_0028483.

⁸⁴⁶ APA_0021208. Patrick DeLeon, former president and Chief of Staff to Senator Inouye was invited, but declined to attend. APA_0045377. Nathalie Gilfoyle, APA General Counsel, was also invited but ultimately did not attend.

⁸⁴⁷ APA_0030193.

Steve Band and Anthony Pinizzotto attended the forum on behalf of the FBI's Behavioral Science Unit,⁸⁴⁸ and Kirk Hubbard and Judy Philipson⁸⁴⁹ attended on behalf of the CIA's Behavioral Science Unit. Scott Shumate and Kirk Kennedy were invited to attend the meeting as representatives of CIFA, a division of the Department of Defense, though only Shumate was able to do so. Also in attendance was Susan Brandon, the former APA Senior Scientist who subsequently moved to a position in OSTP. After the meeting, Behnke drafted a brief description of the meeting for Brandon to show her superiors at the White House to account for where she had been at the time.⁸⁵⁰

Several contractors to the FBI, CIA, or DoD were also present at the meeting. These contractors included Robert Fein and Michael Gelles, who would later serve on the APA's PENS Task Force, and Andy Morgan, the psychiatrist on Hubbard's Behavioral Science staff who had raised ethical concerns several months earlier.

It is likely that many of the operational psychologists involved in these discussions were concerned that the professional associations might in some way impede their work. Gelles explained that, at the time of the meeting, many operational psychologists from various intelligence and law enforcement agencies were meeting about once a year to discuss how to define their role in accordance with ethical guidelines. He believed that many psychologists were talking informally about how to ensure that the work they were doing would not stop.⁸⁵¹

As noted above, in his invitation, Behnke assured participants that APA "will not advertise the meeting other than this letter to the individual invitees, that we will not publish or otherwise make public the names of attendees or the substance of our discussions, and that in the meeting we will neither assess nor investigate the behavior of any specific individual or group." Band responded that he appreciated being assured that the names and affiliation of attendees "will not be a media event."⁸⁵² Childress-Beatty expressed surprise that the participants would object to their names being released, and Behnke responded that "this particular group of folks is sensitive to those issues."⁸⁵³

The day before the meeting, Behnke prepared an outline of his opening remarks and shared it with Gilfoyle and Childress-Beatty to solicit their thoughts. In the outline, Behnke identified four goals for the meeting:

⁸⁴⁸ Kristen Beyer was also invited to attend, but was unable to do so because of a scheduling conflict. APA_0058091.

⁸⁴⁹ Judy Philipson, a psychologist who worked in Hubbard's office at the CIA, suggested to Behnke before the meeting that he invite James Mitchell and Bruce Jessen as well because they "would be absolutely necessary for this discussion." After Behnke asked her for some background on Mitchell and Jessen, Philipson commented that she had consulted with Mel Gravitz, and that "he thought that it might be premature to bring them along for this initial meeting." APA_0045373.

⁸⁵⁰ APA_0058032.

⁸⁵¹ Gelles interview (May 27, 2015).

⁸⁵² APA_0045389.

⁸⁵³ APA_0058042.

1) identify the ethical issues that arise in the use of psychology or psychological techniques in national security-related investigations; 2) discuss how the American Psychological Association and other professional and scientific organizations can serve as a resource for mental health professionals who participate in national-security related investigations; 3) identify resources, for example journal articles that raise and address the relevant ethical issues, as well as other individuals with a particular interest or expertise in this area; and 4) determine whether ongoing contacts among the group would be useful, for example additional meetings to continue our discussion, panels or workshops at national conferences, or articles in journals or newsletters to stimulate discussion in the broader investigative and intelligence communities.

Behnke also identified a number of points he wanted to emphasize during his introduction to the forum. Many of his points focused on the “goodness of fit” between the ethics codes and the situations with which many professionals struggle during their practice in national security settings. He concluded by noting that “the risk of not addressing these issues are [sic] that mental health professionals will stay away from this work, out of a concern of exposing themselves to legal and ethical liability, or that mental health professionals who do engage in this work will become split off from their national associations, because of a feeling that the national organizations do not understand what they do. Either would be a highly undesirable outcome.”⁸⁵⁴

When Kennedy learned that he would be unable to attend the forum, he wrote an email to Hubbard explaining his thoughts on the importance of APA creating “an entity to take on a positive consultation role to the intelligence community.” He explained that the Intelligence Community (“IC”) “is often ill-served by a few unethical/unprofessional psychologists” because it is sealed off from professional oversight boards and “IC management is generally insensitive to professional ethical issues, [which] sets the stage for breeding the same insensitivity in the psychologists it employs.” Kennedy explained during an interview with Sidley that he was thinking about OMS officers who manipulated case officers into letting them consult on cases when he raised these points.⁸⁵⁵ Moreover, he noted that Intelligence Community managers and early-career psychologists lack resources when they have ethical questions, and “more senior psychologists are not always the best resource especially since they may be part of the problem.” Kennedy thought that, were the APA to set up an ethics consultation board for the Intelligence Community, psychologists would have a resource to turn to for addressing ethical issues, such as confidentiality and multiple relationships. Such a board might also develop professional standards and a certification program for the area of psychological consultation. Finally, Kennedy noted that “[t]he APA Ethics Code seems primarily geared for the therapeutic context” and that it could be difficult to adapt it “to provide ethical guidance for consultation in the IC.”⁸⁵⁶

⁸⁵⁴ APA_0058094.

⁸⁵⁵ Kennedy interview (May 28, 2015).

⁸⁵⁶ APA_0028398. Although Kennedy was at that time affiliated with CIFA, he had only recently moved from the CIA where he had been Hubbard’s counterpart within another unit of the Operational Assessment Division.

Although many of Kennedy's ideas related to a consultation board were not discussed at the meeting on July 20, his final point related to the Ethics Code's applicability in national security settings became an important theme of the discussion. One of the primary topics of discussion at the meeting was the "goodness of fit" between the APA's ethics guidance and the role of psychologists in national security investigations. Robert Fein commented that he had attended an FBI conference at which they "concluded that the [E]thics [C]ode was indeed a poor fit." Kirk Hubbard most strongly stated that "the current code does not apply at all [to] the national security investigation situations—it's not mental health we're concerned with, but national security; we are supposed to exploit and manipulate the interrogatees to gain crucial information." He later emphasized that "beyond [torture], we have no ethical duty to the interrogatee." Jeffrey Janofsky offered the alternative perspective that, even if the client is the interrogator, psychologists and psychiatrists still "have some duty to the detainees" and that they "can't just drop your ethical guidelines when you take off your 'psychologist hat.'" ⁸⁵⁷

Although no record of further discussion on this point appears in the collection of notes from this meeting, several other participants said that they strongly disagreed with Hubbard. Kennedy said that Shumate and Hubbard argued over Hubbard's position. He also explained that, after this meeting, it became clear to Kennedy that he did not have the same views as Hubbard, and he did not speak to Hubbard often after this point. ⁸⁵⁸

Another recurring theme raised during the meeting was that the traditional rules designed to fit a clinician/patient relationship did not seem to apply in national security contexts. This theme became particularly prevalent when the group discussed the identity of the client in national security contexts. At one point, Michael Gelles cautioned "it's important to remember the client is the interrogator, not the interrogatee—these are not patients." He attempted to steer the conversation towards boundaries, rather than rules and guidelines, as an attempt to cabin "how far psychologists should go."

Several participants also expressed concerns regarding the pressures psychologists felt to give advice in areas outside their expertise in "high stakes" situations. Mel Gravitz commented that "we have a responsibility to provide credible, ethical service" as both citizens and psychologists. ⁸⁵⁹ Andy Morgan elaborated that psychologists and psychiatrists were "pressured to offer consultation and opinions" even in "areas where we have no training." Gelles agreed that "psychologists get pulled into a process where our expertise is demanded" but queried how to "define our competence."⁸⁶⁰ He identified a number of possible roles for psychologists consulting on interrogations—such as observing "behind the glass," sitting in the room, designing the strategy, or writing the script—which might raise different ethical dilemmas. ⁸⁶¹

⁸⁵⁷ APA_0229986.

⁸⁵⁸ Kennedy interview (May 28, 2015).

⁸⁵⁹ Mumford Notes (July 20, 2004) (on file with Sidley).

⁸⁶⁰ APA_0229986.

⁸⁶¹ Mumford Notes (July 20, 2004) (on file with Sidley).

Some participants raised the idea of “relative ethics,” such that there was a “continuum of coercion from benign to not at all benign, depending on how high the stakes are.” Shumate invoked the “ticking bomb scenario,” and queried how the ethics standards applied in practice “in the context of competing duties and oaths,” such as the oath to protect and defend.⁸⁶² Behnke seemed to agree with this “relativist” position, stating that “there are exceptions to each rule in the code, where some other value or goal trumps another.”⁸⁶³

Another consistent concern was the lack of empirical data available to assess risk, and the inability to conduct the necessary research because it would be unethical. The participants lamented that they could not access a community of colleagues or experts on these issues because much of their work was classified. Robert Kinscherff commented, however, that there are “lots of naturalistic experiments going on” relating to the question “at what point does deception work.”⁸⁶⁴ Andy Morgan also made a comment about “using available venues to conduct empirical evaluations.”⁸⁶⁵

Although the basic question of whether mental health professionals should conduct interrogations at all was raised during this meeting,⁸⁶⁶ it was given little attention; instead, the relevant question soon became not whether psychologists should participate, but how they could do so ethically.⁸⁶⁷ Behnke explained that he interpreted the position that psychologists cannot be involved in interrogations as meaning, through logical extension, that interrogations are unethical. He found this position unrealistic, and viewed interrogations as inherently a psychological activity where it made sense for psychologists to be involved.⁸⁶⁸

Behnke said that he was mindful at this time of pressures from both directions. He explained that in hindsight, all of the pressure is coming from one direction in favor of greater protections for detainees, but at the time he wanted to be cautious because of the potential for another attack that could bring pressure from the other direction. Behnke wanted APA to find a way to be anchored in the middle.⁸⁶⁹

B. Follow Up to the National Security Forum

After the meeting, Behnke sent an email to Honaker, Gilfoyle, and Childress-Beatty to relay the appreciation of the “investigative community” that APA had reached out on this issue. He added: “As the national organization, we should be on the cutting edge of the discussion/debate about the ethics of this issue—if we aren’t, that particularly community of

⁸⁶² *Id.*

⁸⁶³ APA_0229986.

⁸⁶⁴ Mumford Notes (July 20, 2004) (on file with Sidley).

⁸⁶⁵ *Id.*

⁸⁶⁶ HC00009080; Mumford Notes (July 20, 2004) (on file with Sidley).

⁸⁶⁷ APA_0041230.

⁸⁶⁸ Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

⁸⁶⁹ *Id.*

psychologists is likely to ‘give up’ on APA and go their own direction, as was alluded to during the discussion, which would be a very undesirable outcome for a variety of reasons.”⁸⁷⁰ Behnke explained that he meant that the APA should be on the cutting edge both in leading the discussion on these issues and in giving the best substantive guidance possible. Behnke wanted to develop “state of the art” rules to demonstrate that APA was an appropriate venue to seek ethical guidance and to have discussions on these issues.⁸⁷¹

Behnke also emailed the participants to thank them for their contributions. Band responded that the “important and timely gathering was one of the most significant meetings I have attended this year. . . . During this time of war, I am drawn to part 1.02 of our (APA’s) ethical principles and take comfort in my interpretation of this standard. Towards that end, I truly look forward to your leadership, guidance and future meetings as we hazard forward.”⁸⁷²

Behnke also contacted Janofsky, the representative from ApA, to express the hope “that our two APAs can collaborate on this issue, to everyone’s benefit.”⁸⁷³ In September, he attended the annual meeting for forensic psychologists, which covered the same topics as the July meeting hosted by APA.⁸⁷⁴

In September, Kennedy approached Mumford to follow up on a discussion they had during the June 24 interpersonal deception workshop regarding the creation of an “APA fellowship at CIFA along the same lines as was done with Kirk Hubbard at CIA.” Mumford, Kelly, Shumate, and Kennedy subsequently met for lunch to discuss collaborating on the fellowships, and Kennedy also suggested that “[p]erhaps there is a way to collaborate further on ethical issues as well.”⁸⁷⁵ At the meeting, the group discussed the need for APA to re-establish ties with psychologists in national security and intelligence settings and the possibility for future collaboration on ethics issues. As concrete steps in this direction, they proposed developing summer science fellowships at CIFA, creating an APA division related to intelligence work,⁸⁷⁶ and establishing a behavioral science advisory panel for CIFA.⁸⁷⁷

Aside from these small-scale meetings, APA did not immediately begin to orchestrate a more cohesive strategy to follow the July 20 forum. On September 23, Brandon emailed Behnke to offer her assistance in pursuing the issues and concerns raised at the meeting, noting that she

⁸⁷⁰ APA_0058042.

⁸⁷¹ Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

⁸⁷² APA_0085132 (emphasis in original).

⁸⁷³ APA_0058049.

⁸⁷⁴ APA_0022045.

⁸⁷⁵ *Id.*; APA_0020824. In the summers of 2005 and 2006, APA placed four Summer Fellows with CIFA under the supervision of Kennedy and Shumate.

⁸⁷⁶ A few days after the meeting, Mumford inquired into starting a new division on the “use of psychological and behavioral science in devising intelligence, counterintelligence, and counterterrorism strategies to advance homeland and national security.” APA_0021076. There is no evidence to suggest that this idea ever advanced any further.

⁸⁷⁷ APA_0128910.

“met recently with two psychologists who are at DOD Counter Intelligence Field Activity (CIFA), one of whom was at that meeting (Scott Schumate [sic]). Both are looking for ways to engage good psychology—and good science—in what they and their colleagues do. Part of that is confronting some of the issues raised at that meeting.”⁸⁷⁸ In a side conversation several weeks later, Mumford emphasized that they needed to “keep the pressure on to do something,” in part because “Schumate [sic] expressed some disappointment yesterday that APA wasn’t more public about convening such a meeting and I’m with him on that . . . so maybe we can talk about the value of demonstrating leadership more openly.”⁸⁷⁹ Brandon added that she “heard the same from Scott [Shumate] and Kirk [Kennedy].”⁸⁸⁰ Mumford and Brandon continued to discuss how best to motivate Behnke to push forward APA’s response on this issue.

Sidley spoke to Brandon, Mumford, Shumate, and Kennedy regarding this issue, and they clarified that they wanted APA to publicly acknowledge their leadership on these issues. Brandon said that it was important to her for APA to acknowledge that psychologists were facing ethical issues, and Mumford said that he agreed that it would have been beneficial to be proactive in a more public and transparent way to demonstrate leadership on this issue.⁸⁸¹ Kennedy confirmed that he had pushed the APA to have these ethics discussions because he wanted to support efforts to develop ethical methods of educating information, and because he knew that information would eventually come out about psychologists’ involvement in interrogations that would make them look bad.⁸⁸² Shumate also explained that it was “incumbent on the key players” to keep the ball rolling on this fundamentally important question, particularly with respect to pushing for research on these complicated issues.⁸⁸³

Even as the APA began to seriously consider the ethical issues raised by psychologists’ involvement in interrogations in the latter half of 2004,⁸⁸⁴ media pressure continued to build. On August 20, Steven Miles published an article in *The Lancet* titled “Abu Ghraib: Its Legacy for Military Medicine.”⁸⁸⁵ The article alleged that Army doctors stationed at Abu Ghraib had designed and implemented coercive interrogation techniques and deliberately covered up torture and other human rights abuses by falsifying medical records. And on November 30, 2004, Neil Lewis published an article in the *New York Times* that served as a watershed moment for the

⁸⁷⁸ APA_0022373.

⁸⁷⁹ *Id.* (ellipsis in original).

⁸⁸⁰ *Id.*

⁸⁸¹ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015); Mumford interview (May 15, 2015).

⁸⁸² Kennedy interview (May 28, 2015).

⁸⁸³ Shumate interview (June 24, 2015).

⁸⁸⁴ Although APA did not immediately follow up on the ethics and national security forum, Science Directorate staff eventually presented it as a precursor to the establishment of the PENS Task Force. In February 2005, a story in SPIN noted that Levant established the PENS Task Force as an “outgrowth” of the July 20 meeting and media attention focused on interrogation practices at Abu Ghraib.

⁸⁸⁵ Steven H. Miles, *Abu Ghraib: Its Legacy for Military Medicine*, *The Lancet* (Aug 2004), available at [http://www.thelancet.com/pdfs/journals/lancet/PIIS0140-6736\(04\)16902-X.pdf](http://www.thelancet.com/pdfs/journals/lancet/PIIS0140-6736(04)16902-X.pdf).

APA, forcing the association to take action and make a public stand on psychologists' participation in interrogations in the national security context.

**THE PRESIDENTIAL TASK FORCE ON ETHICS AND NATIONAL SECURITY (“PENS”)
AND INITIAL AFTERMATH**

This section discusses the significant aspects surrounding the development and discussions of the PENS Task Force. It recounts the formulation of the task force starting in late 2004 and early 2005, the task force exchanges and meetings through the spring and early summer of 2005, and the PENS report and its approval in late June and early July 2005. The section also covers the immediate aftermath of the report and interconnected issues that occurred one and two years after the PENS report was completed. Additional actions that followed from the PENS Task Force in later months and years, such as supplemental APA resolutions or government-related interactions, are discussed in the next section of this report.

I. CREATION OF PENS TASK FORCE AND SELECTION OF MEMBERS

Discussions were renewed and sharpened at APA in late 2004 and early 2005 about creating a task force focused on ethics and national security. It is clear from the contemporaneous emails that the cause of this renewed discussion was a late November 2004 *New York Times* article discussing psychologists’ roles in interrogation settings at Guantanamo Bay and Iraq, and subsequent articles.⁸⁸⁶

A. November 29, 2004 – January 4, 2005: Neil Lewis’s New York Times Article and Early Discussions of a Task Force

1. The November 30 article and resulting internal APA discussions and reaction

On November 30, 2004, the *New York Times* published a front-page article by Neil Lewis titled “Red Cross Finds Detainee Abuse in Guantanamo Bay,” which described the findings of a recent confidential report by the International Committee of the Red Cross (“ICRC”).⁸⁸⁷ The ICRC report, according to Lewis, documented psychological and physical coercion techniques that were “tantamount to torture.” The article noted that some detainees were subject to “loud and persistent noise and music,” to “prolonged cold,” and to “some beatings.”⁸⁸⁸ The article also

⁸⁸⁶ We found no evidence that APA was motivated at the time to create the PENS Task Force in order to endorse or accommodate guidance from the Department of Justice’s Office of Legal Counsel (“OLC”), under which harsh interrogation techniques were not torture if a psychologist or other relevant expert says the technique to be applied will not cause severe physical or psychological suffering. Relatedly, critics have alleged that the timing of the task force coincided with an internal debate within the CIA about the role of so-called enhanced interrogation techniques and human research standards in light of a May 2005 OLC’s memorandum that reaffirmed the use of interrogation tactics including waterboarding. We found evidence that APA was not involved in this debate, though, as previously mentioned, our access into DoD and CIA actions and communications during this time was limited.

⁸⁸⁷ Neil Lewis, *Red Cross Finds Detainee Abuse in Guantanamo*, *New York Times* (Nov. 30, 2004), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2004/11/30/politics/30gitmo.html?pagewanted=all>.

⁸⁸⁸ *Id.* The article described these techniques further into the article: “one regular procedure was making uncooperative prisoners strip to their underwear, having them sit in a chair while shackled hand and foot

directly implicated psychologists who assisted with interrogations at Guantanamo Bay. It described “Behavioral Science Consultation Teams” (commonly referred to as “BSCTs” or “Biscuits”) — groups composed of a psychiatrist, a psychologist and psychological support staff according to the article — that “conveyed information about prisoners’ mental health and vulnerabilities to interrogators” to assist with interrogations.⁸⁸⁹ The ICRC report also noted that BSCTs conferred with medical personnel about the “medical situations of detainees,” which may have led to distrust between detainees and the treating doctor. The article cited concerns over whether health professionals, in light of their ethical codes, should be present at Guantanamo Bay while these abuses occurred. Lewis also discussed how some of the abusive techniques were possible given the guidance from the OLC on what (narrow) methods constituted torture.⁸⁹⁰

After seeing the article posted online on the evening of November 29, Stephen Behnke forwarded it that evening to Michael Honaker, Nathalie Gilfoyle, Lindsay Childress-Beatty, Rhea Farberman, Geoffrey Mumford, and Steven Breckler.⁸⁹¹ In his email, Behnke stated “there will be some fallout” from the article, but that it was “very difficult to predict what it will be.”⁸⁹²

This launched an internal email discussion among top APA staff during the afternoon of November 30 about whether to issue a statement in response to the article. Farberman cautioned that “we don’t want to condemn the work [of] some psychologists when we don’t know all facts and we also don’t want to take sides in a disagreement between the Red Cross and the White House.”⁸⁹³ Behnke agreed that the “information we have is limited to what is in the media” and suggested the following communications strategy on the issue:

I think our message should be, at least in part: 1) APA has an ethics code, which its members agree to abide by; 2) The media provides few facts about very complicated situations. These situations require a full understanding of the facts before any assessment can be made regarding whether a particular behavior is ethically appropriate or problematic; 3) APA works to promote “the highest standards of professional ethics” (From APA Bylaws) in all areas of psychology

to a bolt in the floor, and forcing them to endure strobe lights and loud rock and rap music played through two close loudspeakers, while the air-conditioning was turned up to maximum levels.”

⁸⁸⁹ *Id.* A December 10, 2004 Army Standard Operating Procedure changed this to a team of psychologists, discussed further below.

⁸⁹⁰ Neil Lewis, *Red Cross Finds Detainee Abuse in Guantanamo*, New York Times (Nov. 30, 2004), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2004/11/30/politics/30gitmo.html?pagewanted=all>. Lewis did not specifically use the term OLC, but referred to “a team of administration lawyers” who had “accepted a view first advocated by the Justice Department that the president had wide powers in authorizing coercive treatment of detainees.”

⁸⁹¹ APA_0021920.

⁸⁹² *Id.*

⁸⁹³ APA_0021923.

— research, education, and practice — and has an Ethics Committee that reviews complaints concerning psychologists’ behavior.⁸⁹⁴

Gilfoyle responded,

[t]hat all sounds good as far as it goes but the tougher point to me is the question — which seems inevitable — of whether psychologists can legitimately/ethically work with interrogators to identify ways of ‘breaking down’ a prisoner that fall short of torture. I think the answer to that is probably ‘yes’, but that is quite tricky to get across without creating a sound bite that could be disastrous. Maybe the answer is ‘no’ which would be easier. But somehow the easy answer is rarely the correct one, it seems. Anyway it is a question to be ready for.⁸⁹⁵

In her response, Gilfoyle was candidly putting her finger on one of the fundamental problems for APA in taking a position of “engagement” — a position that psychologists could continue to engage in interrogation work at Guantanamo Bay and elsewhere. If there were circumstances in which “breaking down” an uncooperative detainee falls short of “torture” (presumably depending on how the word is defined), and if therefore APA might announce that it was ethical for psychologists to participate in this activity, then providing a public explanation of this position with the necessary level of detail could be a public-relations disaster (“quite tricky to get across without creating a sound bite that could be disastrous”). This problem would remain with APA throughout the PENS process.

Behnke’s response 15 minutes later was telling, both because it reveals the strategic and PR way in which he thought about this ethics issue and because one can see how this approach (in combination with other factors) led directly to the highly and intentionally limited nature of the PENS report. Behnke responded:

I think our ethics program has gotten pretty good at avoiding ‘yes-no’ type responses (except in clear cases, e.g., it’s not acceptable to become sexually involved with a patient), and I think that should be our first line of approach here. I would encourage us to be mindful that we are a scientific organization, so that as an initial matter we look to the science (e.g., what data do we have to indicate that this technique is effective? Do we have data to indicate that this technique is more effective than other techniques that would present less risk of harm?) I would point out that since some of the research in this area is classified, we do not have all the information we may need for a complete ethical analysis. In any instance, we would want to understand the facts, circumstances, and context surrounding a particular behavior before we could determine whether it was ethically appropriate. . . . We need to have a context before we can determine whether a particular behavior is ethically appropriate or problematic in national security-related context.⁸⁹⁶

⁸⁹⁴ *Id.*

⁸⁹⁵ APA_0021923.

⁸⁹⁶ *Id.*

Behnke also articulated this strategy of avoiding the difficult questions by playing up the lack of perfect knowledge regarding both facts and “context” in a similar exchange with Farberman in the same group email:

It seems that there are many possible variations in the facts which could lead us to very different ways of thinking about the ethics. Consider, for example: 1) A psychologist who is consultant to a [sic] interrogation team. The psychologist provides information to the team (e.g., the effects of sleep deprivation), but it is the team that makes the decision about how to proceed and use the information the psychologist has provided. [Gives two other scenarios.] One could go on at some length, but I think it's very important for us to be mindful of how dependent our ethical assessment will be on the facts and nuances. . . . What we are talking about now — investigations related to national-security — is an area of psychology in which the ethics are not well developed, and I think we need to be very respectful of the fact that much thinking and development needs to take place before we can begin to declare certain practices ethical or not.⁸⁹⁷

Farberman responded enthusiastically: “Steve — AMEN!! That's exactly the right response.”⁸⁹⁸

On December 1, APA leadership held an internal meeting to discuss the article and next steps.⁸⁹⁹ By Friday, December 3, 2004, APA had prepared a statement in response to inquiries arising out of the Lewis article, which closely followed Behnke’s initial thoughts on November 30, 2004.⁹⁰⁰ The statement said in part that evaluating the ethical nature of behaviors was “highly dependent on knowing the facts and circumstances surrounding a behavior,” and that APA was “extremely limited” in its knowledge of psychologists’ roles in places like Guantanamo Bay and Abu Ghraib. It closed with a reassurance that APA would continue to promote the “highest standards of professional ethics,” and would confer with relevant psychologists about “whether APA had given adequate ethical guidance” in these settings.⁹⁰¹

⁸⁹⁷ APA_0032795.

⁸⁹⁸ *Id.*

⁸⁹⁹ APA_0058569. In a separate email exchange, Board member Barry Anton asked Steve Behnke how the meeting went. APA_0058544. Behnke said that “we all felt comfortable in formulating a response to inquiries that makes two points,” and then summarized for Anton the points discussed in the text, which, as articulated by Behnke in this email, became the actual draft statement issued by APA. In summary, Behnke said, APA can’t make ethical judgments because it doesn’t have enough facts to know “the context of [the] behavior,” even though APA “has given less thought” to the ethics of national security investigations, APA “will continue to promote the highest standards of professional ethics and conduct by enforcing its ethics code and by ensuring that its ethical standards adequately speak to new areas of practice.” (emphasis added) As we observed at many points in this investigation, Behnke took the lead in drafting APA’s response, and his language was used virtually verbatim as APA’s statement.

⁹⁰⁰ APA_0023309.

⁹⁰¹ *Id.*

Behnke's comment that "much thinking and development needs to take place" on the issues before ethical declarations could obviously be considered a fair substantive point. But APA ended up pursuing its course of action not based on additional "thinking and development" on ethics issues, but on strategic and PR considerations. If Behnke and APA had declined to issue ethical guidance or take an ethical position on the issue for (say) 12 months while they carefully studied issues of torture, interrogation practices, the role of health care practitioners in interrogations, and ethical issues relating to war and capture, and publicly explained that they were not issuing guidance because this study was taking place, that would be one thing. But APA did the opposite.

As set out below, in order both to address perceived PR concerns (that APA's silence on these issues was costly from a perception standpoint because it showed an absence of leadership and relevance), and to please the Defense Department (which wanted both timely action from APA that would reflect positively on DoD, and ethical guidelines that gave DoD substantial flexibility and were as close as possible to existing or draft DoD policies on the topic), APA issued a task force report that evaded the difficult questions that APA knew inevitably needed to be answered if psychologists were to be authorized to engage in interrogation activities. Simultaneous with its PENS report, APA claimed that (1) the report was not evasive but was in fact a clear, strong, pro-human rights statement against torture; (2) the report was evidence of APA acting as a "leader" on this issue; (3) the report provided "clear guidance" on this issue; and (4) it was unfair to label the report as evasive because (a) the issue was complicated (so they needed more time), (b) they needed more facts (even though the contemporaneous emails show they expected to never obtain meaningful facts because of the activity's classified nature), and (c) the report should be seen as merely an "initial step" with the promise of a more detailed "casebook" (which never occurred).⁹⁰²

In one of his interviews with Sidley, Behnke defended the PENS approach on the ground that APA was new to these issues and, thus, did not wish to go "too far in either direction" at this point in time.⁹⁰³ But as set out below, the evidence shows that what explains the PENS report is a desire to please DoD by following its requests about how to proceed, and the desire to create a positive-sounding policy statement in a short time frame in order to respond to the pressure of negative press reports.

⁹⁰² This was occurring five months after Behnke and Mumford had convened the group of CIA, FBI, and academic psychologists and psychiatrists for a confidential discussion at APA in July 2004 on the issue. In another part of the email exchange on November 30 following Behnke's initial email about the *New York Times* article, Mumford asked Farberman and Behnke (copying the rest of the group) if the Board of Directors or Council of Representatives had been informed of the July 2004 meeting. Mumford suggested that "we might want to note that we've at least attempted to take some leadership role in initiating a dialogue on the issue," and then included a proposed statement regarding APA's initiation of a dialogue. Mumford added, "of course this begs the question 'what next?' to which I haven't got a good answer." Behnke responded that the meeting had not been brought to the attention of the Board or the Council, but that it had been discussed at an Ethics Committee meeting with Board liaison Barry Anton present, and was going to be mentioned at the December Board meeting. APA_0023859.

⁹⁰³ Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

2. Follow up discussions, including of Newman/Dunivin conflict of interest

By early December, APA members had already begun drafting letters to the organization about inquiring into or investigating the claims raised in the Lewis article.⁹⁰⁴ On the morning of Monday, December 6, President-Elect Ron Levant emailed CEO Norman Anderson (copying APA President Diane Halpern and former APA President Patrick DeLeon) in order to forward a message from a psychologist who had sent Levant one such letter. Levant asked Anderson if APA staff could begin looking into the issue to “find out what known facts are” because the issue “appears to be heading for [the Council of Representatives] in February.”⁹⁰⁵ Anderson responded that APA could gather “the facts as they start to come out” but that “it might be hard to get more (and more accurate) information than the newspapers are getting.” Anderson said that “[w]e of course know psychologists at the military base there,” but that “given the sensitivity of the issue and the fact that psychologists are being implicated, that might be a little tricky.”⁹⁰⁶ Anderson also mentioned that Farberman had prepared a draft statement in case it was necessary, and that it was being sent to the Board.

In response to Anderson’s reply, DeLeon emailed Anderson without copying the others and inquired whether Anderson knew that Debra Dunivin, wife of APA Practice Directorate Executive Director, Russ Newman, was stationed at Guantanamo Bay: “[You] do know that Russ’s wife is there.” Anderson replied that he was aware of this.⁹⁰⁷ Anderson told Sidley that he knew Dunivin had been deployed to Guantanamo but was not sure whether he was fully aware of her role at Guantanamo at the time. Anderson conceded, however, that he should have explored the issue further with Newman at the time but did not.⁹⁰⁸

That evening, APA’s prepared statement was sent to the Council of Representatives.⁹⁰⁹ In response, Division 48 Council Representative Corann Okorodudu posted on the Council listserv on December 7 that her Division had “deep concerns” about the Guantanamo Bay issue and that she and other Divisions might submit a “New Business Item” to “allow discussion on the item” at the February Council meeting.⁹¹⁰ APA Board Member and Treasurer Gerald Koocher (who had recently been elected APA President for 2006) responded that there was no point in “discussing this item” unless it was tied to a “proposed action,” and action was impossible before one could determine whether the “undocumented allegations” were true.

⁹⁰⁴ See, e.g., APA_0844973 (“Such activities are a cause for moral outrage and harm the public trust in the profession of psychology. We call upon APA to issue a statement, at once, indicating that psychologists working to abet the use of physical and psychological abuse in practices of interrogation are in serious violation of ethical standards of the profession. We call upon APA to investigate the allegations and to take appropriate actions based upon its investigations.”).

⁹⁰⁵ APA_0185943. The APA Council of Representatives meets twice a year, in February and August.

⁹⁰⁶ *Id.*

⁹⁰⁷ *Id.*

⁹⁰⁸ Anderson interview (June 23, 2015).

⁹⁰⁹ APA_0058517.

⁹¹⁰ APA_0032605.

Koocher suggested it would be better “to propose development of a study or investigative task force (using discretionary funds) that would see what data are available and produce a report and recommendations for the August Council meeting[.]”⁹¹¹ Okorodudu responded that Koocher’s task force idea was part of what she would like to propose at the February meeting.⁹¹²

This was the first reference our investigation found to a potential task force apart from Behnke’s mention of a potential task force in summer 2004.⁹¹³ Notably, Koocher was proposing it both in reaction to a desire for a more expeditious discussion by Division 48 (potentially to pre-empt an action that might be coming at the February Council meeting), and as an “investigative” task force. Later, Koocher, Behnke and others would strenuously claim that the PENS Task Force was explicitly not set up to investigate potential past abuses or find facts.⁹¹⁴

Meanwhile, Mumford had followed up on the original November 30 internal email exchange about the *New York Times* article by forwarding Behnke’s initial email to Kirk Kennedy—former CIA and then-Defense Department official who headed a unit within the Counterintelligence Field Activity (“CIFA”). Mumford asked Kennedy what he knew about the Lewis article and the BSCT teams. Kennedy’s first response, on November 30, was that he “wish[ed]” he knew something and that he had “no idea what is going on down at GTMO.”⁹¹⁵ On December 9, Kennedy followed up to inform Mumford that a source told him that Newman’s wife, Dunivin, was currently stationed at Guantanamo Bay as a member of the “JTF BSCT.”⁹¹⁶ Mumford responded that Heather Kelly was aware of Dunivin’s deployment but that he and Kelly were unsure “about what she was doing down there.”⁹¹⁷

When Sidley asked Kennedy (currently with the FBI) about this email, he said that it was immediately clear to him that the Newman-Dunivin relationship was an obvious conflict of

⁹¹¹ *Id.*

⁹¹² Division 48’s New Business Item was ultimately withdrawn since the Board approved the PENS Task Force before the February Council meeting.

⁹¹³ *See* APA_0084947.

⁹¹⁴ APA continued to receive other letters and comments requesting some sort of investigation into the issues. For instance, on December 10, former APA President Phil Zimbardo forwarded Behnke an email he had received from a psychologist asking for APA to respond to the Red Cross’ report which, she said, showed “an absurd abuse of the professional ethics within the field of psychology.” In his email to the psychologist and Behnke, Zimbardo said, “I will try to send this to him and request that you and others feel there should be an ethics investigation started regarding these charges.” APA_0032566.

⁹¹⁵ APA_0021862. Kennedy’s email also mentioned that he had attended “an annual conference of cleared psychologists” (meaning psychologists with security clearances) where this issue was discussed. At the time, this annual conference was called the Special Applications of Psychology Conference. Behnke was invited to address the conference in October 2005, as described below.

⁹¹⁶ *Id.* (“I thought that you would be very interested to learn that Russ Newman’s wife is an Army Lt. Col psychologist currently stationed at ‘GTMO’ and is currently a member of the ‘JTF BSCT’ per note (from a source that will remain anonymous — sort of spooky huh?)”). The email also contains more detail about Dunivin and her background from Kennedy’s source.

⁹¹⁷ *Id.*

interest for both Newman and APA. He added that if APA weighed in publicly on the issue of interrogation settings, APA was going to have a problem unless it disclosed the Newman-Dunivin relationship and recused Newman from any involvement with the development of its ethics position.⁹¹⁸ As set out below, Newman in fact was involved in the PENS Task Force process in significant ways, ranging from the initial discussions among staff and the Board about forming the task force in January and February to the task force meetings themselves in June; and Dunivin was involved in a critical way in discussions about the composition of the task force in February and March.

In response to Kennedy's email, Mumford shared with Kennedy the statement APA had sent to the Council. Kennedy then urged APA to take strong action to support and guide military psychologists:

I think it behooves APA's Ethics office to put out a statement that both guides and supports military psychologists. Can you imagine a poor Navy psych intern being assigned to GTMO thinking they were going down there to provide psychological support to soldiers only to be diverted to consulting on interrogations? What would APA do to support a psychologist in this situation? This is just one example of why APA and DoD need to have a rapprochement. The main reason however is that DoD is probably the largest employer of psychologists in the U.S.

However, I think an APA Ethics statement would have a minimal impact if issued in isolation. Context, as you know is so important. I would advocate for such a position paper to be embedded in an APA Monitor devoted to Psychology in the Dept. of Defense. We could contribute an article on the CI [counter-intelligence] psychology community in DoD. I could suggest names of psychologists, including a past president of APA, who could provide erudite comments to interview questions on military psychology issues. An APA Monitor might go a long way to building the rapprochement.⁹¹⁹

Mumford replied that he would run these thoughts up through APA for reactions. Kennedy responded, "I look forward to further dialogue — and most importantly, action — on these issues."⁹²⁰

3. Initial Board discussion of the task force

The possibility of forming a task force was explicitly discussed during APA's Board of Directors meetings between December 10 – 12, 2004.⁹²¹ Anderson told Sidley that there was

⁹¹⁸ Kennedy interview (May 28, 2015).

⁹¹⁹ APA_0021862 (emphasis added).

⁹²⁰ *Id.*

⁹²¹ The meeting minutes do not indicate a specific discussion about the task force, but emails indicate the task force was discussed during the Board meeting. For instance, Koocher emailed a colleague on December 6 that the "Board of Directors will be discuss[ing] this in December." See APA_0058532. And on December 7, Barry Anton emailed Koocher and Carol Goodheart that the Board meetings would discuss a "response from APA regarding prisoner abuses at Guantanamo [Bay]." APA_0032527.

great amount of Board discussion about the topic over these meetings.⁹²² Behnke had drafted a task force proposal and had provided his draft proposal to Barry Anton in advance of the December Board meeting.⁹²³ Anton may have brought it to the meeting so that funding of a future task force could be discussed.⁹²⁴

The draft proposal is very similar to the task force proposal ultimately approved by the Board in February 2005. Both this draft proposal and the final proposal refer to national security-related “investigations” as opposed to interrogations. A notable change between this draft version and the final version is that the word “coercive” is removed in the Board version.⁹²⁵ As discussed in greater depth below, Russ Newman appears to have been the originator of this change.

On December 21, Behnke emailed Levant to follow up on the Board’s discussion. Behnke said that he understood that the Board had determined that funding should be provided for a task force on the subject, and opined that “this decision was exactly correct, given the sensitivity and potential volatility of the subject, as well as the tone of a Council item that will be put forward in February” (a reference to the proposed Division 48 item discussed above). Behnke said that the Ethics Office would be “happy to provide staffing” or otherwise assist with the task force and “would be happy to suggest individuals” to serve on it. He observed that “some of the people who attended the meeting at APA last July on ethics and national security-related investigations and research would be very good.” Behnke specifically mentioned that

⁹²² Anderson interview (June 23, 2015).

⁹²³ APA_0058507; APA_0058508 (draft proposal). At the same time that the Board was meeting, DoD Joint Task Force at Guantanamo Bay issued a revised policy governing the operations of the BSCT team there. Among other things, this December 10, 2004 Operational Policy Memorandum defined the BSCT team as two psychologists and one mental health specialist who would provide “psychological” consultation in order to “support safe, legal, ethical, and effective interrogation and detention operations at JTF-GTMO.” *See* Operational Policy Memorandum #14, Behavioral Science Consultation Team (BSCT), DoD Memorandum (Dec. 10, 2004), *available at* http://humanrights.ucdavis.edu/projects/the-guantanamo-testimonials-project/testimonies/testimonies-of-standard-operating-procedures/bsct_sop_2004.pdf. In contrast, the prior policy document on this topic had defined the BSCT team as one psychiatrist and one psychologist who would provide “behavioral science” consultation in support of the interrogation mission. *See* BSCT Standard Operating Procedures, DoD Memorandum (Nov. 11, 2002), *available at* <http://www.americantorture.com/documents/gitmo/05.pdf>. In addition to making it clear that the BSCT team was solely about psychological consultation by psychologists (not psychiatrists), the addition of the phrase “safe, legal, ethical and effective” is significant, as discussed in greater detail below.

⁹²⁴ *See* APA_0058479.

⁹²⁵ *Compare* December 2004 draft proposal, APA_0058508 (“What does current research tell us about the efficacy of coercive techniques? How would our ethics be affected, if at all, were coercive techniques found to be effective?”) *with* February 2005 final proposal, APA_0025740 (“What does current research tell us about the efficacy and effectiveness of various investigative techniques? Would the efficacy and effectiveness of various investigative techniques, if demonstrated, affect our ethics?”).

Robert Kinscherff, a friend and then-chair of the APA Committee on Legal Issues (“COLI”), “would make an excellent chair.”⁹²⁶

In a follow up December 22 email, Behnke suggested that the funding be increased from \$7,500 (the amount tentatively decided upon at the December Board meeting) to \$12,500 so that 10 members (rather than six, based on the lower level of funding) could serve on the task force, since “several groups will want representation on the task force.”⁹²⁷ Behnke told Sidley he was referring to staffing the task force with subject matter experts and representatives from Divisions with special interests in the matter.⁹²⁸

B. Preliminary Suggestions for Task Force Members, and Russ Newman’s Involvement: January 4 – 18, 2005

Early January 2005 brought additional media reports regarding the role of psychologists in interrogation settings and, with it, added urgency from APA to form a task force. Within short order, key APA staff began collecting potential names for the task force.

The conflict of interest on this issue resulting from Russ Newman, the head of the Practice Directorate, being married to Debra Dunivin, the lead Army BSCT psychologist at Guantanamo Bay, was explicitly raised internally and then ignored. Newman became involved in the discussions about the task force nominees and connected with Morgan Banks (the chief Army psychologist with the Army Special Operations Command and psychology leader of the SERE school at Fort Bragg), bringing his suggestions to the staff group.

1. Strategic discussions about lack of “evidence”; Mumford’s unsuccessful attempt to raise the Newman/Dunivin conflict of interest

On December 31, Neil Lewis published another article which focused on the interrogation of Guantanamo Bay detainee Mohammed al-Qahtani and said that BSCT teams had been used by interrogators to help “break down” uncooperative detainees during interrogations.⁹²⁹ This article was forwarded to a listserv Levant was on, and he forwarded the article to Behnke and APA’s Executive Management Group (“EMG”) on January 3, stating, “[w]e need to get our TF on national security up and running.”⁹³⁰

⁹²⁶ APA_0058479.

⁹²⁷ APA_0033515.

⁹²⁸ Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

⁹²⁹ Neil Lewis, *Fresh Details Emerge on Harsh Methods at Guantanamo*, New York Times (Jan. 1, 2005), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2005/01/01/national/01gitmo.html?pagewanted=1&r=0>. (“The interrogators also discussed another factor in the Red Cross report, the use of a Behavioral Science Consultation Team, known as Biscuit, comprising a psychologist or psychiatrist and psychiatric workers. The team was used to suggest ways to make prisoners more cooperative in interrogations. ‘They were supposed to help us break them down,’ one said.”).

⁹³⁰ APA_0033681. The therapist who forwarded the article to the listserv commented, “As mental health professionals, I think it is critical that we use all available platforms to decry the use of psychological knowledge and skills to contribute to torture.” *Id.*

In an email exchange on January 4 and 5 between Koocher, Levant, and Behnke about this article, Koocher pointedly suggested that APA would never be able to obtain any “hard data” about whether psychologists were committing abuses at Guantanamo Bay, and therefore as a matter of strategy, APA should simply continue to issue public statements saying it was “concerned” and would look into the matter as soon as such hard data became available (knowing that it never would).⁹³¹ Behnke responded that he agreed, and added that “our colleagues in Division 19 [Military Psychology] . . . are especially sensitive to (the appearance of) ethical judgments in the absence of hard data about what has actually occurred.” Koocher responded that the concern about Division 19 sensitivity was “why I was trying to suggest” the approach he had suggested in his email.⁹³²

After Levant agreed and added Farberman and Gilfoyle to the email, Behnke then forwarded to the group the statement APA had sent to Council on December 6 and said he did not think there was much to add. Koocher responded, “Right! We should probably simply [r]epeat same until ‘evidence’ of anything becomes public in 2055.”⁹³³ In other words, Koocher was pointing out that since it was very unlikely that any confirmation of the alleged abuses would come out for 50 years (when classified information tends to become unclassified), APA would be safe by simply repeating the statement it had previously made—that it effectively stood ready to investigate and enforce its Ethics Code if facts emerged, and it could not make ethical assessments until “all the relevant facts and circumstances emerge[d].”⁹³⁴

Later in the evening of January 3, Georgetown Law Professor Gregg Bloche contacted Behnke for comment on his and Jonathan Marks’s upcoming articles in the *New England*

⁹³¹ APA_0033612 (Koocher noted that APA almost certainly could not receive confidential documents or information from the *New York Times* or from the government through a FOIA request, and suggested that APA should “simply prepare (with Rhea’s help) an expression of concern about ‘undocumented allegations’, while expressing a willingness to look into the situation if/when appropriate documentation ‘becomes available.’ ”).

⁹³² *Id.*

⁹³³ *Id.*

⁹³⁴ *Id.* Critical commentary continued on the Council of Representatives listserv regarding APA’s statement after the Neil Lewis article, with one Council delegate forwarding as support an email from a psychologist who said that APA’s statement was “seriously inadequate One can hardly imagine more egregious violations of ethical standards of psychological practice. The statement does not seem to recognize that these alleged acts are, if confirmed, not only highly unusual, but far more grave than the sort of ethical violations that are generally encountered. Furthermore, the APA statement fails to recognize that the allegations are not made by individuals whose reliability is completely unknown, but by the International Red Cross, whose reliability if very well known.” Koocher responded to the Council delegate in a one-line post, asking if she “will give suggestions for how APA might obtain the data needed to investigate?” (The statement is ironic in light of the fact that APA generally took no efforts to “obtain data” one might use to investigate these matters, as set out later in this report.) This exchange on the Council listserv then prompted a short email exchange between Behnke, Farberman, and Gilfoyle. Gilfoyle said, “well, there you have it.” Farberman responded, “These people just love to make my job harder . . .!” APA_0058786. In this email exchange and other emails we have found, APA staff often did not address the substantive points made in the original post regarding the unusual and egregious nature of the allegations and the reliability of the ICRC in making the allegations.

Journal of Medicine and the *Los Angeles Times* about medical professionals' roles in interrogation settings at Guantanamo Bay.⁹³⁵ Bloche, a law school classmate of Behnke's, noted that psychologists in BSCTs have been "much more heavily involved than psychiatrists" in interrogations and inquired whether APA had "issued any relevant guidance (or does it plan to)?"⁹³⁶ Bloche and Marks' pieces were published on January 6 and January 9, 2005 in the *New England Journal of Medicine* and the *Los Angeles Times*, respectively.⁹³⁷

On the evening of January 3, Behnke forwarded Bloche's message to Honaker, Gilfoyle, Farberman, and Mumford with a note that he would speak to Bloche off-the-record and convey to Bloche that APA would, among other things, "very actively . . . examine whether our Ethics Code gives adequate guidance to psychologists in such situations, as it is my understanding the American Psychiatric Association is doing as well."⁹³⁸

Mumford responded that when they had met in early December, "it seemed there was a sense (a hope?) among some in the room that the story would die but it has, in fact, been part of the news cycle pretty consistently for over a month now." Apparently unaware of Behnke's, Koocher's, Levant's, and the Board's communications in December about a potential task force, Mumford suggested that "APA might want to be in a position of being able to say we have something at the level of a 'Task Force' (or whatever)" to indicate that APA had made the issue a high priority.⁹³⁹

In addition, Mumford explicitly (and delicately) raised the conflict of interest concern that Kennedy had raised with him in December regarding Dunivin being married to Newman:

I'm not quite sure how to put this, but are there issues of perception that we should be concerned about if the wife of the Practice Directorate ED has in fact

⁹³⁵ APA_0023355. Bloche had given Behnke some advance warning about this article, emailing him on December 20 that "we'll have a piece on docs & interrogation (at Gitmo and Abu G) coming out in the Jan. 6 NEJM. I'm learning much more about the role of psychologists than I was able to put in this piece . . ." Behnke forwarded this email to Gilfoyle and said, "Gregg is very smart and very aggressive — this message makes me wonder what he's found." Gilfoyle responded, "[S]ounds like we would want to know that?" APA_0033343.

⁹³⁶ APA_0023355.

⁹³⁷ See Gregg Bloche & Jonathan Marks, *When Doctors go to War*, *New England Journal of Medicine* (Jan. 6, 2005), available at <http://www.nejm.org/doi/full/10.1056/NEJMp048346>; Gregg Bloche & Jonathan Marks, *Doctor's Orders – Spill Your Guts*, Jan. 9, 2005 (<http://articles.latimes.com/2005/jan/09/opinion/op-brutality9?>). In an interview and correspondence with Sidley, Bloche said that he met with Behnke in January 2005 and had implored him (1) to accept international legal definitions of torture and not defer to the Bush Administration's "contorted redefinition of torture" vis-à-vis the John Yoo and Jay Bybee Office of Legal Counsel ("OLC") memos, and (2) to reject the Bush Administration's argument that psychiatrists and psychologists were not subject to their professions' ethics codes in interrogation settings since they were not acting in traditional clinical roles. Bloche interview (May 7, 2015); Email from Bloche to Sidley (May 11, 2015).

⁹³⁸ APA_0023355.

⁹³⁹ *Id.*

been deployed to Guantanamo Bay? Presumably, what she does is classified in which case I would not expect Russ to have any additional insight but if our level of activity as an association on this set of issues were questioned, that may be an awkward situation to try and explain and it doesn't appear to be a secret that she's been down there. Just my 2 cents...⁹⁴⁰

Chief Operating Officer Mike Honaker rejected the conflict of interest concern: “[S]ince spouses are not employed by or represent APA we do not need to know anything about what they do.”⁹⁴¹ Neither Farberman, Gilfoyle, nor Behnke made any comment in the email exchange about the conflict of interest.

Despite the fact that Honaker was the second-highest ranking officer in the organization and the subject of the conflict of interest point was the powerful (and aggressive) Executive Director of the Practice Directorate (the largest and most prominent directorate within APA), Mumford continued to raise the conflict of interest issue the next day in an email just with Honaker, apparently following a meeting that the group had on January 4 to discuss the issue of how to proceed. In his email, Mumford said that he “understood what you were saying yesterday,” but noted that Dunivin was a “voting member of Council.”⁹⁴² Honaker responded, “but again, do we review what all [C]ouncil members are doing?” Mumford responded one more time, then dropped it: “no it[']s just that Council members make policy for the association so I guess it just puts her closer to the category of ‘representing APA.’ Not trying to put too fine a point on it . . . just a heads-up last tag.”⁹⁴³

Honaker told Sidley that his response to Mumford was not addressing the Newman-Dunivin conflict issue specifically, but related to a different discussion that was occurring around the same time about the inappropriateness of inquiring into the work backgrounds of spouses of APA officials or employees, or the backgrounds of Council members. When asked how one could understand his email responses as anything other than a response to Mumford’s direct expression of a concern about Newman and Dunivin, Honaker insisted that he was not responding to Mumford’s point but was referencing a different discussion. We asked for details or more information regarding prior discussions about generally not inquiring into the work background of spouses, and he said he could not recall any further details and had “no documentation” for this. He knew that it appeared from this email exchange that he was specifically addressing the Newman-Dunivin point, but he was not, because he believed that Mumford made a good point and he believed that the Newman-Dunivin situation was a significant concern.⁹⁴⁴

⁹⁴⁰ *Id.* (ellipses in original).

⁹⁴¹ APA_0030060.

⁹⁴² *Id.*

⁹⁴³ *Id.*

⁹⁴⁴ Honaker interview (June 23, 2015).

By the first week of January 2005, then, the conflict of interest issue involving Newman and Dunivin had been raised three separate times⁹⁴⁵ in these interrogation discussions—December 7, 2004 between DeLeon and Anderson; December 9, 2004 between Kennedy and Mumford; and January 4, 2005 with Mumford and several members of APA leadership. More about APA’s thoughts on Newman’s conflict of interest is discussed below in our summary of the PENS Task Force observers.

2. Staff recommendations regarding task force nominees, and initial involvement of Morgan Banks

Conversations about who should serve on the task force began immediately. On January 5, Kelly informed Mumford that she “put out the word to Div[ision] 19 and other defense types” about gathering names for the task force, and that Koocher and Levant had suggested Larry James and Morgan Sammons.⁹⁴⁶ Kelly also asked Kirk Kennedy on January 5 if he would be willing to serve on a potential task force that APA was putting together.⁹⁴⁷ Mumford emailed Scott Gerwehr at the RAND Corporation and Susan Brandon, former APA Senior Scientist and then at the Office of Science Technology and Policy (“OSTP”), on January 5 requesting task force names as well.⁹⁴⁸

Also on January 5, Mumford, Kelly and Behnke met with Mike Honaker, Steve Breckler (Executive Director of the Science Directorate), and Russ Newman; the two related topics were potential task force members and the attempt to get involved with the Army Surgeon General’s policy development effort, as revealed in the Bloche and Marks article.⁹⁴⁹ In a follow up email, Mumford referenced Newman’s “Special Ops colleagues” — a reference to Army Special

⁹⁴⁵ Dunivin’s marriage with Newman had previously raised concerns at APA. In October 2004, a Council member flagged Dunivin’s marriage as a potential conflict of interest in her running for a position on the Finance Committee. Dunivin ultimately withdrew her nomination for the committee. *See* APA_0138161.

⁹⁴⁶ APA_0023328.

⁹⁴⁷ APA_0129713. Kennedy responded that he was interested “in principle” but wanted to discuss it with Kelly so he could “know the parameters of what I would be asked to do so I could run it past the powers that be here at CIFA.” Kennedy’s boss, Scott Shumate, ended up serving on the PENS Task Force.

⁹⁴⁸ APA_0023327; APA_0030104. Gerwehr suggested a variety of potential names for the task force, none of whom were selected. *See* APA_0023327 (“[T]here are a few names that spring to mind as slightly off the path you might have taken[.] (I assume you’ve considered all the usual suspects: Zimbardo, Cialdini, Petty, Cacioppo, Eagly, Chaiken, Nisbett, Frank, O’Sullivan, Ekman, etc., etc.) Dan Lassiter (false and coerced confessions), Anne Peplau (problematic close relationships, gender and sexual orientation issues), Jim Sidanius (power, authority, race), Anthony Pratkanis (persuasion and propaganda), etc. Am I reading you right? I can provide more if this is what you were thinking about. . .”) (ellipses in original). As to Brandon, Mumford suggested (similar to Gerwehr’s thinking) that they think about the academics who had been invited to their prior “ITP” (integration of theory and practice) conferences: “I’d be pleased to get your thoughts on [task force nominations] maybe ref[le]cting on past ITP participants or folks we had on wish lists who couldn’t come for some reason to one of the earlier events . . . Bob Cialdini was one I thought of in that category. APA_0030104 (ellipses in original).

⁹⁴⁹ APA_0023260.

Operations Chief Psychologist Morgan Banks (and perhaps others)—and said he would be interested in Newman’s perspective about how they “would fit into a proposed meeting with the Army Surgeon General and/or other outreach activities.”⁹⁵⁰ Newman actively followed up on this shortly. More about Newman and Banks’s communications are discussed in the next subsection.

On January 6, Mumford, Behnke, and the Associate Executive Director of the Science Directorate, Merry Bullock, met “to talk about balancing the Task Force nominees” (as Mumford said in an email the next day). After or around the time of that meeting, Mumford emailed Behnke and Bullock about the names for the task force “we have so far,” which were listed in this order:⁹⁵¹

- Michael Gelles
- Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter
- Larry James
- Michael Wessells
- Phil Erdberg
- Debra Dunivin
- Corann Okorududu
- Listed as “Possible place holders for Science”:
- John Cacioppo
- Bob Cialdini

After Mumford added Kelly to the email chain on January 7, Kelly responded that Dunivin’s current position and access to classified information may “severely” limit what she could say in a task force and recommended that she be included solely as a consultant rather than taking up an “official spo[il].”⁹⁵² No comment was made on the email exchange about the Newman/Dunivin conflict of interest point. Kelly also responded that Behnke had just suggested adding Melvin Gravitz to the task force list as well as psychiatrists Jeff Janofsky or Robert Phillips, all of whom had attended the July 20, 2004 meeting at APA.⁹⁵³

Separately on January 7, Kelly apparently reached out on this topic to David Ayres, President of Tate, Inc., a consulting firm specializing in personnel recovery training to the government (corporate documents for Mitchell, Jessen & Associates from this time listed Ayres as Chief Financial Officer).⁹⁵⁴ Kelly and Ayres had apparently gotten to know each other

⁹⁵⁰ *Id.*

⁹⁵¹ APA_0023266. In the same email, Mumford told Bullock that “we need a moral reasoning person” on the task force. Mumford later explained to Sidley that his comment meant ensuring that someone with unimpeachable credentials on morality issues was included. Mumford interview (May 15, 2015).

⁹⁵² *Id.*

⁹⁵³ APA_0023268.

⁹⁵⁴ See Tate Incorporated, Company Overview available at <http://www.tate-inc.com/about/company-overview/>; Walker, Hunter, *These 7 Men Owned The Company Linked to CIA Torture*, Business Insider (Dec. 11, 2014), available at <http://www.businessinsider.com/the-company-behind-cia-torture-2014-12>.

because their children attended the same school, and Ayres had sent Jessen’s resume to Kelly and had suggested a meeting.⁹⁵⁵ Apparently in response to an email or phone call from Kelly, Ayres sent Kelly an email with the subject of “We must talk!”⁹⁵⁶ Ayres said, “Yes, yes... we focus on these interrogation issues on a daily basis,” and said he would call Kelly when he returned to town at the end of January. It is unclear whether Ayres was aware of the task force at this time.⁹⁵⁷

On January 14, 2005, Behnke emailed an interim update to Levant, stating that he and the Science Directorate were compiling a list of task force members, and that the list “will be diverse by professional background and interests, gender, and ethnicity.”⁹⁵⁸ That day, Behnke sent a draft list of 12 task force names for Kelly and Mumford to review, with a note to discuss the issue of Debra Dunivin.⁹⁵⁹ This draft list included the following names, six of whom ultimately became task force members:

- Jean Maria Arrigo (ultimately becomes a task force member)
- Col. Paul T. Bartone
- Phil Erdberg
- Michael Gelles (ultimately becomes a task force member)
- Larry James (ultimately becomes a task force member)
- Joseph Matarazzo
- Arthur G. Miller
- Robert S. Nichols
- Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter (ultimately becomes a task force member)
- Corann Okorududu
- Scott Shumate (ultimately becomes a task force member)
- Michael Wessells (ultimately becomes a task force member)⁹⁶⁰

On January 18, Behnke emailed Levant that the staff had completed its compilation of potential task force members and attached a list for Levant’s review, along with short biographical sketches. The list had 17 names and an asterisk next to their top 10 choices.⁹⁶¹ If these ten people had formed the actual PENS Task Force, it would have been made up of five

⁹⁵⁵ Kelly interview (Apr. 24, 2015).

⁹⁵⁶ APA_0129250.

⁹⁵⁷ Ayres refused a request to be interviewed by Sidley. Kelly said she could not recall whether they had a follow up discussion and did not believe that she had a conversation with him directly about the task force. Our investigation found no further evidence in APA’s emails or Kelly’s files on this issue.

⁹⁵⁸ APA_0023208.

⁹⁵⁹ APA_0025278.

⁹⁶⁰ APA_0023209.

⁹⁶¹ APA_002320; APA_0023209.

non-DoD⁹⁶² members (marked with a “C” below), four DoD members (marked with a “G” below), and one (Phil Erdberg) who might have fallen in either camp:⁹⁶³

- *Jean Maria Arrigo (C) (ultimately becomes a task force member)
- *Col. Paul T. Bartone (G)
- *John M. Darley (C)
- CDR Anthony P. Doran
- * Debra Dunivin (G)
- *Phil Erdberg (G/C)
- *Michael Gelles (ultimately becomes a task force member) (G)
- Dennis Grill
- Joseph Matarazzo
- Arthur G. Miller
- *Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter (C) (ultimately becomes a task force member)
- Corann Okorududu
- Robert Roland
- Scott Shumate (ultimately becomes a task force member)
- *Michael Wessells (C) (ultimately becomes a task force member)
- *Col. Thomas Williams (G)
- *Linda M. Woolf (C)

Behnke also said that it would be important to explain some of the task force’s conditions up front (including that “task force members may need to take votes on particular matters” and their names would be made available to APA members), since he speculated that active duty military members might not be able to participate on the task force under these conditions.⁹⁶⁴ (This and other references to task force members being voting members shows that the suggestions by Behnke and other APA officials after criticisms arose that the ultimate 6-4 DoD/non-DoD split of the PENS Task Force was irrelevant because it was never intended to have votes taken is incorrect.) Behnke also suggested adding a representative from the American Psychiatric Association, but Levant responded that he “would prefer to limit [the task force] to psychology” since it had “the potential of airing dirty laundry.”⁹⁶⁵

⁹⁶² The phrase “non-DoD members” is used throughout this section to refer to task force members who had no affiliation with the government or military. By contrast, civilian and military DoD-affiliated members of the task force are referred to as “DoD members.”

⁹⁶³ Erdberg’s biography notes that he had been an active-duty military member and heavily consulted with the FBI, but Behnke told Sidley that he would consider Erdberg a civilian member since he was no longer active duty military. Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

⁹⁶⁴ APA_0023208.

⁹⁶⁵ APA_0034366.

C. APA – Defense Department interactions, and Board Approval of Task Force: January 19 – February 17, 2005

1. APA attempt to influence DoD policy, and link to task force member selection process

From early January until the Board meeting approving the task force on February 17, key APA staffers and Board members discussed their desire to be involved in the development of Defense Department policy regarding the involvement of mental health professionals in interrogations, for the apparent purpose of trying to ensure that psychologists were as strongly represented within that policy as possible. This would have been important to try to maximize jobs, contracts, and influence for psychologists within DoD, and would have been seen as consistent with the core goals of growing psychology and (to quote Levant’s presidential motto) “making psychology a household word.” A bad result regarding DoD policy development could have meant that the role of psychologists in these DoD operations would be minimized, perhaps because of greater influence from psychiatry, an issue always present for APA leaders focused on growing psychology.⁹⁶⁶ Koocher also explained to Sidley that APA wanted to please DoD in general, like other government agencies, from which it received funding and support.⁹⁶⁷ It was clear that the Army Surgeon General’s Office was developing relevant policy, but it also appeared that other parts of DoD might be developing similar policies, and it was unclear at this time whether DoD effort was unified, coordinated, or disjointed.

There are also clear indications that, in the mind of some key APA people, including Koocher, Levant, and Behnke (and probably Kelly and Mumford), this attempt by APA to be involved in and positively influence DoD policy was linked to the composition of the soon-to-be-formed task force on ethics and national security. Specifically, emails suggest that selection of DoD officials for the task force may be seen as a show of support for DoD, which may help APA achieve a more positive result from DoD policy in this regard. As it turns out, this is exactly what happened. DoD officials perceived by APA as important were not just selected for the task force but were selected as a majority of the task force, and DoD’s policies on these issues (developed and issued in 2005 and 2006 by the Army Medical Command (“MEDCOM”) and the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs) explicitly included central roles for psychologists (and not for psychiatrists) in interrogation support,⁹⁶⁸ a result pointedly noted with delight by various APA officials when these policies became final in 2006.⁹⁶⁹

⁹⁶⁶ Several interviewees made this point. For example, Levant told Sidley that a goal of his trip to Guantanamo Bay in October 2005, discussed more below, was to give a good impression of psychology to DoD officials, which aided his long-term goal of expanding the scope of psychology. See Levant interview (May 13, 2015), Newman, too, told Sidley about his desire to expand psychology in new areas. He added that psychiatry often impeded on APA’s efforts to expand its role in DoD. Newman cited APA-supported Psychopharmacology Demonstration Project, a temporary DoD training program in the early to mid-1990s where military psychologists could attain prescription privileges, as an example. See Newman interview (Apr. 29, 2015).

⁹⁶⁷ Koocher interview (June 12, 2015).

⁹⁶⁸ The Health Affairs and MEDCOM policies that discussed the role of psychologists on BSCT teams were released in June and October of 2006, respectively. See *Medical Program Support for Detainee*

This DoD policy topic arose on January 4, immediately following the publication of Bloche and Marks's *New England Journal of Medicine* article. In an email from Behnke to Koocher and Levant (copying Honaker, Farberman, Gilfoyle, and Mumford), he explained that the article referred to "a confidential effort" by the Army Surgeon General's Office "to develop rules for health care professionals who work with detainees." Behnke said that APA could "explore the possibility of collaborating with the Army Surgeon General in some fashion. We could explain that APA is actively examining the ethical aspects of mental health professionals' involvement in these activities and that a collaboration between health and mental health professionals could be very productive."⁹⁷⁰

Koocher's telling response linked APA's attempt to influence DoD's policy development with who would be included on the task force: "This is a great idea. I'd suggest a back channel contact via Morgan Sammons and/or Larry James asking how best to make the offer and (for example) whether Ron [Levant] might nominate them . . . or other members with security clearance, e.g. Robert Fein, to represent psychological ethics issues."⁹⁷¹

After Levant said he agreed and asked, "How best to proceed?", Behnke confirmed the strategy and discussed implementation: "Let's follow Gerry's suggestion of a back channel contact; I'll confer with Geoff Mumford in Science to make it happen."⁹⁷²

Mumford then responded solely to Behnke, although he copied his boss (Breckler) and colleague (Kelly) in the Science Directorate, stating that Kelly was exploring the matter, that they would explore the contacts Koocher recommended "but have others in the mix too (CIFA, Pentagon, etc.), hope that's ok? OSTP has also expressed an interest in being helpful, we'll have

Operations, 2006 DoD Instruction, available at <http://www1.umn.edu/humanrts/OathBetrayed/Winkenwerder%206-6-2006.pdf>; *Behavioral Science Consultation Policy*, OTSG/MEDCOM Policy Memo (Oct. 20, 2006), available at http://www.nejm.org/doi/suppl/10.1056/NEJMp0806689/suppl_file/nejm_marks_1090sa1.pdf. The Health Affairs document included a two-page overview of the standards and procedures for behavioral science consultants. The MEDCOM policy focused entirely on BSCTs and became the basis for subsequent BSCT policy memoranda.

⁹⁶⁹ After the Health Affairs June 2006 statement was released, Levant responded to the Executive Management Group's listserv by asking "[a]re psychiatrists the most ethical or the least-well trained?" Newman responded that there was a "gap" between the training psychiatrists have and what psychologists already have. APA_0192920.

⁹⁷⁰ APA_0023341.

⁹⁷¹ *Id.* Sammons told Sidley that, despite him being the Specialty Leader for Navy Clinical Psychology, he was not involved with policy development for BSCT policy, which fell under the purview of the Army. Navy psychologists were not part of BSCT teams. He did not recall that anyone at APA contacted him about these policy issues at this time. Sammons interview (June 23, 2015).

⁹⁷² *Id.*

to think about how...perhaps on the IOM end.”⁹⁷³ Mumford then added in an email just to Behnke: “[B]tw, I’m not copying the big brass because they seem a little impulsive in their use of email and we’ll never get anything done.” Behnke responded, “good idea. very good idea.”⁹⁷⁴

Later in January, Kelly forwarded a letter on behalf of Behnke and APA to Scott Shumate as the Director of Behavioral Science at CIFA.⁹⁷⁵ Noting his understanding that DoD Office of General Counsel “may be reviewing or drafting a policy on the involvement of mental health professionals in interrogation settings,” Behnke’s letter said that APA was “particularly interested in ethical issues” on this topic and offered “the expertise of our disciplinary association as a resource to DoD throughout this process.”⁹⁷⁶

2. Involvement of Russ Newman and Morgan Banks

Meanwhile, Russ Newman continued to be involved in the task force development process through his connection with one of the key psychologists in DoD, Morgan Banks, who was the Army’s Command Psychologist and Chief of the Psychological Applications Directorate

⁹⁷³ *Id.* (ellipsis in original). Mumford told Sidley that the CIFA contact he referenced may have been Kirk Kennedy, and that the Pentagon contact may have been Janice Laurence, then-Director of Research and Analysis at DoD (Email from Mumford to Sidley, June 18, 2015). The OSTP reference was to Susan Brandon at the White House’s Office of Science and Technology Policy. IOM is the Institute of Medicine, the health arm of the National Academy of Sciences. *See* Institute of Medicine (www.iom.edu). Kelly was building a relationship between APA and CIFA at this time through her developing relationship with Shumate and (to a lesser extent) Kennedy, who she had met while he was working at the CIA with Hubbard. Among other things, APA created a fellowship position at CIFA, and Shumate and Kennedy placed Kelly on an advisory committee to advise CIFA on overall strategy issues. *See* APA_0024788; *APA’s first Department of Defense summer fellows examine counterintelligence*, available at <http://www.apa.org/gradpsych/2005/09/defense.aspx>; APA_0129612; APA_0129614 & APA_0129615 (CIFA Strategic Program Statement, Mission and Function Statements).

⁹⁷⁴ APA_0023341.

⁹⁷⁵ APA_00129743; APA_0023200. Before sending the letter, Behnke emailed Honaker on January 25 (copying Kelly and Mumford) asking for permission to sign the letter and said that Kelly and Mumford had drafted it. Honaker said “[o]kay.” APA_0023187. Later that day, in a separate email exchange between Mumford and Brandon, Brandon said she hoped to visit CIFA the next day “and see what they are up to.” In response, Mumford forwarded her Behnke’s letter to Shumate and said “I’ll fill you in on background over the phone.” APA_0029349. Mumford could not recall anything significant that he passed on to Brandon other than what was set out in the letter. Mumford interview (May 18, 2015).

⁹⁷⁶ APA_0023200. The day before on January 24, in response to Norman Anderson’s regular written report to the Council of Representatives regarding the activities of APA staff, which included a short summary of the October 2004 meeting that Mumford and Kelly had with Shumate and Kennedy at CIFA “to discuss possible areas of collaboration,” Council member Edmund Nightingale emailed Anderson to ask “what relationship there is, if any, between” this CIFA interaction and the issue recently raised by a Council member about “psychologists being involved in guiding interrogations at Abu [Ghraib].” Anderson told Nightingale he would check with Mumford and copied him on the response. Mumford wrote a draft response and forwarded it to Behnke for his review. Behnke suggested reformulating the response to make it more general and to say that “ethical considerations will of course be front and center in any exploration of discussion of these issues, to the extent that ethics are relevant to the subject matter of the collaboration.” APA_0023205.

in the Special Operations Command, and who helped run the Army's SERE school located in Ft. Bragg, NC. Dunivin and Banks had come to know each other because Dunivin had attended SERE training at Ft. Bragg. She had been tasked to handle the repatriation of a female U.S. soldier who had been captured in Iraq, which involved discussions and training with SERE and other psychologists at Ft. Bragg, and had dealt closely with Banks since she had been deployed to Guantanamo Bay as head of the BSCT team in November 2004. As shown by Dunivin's email exchanges during this time and confirmed by her interview with us, communication from Guantanamo Bay was difficult, which might explain why the communication from APA to Banks ran directly through Newman during this time, rather than through Dunivin.

On the morning of Monday, January 10, Newman had a conversation with Banks, who Newman described in an email to Mumford, Breckler, Behnke, Honaker, and Kelly as the "Senior Army Psychologist in Special Operations."⁹⁷⁷ Newman told the group that he wanted to discuss his call with them. (All the witnesses said they could not remember the details of the call or the conversation about it.)

The next day, Mumford and Kelly met with Newman to discuss his conversation with Banks, who Mumford described as "his [Newman's] guy in Special Ops . . . who heads the psychology component of the . . . SERE training school." After explaining that Newman thought it would be helpful to include Banks in discussions about APA being helpful to the Army Surgeon General's Office regarding their policy development effort, Mumford explained Newman's summary of Banks's suggestion regarding security clearances for task force members:

Russ also relayed Morgan's suggestion that we include some folks with security clearances on the Task Force so that they'll be more likely to be able to sit down with that operational community and directly convey to them what the Task Force is up to. Some names he mentioned were Joe Matarazzo, Marty Seligman, Scott Schumate [sic]. We told him about Mel Gravitz. Maybe we can chat tomorrow morning.⁹⁷⁸

The "directly convey" language most likely suggests that Banks may have wanted task force members who could confer with military psychologists in the field during the task force to ensure that the task force was not doing something that was inconsistent with their needs or preferences.⁹⁷⁹

⁹⁷⁷ APA_0023260.

⁹⁷⁸ APA_0023249.

⁹⁷⁹ In his interview with Sidley, Newman said that Banks's comments were educated by his dissatisfaction with APA at the time. Banks expressed concerns, Newman said, from people in the field who did not feel APA supported them and who could not speak about these sensitive issues to APA. Newman added that he was unaware whether Banks believed it was important for DoD to be aware of the task force's actions. Newman interview (April 29, 2015). Behnke speculated in an interview with Sidley that Banks brought up the clearance point to underscore the need to have people in the room who had first-hand experiences and could speak frankly about them. He remarked that Banks and others did not view APA favorably and may have worried that the organization might undercut operational psychologists during wartime. Behnke

Meanwhile, by January 13, Newman had communicated that he wanted to see the draft task force proposal changed to use a different word other than “coercive” a point that Banks would make in later emails, strongly suggesting that Newman was proposing a different word in light of his conversation with Banks. Specifically, on January 13 Behnke emailed the key staff group (Honaker, Newman, Farberman, Gilfoyle, Breckler, Mumford and Kelly) attaching the draft task force proposal and asking for any suggested changes. Behnke noted that Mumford had mentioned that Newman “had an alternative suggestion for the word ‘coercive’ and asked Newman for a comment on this.”⁹⁸⁰ In response, Newman told Behnke that he may wish to mention “effectiveness” in the proposal as well.⁹⁸¹ Newman explained to Sidley that this addition reflected the “collateral science practice issue” about whether a psychological intervention was measured by efficacy or effectiveness.⁹⁸² The difference between the version brought to the December 2004 Board meeting and the official version submitted at the February 2005 Board meeting was that “coercive techniques” was replaced with the innocuous term “various investigative techniques” in a manner that (as Gilfoyle’s prior email foreshadowed) avoided the difficult question regarding what ethical position to take if “coercive techniques were found to be effective.”⁹⁸³ Newman told Sidley that he did not recall the conversations then about removing the word “coercive,” but he commented that neither Banks nor his wife Dunivin would have liked it since it suggested from the outset that interrogations per se were problematic.⁹⁸⁴

On February 1, Kelly met with Col. Bruce Crow, then-chief psychology consultant in the Army Surgeon General’s office and sent a summary of her meeting to Newman, Behnke, Mumford, and Breckler, along with a follow up email to Crow.⁹⁸⁵ At the meeting with Kelly, Crow confirmed that “an internal group within the Army Surgeon General’s office is currently reviewing the issue of mental health professional and interrogations and putting together some sort of report.” Crow told Kelly that he did not know who was in this internal group and did not know its time frame. Crow reported that “the team has talked extensively with ‘a psychologist”

interview (May 22, 2015). Banks shared with Sidley a letter he wrote in 2009 — when he rejoined APA — that stated Banks originally resigned from APA in 1996 due to APA’s then-ban on military advertising in APA publications and at APA events (on file with Sidley).

⁹⁸⁰ APA_0049918.

⁹⁸¹ *Id.*

⁹⁸² Newman interview (June 15, 2015).

⁹⁸³ Compare December 2004 draft proposal, APA_0058508 (“What does current research tell us about the efficacy of coercive techniques? How would our ethics be affected, if at all, were coercive techniques found to be effective?”) with February 2005 final proposal, APA_0025740 (“What does current research tell us about the efficacy and effectiveness of various investigative techniques? Would the efficacy and effectiveness of various investigative techniques, if demonstrated, affect our ethics?). The issue of effectiveness with abusive techniques arose again during the Board’s approval of the PENS report on July 1, 2005, as discussed later in this section.

⁹⁸⁴ Newman interview (June 15, 2015).

⁹⁸⁵ APA_0129089.

involved with the interrogation groups as part of its information-gathering process” and that “a variety of groups across DoD are looking at the issue but isn’t sure if or how any are coordinating/collaborating.” Crow told Kelly that “input from disciplinary associations (MD, psychology, social work) would be very important to their process.” He said he was interested that APA was forming a task force on the issue and offered to serve as an observer. They also discussed setting up a separate meeting with Morgan Banks.⁹⁸⁶

Newman responded to Kelly’s email that he was going to meet Banks the week of February 7.⁹⁸⁷ The two likely met for dinner on February 9.⁹⁸⁸

Notably, Banks received a copy of the draft task force proposal (formatted the same way the Board ultimately received it, as an agenda item) before the Board did during its February 16 – 17 meetings and emailed written comments on the draft to someone at APA. Although there is uncertainty about how Banks received the document and who he sent it to, our belief based on all the evidence is that Newman provided Banks with the draft and Banks sent back to Newman an annotated copy that included his comments.⁹⁸⁹ Newman told Sidley that he and Banks spoke

⁹⁸⁶ *Id.*; see also APA_0129866 (email between Crow and Kelly). As a follow up to the meeting, Kelly emailed Crow the “draft version” of the proposed task force that APA Board would be considering at its February 16 – 17 meeting and asked him to “keep it close” and said that “w[e] would love to meet with you to talk about these issues and ways to coordinate/collaborate.” Crow response pointed out that APA task force’s effort should “serve national security”. *Id.* (“We welcome APA assistance in establishing guidelines that serve national security while preserving professional integrity.”) In addition, following up on Kelly’s comment in her email that she and Behnke were meeting “informally” with Senate Armed Services Committee (“SASC”) staffers the next week to brief them on the topic, Crow asked Kelly to deliver a positive message about DoD to the SASC: “The message I would like the SASC to hear is DoD psychologists are deeply committed to the highest standards of clinical practice and professional ethics.” *Id.* According to a draft note from Behnke about the meeting, Behnke and Kelly “emphasized that APA would very much want to see psychology included in” DoD’s ongoing discussions about the proper role in interrogations for mental health professionals. APA_0129061. Kelly exchanged messages with Crow about these issues in May and August 2005 as well. APA_0128753. Crow, along with his counterpoints from the Navy (Morgan Sammons, in particular), Air Force, and the Public Health Service met periodically from 2005 at APA to discuss issues related to, according to Sammons, recruitment, deployment, and networking across the various DoD branches. Crow interview (June 22, 2015); Sammons interview (June 23, 2005).

⁹⁸⁷ APA_0129089.

⁹⁸⁸ APA_0129054. Newman made reference to meeting Banks the night before on February 9.

⁹⁸⁹ See Banks comments on agenda item (provided to Sidley on March 1, 2015). We received the draft with Banks’s comments from Banks as a digital file, and the metadata dates on the document indicate that it was last saved on February 13, three days before the beginning of the Board meeting. Further evidence that the document predated the February 2005 Board meeting is found in copies of the Board agenda item given to PENS Task Force members in April 2005. The copy from April omits two more-sensitive items found in Banks’s copy of the agenda — (1) the first page, where Banks’s copy stated that the money allocated to for the task force would come from the 2005 discretionary fund, and (2) on the second page, where Banks’s copy noted that an exhibit with potential task force member names would be included with the agenda item.

over the telephone and met for dinner during this time period, so it was a reasonable assumption that he may have served as a “conduit” for collecting Banks’s comments and sending them to someone like Behnke.⁹⁹⁰

Banks’s comments on the task force proposal made points that are consistent with the ultimate direction of the PENS Task Force. First, he strongly implied that the “do no harm” principle should not be applied broadly by the task force, since (1) it “may impact on a large number of psychologists, for example, those who work for police departments, or for the prison system,” and (2) “any psychologist who assists in making soldiers more effective, increases the likelihood of causing someone harm.” Second, he implied that it would be very difficult to discuss or draw any conclusion about the ethics of specific interrogation techniques since “[t]he tactics, techniques, and procedures (an Army term) may be classified.” Third, he said that the task force “would be a great opportunity for APA to support classified research” on the topic of the “efficacy and effectiveness of various investigative techniques” (a phraseology paralleled in the PENS report in recommending future research). Fourth, he revealed that he had provided APA person who was receiving the comments (apparently Newman) “the chapter [w]e wrote”, which covered issues of informed consent in interrogations.⁹⁹¹

Banks’s chapter comment is clearly a reference to the draft document entitled “Providing Psychological Support for Interrogations” (“PPSI”) (and which was formatted at the time as two “chapters”) that Banks and Dunivin had drafted and which Banks provided to Behnke in advance of the PENS Task Force meeting. The PPSI was distributed at the task force meeting and eventually became (almost verbatim) the interrogation policy of the Army Medical Command in 2006. The key point in this draft document was that a psychologist’s role in interrogations must be analyzed using a four-word formula — “safe, legal, ethical and effective” — with the analysis under each word discussed in some fashion. After Banks provided this formula to Behnke, and Behnke wrote language for task force chair Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter to recommend the formula to the task force (discussed more below), it became the key formula for the PENS Task Force and report.

Thus, even before the Board had voted to actually form the PENS Task Force, Banks was communicating to APA (apparently through Newman) some of the key points regarding how he

⁹⁹⁰ Newman interview (June 15, 2015). The conclusion that Banks was corresponding with Newman about the document is the most logical one, since (1) Newman met with Banks the week of February 7, (2) Banks’s comments on the document are clearly to someone at APA, and (3) at that time it appears that Newman was the person at APA that Banks was closest with. In addition, since Newman’s APA emails are no longer within APA’s possession (as Newman left APA in 2007), this provides an explanation as to why we did not find the document within APA’s email files (although it also may have been deleted from another current employee’s emails). There is also no record of Behnke, Mumford, or Kelly sending the document to Banks. And Dunivin indicated to Sidley that she did not recall ever seeing a task force proposal in February 2005. Dunivin interview, May 27, 2005. Banks said he could not remember who he received the document from or who he sent it to, and Newman said he could not specifically the document. Banks, now retired, said he no longer had a record of the original email. Email from Banks to Sidley (May 26, 2015). A FOIA request from Sidley to DoD for related emails or documents is pending; no response has been received by DoD as of the writing of this report.

⁹⁹¹ Banks comments on agenda item (on file with Sidley).

and DoD would want to see the task force address these issues. Our investigation found no other instance of someone outside APA — either outside DoD, outside the government, from within the pro-human-rights community, or otherwise — being asked to weigh in on the task force proposal in advance of the Board meeting.

3. Board approval of task force

The APA Board met on February 16 and 17 and voted to approve the creation of a “Task Force to Explore the Ethical Aspects of Psychologists’ Involvement and the Use of Psychology in National Security-Related Investigations” and to allocate \$12,500 for it.⁹⁹² A list of suggested task force member names were distributed during the Board’s Executive Session. Behnke suggested that the potential names be distributed in a confidential “Executive Session” “[g]iven the political aspect of choosing” task force members and the “possibility of provoking strong feelings from people who feel slighted or left out.”⁹⁹³

The names included in the Executive Session handout were the same as those on the January 18 list, now without any asterisked names, plus one additional name — David Shapiro, a Professor of Psychology at New York University.⁹⁹⁴ Shapiro was added to the list after he wrote a letter regarding his disappointment at APA’s responses to the abuses at Guantanamo Bay, which a Council representative, Trish Crawford, forwarded to the Council listserv on the evening of January 18 as discussed above.⁹⁹⁵ Crawford later suggested to Levant that Shapiro would make a good addition to his task force.⁹⁹⁶

Despite this list of names and APA staff’s recommendations regarding its top 10 names, the Board did not select the task force members at this meeting but instead decided to issue a broader call for nominations. The Board minutes note that Levant would send a call for nominations to Council. On February 17, communications were sent out to the Council of Representatives, divisions, boards and committees announcing the formation of the task force and that nominations would be accepted. Neither Levant, Behnke, nor other Board members during this time could recall the specific discussions about calling for nominations after the meeting. Divisions, APA committees, state psychological associations, and individuals all submitted nominees in the weeks ahead.

We can speculate on three possible explanations for the shift to a full call for nominations after the Board meeting. One possibility is that Koocher or Levant may have reviewed the list anew and realized that more names were needed during the Executive Session. Another possibility is that other Board members during the meeting raised concerns about having a broader list of nominations before finalizing the task force. A third, perhaps more underhanded, possibility is that Newman’s (and later Dunivin’s) involvement with the Board meeting led to an

⁹⁹² Approved Minutes of the Board (Feb. 16, 2005 & Feb. 17, 2005) (on file with Sidley).

⁹⁹³ APA_0034126.

⁹⁹⁴ Executive Session Handout (Feb. 16, 2005 & Feb. 17, 2005) (on file with Sidley).

⁹⁹⁵ APA_0034381.

⁹⁹⁶ APA_0844673.

open call of names. As discussed, Newman likely received Banks’s thoughts on the task force board item ahead of the Board meeting. Further, Newman told Sidley that he was concerned the task force would be staffed with people who did not have the appropriate knowledge of the issues to accurately comment on them.⁹⁹⁷ Newman was also in contact with APA staff ahead of the Board meeting and, as a member of the Executive Management Group, participated in the Board meeting discussions about the task force issue. If Newman saw the list of initial task force individuals and was concerned about their competencies in this area, then, it is possible he would have informed Board members — either during their meetings or in private — that a wider call for nominations was needed. He could have then informed Dunivin of his concerns who, one week later, conveyed her desire to have Banks on the task force (discussed more below), which propelled the task force to take a different complexion than what Behnke, Mumford, and Kelly had originally planned.

The evening of February 17, Behnke sent Levant an email confirming the details of what had been discussed at the Board meeting regarding next steps:

The Board liasons [sic] are Gerry Koocher and Barry Anton. The Task Force will be staffed by the Ethics Office and the Science Directorate. Nominations are being sent to me, and the Ethics Office (Rhea Jacobson) is updating the list daily. The final day for nominations is March 1. We will have a conference call (tentatively scheduled for Tuesday, March 9), at which time you will choose the individuals for the Task Force. Before then we will have provided you a complete list of individual's names and biographical sketches for your review. We will also have drafted a letter that will be sent to the individuals whom you choose, that will provide possible meeting dates and other relevant information (e.g., the person will need to be able to attend and able to vote in order to be on the task force). My guess is that we will have over 200 names for your consideration.⁹⁹⁸

Levant responded solely to Behnke’s prediction of how many nominations would come in: “Wow! 200 names ... that is amazing.”⁹⁹⁹

D. February 17 – March 18, 2005: Influence of Debra Dunivin; Task Force Finalized

1. Some early communications about task force nominees

Once the call for nominations was sent out on February 17, a variety of nominations and communications came in to APA in various ways. Notable examples include an exchange with Robert Kinscherff—who was a close friend of Behnke’s, knew Robert Fein from their work on forensic psychology issues in Boston, and was chair of APA’s Committee on Legal Issues (“COLI”) and former APA Ethics Committee chair—in which he commented swiftly and positively on three eventual government members of the task force.

⁹⁹⁷ Newman interview (Apr. 29, 2015).

⁹⁹⁸ APA_0037359.

⁹⁹⁹ *Id.* (ellipsis in original).

Kinscherff was responding to a post on the COLI listserv by APA the afternoon of February 17. There, a psychologist who worked at the U.S. Secret Service’s National Threat Assessment Center—and therefore had worked closely with Robert Fein—posted on the listserv that Scott Shumate “would be very well-suited for this.” Fein worked with Shumate at CIFA in DoD. The evening of February 17, Kinscherff posted on the listserv in response, stating, “I would agree heartily with the nominations of Scott Shumate, Robert Fein, and Charles Ewing,” and added that Michael Gelles would be a good nominee. Later that evening, Behnke emailed Kinscherff a short thank you note using the lingo they often used with each other in emails.¹⁰⁰⁰ Although the behind-the-scenes communications are not made explicit in this email exchange, and Behnke, Fein, and Kinscherff did not recall anything about this exchange from 10 years ago, it strongly suggests that Behnke, Kinscherff, and Fein had coordinated this exchange in some way to ensure that Shumate, Fein, and Gelles would be nominated with prominent recommenders, especially in light of the way the detailed and sophisticated behind-the-scenes manner we observed Behnke typically operating. Behnke also emailed Fein about two weeks later, noting that “[t]hese appointments are very political.”¹⁰⁰¹

Also on February 17, former APA President Ronald Fox (“Fox”) emailed Levant to offer his assistance: “If it helps, I am willing to be an informal advisor behind the scenes as long as I do not leave my fingerprints on it, so to speak.”¹⁰⁰² Levant forwarded the email to Behnke, who responded to Levant that “[a]t your suggestion, I did speak with Ron [Fox] about the task [force] several weeks ago. I will certainly keep him ‘in the loop,’ although without requiring his fingerprints.” Levant responded, “Smile... Thanks.”¹⁰⁰³ Behnke and Fox did not remember this communication, and neither thought that Fox had had any involvement in the task force, or that the two of them had any additional communications following this apparent conversation referenced in the email.¹⁰⁰⁴ Levant told Sidley in an interview that Fox’s comment may have been the result of his advisory relationship with the CIA at the time, as described earlier in this report.¹⁰⁰⁵ On the one hand, our investigation found no evidence that Fox was having any dialogue with Behnke or anyone else about the task force, or that he was being used as a conduit

¹⁰⁰⁰ APA_0046817 (“You are indeed the dudissimus.”). For more on Michelle Keeney, the psychologist who initially posted the message that Fein responded to, see *Secrets behind the service*, Monitor on Psychology (Sept. 2008), available at <http://www.apa.org/monitor/2008/09/secrets.aspx>.

¹⁰⁰¹ APA_0035172. Fein emailed Behnke on March 1 stating that Shumate had encouraged Fein to serve on the task force; Fein therefore wanted Behnke’s advice as to whether to put his name in and how to do so. Behnke wrote that “[t]hese appointments are very political” and there were many nominees, but “there are no more than a handful of people in the country with your experience, and I will be very happy to speak with Ron Levant personally on your behalf.” Fein asked in response if he should send a note to Ron whom he had known since they were in graduate school together, or to Koocher. In response, Behnke asked if he could speak with Fein by phone about it. *Id.* Neither Behnke nor Fein recalled the conversation. Fein’s nomination form states that he was nominated by himself and by Kinscherff and was recommended by COLI “with the following comment: ‘He has an ongoing contract with a defense agency and provides consultation in this area.’” HC00085941.

¹⁰⁰² APA_0037360.

¹⁰⁰³ *Id.* (ellipsis in original)

¹⁰⁰⁴ Fox interview (June 11, 2015); Behnke interview (May 29, 2015).

¹⁰⁰⁵ Levant interview (May 13, 2015).

by the CIA or others to influence the task force. On the other hand, given the secretive nature of the CIA and its activities, it is not a possibility that can be ruled out.

2. Influence of Debra Dunivin

The evidence shows that the most meaningful and influential communication regarding the composition of the task force came from Debra Dunivin, then chief Army BSCT psychologist at Guantanamo Bay, in several communications starting the day after the February Board meeting and running to the date of the selection committee meeting on March 18.

Dunivin was a member of APA's Council of Representatives at the time, and the Council's February meeting was February 18 – 20, immediately after the two-day Board meeting. Dunivin told Sidley that she returned to Washington from Guantanamo Bay to attend the Council meeting. As recounted in a subsequent email exchange and in Dunivin's interview with Sidley, Dunivin spoke with Levant and Behnke during the Council meeting about the newly-formed task force and communicated strongly to them that it was essential that they include certain military and DoD officials, so that the task force could be properly informed by the psychologists who correctly understood the issues and challenges as a result of their work in the field for the government. Dunivin said she told Levant in particular that it was essential for APA to have a proper outcome from the task force, because ethical guidance for psychologists who supported interrogations at Guantanamo Bay and elsewhere was badly needed, although it needed to be the right kind of guidance.¹⁰⁰⁶

Dunivin told Sidley that her view was that APA should indicate that it was ethical for psychologists to participate in interrogation support within certain guidelines. But she commented that APA should not attempt to define with any specificity what the military should or should not do regarding interrogation techniques, since APA did not have the expertise to understand whether certain techniques would elicit accurate information. Dunivin said she was against harsh and abusive interrogation techniques, and that the Army had done a good job of correcting prior mistakes. Hence by 2005, she and other psychologists were doing a good job, Dunivin claimed, of preventing interrogators from engaging in such techniques. As to what ethical guidelines or boundaries should be placed on psychologists from APA, her view was that the "safe, legal, ethical and effective" formula she had created with Banks was a strong and sufficient approach. Dunivin said that her commander and people in the intelligence and detention community told her that psychological expertise aided their efforts. It was important, therefore, to have professional associations support these psychologists' roles to alleviate the ability of a psychologist losing their license for being in these settings at all, she said.¹⁰⁰⁷

Dunivin said that one of the key points she communicated to Levant in this regard was that it was essential to include Morgan Banks on the task force (among others), so that the right kind of knowledge and expertise could be included on the task force. She recalled that she was likely quite insistent with Levant and may have "gotten in [Levant's] face" about the issue.¹⁰⁰⁸

¹⁰⁰⁶ Dunivin interview (May 20, 2015).

¹⁰⁰⁷ *Id.*

¹⁰⁰⁸ Dunivin interview (May 27, 2005).

Dunivin sent Behnke and Levant an enthusiastic follow up email on February 24, copying Newman and Banks. She said she wanted to “underscore how strongly I feel that you must include Colonel Morgan Banks on this Task Force. He’s the person with the absolute most experience in this area.” Dunivin also said she agreed with the comment Levant had made to her that “this is likely the most important thing that APA will do this year.” Dunivin offered to assist in any way she could.¹⁰⁰⁹

On March 2, Dunivin (who was back at Guantanamo Bay) emailed Behnke saying she wanted to talk with him and had tried unsuccessfully to reach him by calling APA.¹⁰¹⁰ As they emailed about how to connect by phone, Dunivin said that she “wanted to talk a bit about the composition of the Task Force before it’s finalized.” Behnke responded on March 15 that “[w]e are getting down to the wire” and suggested a call that evening or the next day. Dunivin responded right away and asked if Behnke was available then, and they appear to have connected by phone that morning and to have discussed her sending in a written suggestion about who should be on the task force. (Both said they do not remember the call.) The afternoon of March 17 she asked if she could send him “my note” the next morning and said it was “almost written.” Knowing that the selection committee meeting was the next day, Behnke responded that it would be “ideal” if Dunivin could submit that evening, or otherwise as early as possible the next morning. Later that afternoon, Dunivin attached a letter to an email to Behnke, and wrote in her email, “[h]ope this accomplishes its purpose....REALLY appreciate your help with this.”¹⁰¹¹

The one-full-page, single-spaced letter from Dunivin listed all six of the government officials who were initially selected by the selection committee.¹⁰¹² Her letter was (based on the evidence) the only document with nominee names distributed at the selection committee meeting

¹⁰⁰⁹ APA_0046640. Behnke forwarded Dunivin’s email to Kelly, who responded that Banks was “supposed to be great” and that Newman knew him. *Id.* Behnke responded, “Okay, good — we’ll definitely want to have our ‘top ten’ going into the conference call.” *Id.* This was apparently a reference to the originally-scheduled March 9 conference call to discuss nominees. We found no evidence that such a call occurred, and believe that instead, the only discussion with Levant, Koocher and Anton about task force nominees occurred on March 18 in person. On March 11, Behnke emailed Anton and Koocher, copying Levant, stating that “[w]e have just completed compiling the list of nominees for the Task Force, and have 110 names.” APA_0035852. Behnke said Levant wanted to meet the next weekend when they would be together for APA “Consolidated” meetings of boards and committees, and this is what occurred (on Friday, March 18).

¹⁰¹⁰ APA_0048446. Also around this time, on March 1, Col. Larry James (“James”) emailed Levant about his interest and concerns about serving on the task force. In particular, James noted a “fear of pre-conceived biases of some who may be anti-military.” Levant forwarded the message to Behnke, who stated he would contact James about his concerns. Behnke wrote Levant, “We will strive to be sensitive to the concerns of our colleagues in the military, and when assembling the task force a top priority will be to ensure that we have individuals who are informed about the issues, and bring an open mind to the complexity and challenge of thinking through the ethical aspects of this work. We are aware of the strong feeling that media accounts have elicited, but as a scientific profession our first obligation is to begin with the data.” APA_0036276.

¹⁰¹¹ APA_0048446 (ellipsis and capitalization in original).

¹⁰¹² One of the six, Thomas Williams, was never actually contacted by the selection committee but had his spot taken by a different military psychologist, Bryce Lefever, as shown by Behnke’s handwritten notes.

other than the full packet of all the nominees, which included information they or their recommenders had submitted and a nominee's APA membership information if applicable. (Behnke's hard-copy file included six copies of Dunivin's letter, one of which had a small amount of notes from Behnke on it, and Behnke and Koocher recalled the document being passed out at the meeting.) The document, and Dunivin's communications with Behnke, Levant, and Koocher (see below) are, thus, likely the most influential communications on the task force at its selection of task force members that the selection committee received. After an introductory sentence, Dunivin's letter to Behnke began:

We are agreed that composition of the Task Force is critical to accomplishing its mission. I am concerned that in our efforts to be broad-based within psychology, we will miss some critical areas of expertise in the actual field that is the focus of the TF. . . . I am suggesting that the following people MUST be included in order to ensure that we: 1.) cover the various categories of expertise within the field of psychology related to national security (i.e., interrogation support, profiling, counterintelligence, policy development) and 2.) include some folks who provide a bridging or cross-over function between the various components — those known and respected within APA governance, with experience working in these unique areas of professional practice, familiar with the ethics issues inherent in this work.¹⁰¹³

She then listed nine names (including herself) along with descriptions of why they were important and how important they were. The names were:

- Morgan Banks (“the [U.S. Army Special Operations] Command psychologist with policy oversight for behavioral science consultation team support for all Special Operations Command in support of national security issues. Decades of experience in this area. Absolutely essential to the work of the TF.”) [*task force member*]
- Thomas Williams (“Essential”) [initially listed as the tenth member of the task force in Behnke's notes from the March 18 selection committee, but not ultimately chosen and replaced by Bryce Lefever]
- Scott Shumate (“Essential”) [*task force member*]
- Michael Gelles (“Essential”) [*task force member*]
- Kathleen Civiello (“Need the NSA perspective.”)
- Richard Ault (“Need FBI perspective.”)
- Joseph Matarazzo (“tremendous bridging function. Others who could function in this role include Mel Gravitz and Charlie Spielberger.”)
- Larry James and herself [James was a task force member]

Separately, Dunivin had been communicating with Koocher about Banks, and this communication revealed an eventual concern about the fact that Banks was not an APA member. In an email to Koocher that apparently was sent around the time of the February 18 – 20 Council meeting, Dunivin wrote, “I know folks are looking to add military members. The person who

¹⁰¹³ APA_0035179; APA_035180.

knows most about this topic is COL Morgan Banks . . . Those Special Ops folks have been involved in this work for twenty years. . . This is something most folks don't appreciate. Can you ensure that Morgan Banks is one of the task force members?"¹⁰¹⁴

In a follow up email to Dunivin on March 15, Koocher noted that Banks was not an APA member, and asked if he was prepared to join APA.¹⁰¹⁵ Dunivin responded later that day that Banks was probably not prepared to join APA, but pushed Koocher to support her and military psychologists by including him on the task force:

I think this matter goes to the very heart of a purpose for establishing the TF - to answer the question if APA is providing sufficient support to psychologists on the front line of this area of practice. The answer has to be 'no.' I, for one, want that to change. Inclusion of such folks begins here. With the TF. And moves on from there. Can you support me on this?¹⁰¹⁶

Koocher responded later that day: "It is exceptionally hard to argue that a person not accountable to APA ethics code should be on a task force discussing ethics in psychology. Sadly, that issue goes to the very [heart] of the matter."¹⁰¹⁷

On the morning of March 18, the day of the selection committee meeting, Dunivin reached out to Behnke for his help on the issue: "Heads up on another concern that looms on the horizon. That is the issue of APA membership." Without mentioning Banks, Dunivin said that she had been corresponding with Koocher on the issue, and while she typically agreed that task forces should only include APA members, "[i]n this instance I believe there are some reasons to consider it differently. More later."¹⁰¹⁸ Behnke emailed her that afternoon asking for a phone call, but it is not clear if they connected by phone.¹⁰¹⁹ But late that afternoon, Dunivin emailed Koocher to thank him for his conversation (suggesting Dunivin and Koocher had spoken by phone); her email set out more detail about Banks's background in an effort to explain again why Banks needed to be on the task force, in her view.¹⁰²⁰

Subsequent emails show that Koocher changed his mind and agreed that Banks should be on the task force. He told Sidley that the letter from Dunivin that was passed out at the meeting substantially influenced him.¹⁰²¹ Specifically, Koocher told Sidley that he was eventually convinced that Banks's intimate knowledge of SERE training and other interrogation issues

¹⁰¹⁴ This content of this email, sans the date, was copied onto Banks's nomination sheet within the packet of nominees compiled by Behnke and APA staff. HC00008594 at 14.

¹⁰¹⁵ APA_0035139.

¹⁰¹⁶ *Id.*

¹⁰¹⁷ APA_0035139.

¹⁰¹⁸ APA_0048446.

¹⁰¹⁹ *Id.*

¹⁰²⁰ APA_0035139.

¹⁰²¹ Koocher interviews (Mar. 19, 2015 & June 12, 2015).

outweighed his demand that Banks be an APA member.¹⁰²² The day after the selection committee meeting, Behnke emailed Levant, Koocher, Anton, and Kelly and explained that he had spoken with Banks, asked him to be on the task force, and had discussed the issue of APA membership. Behnke's email did not indicate that Banks would be willing to become an APA member but said that Banks had indicated that he "certainly" adheres to the APA Ethics Code and will continue to do so." Koocher responded that Behnke should tell Banks that "he was the unanimous first choice of the selection committee . . . that we really want him on board, [and] . . . that the president-elect [Koocher] has offered to pay his dues and that he is welcome to resign from APA after serving on the committee if we have not won back his confidence as an association friendly to our members in the armed services."¹⁰²³ Banks did not rejoin APA until 2009.

3. Final selection of task force members

On March 18, Behnke, Koocher, Levant, and Anton met to finalize the task force names.¹⁰²⁴ A total of 111 nominees were compiled for review at the meeting.¹⁰²⁵ Of these 111 names, about 70% (77 nominees) had little or no connection to the military/government (either in active duty or as a consultant), while the remaining 30% (34 nominees) did.¹⁰²⁶ However, 60% of the 10 task force selections were military/government-affiliated members and 40% were civilians with no connection to the military/government, as listed below:

DoD members:

- Morgan Banks: Command Psychologist and Chief of the Psychological Applications Directorate of the U.S. Army Special Operations Command ("USASOC")
- Robert Fein: Forensic psychologist and consultant to the DoD Counterintelligence Field Activity ("CIFA")
- Michael Gelles: Chief Psychologist for Naval Criminal Investigative Service ("NCIS")
- Larry James: Chief of Department of Psychology at Tripler Army Medical Center

¹⁰²² Koocher interview (June 15, 2015).

¹⁰²³ APA_0035131. Koocher later clarified to Sidley that Banks might not have been a unanimous first choice since Gelles and Fein were his top choices. Koocher interview (June 12, 2015).

¹⁰²⁴ APA_0035177. The email mentioned that Kelly might be included in part of the selection discussions, but Kelly stated that she was not part of those conversations. Kelly interview (Apr. 24, 2015). In an interview with Anton, he thought that Honaker was also in the room, but Honaker explained to Sidley that he had no direct role in the PENS process. Koocher told Sidley that Behnke was the only staff member in the meeting. Koocher interview (June 12, 2015).

¹⁰²⁵ HC00008594. There are 110 names listed at the beginning of the document, but one additional name is included in the binder, Joy Rice, who was omitted at the beginning.

¹⁰²⁶ These numbers were compiled by examining the biographical information included in the nomination binder, *See* HC00008594. In some cases, biographical information was incomplete or missing. In those cases, a nominee was denoted as non-DoD unless indicated otherwise.

- Bryce Lefever: Product Line Leader at the Naval Medical Center; was Command Psychologist of the Naval Special Warfare Development Group during September 11 and advised on missions in Afghanistan
- Scott Shumate: Director of Behavioral Science at CIFA

Non-DoD members:

- Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter (chair): Senior Faculty Consultant for the Center for Multicultural Training Program; Vice-Chair of APA Ethics Committee
- Jean Maria Arrigo: Independent social psychologist; oral historian work focus on intelligence and military community
- Nina Thomas: Clinical psychologist and faculty member at New York University; research in ethnic conflict, terrorism, and genocide
- Michael Wessells: Professor of Psychology at Randolph-Macon College and Columbia University; research and experience in war zones and child protection¹⁰²⁷

Behnke's "PENS" hard-copy file contained two sets of handwritten notes on task force selections, one set that likely arose before and one set that appears to come, at least in part, from the March 18 meeting.¹⁰²⁸ The sets of notes appear to show listings of individuals who may fit into certain categories for the task force. For example, the earlier set of notes lists the following groupings: Ethics, Operations, Research/Science, International, and Peace.¹⁰²⁹ The latter set of notes lists the following groupings: Social Psychologists, Military, Division 48, JD/Forensic, Trauma/Effects, and International.¹⁰³⁰

The earlier set of notes first lists five individuals from the military and DoD (James, Gelles, Schumate [sic], Banks, and Williams) with a bracket around them and the words "19/operations", a reference to Division 19 (military psychology) and the fact that these were military or Defense Department operational psychologists. It then lists a name from "Science" (Matarazzo), one from "international" (Wessells), and two unnamed people from "48" (Division 48, Peace Psychology), with one spot open.

The latter set of notes, which Behnke and Koocher thought came from the March 18 meeting, includes a numbering of the task force members from one through ten, and inserts a dividing line between the top half of the list, who are DoD members, and the bottom half of the list. Numbers 6 through 9 are non-DoD members.¹⁰³¹ However, number 10 is also a DoD member, Bryce Lefever. His name appears next to Thomas Williams ("Williams"), whose name

¹⁰²⁷ The full biographical statements each member provided for the PENS Task Force are available at <https://www.clarku.edu/peacepsychology/tfpens.html>.

¹⁰²⁸ HC00008982; HC00008985. Document HC00008982 is likely the earlier set of notes since not all names of the final task force are listed on this set. Document HC00008985, by contrast, contains the names of all final members (along with Tom Williams).⁺

¹⁰²⁹ HC00008982.⁺

¹⁰³⁰ HC00008985.

¹⁰³¹ *Id.*

is crossed out. It is probable, then, that the first nine names on the list are intentionally split into two groups (DoD vs. non-DoD), with the order within those two groups reflecting the selection committee's order of preference. But the inclusion of a military member (Williams, then Lefever) as the tenth members, suggests that after deciding on nine members—and faced with a decision about whether to choose a fifth non-DoD member or a sixth DoD member—the selection committee intentionally chose the latter approach.

The 10 task force members are listed as follows in Behnke's latter set of handwritten notes:

- Morgan Banks
- Robert Fein
- Larry James
- Michael Gelles
- Scott Shumate
- Michael Wessells
- Jean Maria Arrigo
- Nina Thomas
- Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter
- Bryce Lefever¹⁰³²

It is unclear from any of the notes, emails, and interviews why Tom Williams's name was crossed out and replaced by Lefever. Williams was a top-ten choice by Behnke and the Science Directorate in mid-January 2005, Dunivin endorsed him, and he was Division 19's top choice.¹⁰³³ There is also no indication from the emails Sidley collected that Williams was ever offered a position on the task force and declined. Williams confirmed with Sidley that no one had reached out to him about the PENS Task Force after he had submitted his nomination.¹⁰³⁴ It is possible, however, that Behnke may have wanted an active duty Navy representative on the task force. Morgan Sammons, Specialty Leader for Navy Clinical Psychology at the time, originally nominated Lefever. He recalled that Behnke and him had a conversation, likely after the February 2005 Council meeting, where Behnke inquired whether Sammons had any nominees for the task force in mind. Sammons told him that he would nominate Lefever.¹⁰³⁵ Sammons later spoke with Lefever and, according to Lefever, told him that, if Lefever was

¹⁰³² *Id.*

¹⁰³³ APA_0023697; APA_0023695.

¹⁰³⁴ Williams interview (June 8, 2015). In an email to Sidley, Koocher speculated why Lefever and other DoD members were ultimately chosen: As I mentioned previously, we were trying to get broad representation. We very much wanted Gelles because of his status as former military (NCIS) officer who publically criticized some interrogation practices. We wanted Larry James because he'd gone into Abu Ghraib on a "cleanup" mission after publicity on bad behavior by MPs and he'd been outspoken about problems he'd witnessed. Morgan Banks was wanted because of his SERE experience. There most likely would have been some type of experience or skill Lefever was presumed to have that Williams or others mentioned by Dunivin did not. Email from Koocher to Sidley (June 13, 2015).

¹⁰³⁵ Sammons interview (June 23, 2015).

interested, “we’ll get you on there.”¹⁰³⁶ Lefever said he was interested, offered his nomination (with Sammons’s blessing), and placed on the task force.

The latter set of Behnke’s notes also includes comments about Dunivin, possibly in reference to Behnke and Dunivin’s earlier conversations. The notes also state, “Balance of law, Duty, + Ethics Code.”¹⁰³⁷ This language is pulled directly from a subheading of a draft chapter that Banks and Dunivin were working on at the time, “Providing Psychological Support for Interrogations” (“PPSI”),¹⁰³⁸ which (set out above) became the basis of future BSCT policy documents at the Department of Defense and from which the PENS report uses language like “safe, legal, ethical, and effective.”¹⁰³⁹ The relevance of the PPSI is discussed further later in this section as well.

Behnke began scheduling telephone calls with the selected task force members starting later on Friday, March 18 and through the coming days. His email drafts included a telephone script he used with each task force member during their conversation.¹⁰⁴⁰ Behnke’s script to members noted that names would be kept confidential for the “time being,” that task force “names will be public,” that task force members “must be able to” vote, and that members should raise any issues that might embarrass APA (the “ugly question” is what this refers to in Behnke’s notes).¹⁰⁴¹

In interviews with Sidley, neither Levant, Koocher, Anton, or Behnke recalled what specific conversations occurred during the March 18 meeting that led them to ultimately choose these 10 names over other nominees, or why the tenth member chosen was a DoD member rather than a non-DoD member, even though this decision led to the much-criticized 6-4 split of the task force (6-3 if you consider that Moorehead-Slaughter was a non-voting chair of the group). Levant commented that he had a very “hands-off approach to PENS,” and that he likely deferred to Behnke, Koocher, and Anton.¹⁰⁴² Each offered general insights on those selected but did not recall the specific decision or conversations about each member. In their interviews (except as noted below), they offered the following statements about why each member was selected. Although in light of their caveats that they could remember little about this meeting, we do not put much weight on these statements:

- Morgan Banks (“Banks”)

¹⁰³⁶ Lefever interview (May 3, 2015).

¹⁰³⁷ HC00008985.

¹⁰³⁸ HC00008909; HC00008914.

¹⁰³⁹ Dunivin’s March 18 message to Koocher alluded to Banks’s role in incorporating his language into past and future Army policy documents: “In fact, he espouses that in writing in the . . . manual he has developed for psychologists working in this area of practice. Further he has been instrumental in inserting this language in the Standard Operating Procedures developed at my current location, and we expect that this language will soon be implemented Army-wide as a result of his efforts.” APA_0035139.

¹⁰⁴⁰ APA_0008984.

¹⁰⁴¹ *Id.*; See also Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

¹⁰⁴² Levant interview (May 13, 2015).

- As noted above, it appeared that Banks was the top selection of the group.
- Koocher raised issues about his lack of APA membership, discussed further below.
- Anton recalled that it was important that Banks participate because “he was the head of the whole thing” and knew about the interrogation history at the time.¹⁰⁴³
- Robert Fein (“Fein”)
 - Koocher described Fein as a long-time friend who had consulted with the FBI and Secret Service. He explained that Fein was selected because “he had expertise in threat assessment and ‘knew the scientific data.’”¹⁰⁴⁴
 - Behnke noted in an email response to Fein’s task force nomination that “there are no more than a handful of people in the country with your experience and I will be very happy to speak with Ron Levant personally on your behalf.”¹⁰⁴⁵
- Michael Gelles (“Gelles”)
 - Koocher explained that the selection group specifically selected Michael Gelles because he was an outspoken opponent to the Bush administration procedures.¹⁰⁴⁶
- Larry James (“James”)
 - Koocher stated that James was selected because he had been sent to Abu Ghraib, and Koocher “figured that if there was anybody who would know about abuses it would be Gelles and James.”¹⁰⁴⁷
- Bryce Lefever (“Lefever”)
 - Koocher believed Lefever, along with Shumate, were selected because they were “most likely to know the naughty stuff” that was going on, even though they had not publically spoken out.¹⁰⁴⁸
- Scott Shumate (“Shumate”)
 - See Koocher’s note on Shumate above.
- Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter (“Moorehead-Slaughter”)
 - Anton recalled that the March 18 meeting discussed appointing a task force chair who was well-respected and neutral. He had a lot of respect for Moorehead-Slaughter. She was not the only person discussed as chair (as mentioned earlier, Behnke early on suggested Robert Kinscherff as a possible task force chair) but he recalled that her diversity was important to the selection group.¹⁰⁴⁹
- Jean Maria Arrigo (“Arrigo”)

¹⁰⁴³ Anton interview (May 8, 2015).

¹⁰⁴⁴ Koocher interview (Mar. 20, 2015).

¹⁰⁴⁵ APA_0035172.

¹⁰⁴⁶ Koocher interview (Mar. 20, 2015). Gelles had been a whistle-blower on abuses occurring in Guantanamo Bay related to the Mohammed Al-Qahtani interrogation.

¹⁰⁴⁷ *Id.*

¹⁰⁴⁸ *Id.*

¹⁰⁴⁹ Anton interview (May 8, 2015).

- Koocher commented that he thought Arrigo’s name sounded like she might be Latina or Asian and that he wanted to achieve ethnic diversity in the task force.¹⁰⁵⁰
- Behnke’s latter set of notes confirm that the group thought Arrigo was Latina. For one, there is a note next to Arrigo’s names that says “Latina.” And there is another note that states “3 women” and “3 minorities;” James and Moorehead-Slaughter are African-American, so Arrigo was the third member they thought who was ethnically diverse.¹⁰⁵¹
- Nina Thomas (“Thomas”)
 - Koocher believed that Thomas would be “sophisticated” about these issues because she was a former television reporter.¹⁰⁵² Thomas also served on the Finance Committee with Koocher in 2004.¹⁰⁵³
 - Behnke believed that Levant thought “very highly” of Thomas.¹⁰⁵⁴
- Michael Wessells (“Wessells”)
 - Behnke remarked that Merry Bullock advocated his being included in the task force early on and everyone held him in high regard throughout the selection process.¹⁰⁵⁵

4. Overall observations

Several dynamics are apparent in the development of task force nominees from January through March:

- APA staff considered the civilian/military split of task force members from the start of gathering task force nominees. Although the ultimate PENS Task Force was intentionally weighted in favor of the military and Defense Department (a critical factor in its outcome), the initial staff-recommended task force members were more equally divided.
- However, things had changed by the February 2005 Board meeting. Prior to the Board meeting, APA (apparently through Russ Newman) confidentially consulted with Banks about the language of the actual Board agenda item defining the task force proposal before the APA Board voted on it, and Banks provided written comments. At the Board meeting, at which Levant, Koocher, and Newman participated in the discussion on this item, the Board authorized the creation of the task force but decided not to accept the staff recommendations and instead to solicit nominations from APA divisions and members.

¹⁰⁵⁰ Koocher interview (Mar. 20, 2015).

¹⁰⁵¹ HC00008985.

¹⁰⁵² Koocher interview (Mar. 20, 2015).

¹⁰⁵³ Treasurer’s Report, APA Annual Report, 2004, *available at* <https://www.apa.org/pubs/info/reports/2004-treasurer-report.pdf>.

¹⁰⁵⁴ Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

¹⁰⁵⁵ *Id.*

- Almost immediately thereafter, Dunivin intervened in the process, insisting to Levant and Behnke that Banks must be included in the task force, and that the composition of the task force was “critical to accomplishing its mission.” Dunivin then delivered a strongly-worded letter to Behnke the day before the March 2005 meeting of the task force selection committee (Levant, Koocher, Anton, and Behnke), in which she identified all but one of the six DoD members initially chosen for the task force. Despite the fact that the vast majority of nominations APA received for the task force were people who had no affiliation with the military or government, the ultimate breakdown was 6-3 in favor of DoD psychologists and one non-voting non-DoD chair. Some APA officials and staff involved in the selection process claim that the ultimate breakdown between military and non-military members ignores the diversity within the DoD members of the task force. But there is no documented discussion in the first part of 2005 about the diversity of the DoD members. On the contrary, Behnke’s handwritten notes indicate he grouped all of the DoD members together in his categorization of potential task force members.
- These importantly-timed and confidential consultations with Banks and Dunivin appear to have been unique—we did not find evidence of APA having similar consultations with other individuals or constituencies. And they were highly influential.
- While some APA officials and staff involved in the selection process claim that the 6-4 majority did not matter because the eventual report was a “consensus document,” the discussions in the first part of 2005 indicate an awareness and importance about members who could vote. The consensus argument made today appears to be a post-hoc response to the critique about the composition of the task force and, as seen below, was not an argument raised at the time when this criticism first arose. In short, it would have been clear to everyone involved in early 2005 that selecting six voting, DoD members would be a dominant voting bloc within the task force, and would send a very strong positive message to DoD about APA’s support.

E. Task Force Members Announced and Concerns Arise: April 2005

By April 8, 2005, all 10 task force members had formally accepted a position to serve on the Presidential Task Force on Ethics and National Security (“PENS”).¹⁰⁵⁶ On April 19, Behnke

¹⁰⁵⁶ APA_0024560. Wessells was the last person to accept since he was out of the country during much of this period. The task force was originally called the “Presidential Task Force to Explore the Ethical Aspects of Psychologists’ Involvement and the Use of Psychology in National Security-Related Investigations.” It is not clear when exactly the task force’s name was ultimately shortened to the PENS Task Force. Nomination emails for the task force sometimes referred to the group as the “task force on ethics and national security,” and sometimes as the task force on “national security-related investigations.” Behnke’s emails after the selection meeting to task force selectees referred to the “task force on ethics and national security,” suggesting that the name was finalized near or during the selection meeting. Behnke also informed APA’s IT Department on March 29, after being told of character limitations on creating a new listserv, that the name of the listserv was titled “Psychological Ethics and National Security,” and that the full task force name was the “Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security.” See APA_0048355.

emailed all task force members to inform them that APA would publicize their names to the Council and that Council members could share that information as they wished. Behnke also noted that members would receive a packet of background reading materials and that a PENS Task Force listserv was forthcoming.¹⁰⁵⁷

Each task force member received background materials that totaled nearly 500 pages.¹⁰⁵⁸ The readings included ethical codes for other professional organizations, relevant United Nations and World Medical Association declarations, court cases, academic articles, and news reports, all of which appeared to comprehensively cover the relevant issues for the task force. Several of the materials described specific interrogation techniques that were used at the time and the controversy surrounding them, for example: (1) Bloche and Mark's articles that mentioned sensory and sleep deprivation and stress positions;¹⁰⁵⁹ (2) *Washington Times* and *Boston Globe* articles that described the conflict between NCIS and the DoD over harsh interrogation techniques (the *Washington Times* article also alluded to waterboarding) and the DoD's revised categories of approved interrogation techniques;¹⁰⁶⁰ (3) a *Lancet* article that described the abuses

¹⁰⁵⁷ APA_0025245. Fein separately responded to Behnke on April 14, 2005 and noted that he wanted to discuss "the composition of the group." APA_0037968. The two scheduled a telephone call thereafter. Neither Fein nor Behnke could recall the substance of this exchange. Fein interview (May 11, 2015); Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

¹⁰⁵⁸ The full set of background materials are not included in this report's appendix. Instead, the table of contents and any materials cited above are fully attached. See HC00005567.

¹⁰⁵⁹ Gregg Bloche & Jonathan Marks, *Doctor's Orders – Spill Your Guts*, Los Angeles. Times (Jan. 09. 2005), available at <http://articles.latimes.com/2005/jan/09/opinion/op-brutality9>; Gregg Bloche & Jonathan Marks, *When Doctors Go to War*, New England Journal of Medicine (Jan. 6, 2005), available at <http://www.nejm.org/doi/full/10.1056/NEJMp048346>.

¹⁰⁶⁰ HC00005567, Tabs 17, 25, & 26. Outside of these background materials, the use of waterboarding was well-covered in the media. One of earliest media reports about waterboarding detainees was June 2004. A *New York Times* article from June 2004 about the 9/11 Commission Report included unnamed senior officials stating that Khalid Sheikh Mohammed was waterboarded—"a technique in which his head was pushed under water and he was made to believe that he might drown." David Johnston & Don Van Natta, Jr., *Threats and Responses: The Interrogations; Account of Plot Sets off Debate Over Credibility*, New York Times (June 17, 2004), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2004/06/17/world/threats-responses-interrogations-account-plot-sets-off-debate-over-credibility.html>. Three days later, *Newsweek* published an article that noted the approved use of waterboarding on Abu Zubaydah in the context of John Yoo's 2002 DOJ memo on accepted interrogation techniques. *Newsweek* described the technique as "dripping water into a wet cloth over a suspect's face, which can feel like drowning." John Barry, *A Tortured Debate*, *Newsweek* (June 20, 2004), available at <http://www.newsweek.com/tortured-debate-128593>. By March 2005, then-CIA Director Porter Goss was questioned about waterboarding at a congressional hearing by Senator McCain. Douglas Jehl, *Questions Are Left by C.I.A. Chief on the Use of Torture*, New York Times (March 18, 2005), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2005/03/18/politics/questions-are-left-by-cia-chief-on-the-use-of-torture.html>. In April 2005, *New York Times* columnist Bob Herbert declared that "euphemisms like . . . waterboarding are now widely understood." Bob Herbert, *On Abu Ghraib, the Big Shots Walk*, New York Times (April 28, 2005), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2005/04/28/opinion/on-abu-ghraib-the-big-shots-walk.html>.

at Abu Ghraib with an overview of the harsh tactics used against prisoners;¹⁰⁶¹ (4) a transcript of an interview with Neil Lewis in which he described the FBI's concerns with the abusive methods being used at Guantanamo Bay;¹⁰⁶² and (5) the Istanbul Protocol, which outlined specific torture techniques more broadly and how one could identify the signs of each.¹⁰⁶³

APA publicized the task force member names within APA in at least two ways. Council was given a list of the PENS Task Force members along with their biographies over email on April 26, 2005, and APA's Science Policy Insider News, an electronic publication of the Science Directorate, released the names of the task force members in its May 20, 2005 issue.¹⁰⁶⁴ Several APA Divisions, either through their Council representatives or representatives from other Divisions, received the names of the task force members. Division 48 (Peace Psychology) posted the names and biographies of the task force members on its website on May 5, 2005.¹⁰⁶⁵ Linda Woolf, then-President of Division 48, informed Sidley that no one at APA ever asked that the Division remove this information.¹⁰⁶⁶ However, when the PENS report was released, no names of task force members were listed, apparently due to sensitivities from some of the members.¹⁰⁶⁷

By April 27, 2005, the day after the Council received the task force member names, APA had already received two written expressions of concern over the number of DoD members on the task force. First, on the Committee for the Advancement of Professional Practice listserv, David Hess stated that the PENS Task Force members were an "interesting array of individuals" but "wondered about conflicts in interest. Some of these individuals appear to be in security positions within government."¹⁰⁶⁸ Behnke forwarded the message to Levant and noted that he would like to "nip" the conflict of interest point "in the bud." Behnke explained to Levant the importance of having a task force with "first-hand knowledge of what psychologists are actually doing; the Task Force could not fulfill its charge without a solid grasp of what roles psychologists take in national security-related activities."¹⁰⁶⁹

Separately, Division 32 member Marsha Hammond submitted an inquiry via the "Ask the President" email address raising the same point:

¹⁰⁶¹ HC00005567, Tab 22.

¹⁰⁶² HC00005567, Tab 23.

¹⁰⁶³ HC00005567, Tab 36 (table of contents only).

¹⁰⁶⁴ Council listserv email (Apr. 26, 2005); SPIN listserv email (May 20, 2005).

¹⁰⁶⁵ The webpage still exists today. *See Members' Biographical Statements*, American Psychological Association Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security (May 5, 2005) available at <https://www.clarku.edu/peacepsychology/tfpens.html>.

¹⁰⁶⁶ Woolf interviews (Mar. 26, 2015 & Mar. 31, 2015).

¹⁰⁶⁷ APA_0040386.

¹⁰⁶⁸ APA_0844437.

¹⁰⁶⁹ *Id.*

It's an interesting bunch of people. All appear well qualified. However, this caveat would be in order, I believe: Out of the TEN members of the committee, six are employed / associated with, per their bios, by the Armed Services. While this could be argued to be appropriate in terms of information gathering — and indeed essential, their vested interest in the outcome cannot be discarded. Moreover, they outnumber the others. It seems to me that unless the REAL agenda is to white wash the behavior of mental health specialists in the Armed Services re: torture and associated practices, APA would have chosen 4 or 5 Armed Services-related people. I'd like to think otherwise, but frankly that would be to stupidly dismiss the arm-twisting tactics of Bush's administration and what people are 'encouraged' to do in terms of what they say.¹⁰⁷⁰

Behnke forwarded Hammond's email to Farberman, Newman, Gilfoyle, and Childress-Beatty, explaining that this was the second message that raised a conflict of interest issue regarding the composition of the PENS Task Force, and he suggested a draft response.¹⁰⁷¹ Behnke ultimately sent Hammond a reply on May 5, 2005 that underscored the importance of having DoD members and the lack of an investigatory role for the task force. It read in part:

[I]t is very important for this task force to include individuals who know what role psychologists are asked to assume in national security-related activities. Such information is absolutely essential for the Task Force to do [their] work . . . much in the same way a group revising the Standards for Educational and Psychologist Testing would need Division 5 and school psychologists as important contributors.

You voice a concern about possible conflicts of interest. I would like to clarify that the Task Force does not have an investigatory or adjudicatory function or role. . . . Please note that according to APA Bylaws, the APA Ethics Committee is charged with conducting investigations and adjudicating ethics complaints.¹⁰⁷²

Hess's and Hammond's notes were the first of many complaints lodged against APA about the composition of the PENS Task Force in the days, months, and years ahead.

II. PENS LISTSERV AND RELATED DISCUSSIONS

The PENS listserv emails spanned from April 2005 to June 2006.¹⁰⁷³ The description of messages and notes below highlight noteworthy correspondence leading up to the PENS Task Force meetings in late June 2005. The full set of listserv emails are appended to this report.

¹⁰⁷⁰ APA_0047793.

¹⁰⁷¹ *Id.*

¹⁰⁷² APA_0047772.

¹⁰⁷³ See generally PENS Listserv, available at http://s3.amazonaws.com/propublica/assets/docs/pens_listserv.pdf. There is one additional email on the PENS listserv from November 11, 2008 from PENS members Arrigo and Wessells re: the PENS process. The email was sent to multiple listservs, however, and is not a PENS-only correspondence.

A. *Listserv begins: Gelles’s Opening Thoughts, Behnke’s Handling of Moorehead-Slaughter, Tensions between Gelles and Shumate*

Moorehead-Slaughter formally accepted her position as the PENS task force chair on April 5, 2005.¹⁰⁷⁴ She had been discussed as the possible PENS Task Force chair as early as January 2005 when Kelly, Mumford, and Behnke compiled their early lists of task force candidates.¹⁰⁷⁵ In her interview with Sidley, Moorehead-Slaughter surmised that, despite her lack of national security experience, she was appointed as chair because of her ethics background (she was Vice-Chair and incoming-Chair of the Ethics Committee during that time) and her facilitation skills.¹⁰⁷⁶ Behnke commented that her and Moorehead-Slaughter had many of the same views on the task force and would often discuss them over the telephone or email as the PENS Task Force listserv and meetings proceeded.¹⁰⁷⁷

Behnke sent out the first email on the listserv on April 22, 2005, informing the group that the listserv was “hidden” in order to provide an “extra layer of security” for task force matters.¹⁰⁷⁸

Gelles was the first task force member who offered substantive thoughts on the listserv. An email he sent to Behnke was forwarded to the entire group on April 23, in which Gelles commented on the role of psychologists in interrogation settings in upcoming DoD policy revisions.¹⁰⁷⁹ Gelles’s position here, which remained consistent through the PENS process, was that psychologists should never conduct interrogations and should, instead, consult with the interrogators only. He expanded on his thoughts on May 5, at the prompting of Moorehead-Slaughter, offering a seven-point overview of his approach.¹⁰⁸⁰ Gelles repeatedly noted the need for psychologists to “stay in your lane” and not take on roles they were not trained to do. Gelles also called for the need to separate operational consultants from health care providers and noted that the government or agency was the client, not the detainee.¹⁰⁸¹ Much of Gelles’s views were educated by his experience in law enforcement; as he told Sidley, his approach during his time at Guantanamo Bay was trying to make criminal cases that his team could bring to a United States court.¹⁰⁸²

Several points of interest emanate from Gelles’s opening remarks. First, Gelles and others’ comments on the listserv, save for Arrigo, do not broadly question the utility of

¹⁰⁷⁴ APA_0038313.

¹⁰⁷⁵ *See, e.g.*, APA_0023209.

¹⁰⁷⁶ Moorehead-Slaughter interview (Apr. 20, 2015).

¹⁰⁷⁷ Behnke interviews (May 22, 2015 & May 29, 2015).

¹⁰⁷⁸ PENS listserv (Apr. 22, 2005).

¹⁰⁷⁹ PENS listserv (Apr. 23, 2005).

¹⁰⁸⁰ PENS listserv (May 5, 2005).

¹⁰⁸¹ *Id.*

¹⁰⁸² Gelles interview (Apr. 15, 2005).

psychologists in interrogation settings. Instead, members discussed how best to use psychologists and who the “client” was in interrogation settings. Those who opined on the client question all stated that the government was the client.¹⁰⁸³ There was more differentiation with DoD members on how best to use psychologists—Gelles took an absolutist position, believing psychologists should not be the “strategic decision makers” in an interrogation,¹⁰⁸⁴ while others like Banks and James thought that psychologists could help on the strategic side depending on the circumstances.¹⁰⁸⁵

Second, Moorehead-Slaughter’s message to Gelles inquiring for additional thoughts was prompted by an email from Behnke to Moorehead-Slaughter. In it, Behnke suggested to probe Gelles’s thoughts further to spur discussion across the task force participants.¹⁰⁸⁶ But this message was only the first several other missives and suggestions Behnke sent Moorehead-Slaughter during PENS. In fact, Behnke drafted or outlined nearly every correspondence Moorehead-Slaughter sent over the PENS listserv, offered an outline of comments and analysis ahead of the PENS meetings, and provided her talking points after the report received criticism from inside and outside of the task force. He also drafted or reviewed nearly every message Moorehead-Slaughter sent to Koocher, Anton, or Levant about the task force outside of the listserv. Moorehead-Slaughter, in turn would dutifully send Behnke’s talking points or statements with little, if any, of her own edits. On May 5, after Behnke had sent Moorehead-Slaughter a draft note on Gelles’s latest remarks, she thanked Behnke and stated that “[y]our thinking and mine are along similar lines. Having your feedback/response is helpful.”¹⁰⁸⁷

Both Moorehead-Slaughter and Behnke confirmed that Behnke drafted and provided guidance to Moorehead-Slaughter during the PENS process to facilitate discussion.¹⁰⁸⁸ Moorehead-Slaughter added that it was Behnke’s modus operandi in other task forces to write draft statements for others to post on listservs.¹⁰⁸⁹ Several PENS interviewees indicated that Moorehead-Slaughter acted more as a facilitator and offered little substantive thoughts on the discussions. Others opined that she appeared outside of her expertise area. Behnke’s staunch handling of Moorehead-Slaughter’s communications, coupled with Moorehead-Slaughter’s lack of experience in national security issues, signal that Moorehead-Slaughter was used primarily as Behnke’s agent during the PENS process.

A third issue Gelles’s comments raised was the tensions he had with task force member Scott Shumate. After his initial email in April, Kelly separately inquired to Shumate about whether Gelles was supposed to have disclosed details of a new DoD policy already. Shumate said he should not have and that Gelles “really gets [his] goat” and that “his ego is out of

¹⁰⁸³ See, e.g., PENS listserv at Koocher (May 6, 2005) & Banks (May 11, 2005).

¹⁰⁸⁴ PENS listserv (May 18, 2005).

¹⁰⁸⁵ See PENS listserv at James (May 18, 2005) & Banks (May 19, 2005).

¹⁰⁸⁶ APA_0542728.

¹⁰⁸⁷ APA_0511430 (May 4, 2005).

¹⁰⁸⁸ Moorehead-Slaughter interview (Apr. 20, 2015); Behnke interview (May 22, 2015 & May 29, 2015).

¹⁰⁸⁹ Moorehead-Slaughter interview (Apr. 20, 2015).

bounds.” Notably, he alluded to an APA ethics complaint against Gelles before September 11 and implied that APA closed the case after September 11 so as not to be perceived as taking an anti-government position.¹⁰⁹⁰ He noted that Melvin Gravitz conveyed this message to APA. More about the Gelles ethics complaint is discussed in later in this report. Shumate later forwarded another exchange between Gelles and Shumate from April 28 regarding a conversation the two had about CIFA and NCIS working together, which indicated the two had a close relationship together before but had suspicions of one another now.¹⁰⁹¹ Gelles told Sidley that Shumate was one of his best friends and of the finest operational psychologists during this time, but the two had grown apart after Shumate shifted from the CIA to CIFA.¹⁰⁹² The exchanges illustrate that not all the DoD task members were as friendly with one another despite their similar experiences.

B. Banks and Others Weigh-In, Arrigo Raises Issues, Koocher–Arrigo Exchanges: May 2005

Behnke encouraged Moorehead-Slaughter to bring Banks into the discussion of organizational clients and ethical obligations on May 10.¹⁰⁹³ Moorehead-Slaughter did so on May 11 on the listserv, and Banks offered his thoughts.

In his first message to the group, Banks attached Army Regulation 190-8, which provides all DoD personnel guidance on the treatment of “Enemy Prisoners of War, Retained Personnel, Civilian Internees, and Other Detainees.”¹⁰⁹⁴ Banks declared that the group should focus on what types of actions may be legal but unethical as part of their discussions; this was not ultimately fleshed out in the final report. Banks also quoted from a draft BSCT policy he was crafting during this time; he brought copies of this draft policy to the PENS meetings.¹⁰⁹⁵ As discussed, the draft policy was called “Providing Psychological Support for Interrogations” (“PPSI”). Banks confirmed with Sidley that he was still forming his policy positions at the time and was articulating them over the listserv.¹⁰⁹⁶ He explained that him and Dunivin first began crafting the PPSI while they were both in Guantanamo Bay in the fall of 2004 and that the draft was still new during the PENS process.¹⁰⁹⁷ Banks later distributed copies of these draft

¹⁰⁹⁰ APA_0129871.

¹⁰⁹¹ APA_0129869.

¹⁰⁹² Gelles interview (Apr. 15, 2015).

¹⁰⁹³ APA_0047737.

¹⁰⁹⁴ *Enemy Prisoners of War, Retained Personnel, Civilian Internees and Other Detainees*, Departments of the Army, the Navy, the Air Force, and the Marine Corps (Oct. 1, 1997), available at http://www.apd.army.mil/pdffiles/r190_8.pdf. Banks admitted that the Secretary of Defense’s early declaration that the Geneva Conventions did not apply to detainees would have trumped 190-8. But by the time the PENS process had started, Banks believed that everyone at DoD agreed that 190-8 applied. He had directed his teams to follow 190-8 from the beginning of his involvement with the War on Terror after September 11. Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

¹⁰⁹⁵ PENS listserv (May 11, 2005).

¹⁰⁹⁶ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

¹⁰⁹⁷ *Id.*

instructions during the PENS meetings and asked that it remain confidential so that the document was not construed as official Army policy at the time.¹⁰⁹⁸ Banks asserted that he spearheaded the PPSI and no one from DoD or the U.S. government pushed him to draft the document.¹⁰⁹⁹ While this may be true, the draft PPSI and Banks's views on these issues held enormous influence on subsequent policy pronouncements from the Army Surgeon General, as discussed later in this section.

Arrigo also sent a message on May 11 questioning, among other issues, the effectiveness of ethical safeguards in national security settings. As Arrigo wrote:

Societal response is a natural check on the behavior of professionals In many domains of national security, psychologists cannot both be effective employees AND be subject to independent ethics review. Yet without independent ethics review, there is no way to distinguish between (a) justifiable moral trade-offs for national security gains and (b) deluded, incompetent, or self-interested behavior. . . I think a foundational question for PENS is whether outside accountability CAN be designed into the national security positions of psychologists whose effectiveness depends on secrecy.¹¹⁰⁰

Arrigo most vocally questioned the group's mission and scope before, during, and after the PENS meetings. She inquired whether psychologists had proper ethical safeguards in national security settings, sought additional information about the composition of BSCT teams, and protested the level of secrecy during and after the PENS meetings.

Arrigo also clashed with several members and observers of the task force, most notably Koocher. At nearly every turn on the listserv and during the PENS meetings, Koocher retorted many of Arrigo's claims, requests, and observations. To Arrigo's May 11 message, Koocher responded in part that he rejected the "foundational premise" of Arrigo's assertions and that thought Arrigo's "societal response" was an "illusory concept of little pragmatic utility in the long run."¹¹⁰¹ Koocher's responses were starker given that he was a Board liaison and not an official task force member. There was no evidence we found, however, that suggested Koocher coordinated his challenges to Arrigo with Behnke or anyone else associated with the task force, save for a response he made about the casebook project (discussed below). Otherwise, it appears Koocher acted on his own accord. Koocher told Sidley that he acted as an enforcer against many of Arrigo's thoughts, which aimed to broaden the scope of the task force's mission. To Koocher, it was important to narrow the actions of the task force since a report was needed at the end of the weekend of the meetings, especially to combat press reports critical of psychologists in interrogation settings.¹¹⁰²

¹⁰⁹⁸ Banks interview (May 21, 2005).

¹⁰⁹⁹ *Id.*

¹¹⁰⁰ PENS listserv (May 11, 2005).

¹¹⁰¹ *Id.*

¹¹⁰² Koocher interview (June 12, 2015).

The Geneva Conventions and conflicts between law and ethics were discussed on the listserv as well. James first emailed the group on May 12 and recounted some of his experiences at reducing abuses at Abu Ghraib; he underscored the need to abide by the Geneva Conventions.¹¹⁰³ Thomas first emailed the group on May 13 and inquired about the guidance the group could provide in cases where the law and ethics were “incongruent.”¹¹⁰⁴ Koocher built off Thomas’s point by explicitly mentioning the concern with the OLC memoranda and its definitions of torture, likely a reference to the leaked OLC memos in 2004.¹¹⁰⁵ Gelles also suggested on May 18 that the Geneva Conventions may be a “good place to start.”¹¹⁰⁶ Despite these listserv discussions, the PENS report does not fully embrace international legal standards. The report instead encourages psychologists to review the Geneva Conventions and the U.N. Convention Against Torture in order to perform ethically and to analyze when there might be a conflict between the law and ethics,¹¹⁰⁷ but does not specifically define when those conflicts arise (by not defining “torture” in the document, for example, Koocher’s concern here is never fully addressed). More on the views surrounding international law are discussed below in a summary of the first day of the PENS meetings.

Fein emailed the group for the first time on May 18 and posted a hypothetical scenario involving a psychologist who is aware of unethical activities of another psychologist.¹¹⁰⁸ Fein was not an active participant on the listserv and offered few comments during the PENS meetings. Arrigo noted to Sidley that Fein contacted Arrigo in January 2005 about providing relevant articles for a class he was teaching at Harvard at the time and suggested she could also receive a paid consulting job if she was interested in contributing to his work on interrogation research in *Educing Information*.¹¹⁰⁹ Arrigo speculated that Fein was trying to “screen” her into being placed on the PENS Task Force. People may have thought that Arrigo was an “easy mark,” she continued to tell Sidley.¹¹¹⁰ Fein told Sidley that he and Arrigo did talk in January

¹¹⁰³ PENS listserv (May 12, 2005).

¹¹⁰⁴ PENS listserv (May 13, 2005).

¹¹⁰⁵ PENS listserv (May 14, 2005).

¹¹⁰⁶ PENS listserv (May 18, 2005).

¹¹⁰⁷ PENS Report, available at <http://www.apa.org/pubs/info/reports/pens.pdf>.

¹¹⁰⁸ PENS listserv (May 18, 2005).

¹¹⁰⁹ Arrigo interview (Apr. 27, 2015). Fein joined the Board of the Intelligence Science Board in 2003. Chartered in August 2002, the Intelligence Science Board advised the Office of the Director of National Intelligence and the Intelligence Community on advances in science and technology applicable to issues of importance to the Intelligence Community. The Board was composed of approximately twenty-five scientists from a range of disciplines, including physical sciences, information technology and policy, and the law. Fein proposed that the Board develop scientific knowledge on interrogations. Fein chaired the group, and developed a small team, which included Shumate and Gelles, to review the literature on interrogations and discuss the current state of knowledge with members of the Intelligence Community, the military, and law enforcement. In 2006, Fein’s team produced the book *Educing Information* to encapsulate the then-current body of knowledge relating to interrogations. In 2009, Fein produced a follow-up report that drew clearer lines between coercive and non-coercive interrogation techniques from a science-based perspective. In 2010, the Intelligence Science Board was disbanded.

¹¹¹⁰ Arrigo interview (Apr. 27, 2015).

2005 and that Arrigo's recollection of its substance was seemed accurate.¹¹¹¹ But Fein stated that he was not thinking of the PENS Task Force and that no one directed him to reach out to Arrigo at that time. Based on other emails as well, it appears that Fein was not aware of the PENS Task Force until after this conversation with Arrigo. As noted earlier, Robert Kinscherff raised Fein's name to Behnke in mid-February, and Fein emailed Behnke on March 1, 2005 asking whether it was too late to submit his name for consideration on the task force. Fein noted that Shumate had encouraged him to apply for a position.¹¹¹²

After Arrigo called Moorehead-Slaughter and others to clarify the scope of the June PENS meetings, Behnke and Moorehead-Slaughter exchanged emails separately on May 18 about the need to determine what could reasonably be done during the PENS meetings. They planned to discuss these issues further at a previously-scheduled meeting later in June.¹¹¹³

On May 19, Banks used the term "safe, legal, ethical, and effective" to describe his framework for thinking about psychologists' proper roles in interrogation settings.¹¹¹⁴ This phraseology appeared in Banks's PPSI and, as mentioned, ultimately undergirded the PENS report and subsequent DoD policy on this issue. Banks added that the group "should focus on the ethical left and right limits of particular types of psychology support, e.g., interrogation support."¹¹¹⁵

Arrigo offered a draft set of questions for the task force meetings on May 22.¹¹¹⁶ She included the following questions: "Should APA declare the contribution of psychologists to coercive interrogation incompatible with the ethical obligations of the profession?" and "Should APA exclude from membership psychologists who intentionally or negligently contribute to coercive interrogation?"¹¹¹⁷ Koocher refuted Arrigo's call to exclude members: "This question seems naive since APA will likely never know about such conduct, nor be in a position to investigate it."¹¹¹⁸ Koocher offered additional thoughts to Arrigo's first question, however, about the types of questions to ask about coercive interrogations, none of which were included in the PENS report.¹¹¹⁹ Koocher later told Sidley that the task force's mission was narrow,¹¹²⁰ but his earlier listserv comments suggested that he was asking broader questions that were unanswered by the time of the PENS meetings.

¹¹¹¹ Fein interview (May 11, 2005).

¹¹¹² APA_0035172.+

¹¹¹³ APA_0047588.

¹¹¹⁴ PENS listserv (May 19, 2005).

¹¹¹⁵ *Id.*

¹¹¹⁶ PENS listserv (May 22, 2005).

¹¹¹⁷ *Id.*

¹¹¹⁸ PENS listserv (May 23, 2005).

¹¹¹⁹ *Id.*

¹¹²⁰ Koocher interview (May 19, 2005).

Arrigo and Banks exchanged messages related to questions Arrigo had about what current roles psychologists played in interrogation settings. At one point, Arrigo directly posed to Banks whether there was a “natural crossover from SERE training to coercive interrogation,”¹¹²¹ which was precisely what Mitchell and Jessen executed during their interrogation work with the CIA. Banks did not address whether this “crossover” had occurred and instead underscored that purpose of SERE training and the purpose of interrogations were “diamet[r]ically opposed” to one another.¹¹²²

C. *Observers Considered, Newman’s Conflict of Interest, Choosing “Safe, Legal, Ethical, and Effective”:* June 2005

1. Task force observers

Task force observers were discussed on the listserv in June 2005, though the topic had been discussed internally at APA as early as April 2005. Mumford had raised the possibility in early April of adding Brandon as an observer.¹¹²³ Along with her science background, Mumford noted that “politically it would be helpful/smart to have a White House observer.”¹¹²⁴ In late April, APA Senior Policy Advisor Ellen Garrison also mentioned that Jeff McIntyre, then-Senior Legislative and Federal Affairs Officer at APA, was interested in sitting-in on the meetings.¹¹²⁵ McIntyre was ultimately accepted as an observer but, as he told Sidley, chose not to participate after he was told he could not speak, could not take any documents with him, and would be bound by certain rules of confidentiality.¹¹²⁶

Observers were discussed earnestly in early June 2005. Behnke sent an email on June 1 to Koocher, Anton, and Moorehead-Slaughter informing them that staff had a question about whether observers were permitted.¹¹²⁷ Behnke stated that some APA staff were interested in attending and that the group should consider inviting “non-staff” like Brandon and representatives from the FBI.¹¹²⁸ Levant agreed with Behnke.¹¹²⁹ Anton agreed to include APA observers who had a “direct interest” in the task force, and to invite “selected observers” from

¹¹²¹ PENS listserv (May 23, 2005).

¹¹²² *Id.*

¹¹²³ APA_0024572.

¹¹²⁴ *Id.*

¹¹²⁵ APA_0025884.

¹¹²⁶ McIntyre interview (Jan. 20, 2015). It appeared that McIntyre did not notify either Kelly or Behnke that he planned to skip the meeting; Kelly speculated to Behnke that McIntyre’s ego may have been a factor. *See* APA_0040763.

¹¹²⁷ APA_0048842. Notably, Behnke’s message predated a June 2 message from Arrigo on the listserv that called for an advance agenda. Sidley found no evidence that the suggestion of observers was precipitated by Arrigo’s call for specific agenda items ahead of the PENS meeting.

¹¹²⁸ *Id.*

¹¹²⁹ APA_0027161.

outside APA.¹¹³⁰ Koocher also agreed and offered the most full-throated support for outside observers from the FBI or CIA.¹¹³¹

After receiving their blessings, Behnke emailed Kelly, Breckler, and Mumford about how they could proceed. Behnke outlined five different options; the group ultimately chose a combination of the first and fifth options:

- 1) Ask the Task Force members themselves whom they would suggest including as observers;
- 2) Identify particular groups and invite them to send observers;
- 3) Send a letter around to all the Divisions and State Psych. Associations, inviting those groups to send observers;
- 4) Invite anyone who was nominated to attend as an observer;
- 5) Keep to our original plan, and identify particular people whom we would like to invite.

We should be mindful that if we really open this up we may get LOTS of people. . . Thoughts?¹¹³²

On June 3, 2005, Moorehead-Slaughter requested whether the PENS Task Force had any suggestions on observers.¹¹³³ A mere 20 minutes after her message, Anton suggested Newman as an observer. Banks affirmed Anton's suggestion 10 minutes later and Moorehead-Slaughter confirmed Newman's selection ninety minutes thereafter.¹¹³⁴ Newman's marriage to Dunivin was not disclosed on the listserv. While many of the DoD members knew of Newman's relationship with Dunivin, none of the non-DoD members told Sidley that they did. Newman's role on the task force proved consequential and is discussed later in this section.

Later on June 3, James separately raised issues that an open meeting would have on the safety and confidentiality of the PENS meetings.¹¹³⁵ Though he was fine with Newman attending, James requested that he "know who will attend, why, which group he/she will represent before anyone else attends." Behnke drafted Moorehead-Slaughter's response to James, which stated that the "parties in the room will be 'known entities,' who have been

¹¹³⁰ APA_0027619.

¹¹³¹ APA_0030186. Koocher wrote: "In thinking about the PENS task force, I would encourage us to be open and even to invite observers (e.g., FBI and CIA psychologists). Why? The presence of such people can only improve the outcome. They may or may not chime in with perspectives hypothetical situations, etc. However, I have no doubt that they will hear thoughtful, well reasoned, constructive efforts on how to guide our colleagues in difficult situations. Since our task force is not authorized to have access to identifiable ethics case materials and we certainly only have access to public policy documents, press accounts, etc., it seems to me that inviting interested others does no harm and may do good (i.e., enrich the discussion, suggest helpful directions, defuse anxieties, etc.)."

¹¹³² APA_0027161.

¹¹³³ PENS listserv (June 3, 2005).

¹¹³⁴ *Id.*

¹¹³⁵ *Id.*

approved to be there.”¹¹³⁶ Both of these episodes are discussed in greater detail in other parts of this report.

The only other outside observer discussed and approved on the PENS listserv was Melvin Gravitz, long-time APA member and CIA contractor/psychologist (and sometimes called the “father of operational psychology”). Gelles suggested Gravitz on June 6.¹¹³⁷ Gelles told Sidley that Gravitz was his closest mentor; he thought he volunteered Gravitz without suggestions from others involved with or on the task force.¹¹³⁸ Behnke did, however, send Moorehead-Slaughter a note after Gelles recommended Gravitz, and stated that he was an “excellent choice,” and that Moorehead-Slaughter should ask Gelles to expound upon Gravitz’s background.¹¹³⁹ Gravitz was approved as an observer shortly thereafter. Our investigation uncovered that Gravitz had played an important role inside the CIA in clearing the way for CIA contract psychologist Jim Mitchell to continue participating in CIA interrogations in 2003 after some within the CIA protested that his work was unethical, and had also attempted to influence an APA 2002 disciplinary proceeding against Michael Gelles.¹¹⁴⁰

Both Gravitz (who was there for days two and three of the meeting) and Newman spoke during the meeting in ways that supported the military/DoD psychologists. And, as discussed more below, Newman spoke forcefully about the importance of achieving APA’s PR goals in a manner that was inconsistent with the efforts by some of the non-DoD psychologists to push for stricter, more specific ethical guidelines.

¹¹³⁶ APA_0508264; *see also* PENS listserv (June 3, 2005).

¹¹³⁷ PENS listserv (June 6, 2005).

¹¹³⁸ Gelles interviews (Apr. 15, 2015 & May 27, 2015).

¹¹³⁹ APA_0048809 (June 6, 2005).

¹¹⁴⁰ In 2003, in response to an internal dispute within the CIA about whether it was ethical for CIA contract psychologist Jim Mitchell to continue to participate in interrogations, Gravitz provided a written ethics opinion to Mitchell and the CIA in which he concluded that the APA Ethics Code should be “flexibly” interpreted and important weight given to the “ethical obligation” to protect the nation from harm. As a result of Gravitz’s opinion, we were informed, Mitchell was able to continue his participation in the interrogation program. We also learned that in 2002, when Gelles was being investigated by the Ethics Office for a disciplinary complaint (as has been publicly reported) relating to his interaction with a soldier under criminal investigation for espionage, Gravitz made a point of speaking to Behnke about the case and warning him that action against Gelles could harm national security. Behnke said that this had no effect on him, but he later took over the investigation from the assigned investigator (who strongly believed that Gelles had committed an ethical violation) in an unusual fashion during her temporary absence, causing the investigator to say that Behnke was manipulating the situation and taking advantage of her absence. After Behnke’s involvement, the APA Ethics Committee voted unanimously to find no violation against Gelles. More about this episode is discussed in the report’s section on APA adjudications.

Other APA employees were present at the meeting, but were not formally approved on the listserv — Anton, Breckler, Brandon, Farberman,¹¹⁴¹ Kelly, Koocher, Mumford, and APA Office Manager Rhea Jacobson.

2. Newman's conflict of interest

Newman had an obvious conflict of interest, since his wife was highly interested in the outcome of this policy decision by APA, and was one of the DoD psychologists who would be most affected, positively or negatively, by the ethical position about which APA was supposed to be deliberating.

Newman told Sidley that he believed Anton may have conversed with him before his listserv nomination about serving on the task force due to Newman's interest in practice issues that would arise during the meetings.¹¹⁴² Anton told Sidley that he thought someone encouraged him to nominate Newman for the task force but could not recall who it was; he speculated that Moorehead-Slaughter or Behnke may have spoken with him.¹¹⁴³ Anton reflected that he could see how Dunivin might have suggested to Banks that he second Anton's suggestion since the nomination was finalized so quickly. These comments suggest that there was some coordinated effort to have Newman on as a task force observer.

When asked about whether there was a conflict of interest in his observer appointment, Newman stated that there was not and that "everyone" at APA knew of his relationship with Dunivin. In addition, Newman stated that his role as an observer was a "specific" one that did not allow him to vote on any issues, offer comments to the draft reports, or participate in additional conversations outside of the meetings. Newman expounded that it was important that the interest he had was represented during the task force. He worried that APA would have included people with little knowledge of the situation or that people would respond emotionally to the issues without carefully considering psychologists' important roles in detainee interrogation settings.¹¹⁴⁴

Anderson admitted that he did not fully think through the implications of Newman's presence as an observer at the time but that, in retrospect, Newman's conflict should have been explicitly addressed. He stated that no one from APA staff came to him with the conflict issue at the time, but he thought that Behnke (as Ethics Director), Gilfoyle (as General Counsel), or Newman himself would have been best positioned to raise the conflict issue explicitly with Anderson.¹¹⁴⁵ Honaker said that Newman's involvement was a "clear conflict" in retrospect, but that he had assumed that all members of the task force were fully informed about the relationship and Dunivin's position at Guantanamo Bay at the time. But he stated that the issue was not as

¹¹⁴¹ Thomas suggested that Farberman be included in discussions, but there was no formal vote/approval of her presence on the listserv. PENS listserv (June 20, 2005).

¹¹⁴² Newman interview (Apr. 29, 2015).

¹¹⁴³ Anton interview (May 8, 2015).

¹¹⁴⁴ *Id.*

¹¹⁴⁵ Anderson interview (June 23, 2015).

problematic for him then since Newman did not have a decision-making role on the actual task force. He agreed that he did not take any steps to raise a question or discuss the issue with Anderson, the Board, Behnke, or Gilfoyle.¹¹⁴⁶

Behnke did not recall how Newman was originally discussed as an observer, but admitted that, in hindsight, he should have formally disclosed to the task force Newman's relationship with Dunivin.¹¹⁴⁷ Farberman told Sidley that she was "shocked" to learn of Newman's presence at the PENS meetings because of a clear conflict of interest, but she did not recall raising the issue with anyone at the time.¹¹⁴⁸ Gilfoyle, who was not involved in observer selection, also was surprised to learn of Newman's involvement during the meetings and suggested that disclosing Newman's marriage to Dunivin at the time would have remedied any issues with his presence. Both Behnke and Gilfoyle conveyed to Sidley, however, that if Newman wanted to be apart of the task force meetings, that he would have been — both because of his strong personality and because of his prominent position within APA as leading the Practice Directorate.¹¹⁴⁹

Behnke also stated that, in general, it was not unusual for the head of the Practice Directorate to attend meetings and task forces that related to the practice of psychology. And the conflict may not have been seen as problematic since, Behnke declared to Sidley, the question the task force was charged to answer was not whether psychologists should be involved in interrogation settings but how and in under what appropriate circumstances.¹¹⁵⁰ Koocher also confirmed with Sidley that the purpose of PENS was to give ethical guidance to psychologists in interrogation settings and not to bar them entirely.¹¹⁵¹ If this framework is correct, however, then it appears APA never seriously questioned whether psychologists should be in detainee interrogation settings in the first place.

Newman owed a duty of loyalty to APA, which was in the midst of determining its ethical position on this critical issue. In doing so, APA needed to determine how to balance at least two important values: the importance of psychologists assisting the government in getting accurate intelligence information about potential future attacks in order to protect the public, and the importance of psychologists not intentionally "doing harm" to individuals except perhaps under carefully defined and constrained circumstances (such as helping an FBI agent ask questions of a Mirandized criminal defendant that might "harm" the defendant in the sense that it might produce evidence that could result in the defendant's conviction or a prison sentence). In determining its position, APA also needed to balance, on the one hand, the views and positions

¹¹⁴⁶ Honaker interview (June 23, 2015).

¹¹⁴⁷ Behnke interview (May 22, 2015). He also noted that in early January 2005, when Mumford raised the Dunivin issue to members of APA leadership, it was known that Dunivin was stationed at Guantanamo Bay but that APA did not have a full understanding of what she was specifically doing at this time.

¹¹⁴⁸ Farberman interview (May 19, 2015).

¹¹⁴⁹ Behnke interview (May 22, 2015); Gilfoyle interview (May 20, 2015).

¹¹⁵⁰ Behnke interview (May 22, 2015).

¹¹⁵¹ Koocher interview (June 12, 2015).

of military and national security psychologists with, on the other hand, the views and positions of those outside the military/national security system.

Because of Dunivin's obvious and strong interest and bias on these points, Newman had a classic conflict of interest, and it was incumbent upon him and APA to keep him out of the discussions and deliberations on this topic, and to disclose the conflict. Instead, the opposite occurred. No disclosure was made; Newman and Dunivin were included at many of the key points of the process, including the task force selection process and the task force deliberations; and both Newman and Dunivin inserted themselves and influenced the process and outcome in important ways. The various APA officials who were aware of the conflict and of all or some of Newman's and Dunivin's involvement — including principally Ethics Director Behnke, APA President Ron Levant, APA President-Elect Gerald Koocher, and also including to a lesser extent CEO Norman Anderson, Deputy CEO Michael Honaker, and General Counsel Nathalie Gilfoyle — took no steps to disclose or resolve the conflict.

3. Failed observers

There were other potential observers as well. In mid-June 2005, Behnke and Mumford both unsuccessfully reached out to their FBI contacts who were unavailable during the PENS meeting dates. Behnke explained the importance of having an FBI representative to Stephen Band to no avail.¹¹⁵² Arrigo suggested that APA legal counsel, an ethicist, and Matt Wynia of the American Medical Association would be good candidates as observers. Moorehead-Slaughter partially addressed Arrigo's request by responding that APA General Counsel staff would be readily available but there was no mention of Wynia after Arrigo's initial suggestion.¹¹⁵³

Behnke also failed to add as observers Gregg Bloche and Jonathan Marks. On June 22, 2005, Behnke sent Moorehead-Slaughter, Koocher, and Anton (including other APA leadership) a summary of upcoming news reports on psychologists in wartime interrogation settings. He attached Gregg Bloche and Jonathan Marks's upcoming article in the *New England Journal of Medicine*, "Doctors and Interrogators at Guantanamo Bay."¹¹⁵⁴ The article detailed purported violations of medical ethics and mental health professionals who helped break-down detainees in interrogations. Behnke also remarked that the *New York Times* would publish another Neil Lewis article tomorrow and that a Jane Mayer article in the *New Yorker* would follow two weeks

¹¹⁵² APA_0027214; APA_0026254. Behnke wrote: Likewise, Steve [Band], I wish you the very best in your work. Also, thank you for supporting FBI participation in the Presidential Task Force. I realize the delicacy of the issues, and appreciate how careful your colleagues must be, but I very much want the FBI included in this work, if that is possible. (The 'observer' role will not require the FBI to sign on or commit to anything, but will give the FBI a place at the table.) I think it's vitally important for psychologists in the FBI to feel supported by APA, and conversely, for APA to benefit from the richness and complexity of the Bureau's work. I'm happy to do anything I can to foster this important relationship." APA_0027124.

¹¹⁵³ PENS listserv (June 7, 2005).

¹¹⁵⁴ Gregg Bloche & Jonathan Marks, *Doctors and Interrogators at Guantanamo Bay*, *New England Journal of Medicine* (July 7, 2005), available at <http://www.nejm.org/doi/full/10.1056/NEJMp058145>. Bloche had sent Behnke an advance copy of the article. See APA_0041245.

later.¹¹⁵⁵ Behnke recommended that the task force invite Bloche and Marks to the PENS meetings as observers since they were the “most prominent spokespersons” in the “public arena.”¹¹⁵⁶

Behnke recalled to Sidley that Moorehead-Slaughter may have rejected the idea of inviting Bloche before the PENS meetings,¹¹⁵⁷ but Sidley found no evidence of this assertion. In fact, Moorehead-Slaughter drafted an email for Behnke to review that indicated her support of inviting Bloche and Marks on June 22.¹¹⁵⁸ She later sent this supportive email to the same group as Behnke’s original email.¹¹⁵⁹ Gilfoyle raised issues about making sure the two signed a confidentiality agreement ahead of their potential attendance, though it does not appear she or anyone from the legal department rejected Behnke’s suggestion.¹¹⁶⁰ Instead, it appears that Bloche and Marks were ultimately uninvited after the first day of the task force meeting when DoD members expressed discomfort with having Bloche attend the meeting. Larry James even threatened to leave the meeting if Bloche was present.¹¹⁶¹ According to Arrigo’s notes from the PENS meetings, James and Banks criticized Bloche and Marks’s latest article for its accuracy and publication of John Leso’s name. They worried for Leso and his family’s safety as a result.¹¹⁶²

Other media reports were released on the eve of the PENS meetings that covered Bloche and Marks’s *New England Journal of Medicine* article. For example, the *Wall Street Journal* had an article on it on June 23¹¹⁶³ and Neil Lewis published an article on June 24.¹¹⁶⁴ Lewis’s articles included additional interviews with professional organization representatives, including Behnke. Behnke noted that the task force was meeting over the coming weekend to address the

¹¹⁵⁵ APA_0048661.

¹¹⁵⁶ *Id.*

¹¹⁵⁷ Behnke interview (May 29, 2015).

¹¹⁵⁸ APA_0048630.

¹¹⁵⁹ APA_0040912.

¹¹⁶⁰ APA_0048625.

¹¹⁶¹ See Arrigo PENS Meetings Notes, available at <http://www.ethicalpsychology.org/materials/Arrigo-PENS-Meeting-Notes-Archived-July-2006.pdf>. James and Banks had both expressed discomfort in talking with Bloche in mid-June after Behnke approached both of them about Bloche’s request to speak with them. See APA_0048755; APA_0048754.

¹¹⁶² APA_0048594. Later, Behnke incorrectly told Levant that Leso was not an APA member at the time and therefore the Ethics Committee could not investigate claims related to him. He later apologized for this mistake to APA leadership. More on APA’s investigation into Leso’s actions are discussed later in the report.

¹¹⁶³ Yochi Dreazen, *Report Says Pentagon Violated Medical Ethics at Guantanamo*, Wall Street Journal (June 23, 2005), available at <http://www.wsj.com/articles/SB111949449838567319>.

¹¹⁶⁴ Neil Lewis, *Interrogators Cite Doctors’ Aid at Guantanamo*, New York Times (June 24, 2005) available at <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9400E2DA1F3BF937A15755C0A9639C8B63>.

issues raised in Lewis’s article.¹¹⁶⁵ If the issues and abuses at issue were not already clear when the task force was first created, they certainly were days before the meeting with these various media reports.

4. Using “safe, legal, ethical, and effective”

In separate conversations, Behnke impressed upon Moorehead-Slaughter to use Banks’s framework for the meeting. On June 9, 2005 at 1:48 p.m. ET, Behnke sent Moorehead-Slaughter a note on his preliminary thoughts for a PENS meeting agenda and outline of talking points.¹¹⁶⁶ Behnke included the following comment about Banks’s approach:

[On what differentiates ethical and non-ethical behavior in national security-related activities], Morgan Banks offers a very helpful analysis: Illegal vs. legal, and ethical vs. unethical. As Morgan points out, our focus should be on defining the “box” of legal and unethical. . . . In terms of an analytic framework, Morgan Banks offers a succinct analysis (posting 5/19), in which he states that psychologists’ work should be ‘safe, legal, ethical, and effective.’ In one way of thinking, parcing [sic] each of these four words and applying them to psychologists’ work in this arena is central to the task.¹¹⁶⁷

Coincidentally, Banks sent Sidley a two-page summary document derived from Banks’s PPSI that included the words “safe, legal, ethical, and effective” at the top of the page and two ethical queries.¹¹⁶⁸ The document’s metadata indicates that it was last saved on June 9, 2005 at 12:58 p.m. ET, less than an hour before Behnke sent his thoughts to Moorehead-Slaughter. The time stamps suggest that Banks and Behnke may have conferred about these issues before Behnke sent his message to Moorehead-Slaughter. In interviews with Sidley, Behnke claimed that Banks’s thoughts were akin to his own analytical approach—what he called a “four-bin analysis”—and, thus, found it immediately attractive.¹¹⁶⁹

On June 10, Behnke sent Moorehead-Slaughter a draft set of her opening remarks for the first day of the PENS meetings.¹¹⁷⁰ One of Behnke’s notes strongly implied that psychologists should be involved in these settings and that it would be far worse if these psychologists moved away from APA:

If psychologists in communities of professionals working in national security-related areas do not feel that APA is interested in and supportive of their work, they WILL drift away from APA. That would be bad for those psychologists, and bad for APA, the profession, and the public. We want to be clear that psychologists who are using the science and practice of psychology to protect our nation's security have a home at APA, and that APA welcomes and is

¹¹⁶⁵ *Id.*

¹¹⁶⁶ APA_0027134.

¹¹⁶⁷ *Id.* (emphasis added).

¹¹⁶⁸ Banks “Ethics Examples” document (on file with Sidley).

¹¹⁶⁹ Behnke interviews (May 22, 2015 & May 29, 2015).

¹¹⁷⁰ APA_0048793.

grateful for their contributions to the profession and to our nation. APA wants to be a resource for these psychologists as they struggle with the ethical dimensions of their work.¹¹⁷¹

Behnke, Moorehead-Slaughter, and Koocher met in Boston on June 16, 2005 to “think through some of [the] details concerning how to structure the meeting, as well as some of the larger questions, such as what the Task Force can reasonably be expected to accomplish with this meeting.”¹¹⁷² Thereafter, Behnke drafted an agenda for Moorehead-Slaughter that she sent to the PENS listserv later on June 16.¹¹⁷³ The agenda stated that the group should plan to have a report by the end of the weekend. It also stated that the group needed to identify the “bottom line” issues; the message specifically noted that the group “will especially want to offer as much guidance as we can to psychologists, particularly young psychologists, both in ethically ambiguous situations and in situations where it appears that other psychologists may be acting unethically.” The message also declared that the “safe, legal, ethical, and effective” analytical framework provided was “a good way of anchoring ourselves in the ‘bottom line’ questions we need to address.”¹¹⁷⁴

As is discussed later, however, though touted by Banks as a safeguard that would somehow ensure the humane treatment of detainees, his framework was flexible and general enough to allow for subjective judgments to be made, including by people such as Banks who interpreted the formula to permit stress positions and sleep deprivation in some circumstances.

5. Shumate’s and Mumford’s messages

On June 20, both Lefever and Shumate offered their first substantive messages on the listserv.¹¹⁷⁵ Shumate looked forward to the discussions but cautioned against litigating the past:

I hope I can speak for my colleagues in the Department of Defense that we embrace the discussions and various viewpoints that will be represented at the table during the next four days. I look forward to sorting out the ethical guidance that we will recommend to APA while also being vigilant that we are not there to debate nor confront the past, present nor future policies of the Administration or the Department. I believe that we can do what is right for psychology while holding reserve on those aspects that we have neither the authority nor the charge to address.¹¹⁷⁶

Shumate was also brought up in a separate internal APA conversation with Behnke, Kelly, and Anton on June 20.¹¹⁷⁷ Anton requested at some point to compile a glossary of terms for task force distribution based on a *New York Times* article that Fein forwarded on the PENS

¹¹⁷¹ *Id.*

¹¹⁷² APA_0039316. Sidley could not locate or collect any notes from this meeting.

¹¹⁷³ APA_0048749; APA_0048750.

¹¹⁷⁴ *Id.*; see also PENS listserv (May 16, 2005).

¹¹⁷⁵ PENS listserv (May 20, 2005).

¹¹⁷⁶ *Id.*

¹¹⁷⁷ APA_0040991.

listserv. But issues arose over defining terms like “coercive” and “torture lite,” which may, based on the article, include techniques that were legal at the time. Kelly flagged the issue first and suggested reaching out to Shumate, who “confirmed that the military guys on the task force would have removed themselves if (currently legal) procedures such as interrogation techniques were defined as cruel and inhuman and equated with torture.”¹¹⁷⁸

Also of note, Mumford sent a note to his brother, John, on June 21 where he stated that the task force was “a complex group of psychologists carefully balanced with equal numbers of hawks and doves . . . timing couldn't be better as closing Guantanamo Bay seems to be in the news every day and many of those coming to serve the task force have been there or helped clean-up after Abu Ghraib.”¹¹⁷⁹ Mumford told Sidley he believed the task force was balanced because of the presence of Gelles, a known whistleblower, and James, someone who helped quell the abuses at Abu Ghraib.¹¹⁸⁰

D. Overall Observations

Several issues arise in the April – June 2005 listserv discussions that foreshadow the issues that arise during after the PENS meetings:

- The behind-the-scenes communications show that Behnke was actively managing the direction of the discussions on the listserv, in part by drafting emails for the task force chair (Moorehead-Slaughter), who would then send them to the listserv verbatim, in which decisions were made or topics suggested. An analysis of her emails on the listserv shows that virtually all her postings were written by Behnke, which Moorehead-Slaughter and Behnke conceded to us.
- Banks and Behnke collaborated behind the scenes about the eventual content of the task force’s report, with the result that the key high-level framework set out in the then-draft DoD policy (written by Banks and Dunivin and later converted almost verbatim to official DoD policy) regarding the participation of psychologists in interrogations was (i) proposed by Banks on the listserv as a good framework for the task force, and then (ii) recommended by Behnke (through Moorehead-Slaughter) as a good framework for the task force. The framework — the interrogation practices must be “safe, legal, ethical and effective” — was touted by Banks as a safeguard that would somehow ensure the humane treatment of detainees, when in reality it was (as discussed more later) a malleable, very high-level formula that easily allowed for subjective judgments to be made, including by people such as Banks who interpreted the formula to permit stress positions and sleep deprivation in some circumstances. The evidence shows that minutes before Behnke sent Moorehead-Slaughter a draft email from his computer laying out the argument for this framework (which she posted verbatim minutes later), Banks had made the final edits on a document on his computer highlighting some of the same arguments for the framework (a document

¹¹⁷⁸ *Id.*; see also APA_0027098.

¹¹⁷⁹ APA_0029281(ellipsis in original).

¹¹⁸⁰ Mumford interview (May 18, 2015).

that was then likely shared with Behnke). And the framework became one key portion of the task force's report.

- The meeting group was expanded in a careful way by adding two “observers” who were affiliated with the military and intelligence community. After several days of internal staff consultation and planning about how to add observers to the task force meeting, Behnke (through Moorehead-Slaughter) posted an email on the listserv inviting observer recommendations. In a coordinated fashion, APA Practice Directorate chief Russ Newman was added as an observer, despite Newman's conflict of interest because of his marriage to the Army's lead interrogation-support psychologist at Guantanamo. Michael Gelles subsequently recommended long-time CIA contractor/psychologist Melvin Gravitz, and he was quickly “confirmed” by Moorehead-Slaughter. As discussed later, both Gravitz and Newman spoke during the meeting in ways that supported the military/DoD psychologists. And Newman spoke forcefully about the importance of achieving APA's PR goals in a manner that was inconsistent with the efforts by some of the non-DoD psychologists to push for stricter, more specific ethical guidelines.
- Efforts by Jean Maria Arrigo to set a broad agenda for the discussion and to ask whether certain assumptions behind the task force were correct (for instance, whether it was realistic to create a system of enforceable ethical guidelines for psychologists operating in a classified environment, since enforcement by a professional association would likely be impossible), were quickly rebuffed by Koocher in aggressive listserv posts. This was an intentional effort to curb dissent to the frame of reference APA had already decided upon—that the task force would issue a report at the end of the three-day meeting that would conclude that psychologists could ethically support interrogations, thus pleasing DoD, and that would be written in a manner that would provide APA with a good media statement to respond to the perceived negative press.
- There were no serious discussions about whether psychologists should be involved in interrogation settings (Arrigo tried to raise these issues but Koocher rejected most her contentions); the conversations instead focused on how psychologists could be involved. With a majority DoD set of members, along with a sympathetic group of APA leaders at the helm, it appears that there was never any likelihood that APA was considering barring psychologists entirely from these interrogation settings.
- DoD members, however, did have differences of opinion on the best use of psychologists in these settings and whether psychologists could ever play a more direct role in interrogations. Several members appear to show an openness to using the Geneva Conventions as a guiding principle in outlining what psychologists can do in interrogation settings, though not necessarily as an ethical requirement as seen during the PENS meetings.

III. PENS MEETINGS AND REPORT

The PENS meetings took place on June 24 – June 26, 2005. Task force members initially met for dinner the evening of June 23. A typed copy of Arrigo's notes from the meetings

document her impression of the discussions from these in-person meetings. Both the PENS listserv and a transcribed version of Arrigo's notes have been publically available, along with the PENS report itself. In addition, Sidley reviewed contemporaneous notes from Behnke, Susan Brandon, and an assortment of other task force members from the PENS meetings.¹¹⁸¹ We also interviewed every member of the task force and nearly every observer.

The veracity of Arrigo's set of notes have been questioned by some. But this report can confirm that Arrigo's notes provide the most complete picture of what occurred during the meetings. For one, Arrigo provided us with the contemporaneous, handwritten notes she took during the PENS meetings, which align with what was transcribed in the typed version of her notes. In addition, the notes that Behnke and Brandon took on conversations during the meetings are reflected in Arrigo's notes, which indicate a consistency and accuracy across all sets of notes. And every interviewee associated with the PENS process who had seen Arrigo's notes believed it plausible that the notes captured much of the discussions over the weekend of meetings. All sets of notes from Arrigo, Behnke, and Brandon are appended to this report. The following subsections highlighting noteworthy comments during the in-person meetings rely primarily on Arrigo's notes from these meetings and interviews with Sidley.

A. Overall Impressions of Task Force Members

1. DoD task force members

Of the six DoD task force members, Banks and Scott Shumate appeared to have the most prominent positions within DoD. And Banks, far more than Shumate it appears, worked integrally on interrogation support issues. As Command Psychologist for the Army Special Operations Command and the senior Army SERE psychologist, Banks worked closely with and was involved with the Army psychologists at Guantanamo Bay and elsewhere who supported interrogations, including Dunivin. Banks came into the task force with a concrete idea of what the task force report should say and should not say, as he and Dunivin had already drafted what would become Army (and therefore DoD) policy regarding the details and limitations on using psychologists in interrogations, a confidential internal Army document that he distributed at the meeting.

The evidence shows that at the meeting, Banks was "persistent" about his agenda, in the words of a DoD task force member. His agenda was, according to the same DoD task force member, to get APA's "good housekeeping" seal of approval for the involvement of psychologists in interrogations and to otherwise keep the status quo and to avoid limits or constraints beyond the ones the Army or DoD had in place or would decide to put in place in the future. Another DoD task force member commented that Banks spoke out of "both sides of his mouth" in pushing his agenda but also appearing amenable to the non-DoD members' concerns.

According to at least one DoD task force member, Banks told task force members that he had consulted with his generals within his U.S. Army Special Operations Command and had

¹¹⁸¹ APA_0232118; HC00017705+ (Behnke's typed and handwritten notes); Brandon Notes (June 24-25, 2005) (on file with Sidley); HC00017712; HC00017725 (various handwritten notes from task force members);

already come to an agreement with his leaders that the “safe, legal, ethical, and effective” framework was the appropriate way forward. It is also likely that, while not directly in other command structures, Banks may have consulted with, or at least was aware of, other “army stakeholders”¹¹⁸² and their views on interrogation policy. These would likely include consulting with commanding generals of U.S. Special Operations Command and the Army Medical Command (the Army Surgeon General), and perhaps the Joint Task Force – Guantanamo, and the U.S. Southern Command. The evidence shows that that Army Surgeon General’s Office was in fact in the midst of developing DoD policy on this issue and that Banks, Dunivin, and others were helping craft its policy. Banks’s role on the task force, then, was not driven solely by him but educated by various command structures’ needs on the issue.

Banks said and gave the impression that he did not want other DoD members to deviate from the direction he was pursuing. For most of the DoD members, this was either unobjectionable or in line with what they wanted to achieve. Gelles and James both believed psychologists should continue to be involved as consultants in interrogations, and at the time this remained a significant part of Gelles’s job as a criminal investigator with NCIS. And both indicated in the meeting, in different ways, that a high-level report would probably be preferable to a more specifically-defined one. Fein, a DoD contractor within Shumate’s unit, did not say as much but deferred to the positions of the actual DoD officials.

Shumate made it clear he was uncomfortable with public disclosure of specific examples that might provide further guidance, thought “coercive” was too broad a word to be used in this context, and may have wanted to manage the task force’s public message by using words that softened the reality of the pressure DoD psychologists faced to help produce actionable intelligence. He informed Sidley that he briefed the head of CIFA after the report was finalized and believed that the report was “briefed up” at least within his chain of command, which would have included the head of CIFA, followed by the Deputy Under Secretary of Defense for Counterintelligence and Security, and then the Under Secretary of Defense for Intelligence. It is not clear, however, whether the report was briefed all the way to the Intelligence Undersecretary. Shumate also met with William Winkenwerder, then-Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs, and briefed him on the report’s findings ahead of its release.¹¹⁸³ Shumate explained that while the military side of DoD had a “tremendous interest” in the PENS report, the civilian side that he was apart of thought the report was a “positive” development but not an “essential” one for their needs.¹¹⁸⁴

2. Non-DoD task force members

There were two very strong pushes by Wessells during the meeting that — if accepted — would have created a report with tighter, more specific ethical constraints on national security

¹¹⁸² The term was used by Bruce Crow, then-Consultant to the Army Surgeon General’s Office. He believed that Banks was attuned to various command structures’ concerns and brought them to bear as he, along with Dunivin, spearheaded BSCT policy with the Army Surgeon General’s office. Crow interview (June 22, 2015).

¹¹⁸³ APA_0026757.

¹¹⁸⁴ Shumate interview (June 24, 2015).

psychologists involved in interrogations, in ways that would have been inconsistent with the strong preferences of Banks and key parts of DoD. The first, an attempt to use the provisions of the Geneva Conventions or other common international law sources to define the high-level terms being discussed at the meeting, was joined strongly by Arrigo and Thomas. This was rejected by the other members of the task force, and therefore in the Behnke-drafted task force report. The second was a subsequent attempt to create specificity within the document in other ways, by discussing where to draw the line between permissible and impermissible interrogation techniques a psychologist could be involved in (either based on a discussion of some of the most significant techniques being discussed publicly, or a description related to “psychological distress”).

Thus, two pushes for ethics positions that would have made the task force report a very different document were explicitly made and were rejected by the DoD task force members and the APA task force leadership. The three non-DoD members acknowledge that if they had firmly and officially dissented and refused to accept the task force report, this might have made a difference. And in fact, Behnke and other APA leaders consistently offer the final sign-off on the report of the three non-DoD members as proof that the document does not merely reflect a pro-DoD position.

These three task force members clearly came to regret going along with the document at the end of the meeting, and insist that their failure to issue a final and overall dissent should not be taken as approval of APA’s claim (made one day after the task force report was made public) that the report set out “strict ethical boundaries,”¹¹⁸⁵ since they had been told that APA only considered the report a first step and that the actual “boundaries” would be set out in a follow-up casebook. For Wessells in particular, and for Arrigo as well, the explicit promise that the report was simply an interim step to be quickly followed by a more thorough set of specific guidelines was crucial to their agreeing to sign off on the report. Wessells clearly felt duped when he was told six months later that nothing had been done on the casebook, and he resigned from the task force thereafter (discussed more later).

Arrigo and Thomas also cited a feeling of intense group pressure from the much larger group of DoD task force members and APA leaders (all men, they point out) to go along at the end, in order to enable APA to make a clear and positive public statement, including that APA was against torture. As psychologists, they all cite the “groupthink” psychological phenomenon as something that may have been a factor in their going along at the end, in addition to their belief that this was not—and would not be portrayed by APA—as a final, strong set of “strict ethical guidelines.” Many observers from inside and outside DoD observed for us that there was a real “us versus them” split in the room, between DoD and non-DoD task force members, and that all the DoD members except for Banks sat on one side of the table, across from the non-DoD members.¹¹⁸⁶

¹¹⁸⁵ APA_0040304.

¹¹⁸⁶ Brandon’s notes bear this dynamic out. At one point, she noted that, “paternalism is only increasing” within the DoD member comments and cited how Shumate kept using terms like “us” and “our” when discussing the government’s position. Brandon Notes (June 24 – 25, 2005) (on file with Sidley); Brandon interview (May 26, 2015).

Adding to this dynamic was the participation of Koocher on the first day and Newman throughout the meeting, both of whom spoke up forcefully in opposition to some of the key points of the non-DoD task force members.¹¹⁸⁷ Banks and the DoD task force members had allies in Koocher, Newman, and Behnke who not only agreed with the strategy of deferring to DoD's preferences, but who also strongly cared about (and, especially as to Newman and Behnke, articulated during the meeting) the goal of ensuring that the result at the end of the meeting was a document that APA could use for positive PR purposes, that "calm[ed] the issues," avoided "rekindling the fires," and "clarified" and "simplified" because the press accounts had "messed up the message." In their view, APA needed a clear, straightforward, public statement—without delay—that would solve the PR problem by portraying APA as a professional association that was taking to action to set ethical guidelines rather than sitting on the sidelines, while keeping DoD psychologists as involved and unconstrained as possible.

Based on what we have seen in our investigation, we agree with the three contributing non-DoD task force members that it is unfair for defenders of the APA task force report to use their end-of-report approval as evidence that the report simply reflects the consensus of a diverse task force rather than an intentional pro-DoD approach. The behind-the-scenes evidence squarely contradicts this, and a proper reading of the meeting proceedings is inconsistent with this as well.

B. Day One: June 24, 2005

1. Day one conversations

The topics discussed on the first part of the first day permeated the entire weekend of conversations at the PENS meetings.¹¹⁸⁸ Some observations and commentary from the sequence of early conversations are listed below:

- Moorehead-Slaughter's opening remarks noted that investigating past actions were the domain of the Ethics Committee, not the task force. Instead, Moorehead-Slaughter underscored the need to provide guidance to psychologists.
- There was no indication from PENS participants that Moorehead-Slaughter played a leading role during any of the task force discussions. She was viewed as a figurehead

¹¹⁸⁷ Koocher's aggressive style of going on the attack against the non-DoD task force members continued after the meeting, when he attacked Wessells's resignation as meaningless because the task force no longer existed, a highly disingenuous comment since Wessells' resignation came in reaction to an email to the task force from its chair stating that the task force's work continued because it would be asked to help consult regarding the potential "casebook." In his criticism of Wessells, Koocher also called the head of the rival American Psychiatric Association "an idiot full of sound and fury" (quoting Shakespeare), and months later attacked Arrigo for her personal biases that she had revealed at the beginning of the task force meeting about how her father had been involved in torture with the CIA's predecessor agency, the OSS. PENS listserv (Jan. 15, 2006); APA_0095571. Newman was known as a "bulldog," in the words of his former APA colleagues, and he told us that when he spoke up at the task force meeting, he was doing so with the clear purpose of trying to strongly influence the outcome.

¹¹⁸⁸ All notes come from Arrigo PENS Meetings Notes (June 24, 2005) unless otherwise noted.

- by most everyone in the room, and multiple participants commented on how unfamiliar she was with the subject matter. It appears that Moorehead-Slaughter's predominant role was that of facilitator (and Behnke's agent as previously discussed), though even that role was appropriated by others in the room like Newman. By all accounts, Moorehead-Slaughter's weak leadership stimulated the ability of other voices and views to dominate the conversation and led to the PENS report being, as Lefever put it, "not [a] very good product."¹¹⁸⁹
- Soon thereafter, the DoD members, especially James, protested the idea of Bloche joining the PENS meetings. James went so far as to refuse being in the same room as Bloche. Banks noted that publishing John Leso's name in Bloche and Marks's latest article endangered Leso's life.
 - Of note, James told Sidley that he consulted with his chain of command before PENS to make sure that they were aware of his participation and that they had no issues. He specifically consulted with his two Navy clinical supervisors at his hospital, Walter Reed Medical Center, and made sure he "wasn't saying anything out of line."¹¹⁹⁰ He also discussed the issue with Navy attorneys at one point, among other topics. James said the two take away messages from these chain of command conversations were (1) to ensure that psychologists kept their presence in detention settings, and (2) to inform DoD on how to conduct interrogations safely and ethically.¹¹⁹¹
 - Early on, Thomas noted the need to take culture and ethnicity into account with interrogating detainees of various backgrounds. These considerations were included in later drafts of the PENS report.
 - Lefever made clear that his oath was to the United States and that U.S. law and community standards were his guidepost in determining what were acceptable practices. He defended the merits of certain harsher interrogation techniques and noted that he thought it was useful to think of DoD ethics and APA ethics as a Venn diagram and finding areas where the ethics overlapped and where they did not.
 - Though his ultimate views on which tactics were permissible may have been in the minority,¹¹⁹² Lefever appeared ready to discuss the ethical nature of various interrogation techniques. He later told Sidley that he welcomed

¹¹⁸⁹ Lefever interview (May 3, 2015).

¹¹⁹⁰ James interview (May 1, 2015).

¹¹⁹¹ *Id.*

¹¹⁹² Lefever made comments throughout the meeting about how a certain amount of pain or stress might be ethical, but others did not appear to vocalize support for these positions. Lefever explained to Sidley that there was a difference to him between causing pain to someone (which could be ethical) and causing harm (which would be unethical), and the line between the two was the conversation that should have occurred during the PENS meetings. But it never did, as Lefever noted. Lefever interview (May 3, 2015).

having conversations on the specific interrogation techniques but believed there were multiple agendas/biases present during the meeting: (1) the stated agenda, which was to see if the ethics code adequately addressed the issues facing psychologists in interrogation settings; (2) the agenda of peace psychologists and “pacifists,” as he called them, who likely did not want psychologists in these locations at all (or did not wish to commit to a specified list of techniques for fear of excluding others); and (3) the agenda of Morgan Banks, who strove to keep psychologists in these settings and grounded the discussion with his general phraseology of “safe, legal, ethical, effective,” and who had little desire to discuss specifics.¹¹⁹³ Lefever also noted that he got the “distinct impression” at one of the PENS dinners with task force members that Banks did not want to deviate from this phraseology in the PENS report. He also believed there was a general “fear” among other DoD members about addressing the issues in a concrete way so, instead, they wanted to “vote and get out.”¹¹⁹⁴

- Of note, Wessells and Lefever both appeared to arrive to the PENS meetings with honest but differing philosophical views of what to accomplish. Wessells’s approach was more absolute and posited that certain actions and techniques were wrong under any circumstances. As such, the ethics code should reflect these right and wrong actions. He rejected a relativistic view of ethics and preferred to ground the debate in international legal principles that could serve as a lodestar to determine which behaviors were permissible. Lefever, on the other hand, believed there was a difference between techniques that caused pain (which were short-term and ethical) and those caused harm (which were long-term and unethical), and wished to explore this difference during the meeting. He also believed that determining what was ethical was based on community standards. So if a technique was deemed acceptable by the community, then it was ethical. Lefever explained that the ethical question was a separate inquiry from whether a technique was moral. Under this framework, there could be techniques that were ethical but immoral. Despite their vastly opposing views on ethics and morality, both agreed that the foundational question of the task force was to identify which techniques were permitted and which ones were not. And both were deeply criticized the final product of the task force for not answering this key question. Lefever called the report “not defined” and “loose,” while Wessells described the process as an “absolute farce.”¹¹⁹⁵
- Banks disagreed with Lefever’s Venn diagram approach and argued that all illegal behavior was already proscribed. The key question for Banks, as he also noted in his first May 11 message on the listserv, was determining what legal behaviors were

¹¹⁹³ *Id.*

¹¹⁹⁴ *Id.*

¹¹⁹⁵ Wessells interviews (March 11, 2015 & June 15, 2015); Lefever interview (May 3, 2015).

ethical and then providing guidance for those behaviors.¹¹⁹⁶ Bank’s draft PPSI also included the point that the “Ethics Code is always subordinate to the law and regulations.”¹¹⁹⁷

- Banks’s approach, as critics have pointed out, appears to have changed the understanding of APA Standard 1.02 at the time. The language in the rule stated a psychologist “may” follow the law if a conflict is unresolvable between the law and the ethical code. Banks raised this point earlier on the listserv to explore techniques that were legal but possibly unethical, but did not appear to pursue this line of inquiry during the meetings.
- Shumate made comments that suggested specific guidance was needed for psychologists (Arrigo’s notes: “provide structure, guidance. Embrace this as an opportunity.”). He also appeared to be mindful of how to message certain issues, such as when he disagreed with Lefever about whether psychologists face “pressures” and preferred to use the term “encounter conflicts.” He was also skeptical that a subsequent casebook would be feasible; he repeated this concern on the second day of meetings.
 - Shumate explained to Sidley that his comment about guidance reflected a general belief that in any situation, particularly one where there was a great deal of stress involved, it was important to have guidance in place. But Shumate clarified that he did not believe the PENS Task Force should have undertaken a deep dive into specific techniques that were permissible or not. Instead, he desired that more research was conducted in this field to determine what types of techniques and interrogation strategies were effective.¹¹⁹⁸
 - Shumate’s skepticism on providing real-life examples foreshadowed his position in 2006 that the task force not lead the casebook process, as discussed later (excerpt from Arrigo’s notes: “Getting publishable examples will be awful. No useful product. . . . maybe APA can generate it. DoD psychologists can’t.”). Shumate told Sidley that he thought the casebook would have been an “immensely large” undertaking and lead to logistical issues with classified information and DoD review. On the second day, Arrigo’s notes indicate that Shumate stated he “thought that examples would alarm [people about the use of] psychological science.” Shumate explained to Sidley that the comment referred to the public’s misgivings about anything involving the word “interrogation.”¹¹⁹⁹ This point does not appear credible given that the notes talk about “alarm” and not misperceptions. It is more likely that Shumate believed that there would be a public outcry over actual examples and interrogation techniques used at the time.

¹¹⁹⁶ PENS listserv (May 11, 2005).

¹¹⁹⁷ HC00008914.

¹¹⁹⁸ Shumate interview (June 24, 2015).

¹¹⁹⁹ *Id.*

- Gelles harped on the point that psychologists should only assist in obtaining information but never in conducting the interrogation.
- Newman, in his role as observer and as head of the Practice Directorate, asserted points that related more to the growth and protection of the profession as opposed to the ethical consideration. (ex: Arrigo’s notes : “The profession will never advance if we don’t apply the profession to new areas;” “The message that goes to our own field can reflect the complexity. The message that goes to the public cannot reflect the complexity;” “Should say what is being done that is appropriate. Got to clarify that psychologists are not engaged in inappropriate behavior on the whole.”)
 - Newman led much of the task force discussions throughout the weekend. He often appeared to limit discussion on issues outside the perceived scope of the task force’s mandate. He also openly discussed the political considerations of the report. Newman told Sidley that he believed that Arrigo’s notes on what he said during the meetings were “not inaccurate.”¹²⁰⁰ Arrigo attributed lines to him about “dampening the fires” and Newman agreed that he could have made that comment in the public relations context of the discussion. He did believe the message to the public should be simple and direct. Other observers in the room, in contrast with Newman, were instructed not to speak during the meeting. Brandon recalled that either Behnke or Mumford had informed that she could not offer comments during the meeting.¹²⁰¹
 - Newman agreed that he was a regular contributor during the PENS meetings and that, as general practice in all of his interactions with people, he tried to “speak with influence.” A goal of his was to assure that the practices at issue would be “allowed to continue” within APA ethical framework. Newman insisted, however, that he would have deferred to the task force members or the Ethics Committee if they had determined that the interrogation practices were unethical.¹²⁰² His role as the head of the Practice Directorate, what many within APA describe as the largest and most important Directorate within APA, only served to amplify Newman’s voice.
 - Newman also told Sidley that, as head of the Practice Directorate, the image of the psychological profession was important to him, and he worked “as much as anybody” about the perception issues that APA had to manage both internally and externally with any public pronouncements.¹²⁰³
- After a recess, Moorehead-Slaughter opened the discussion by stating that “safe, legal, ethical, and effective” was a key analytical framework. The phrase had not been mentioned during the meeting until this time, though it had been used by Banks

¹²⁰⁰ Newman interview (Apr. 29, 2015).

¹²⁰¹ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015).

¹²⁰² Newman interview (Apr. 29, 2015).

¹²⁰³ *Id.*

on the listserv before. And Behnke told Moorehead-Slaughter earlier over email, as discussed above, that the phraseology would be the analytical framework to use.

- Two DoD members, Gelles and Lefever, both told Sidley that they were not impressed with Banks’s analytical framework. Gelles commented that it sounded “cliché-ish” and that he did not understand what “safe” or “effective” meant.¹²⁰⁴ Lefever did not think there was any research to show that psychologists could make interrogations fully “safe, legal, ethical, and effective.” Lefever described that he went along with the phraseology once it was clear to him that the meetings were not going to delve into the specific techniques and philosophical issues at play during interrogations.¹²⁰⁵
- Behnke, like Newman, also raised public relations-related considerations (ex: Arrigo’s notes: “How repetition in the press messes up message. Clarify. Simplify;” “Certain words very evocative: explicit, manipulate, interrogate.”).
- After Behnke’s comments, Fein, James, and Shumate all offered thoughts that suggested they wanted the report to stay at a more general level. For example, Fein noted how “No one can define ‘torture,’ ” and James added that the group should “lay out basic principles, worry about definition later.” Shumate also appeared to ask for latitude on what techniques to use until additional research was done: “We don’t truly know what is effective or not effective. It’s an empirical matter what works. Don’t rule out until we know.”
- The group engaged in an ethical debate about dual roles soon after Behnke’s comments. The PENS report ultimately rejected dual roles for psychologists (i.e., a psychologist who may act as both an interrogation consultant and mental health professional for a detainee).

After lunch on the first day, Behnke released a one-page first draft of the PENS report for review.¹²⁰⁶ The draft statement contained nine statements, not all of which were discussed in the morning meeting. The first statement noted that psychologists’ “central role” was to “ensure that all processes are safe, legal, and ethical for all participants in the process.”¹²⁰⁷ The first draft stated that psychologists “do not condone or participate in torture” but did not list cruel, inhumane, or degrading treatment (this language was included in the third draft of the report). In an interview with Sidley, Behnke did not recall whether he outlined any of these statements before the meeting but noted that he was sitting at his computer taking notes the first day.¹²⁰⁸ Koocher told Sidley that he believed Behnke had created a report template before the task force

¹²⁰⁴ Gelles interview (May 27, 2015).

¹²⁰⁵ Lefever interview (May 3, 2015).

¹²⁰⁶ HC00008928.

¹²⁰⁷ *Id.*

¹²⁰⁸ Behnke interviews (May 22, 2015 & May 29, 2015).

met but was unsure of the details.¹²⁰⁹ Additional discussions arose from Behnke’s draft, including the issue of when one could use medical records and clarifying the roles of the psychologist.

The night of the first day’s meeting and before the task force dinner, Behnke sent a partially revised draft report for Gilfoyle’s review.¹²¹⁰ Gilfoyle suggested adding language from (presumably) Banks’s PPSI, listing possible activities for psychologists in interrogation settings as well as adding the word “effective” to the “safe, legal, and ethical” phrase in Behnke’s draft.¹²¹¹ She noted that Behnke had a “problem” with the word “effective,” but could not recall what she was referring to in her interview with Sidley.¹²¹²

2. International law

Starting on the first day, Wessells engaged with several DoD members and Koocher on the need for incorporating international human rights standards into the group’s ethical understandings. Thomas and Arrigo also subscribed to Wessells positions.¹²¹³ Wessells noted his discomfort with not mentioning human rights standards in their analysis, particularly Common Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions.¹²¹⁴ He bluntly stated that the United States threw out human rights issues when it was inconvenient for their efforts, and that human rights organizations had declared that current U.S. interpretations of international laws were wrong. As Arrigo put in her notes on Wessells’s comments:

What kind of damage [will be done] to APA if we say we do not support human rights as defined in the Geneva Conventions and other conventions? What about [the] damage to our national security? If we engage in human rights violations, the message that sends to other countries [is damaging to our national security]. They therefore become our enemies and attack. . . . The standards [on international human rights] are not an issue for debate at this point. . . [The] APA Code commits us to human rights. Does American law trump international law? As a professional society, do we have commitments in [the] human rights direction? If we aspire to these things, can we throw international human rights

¹²⁰⁹ Koocher interview (March 20, 2015).

¹²¹⁰ APA_0040831.

¹²¹¹ *Id.*

¹²¹² Gilfoyle interview (May 20, 2015).

¹²¹³ Arrigo PENS Meeting Notes (June 24, 2005).

¹²¹⁴ Common Article 3 provides that detainees shall be “treated humanely” and that therefore “violence to life and person, in particular . . . cruel treatment and torture,” and “outrages upon person dignity, in particular humiliating and degrading treatment” were prohibited. The United Nations Convention Against Torture defines “torture” as an act that intentionally inflicts “severe [physical or mental] pain or suffering” on someone for one of several purposes, including obtaining information or a confession, punishing him, or intimidating or coercing him or a third person. Customary international human rights law, as defined by the International Committee on the Red Cross, defines “inhuman treatment” the same way as this definition of “torture” but without the specific-purpose requirement, and defines “degrading treatment” as acts that humiliate, degrade, or otherwise violated the person’s dignity.

away? APA is diverse but the diversity is not represented here. . . . We would damage ourselves as an association if we support American law when it contradicts international law. DoD has defined a set of standards not congruent with international law. If we endorse that, we damage our credibility. . . . As a professional association, at a moment of national panic, [we must] take a high standard.¹²¹⁵

Ultimately, the PENS report included language that did not ethically bind psychologists by human rights standards, but did state that psychologists should review the Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War and the U.N. Convention Against Torture since they were “fundamental to the treatment of individuals.”¹²¹⁶

Wessells told Sidley that he pressed his point several times to add binding language from the Geneva Conventions and the U.N. Convention Against Torture but that it was a “complete loser” with the DoD people in the room. He noted that the DoD members were “passionate” about upholding the existing military regulations at the time, which permitted what he called “torture-lite.”¹²¹⁷ He later bemoaned that “once ethics becomes the handmaiden of patriotism,” you were not talking about ethics anymore and, instead, were allowing ethics to be “appropriated by these other concerns.”¹²¹⁸

Incorporating international law into the PENS report was one of the most contentious issues over the meeting period. While several DoD PENS members expressed an openness to abide by the Geneva Conventions or the U.N. Convention Against Torture, none appeared comfortable mandating that psychologists in detainee interrogation settings follow them at all times. Several of these members said they, or their DoD colleagues, could not accept a position that varied from the requirements of U.S. law. In other words, as DoD officials they could not agree to be bound by constraints on their behavior that went beyond the constraints set by U.S. law. The DoD members gave various reasons for their stance to Sidley, as discussed below.

- Gelles told Sidley that adding the Geneva Conventions language was moot since his team at NCIS was already “doing the right things.” But he expressed that adding such language could “tie up the Army and military guys.” Gelles recalled that no one in the military asked him to explicitly lobby against using international law, but Gelles remembered that people informally said “we have to make sure this doesn’t happen,” referring to adding human rights standards. He was fairly certain that the “military guys” were advocating this position, not Fein, Gravitz, or Shumate. He also recalled phrases from members about how adding international legal standards would present a “serious obstacle” to efforts during wartime (and where the Geneva Conventions may not apply).¹²¹⁹ Gelles surmised that the military members wanted

¹²¹⁵ Arrigo PENS Meeting Notes (June 24, 2005).

¹²¹⁶ PENS Report.

¹²¹⁷ Wessells interview (March 11, 2015).

¹²¹⁸ *Id.*

¹²¹⁹ Gelles interview (Apr. 15, 2015).

to incorporate as much of Banks's PPSI into the report so that they could "protect themselves" and quell any conflicts between military policy and APA ethical pronouncements. Gelles went along with the approach since, according to him, it did not impact his work and because he believed the report was an interim step in a longer process.¹²²⁰

- Banks explained that inserting international human rights language into the PENS report could have created a "break" between a military officer's oath of office, which included a promise to follow U.S. law, and the APA's Ethics Code, which could lead to a dilemma where an officer would have to break their oath (and possibly the law) or break their ethical duties. Banks stated that U.S. law already incorporated the Geneva Conventions, so it was unnecessary to specify abiding by the international law. Banks acknowledged that there was a debate about whether the Geneva Conventions applied to detainees at the time, and that the definition of torture was interpreted narrowly by the Department of Justice. The solution to this issue, according to Banks, was the addition of the "cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment" language in the PENS report, which would have encompassed techniques that were not considered torture but were still problematic.¹²²¹ Those terms or techniques were not defined in the report, however, as discussed further below.
- James noted during the PENS meetings that he had no problem abiding by the Geneva Conventions. He remarked to Sidley, however, that psychologists from other agencies, such as the CIA, would have run afoul of these standards if they were mandated in the PENS report. While James disagreed with the CIA's approach to interrogations, he told Sidley that he did want the report to be used as a "whipping tool" to go after these psychologists.¹²²²
- Fein said that he was not as familiar with the interplay between the various legal standards discussed at the time of the PENS meeting. To him, the military members' point that the U.S. Constitution was the guiding principle for the military made sense at that time. In retrospect, he stated that the report would have been better served if there was more specific information about issues of coercion.¹²²³
- Shumate told Sidley that it would be a "huge issue" if the task force had inserted international law into the report, and that he was most comfortable with following the laws of the United States. He expressed that, practically, if the group decided to follow certain international legal principles, then progress on the report would have been "encumber[ed]" with discussions about these details. Shumate made comments throughout the meetings that suggested he could not take a public stand as a senior

¹²²⁰ Gelles interview (May 27, 2015).

¹²²¹ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

¹²²² James interview (June 1, 2015).

¹²²³ Fein interview (May 11, 2015).

DoD official that was viewed as contrary to U.S. law, but he denied to Sidley that this was a consideration for him.¹²²⁴

- Lefever rejected the utility of international human rights standards in the document. He welcomed a discussion into which specific techniques were permissible but wished to follow U.S. law alone, especially as human rights standards were often hypocritically espoused by the most oppressive of nations. He did not wish to open that “can of worms.”¹²²⁵

While these positions may have been understandable as a statement of U.S. governmental policy, Koocher also attacked the idea of the APA tapping into international law definitions in crafting ethical guidance, calling it a “distraction to draw international law” into APA’s ethics guidance.¹²²⁶ As one DoD task force member described it, and others suggested as well, Koocher took a very “pro-America” stance throughout the PENS process. The report thus rejected the use of or reference to international law, except to the extent it was incorporated into and consistent with U.S. law (as then defined, including through the OLC memos)

But these hesitations to use international law in the report ignored the alternative ways that the report could have embraced standards from international laws without fully adopting that international instrument. For example, instead of having a report that stated that psychologists had to abide by all of the provisions of the Geneva Conventions, some of which may not be recognized by the United States,¹²²⁷ the task force could have specified which Geneva Conventions applied—in this case, the Third Geneva Convention related to the treatment of prisoners of war, which the United States recognizes.¹²²⁸ If this was still problematic given the uncertain nature of detainees’ legal status, the task force could have adopted language from the Geneva Conventions without formally approving any portion of the instrument. Article 17 of the Third Geneva Convention, for example, provides readily-adaptable language on the parameters for questioning prisoners.¹²²⁹ The reference to the international law would have been a stronger

¹²²⁴ Shumate interview (June 24, 2015).

¹²²⁵ Lefever interview (May 3, 2015).

¹²²⁶ Arrigo PENS Meeting Notes (June 24, 2015).

¹²²⁷ Banks shared with Sidley how the United States does not recognize Protocol I to the Geneva Conventions, which relates to the protection of victims in international armed conflicts. If an ethical pronouncement stated to abide by the “Geneva Conventions,” then, Banks worried that military psychologists would have to violate their oath and U.S. law. See Email from Banks to Sidley (June 18, 2015). For more on the Protocol, see <https://www.icrc.org/ihl/INTRO/470>. While the United States was a signatory to the treaty, it has never ratified the protocol into law.

¹²²⁸ *Article 3 – Conflicts Not of an International Character*, Geneva Convention (III) (Aug. 12, 1949), available at <https://www.icrc.org/applic/ihl/ihl.nsf/COM/375-590006?OpenDocument>.

¹²²⁹ *Article 17 – Questioning of Prisoners*, Geneva Convention (III) (Aug. 12, 1949), available at <https://www.icrc.org/ihl/WebART/375-590022?OpenDocument> (“No physical or mental torture, nor any other form of coercion, may be inflicted on prisoners of war to secure from them information of any kind whatever. Prisoners of war who refuse to answer may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to any unpleasant or disadvantageous treatment of any kind.”).

touchstone for the report, as opposed to U.S. law or military directives that could have been (and were) trumped by pronouncements from the OLC or the Secretary of Defense.

Some say that this observation about avoiding international law shows the automatic impact that selecting a majority of DoD officials had on the task force's conclusion. But we think that it actually shows an even more intentional decision by the APA task force leaders and the DoD psychologists not to voluntarily commit psychology as a profession to a more robust set of ethical limitations. To do so would have shown leadership on the issue in a way that likely would have put APA at odds with DoD and the Administration. This may have caused a conflict that would have resulted in DoD employing fewer psychologists or to writing policy that subordinated the role of psychologists in interrogation and detention matters; and it may have prompted some DoD psychologists to leave APA membership (although Banks was already outside of APA membership).

But sometimes leadership in this manner causes external change rather than just conflict. Thus, taking this direction (especially if the other leading health-care professional associations also took ethical positions that were less accepting of the Administration's position, as they ultimately did) may have caused, or placed pressure on, DoD or the Administration to change its position regarding the use of international-law definitions in these circumstances. By going along with the "simply follow U.S. law" position of the DoD task force members, the APA task force leadership was making an explicit choice to follow what DoD wanted rather than making an independent decision about what were the appropriate ethical rules for psychologists in these situations (other than the decision that was best for DoD was best for APA).

3. Confidentiality of meetings

The most tense portion of the first day came at the end of the meeting when the topic of confidentiality arose. Anton first raised the point during the meeting, to which Moorehead-Slaughter replied that all conversations must stay in the room and not discussed outside.¹²³⁰ Arrigo noted that she complained about the "secrecy" at the time. Newman added that keeping discussions confidential was advisable since they were dealing with a controversial topic and conversations or varying views about it could "ignite the fire instead of dampen it."¹²³¹ Lefever proposed discussing the issues back to his "community," but multiple people rejected his proposal. Breckler resolved that, given the "potential for varying interpretations," the PENS report should speak in a "single voice," otherwise there would be many different versions.¹²³² Ultimately, a vote was taken and all members, save for Arrigo who dissented and Wessells who abstained, agreed to keep discussions confidential.

Shumate also demanded that Arrigo stop taking notes during these conversations. Gelles relayed to Sidley that the Arrigo episode the first day contributed to an "us versus them" mentality between the DoD and non-DoD members.¹²³³ Arrigo told Sidley that she was "so

¹²³⁰ Arrigo's PENS Meetings Notes (June 24, 2005).

¹²³¹ *Id.*

¹²³² *Id.*

¹²³³ Gelles interview (May 27, 2015).

upset” after the first day of meetings.¹²³⁴ Her remaining notes from the meetings were largely taken on the margins of various PENS draft reports and are not as complete as her notes from the first day of discussions.

It appears, however, the “no taking notes” policy was unevenly enforced. For example, Susan Brandon, an observer in the room the first two days of the PENS meetings, was never instructed to cease her note-taking according to her interview with Sidley.¹²³⁵ Thomas recalled to Sidley that note-taking was not explicitly disallowed.¹²³⁶ But she posited that the group may have had to leave their notes in the room during the meetings.¹²³⁷

Anton later emailed Koocher with an update on the group from day one (Koocher left the proceedings by lunch time due to a family emergency and was not in attendance the rest of Friday afternoon or Saturday).¹²³⁸ Anton remarked that the “DoD folks” offered useful insights during the meeting that illustrated how “complicated” these issues were.¹²³⁹ He also described the afternoon’s confidentiality discussion as Arrigo was “taking copious notes.”¹²⁴⁰ He added that Shumate and others felt “uncomfortable” with her note-taking and that the group, by “split vote,” agreed to keep all meeting matters confidential and have the report speak for the group. Koocher responded to Anton, copying Behnke, that he, too, “felt concerned” about Arrigo’s note-taking.¹²⁴¹ He suggested that it be made clear that the task force conclusions “should be reached by consensus,” and that no communications during the meeting “be cited for attribution UNLESS there is unanimous agreement and these appear in the approved report.”¹²⁴²

It should be noted that APA’s policies on the closed sessions were addressed in an internal February 3, 2003 memorandum from Norman Anderson, which outlined the limited circumstances where closed sessions were permissible for “personnel issues”:

As a general principle, the meetings of APA groups are open to any APA member and APA staff. Occasionally, during board, committee and task force meetings, sensitive matters must be discussed. Requiring that all meetings be open at all times could inhibit full and frank discussion. However, in order to

¹²³⁴ Arrigo interview (Apr. 27, 2015).

¹²³⁵ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015). Sidley received varying accounts of whether other votes were taken during the meetings. There was some belief that votes were taken on whether note-taking was allowed and another vote on whether international human rights standards should apply in the document. Sidley has been unable to corroborate with any certainty that either of these two votes formally took place.

¹²³⁶ Thomas interview (Feb. 13, 2015).

¹²³⁷ Email from Thomas to Sidley (May 25, 2015).

¹²³⁸ APA_0040795.

¹²³⁹ *Id.*

¹²⁴⁰ *Id.*

¹²⁴¹ *Id.*

¹²⁴² *Id.* (emphasis in original).

respect the free and open flow of information within the association and to reduce the appearance of “secret decisions,” closed meetings should be as infrequent as possible and primarily limited to personnel issues or issues that might cause personal embarrassment to the individual being discussed. Some of the work of a few groups such as the Ethics Committee and the Committee on Accreditation involves information of an inherently confidential nature about individuals or institutions and their meetings are restricted pursuant to adopted rules or procedures.¹²⁴³

Allowing a limited number of observers for an APA task force, all of whom were pre-approved to attend, may not comply with the spirit of the February 2003 guidance. Gilfoyle defended the PENS meeting structure.¹²⁴⁴ She stated the February 2003 memorandum focused on closed meetings that involved no staff; this was not case in PENS where multiple APA staffers were present. Gilfoyle also found the PENS setup less problematic since the task force was not a formal APA decision-making body like the Board of Directors. She also believed full and frank discussion could have been inhibited if the meetings were more open.¹²⁴⁵

C. Day Two: June 25, 2005

1. Discussions about research

The evidence shows that Mumford, Brandon, Newman, and Gravitz made drafting suggestions regarding the research recommendations, and at least some of Brandon’s drafting suggestions made it into the final version.

Critics have pointed to some of this language as an indication that APA was intentionally attempting to provide ethical support for research by the CIA or DoD on detainees at Guantanamo or elsewhere, or was otherwise attempting to allow for research that involved harsh interrogation techniques without the proper human-subject-research protections.

On the one hand, we found two notes in Behnke’s handwritten notes from the PENS Task Force meeting in which the phrase “research on detainees” or “detainees as research subjects” was noted. Behnke provided no explanation for these notes, and we found no emails or other documentary evidence relating to them. In addition, in a meeting at the Department of Homeland Security about two years earlier attended by Mumford and Brandon, one of the subjects discussed was collecting data relating to detainees. Sources have told us without corroboration that there is evidence of the CIA engaging in activity regarding detainee interrogations that would constitute improper research.

Further, the language in the report’s research passages appears deficient. Ethics experts have told us that the language in the PENS report quoted above was woefully deficient in terms

¹²⁴³ APA_0083932.

¹²⁴⁴ Gilfoyle interview (May 20, 2015).

¹²⁴⁵ *Id.*

of the language that would typically be expected in order to communicate proper protections. And the language regarding “cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment” is ambiguous, and so may easily be read to suggest that the research being described is to determine if interrogation techniques that Americans would find cruel, inhuman or degrading may not be consider so bad by other cultures.

On the other hand, we did not see evidence linking these recommendations to any actions by APA officials regarding research, or linking their drafting to efforts by the government to use a recommendation in the PENS report as a helpful point in being authorized to conduct human subjects research without informed consent. We noted that these recommendations are not in the 12 ethical guidelines in the PENS report, and therefore do not have the force of ethical guidelines for psychologists, in a way that might be pointed to as a justification for a psychologist’s actions.

We found this a topic on which it was difficult to draw clear conclusions, and our discussion and analysis of the evidence is below.

Mumford sent Behnke a series of three emails the morning of the second day of PENS meetings that included draft language on conducting research in national security settings. The first message was sent at 8:16 a.m. ET,¹²⁴⁶ the second at 10:09 a.m. ET,¹²⁴⁷ and the third at 11:30 a.m. ET.¹²⁴⁸ Each of Mumford’s emails added another paragraph from the previous message. Mumford did not specifically recall with Sidley who or what prompted discussions about this topic. Some of the draft language was included into the final report.

A copy of the draft language from each email is listed below with comments on each:

First email draft language:

*Psychologists support research to evaluate the efficacy of methods for gathering accurate and reliable information relevant to national security. Such research should be designed to minimize the risk/benefit ratio and emotional/physical harm to the research participants consistent with existing standards of human subjects research and APA ethics code.*¹²⁴⁹

- A version of this statement appears as recommendation #7 in the final PENS report. It removes the “risk/benefit ratio” and “emotional/physical harm” language and instead states the need to “minimize risks to research participants such as emotional distress”¹²⁵⁰ Brandon told Sidley that she may have contributed to the revisions of this research point in the PENS report though she was unsure.¹²⁵¹ Behnke stated that,

¹²⁴⁶ APA_0029693; APA_0029694.

¹²⁴⁷ APA_0029691; APA_0029692.

¹²⁴⁸ Mumford Notes (June 25, 2006) (on file with Sidley).

¹²⁴⁹ APA_0029693; APA_0029694.

¹²⁵⁰ PENS Report.

¹²⁵¹ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015); *see also* APA_0029660 (Mumford alludes to Brandon’s edits making it into the final draft of the report).

while he did not recall the draft language, he would have been comfortable with the change made in the final report since the risk-benefit language may be used to justify all kinds of risk in the name of saving lives.¹²⁵²

- The same recommendation continues by stating that the research should be “should be consistent with standards of human subject research protection and APA Ethics Code.” Behnke stated that he understood “standards of human subject research protection” to mean what medical ethicists thought were appropriate standards. Mumford believed the language was an “unassailable and appropriate affirmation” to conduct research that followed all standards of APA’s “Responsible Conduct Research.”¹²⁵³ But read another way, the language may have accommodated the prevailing Wolfowitz Directive, which allowed DoD division leaders to waive informed consent for certain detainees.¹²⁵⁴ More on the Wolfowitz Directive was discussed earlier in this report. Behnke countered that research on detainees would not fulfill the other language in the paragraph about how “research should be designed to minimize risks to research participants,” even if the research was observational or to examine archived data.¹²⁵⁵

Second email draft language:

Psychologists support research to evaluate the efficacy of methods for gathering accurate and reliable information relevant to national security. Such research should be designed to minimize the risk/benefit ratio and emotional/physical harm to the research participants consistent with existing standards of human subjects research and APA ethics code.

Because disclosing the results of such research could compromise the development of enhanced sources and methods, it may not always serve the national interest to explain deception used in the research design or to include the debriefing standards contained in 8.07 and 8.08.¹²⁵⁶

- The new paragraph suggests that debriefing could be discarded if the “national interest” was strong enough. The final report does not make this claim, but in its conclusion section, it does note the “tension between conducting research that is classified or whose success could be compromised if the research purpose and/or methodology become known and ethical standards that require debriefing after participation in a study as a

¹²⁵² Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

¹²⁵³ Email from Mumford to Sidley (May 27, 2015); see also *Responsible Conduct of Research*, American Psychological Association, available at <http://www.apa.org/research/responsible/>.

¹²⁵⁴ Jason Leopold & Jeffrey Kaye, *Wolfowitz Directive Gave Legal Cover to Detainee Experimentation Program*, Truthout (Oct. 14, 2010), available at <http://www.truth-out.org/news/item/257:wolfowitz-directive-gave-legal-cover-to-detainee-experimentation-program>.

¹²⁵⁵ Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

¹²⁵⁶ APA_0029691; APA_0029692.

research subject.”¹²⁵⁷ The new paragraph also makes note of “enhanced sources and methods” without any explanation of what those are.

- Breckler told Sidley that this paragraph in the final report, though poorly worded, likely related to research being conducted at Department of Homeland Security Centers of Excellence and having psychologists involved in those studies that included research on deception and interrogations. He added that the issue of debriefing in classified settings was subject of much debate, so that was why the “tension” language was added here.¹²⁵⁸
- Mumford thought that the new paragraph came from someone with a “national security interest” and speculated that Fein may have suggested this since he was the research expert. Mumford also told Sidley that he interacted most with Shumate at the time, but thought it unlikely that Shumate would have offered this language.¹²⁵⁹
 - But Mumford may have had more of a direct role in drafting these two paragraphs based on a message he sent earlier to Behnke, Breckler, and Kelly. On May 23, 2005, Mumford emailed the three and used the “risk/benefit” language and queried whether “all coercive techniques should be discredited,” or if there were techniques available “that would pass some risk/benefit test?”¹²⁶⁰ Mumford then stated that “behavioral scientists get away with using deception/coercion all the time in research with the understanding that participants are later debriefed as to the true nature of the research. . . couldn't it be argued that the application of those techniques (sans debriefing) in national security settings are justified?”¹²⁶¹
- This paragraph in particular suggests that research on detainees could have been envisioned at some point by someone associated with the task force. It is hard to explain why the “national interest” would be a factor in research conducted in a lab or other closed setting; the language seems more likely to relate to questioning people and not revealing what one’s research intentions were.
 - Mumford later suggested to Sidley that the research paragraph may have envisioned something like the Transportation Security Authority’s Screening Passengers by Observation Techniques (“SPOT”) program,¹²⁶² a type of

¹²⁵⁷ PENS Report.

¹²⁵⁸ Breckler interview (June 18, 2015).

¹²⁵⁹ Mumford interview (May 18, 2015).

¹²⁶⁰ APA_0025671.

¹²⁶¹ *Id.* (ellipses in original).

¹²⁶² *Privacy Impact Assessment Update for the Screening of Passengers by Observation Techniques Program*, Department of Homeland Security (Aug. 5, 2011), available at <http://www.dhs.gov/xlibrary/assets/privacy/privacy-pia-tsa-spot-update.pdf>; see also Email from Mumford to Sidley (May 20, 2015).

behavioral detection program that has been met with controversy.¹²⁶³ The TSA SPOT program, however, did not exist until January 2006;¹²⁶⁴ it is possible that a program like that was envisioned at the time, however. Also, as mentioned above, Breckler suggested that DHS Centers of Excellence were envisioned when discussing research opportunities for psychologists in national security settings.

- Brandon told Sidley that the new paragraph appeared to have come from someone involved in the counterintelligence community, perhaps Shumate or Gravitz.¹²⁶⁵ She stated that it sounded like a clinician without much experience in research wrote the language since a psychologist always needed to debrief a research subject.¹²⁶⁶

Third email draft language (email subject notes that Gravitz and Newman provided input):

Psychologists have the obligation to utilize psychological knowledge derived from recognized authoritative sources (e.g. research, experience to inform professional judgement [sic]) in the furtherance of their scientific and professional activities. (e.g. efficacy of using positive reinforcement vs. negative reinforcement).

Psychologists support research to evaluate the efficacy of methods for gathering accurate and reliable information. Such research should be designed to minimize the risk/benefit ratio and emotional/physical distress to research participants consistent with existing standards of human subjects research protections and APA ethics code.

Because disclosing the results of such research in certain contexts could compromise the development of enhanced sources and methods, it may not always serve the interests of national security to explain deception used in the research design or to include the debriefing standards contained in 8.07 and 8.08.¹²⁶⁷

- The new introductory paragraph underscores the “obligation” psychologists have to use all “authoritative sources” to further their activities. This paragraph does not appear in the final report, though a conclusion paragraph under Statement Twelve contains language states psychologists “should encourage and engage in further research to evaluate and enhance the efficacy and effectiveness of the application of psychological

¹²⁶³ Josh Hicks, *ACLU Sues for Details of TSA’s Controversial ‘Behavioral Detection’ Program*, Washington Post (Mar. 20, 2015), available at <http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/federal-eye/wp/2015/03/20/aclu-sues-for-details-of-tsas-controversial-behavioral-detection-program/>.

¹²⁶⁴ Sharon Weinberger, *Airport security: Intent to Deceive?*, Nature (May 26, 2010), available at <http://www.nature.com/news/2010/100526/full/465412a.html>.

¹²⁶⁵ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015).

¹²⁶⁶ *Id.*

¹²⁶⁷ Mumford Notes (June 25, 2006) (on file with Sidley).

science to issues, concerns and operations relevant to national security.”¹²⁶⁸ Mumford remarked to Sidley that this draft paragraph reflected the emphasis the practice community (as opposed to the research community) placed on professional judgment.¹²⁶⁹

- The final report paragraph also states the need to be aware of cultural differences and its impact on what information-gathering methods were cruel, inhuman, or degrading (“CID”) treatment (Statement Twelve, fourth bullet). This sentence could be read as weighing cultural differences in defining what might be “cruel, inhuman, or degrading” in one culture versus another. For example, if it was believed that a detainee from Saudi Arabia would consider only a ‘high-level’ of harsh techniques degrading, then an interrogator would be permitted to use other “low-level” harsh techniques for that Saudi detainee.
 - Brandon believed she may helped write the full paragraph but that the cultural differences point was poorly worded in retrospect.¹²⁷⁰ The sentence was supposed to convey the need to be respectful to other cultural backgrounds, not imply that what was considered cruel was relative to a detainee’s cultural background.¹²⁷¹
 - Behnke told Sidley that wished he would have included a clause to clarify that cultural differences in “cruel, inhuman, or degrading” meant a technique was not cruel in either the detainee’s or the interrogator’s culture.¹²⁷² He explained that any potential concern, however, would be removed when reading the second bullet point under Statement Seven of the report, which links safety and efficacy to cultural understanding (“How failures to understand aspects of individuals’ culture and ethnicity may generate misunderstandings, compromise the efficacy and hence the safety of investigatory processes, and result in significant mental and physical harm.”). Behnke argued that safety and efficacy were linked, and that he relied on Banks’s comments on the PENS listserv about how using SERE techniques and gathering accurate information were “diametrically opposed” with one another.¹²⁷³

Brandon, Behnke, Breckler, Mumford and others at APA have told Sidley that, despite these draft statements and ambiguous/poorly drafted PENS report language, research on detainees were never discussed or pushed by task force members or outside entities.¹²⁷⁴ Brandon

¹²⁶⁸ PENS Report.

¹²⁶⁹ Mumford interview (May 18, 2015).

¹²⁷⁰ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015).

¹²⁷¹ *Id.*

¹²⁷² Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

¹²⁷³ PENS listserv (May 23, 2005).

¹²⁷⁴ Brandon interview (May 26, 2015).

also stated that when she first joined the High-Value Interrogation Group (“HIG”) in 2009, one of the first things she inquired about was whether any government agencies had conducted research on detainees; she found no records.¹²⁷⁵

Yet in one of Behnke’s handwritten set of notes, likely from the second day of the PENS meetings,¹²⁷⁶ he noted two instances of detainee research — on the first page of notes, Behnke wrote “detainees as research subjects;” on the last page, Behnke wrote “research a detainees?”¹²⁷⁷ The second note is crossed out by two dotted “X” marks. These notes do not appear in either Arrigo’s or Brandon’s set of notes, implying that these thoughts arose from side-conversations Behnke had or thoughts he had himself. Behnke could not recall why he wrote those notes but insisted that these topics were not discussed during the PENS meetings.¹²⁷⁸ In addition, interviews with government officials revealed a strong awareness after September 11 about the possibility of gathering data on detainees and the debates that ensued in the years after.¹²⁷⁹ None of the interviewees were aware whether research on detainees ever occurred, but the topic was discussed in government circles — where researchers could observe detainees and the interrogation tactics that were used, be it in real-time or with archived data, without any involvement in the interrogation itself. The PENS report’s research language, which is limited, appears to leave space for these kinds of efforts to occur. But we were unable to conclude that this, in fact, was what was envisioned by anyone at the time.

2. PENS second draft report

Behnke distributed a second draft of the task force report at the start of the second day of PENS meetings. Behnke’s hard copy files from the PENS meeting contains his copy of the second draft along with his notes in the margins. A copy of this draft is appended to this report.¹²⁸⁰ Twelve statements appear in this draft and, save for Statement Seven, each appear in the final version of the report, albeit in a slightly different order and with wording changes. But the vast majority of this draft comprises the final report. So after one day of task force deliberations, Behnke drafted a document that would largely become the final PENS report’s twelve statements.

Statement seven in this draft, which is excluded from the next draft version, is the one statement in any draft version that offered more specifics on when and what “techniques” to use. The statement reads as follows:

¹²⁷⁵ *Id.*

¹²⁷⁶ HC00017705. The notes are undated, but they are not from the first day since we located Behnke’s typed set of notes from that day. Some of the comments in this handwritten set also appear on Arrigo’s set of notes from the second day leading us to conclude they are at least, in part, from the second day of PENS meetings.

¹²⁷⁷ *Id.*

¹²⁷⁸ Behnke interviews (May 22, 2015 & May 29, 2015).

¹²⁷⁹ Banks, Gelles, and Andy Morgan all mentioned to Sidley the vigorous debates taking place within the military and government about the unique opportunities that researchers had to observe interrogations.

¹²⁸⁰ HC00017699.

[P]sychologists do not consult on techniques that would cause psychological distress except for a clear, legitimate purpose, such as to prevent future acts of violence. Punishment and obtaining a confession do not constitute legitimate purposes. If psychologists consult on activities that would cause psychological distress, they follow the restrictions on psychological distress set forth in Ethical Standard 8.07, Deception in Research, which places boundaries on the degree of psychological distress researchers may impose upon research subjects.

The statement outlined a “legitimate purpose test” to determine when a psychologist could consult on techniques that cause “psychological distress.” This potentially large loophole on using techniques that cause psychological distress is limited by the next sentence, which specifies that punishment and obtaining a confession are not legitimate purpose. This language incorporates a portion of the U.N. Convention Against Torture’s definition of torture, which states that for an act to be considered torture, it must be done for one of several purposes, including obtaining “information or a confession,” “punishing him,” or “intimidating or coercing him or a third person.” Behnke’s used the “confession” and “punishment” limitations, but left out the “obtaining information,” “intimidating,” and “coercing” limitations.¹²⁸¹ Thus, Behnke’s draft allowed psychologists to recommend an interrogation technique that would cause psychological distress as long as their purpose was to get information in order to prevent future acts of violence, and was not to punish or obtain a “confession.” Behnke’s draft also created a novel second limitation—that psychologists in these situations needed to follow the restrictions set out in a research provision of the Ethics Code Standard 8.07, which provides that psychologists do not deceive prospective research participants about research that is reasonably expected to cause “physical pain or severe emotional distress.” Behnke said he could not recall why he included this provision as a type of limitation.

Arrigo’s notes from the second day onward are much less comprehensive since the group voted on confidentiality and Shumate insisted that she cease note-taking the day before. She wrote notes on the margins of the draft reports, which were then transcribed. But the notes appear to corroborate the notion that there was some discussion about the draft statement and also specific techniques more broadly. It also appears that Banks was against the language:

[Anton] Psychologist as advisor to induce stress.

[Banks] Thinks confession is legitimate purpose [for consultation with a psychologist].

[unattributed] Psychologists do not conduct interrogation except possibly in emergency field condition.

[Banks] Often we do try to exploit psychological distress. We need the boundaries.

[Gelles] Creating conflict in a person is the way to move towards confession.

¹²⁸¹ U.N. Convention Against Torture (Dec. 10, 1984), *available at* <http://www.ohchr.org/EN/ProfessionalInterest/Pages/CAT.aspx>.

...

[Wessells] The disorientation techniques remain. Our reputation in this profession depends on this document.

...

[Wessells] Still worried about the gray areas.

...

[unattributed] the point on the dial. Do we need to address this? We will be asked. E.g., sleep deprivation.¹²⁸²

Wessells recalled a longer discussion about whether “psychological distress,” as noted in the Statement Seven draft language, was an appropriate dividing line for lawful or unlawful interrogations. People like Gelles and Shumate, Wessells believed, thought the line was inappropriate since it could encompass lawful domestic interrogations that involved plea bargaining, which could involve a certain level of distress. Wessells also recalled “evasive” discussions with Banks, who opposed this new language, about specific interrogation techniques. On sleep deprivation, for example, Wessells inquired to Banks how sleep deprivation was used. Banks remarked that having someone sleep three or four hours the night before an interrogation could be useful. Wessells then asked whether the techniques could be used on successive nights and, if so, how many and whether it could be used in combination with our techniques. He did not receive a direct answer. As discussed more below in his resignation from the task force, Wessells believed that the DoD members did not wish to discuss these issues because it opened the possibility of challenging existing military regulations.¹²⁸³ The topic of waterboarding may have been discussed informally between Wessells and Lefever, too, though not likely with the larger group.¹²⁸⁴

Behnke told Sidley that he believed that the statement was removed at Breckler’s behest. Behnke recalled that Breckler wanted to remove the reference to research. Breckler said it was possible that he asked Behnke to remove the language, but was unsure. In analyzing the draft report language anew with us, however, he stated that the 8.07 language was inconsistent with the draft statement’s first sentence about psychological distress, since Standard 8.07 specifically

¹²⁸² Arrigo PENS Meeting Notes (June 25, 2005).

¹²⁸³ Wessells interview (June 11, 2015).

¹²⁸⁴ Wessells noted that he and Lefever had a conversation about waterboarding during one of the meeting breaks. He recalled that Lefever was waterboarded during his Navy SERE training (Lefever confirmed this with Sidley) and thought Lefever thought the sensation was terrible (Lefever told Sidley he thought he was going to die). But ultimately, Lefever stated, the experience was bearable for him. Wessells thought waterboarding was mentioned in passing during the meeting, but neither he nor other task force members could recall a specific discussion about that technique.

dealt with deception in research only and not with various types of psychological consultations.¹²⁸⁵

When asked why he removed the full paragraph instead of only the statement citing Standard 8.07 (or refine the “legitimate purpose test” another way), Behnke responded that he likely viewed the paragraph as one unit; once the research sentence was gone, then he thought to remove the full paragraph. Behnke also said the provision could be read broadly, where people could justify harmful acts in the name of preventing future acts of violence. Behnke was not sure why he did not refine the test — perhaps outlining a rule that always barred psychological distress, allowing it in limited circumstances, making it broader, or perhaps using guidelines in the Geneva Conventions¹²⁸⁶ — and instead removed it from the next draft entirely.¹²⁸⁷

The statement was ultimately replaced by an unrelated issue about reminding psychologists that the individual being interrogated “may not have engaged in untoward behavior” and may not have useful information.¹²⁸⁸ In analyzing a series of handwritten notes from members,¹²⁸⁹ Banks was the one who recommended this new statement.¹²⁹⁰ Arrigo told Sidley that she had originally raised a concern about interrogating detainees who were innocent and that Banks drafted the wording for Behnke’s consideration.¹²⁹¹ Given that Banks was against the draft statement’s minimal restriction on causing psychological distress, and given his overarching goal to keep the PENS report in concert with military guidance, it is likely that Banks appropriated Arrigo’s concerns both to curry favor with Arrigo and to block the use of any language in the report that assessed the validity of certain techniques. This assertion is further supported by later conversations between Behnke and Banks after the report was finalized about

¹²⁸⁵ Breckler interview (June 18, 2015). Brandon’s notes from the second day of the PENS meetings also appear to corroborate Breckler’s thoughts on the use of Standard 8.07. At the top of the fourth page of her notes, she wrote “Disingenuous paragraph ‘7th’ — distress in [research] [does not equal] stress in interrogation.” Brandon Notes (undated) (on file with Sidley). The note may suggest that the Standard 8.07 standard — which bars psychologists from deceiving research participants about research that could “cause physical pain or severe emotional distress” — is not the same as stress caused during an interrogation. Brandon later added to Sidley that the note was “an assertion that we have no research on interrogation methods that use abusive methods since research can’t use such on subjects.” Email from Brandon to Sidley (June 21, 2015).

¹²⁸⁶ Article 17 of the Third Geneva Convention, for example, provides readily-adaptable language on the parameters for questioning prisoners. See <https://www.icrc.org/ihl/WebART/375-590022?OpenDocument> (“No physical or mental torture, nor any other form of coercion, may be inflicted on prisoners of war to secure from them information of any kind whatever. Prisoners of war who refuse to answer may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to any unpleasant or disadvantageous treatment of any kind.”).

¹²⁸⁷ Behnke interview (May 29, 2005).

¹²⁸⁸ PENS Report.

¹²⁸⁹ HC00017712. We identified each PENS member’s handwriting (either in person or by asking for a handwriting sample) and matched them to this set of handwritten notes. Banks informed Sidley that the second and last pages of the notes came from him.

¹²⁹⁰ *Id.* (see last page).

¹²⁹¹ Arrigo interview (June 5, 2015).

how the key issue that people will ask about that is not addressed in the report is the amount of psychological distress that is acceptable (discussed in the PENS Aftermath section).

The third draft of the report still included a reference to “psychological distress,” but that was removed entirely by the fourth version of the draft report.¹²⁹²

Third draft report (circulated at the start of June 26):

[P]sychologists who consult on interrogation techniques are mindful that the individual being interrogated may not have engaged in untoward behavior and may not have information of interest to the interrogator. When psychologists serve as consultants to interrogation, and especially when such consultation concerns techniques that potentially generate psychological distress, psychologists consider whether the techniques consulted upon would be deemed ethically appropriate should such determinations related to guilt and relevance ultimately be made. At all times psychologists remain mindful of the prohibitions against engaging in or facilitating torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. Psychologists inform themselves about research regarding the most effective and humane methods of obtaining information and become familiar with how culture may interact with the techniques consulted upon. (Ethical Standards 2.01, Boundaries of Competence; 2.03, Maintaining Competence; and 3.01, Unfair Discrimination)

- It appeared that Gilfoyle flagged the language in the third draft as confusing.¹²⁹³ After the bold section above, she wrote “I’m not sure it’s clear what you mean here — if they are innocent or had no info , would the tactics used stand up to scrutiny? . . . It also sort of raises the specter that they may just be detained indefinitely and never have such a determination made.” Behnke responded to Gilfoyle that this statement represented an “extremely complicated issue,” that was “one of the most challenging ethical issues in this whole area.”¹²⁹⁴ This exchange may have led to the changes in the fourth draft, which avoided using the term “psychological distress” at all.

Fourth draft report (circulated at the end of June 26):

[P]sychologists who consult on interrogation techniques are mindful that the individual being interrogated may not have engaged in untoward behavior and may not have information of interest to the interrogator. This ethical obligation is not diminished by the nature of an individual’s acts prior to detainment or the likelihood of the individual having relevant information. At all times

¹²⁹² See PENS Drafts #3 & #4 (on file with Sidley) (emphasis added). Arrigo archived all versions of the PENS drafts and final reports as part of the PENS Archives housed at the University of Colorado-Boulder. We append a full set of drafts from Arrigo, which include her notes in the margins of these drafts. Please note that there are two copies of the fourth draft of the PENS report in these files.

¹²⁹³ APA_0040786; APA_0040787.

¹²⁹⁴ APA_0048590.

psychologists remain mindful of the prohibitions against engaging in or facilitating torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. Psychologists inform themselves about research regarding the most effective and humane methods of obtaining information and become familiar with how culture may interact with the techniques consulted upon. (Principle E, Respect for Peoples' Rights and Dignity; Ethical Standards 2.01, Boundaries of Competence; 2.03, Maintaining Competence; and 3.01, Unfair Discrimination)

This draft statement seven was the one instance across any of the drafts that aimed more specifically at the techniques that may or may not be used in an interrogation. No version of it survived the later drafts and final report. To be sure, it does not appear in anyone's notes that this statement impassioned as much debate as the issues of international law. But the dynamics of the room—the number of DoD members, Newman's role as leader of several discussions, Behnke's role as lead drafter, members admonishing Arrigo on the first day, the promise of the meetings and report being an initial step in the process—likely stifled talks on this and other statements in the report.

3. Other day two conversations

The conversations from the second day of PENS meetings largely followed from the first day. Some observations are listed below:¹²⁹⁵

- Gelles retained an absolute position on psychologist never conducting interrogations while the military members of the task force disagreed.
- Newman continued to lead conversations of the task force and reiterated the need to keep the report's message direct as possible (ex: Arrigo's notes: "Don't go too far in discussing psychologists as interrogators so as not to expose ourselves and complicate the issue.").
- Behnke, too, raised similar concerns as Newman (ex: Arrigo's notes: "Attend to level of specificity in document so as not to cause difficulties.").
- Wessells continued to press for international standards in the document or a discussion of specific techniques. Behnke cited to some of the international legal standards in the subsequent draft document as discussed below. Pointedly, Wessells was noted as saying that "disorientation techniques remain," and that psychology's "reputation . . . depends on this document." Gelles was noted as saying that he "[w]ants to postpone" a further discussion on these issues.
- Lefever provided additional examples of what he believed were permissible interrogation tactics.

¹²⁹⁵ All observations come from the Arrigo PENS Meeting Notes (June 25, 2005), unless otherwise noted.

- Banks and others raised the issue of psychologists' role in preventing behavioral drift. This psychologist role was added in the next draft version of the report and part of the final report.
- Arrigo brought up the idea of a casebook with examples and received support from several task members and observers about his idea, including Newman. As discussed later, the idea was never realized within the task force.
- Gravitz joined the group as an observer and offered a few comments during the meeting. At one point, Wessells recalled to Sidley, that Gravitz offered comments on the use of coercive methods. Wessells and Arrigo thought the methods would never work but Gravitz disagreed, stating that some methods were needed under "certain circumstances."¹²⁹⁶

Anton emailed Koocher after the second day of the meetings and provided a summary that highlighted problems with Arrigo and his approval of the "DoD folks":

Jean Maria got pretty loose today — e.g. questioning why the American Psychological Association was called the American Psychological Association. She did alot of splitting too, in my opinion, and was quite difficult. She continued to take notes, writing on the margins of our in-progress papers in spite of assurances yesterday that she wouldn't. I think she aliented [sic] everyone but Mike Wessells [sic] and I'm not too sure about his feelings. I have to say that DoD folks were gentle, respectful, and open to her, but also were able to express their views. They are very interested in a continuing dialogue with APA and were pleased to be there and look forward to collaborating on other projects."¹²⁹⁷

Behnke sent a revised draft of the report after midnight to Gilfoyle, Koocher, Anton, Farberman, and Moorehead-Slaughter for comment ahead of the final task force meeting.¹²⁹⁸ Notably, Farberman commented that the report include some kind of disclaimer so the statements are not construed "as APA saying torture or inappropriate treatment has taken place."¹²⁹⁹ The next version of the report (and final report) clarified at the beginning of the report that the task force's changes "did not include an investigative or adjudicatory role, and as a consequence emphasized that it did not render any judgment concerning events that may or may not have occurred in national security related settings."¹³⁰⁰

¹²⁹⁶ Wessells interview (Mar. 11, 2015).

¹²⁹⁷ APA_0040795.

¹²⁹⁸ APA_0040782.

¹²⁹⁹ *Id.*

¹³⁰⁰ PENS Report.

D. Day Three: June 26, 2005

The task force met for half the day on Sunday, the final day of meetings. Behnke distributed copies of a third draft version of the report.¹³⁰¹ Notably, the document added that psychologists do not engage in torture as well as “cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment,” which tracked the U.N. Convention Against Torture that Wessells, Thomas, and Arrigo championed. At some point, Arrigo’s notes indicate that Newman commented that if the document had no new ethical principles, then APA governance could approve the report quicker. Newman pronounced that if there were new principles within the document, then it could take up to a year to approve the full document.¹³⁰² The third draft also added a point on how psychologists could prevent behavioral drift (“How the combination of a setting’s ambiguity with high stress may facilitate engaging in behaviors that cross the boundaries of competence and ethical propriety.”). The remaining draft reports are appended to this report and come from Arrigo’s collection of the draft reports. As such, they contain Arrigo’s handwritten notes on the draft reports.

Farberman also joined the meeting by conference call to discuss talking points for the report. Farberman told Sidley that it was very common for her to join various task forces to discuss these issues.¹³⁰³ Arrigo’s notes indicate Farberman made comments about not implying that torture occurred at Abu Ghraib or Guantanamo Bay.¹³⁰⁴

Banks also mentioned that he intended to personally brief the Army Surgeon General on the report’s findings.¹³⁰⁵

By the evening of June 26, Behnke revised the document a fourth time based on the task force’s final comments and forwarded to Moorehead-Slaughter to circulate to the group. Behnke, per conversations with Wessells, added a footnote citing to the Geneva Conventions and the U.N. Convention Against Torture.¹³⁰⁶ Each member approved of the final fourth draft version of the report that evening.

Shortly thereafter, Shumate attended a meeting with William Winkenwerder, then-Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs. Kelly sent an email on June 28 informing Behnke, Mumford, Breckler, and Newman. She noted that Shumate described the “thrust” of the PENS meetings and that Winkenwerder was “pleasantly astounded” that APA tackled the issue and requested a copy of the report.¹³⁰⁷

¹³⁰¹ See PENS Draft #3 (on file with Sidley).

¹³⁰² Arrigo PENS Meeting Notes (June 26, 2005).

¹³⁰³ Farberman interview (May 19, 2015).

¹³⁰⁴ Arrigo PENS Meeting Notes (June 26, 2005).

¹³⁰⁵ *Id.*

¹³⁰⁶ See PENS Draft #4 (on file with Sidley). Wessells suggested adding the citations in one other section of the report, which Behnke did.

¹³⁰⁷ APA_0026757.

E. *PENS Report Analysis*

The full PENS Report is appended to this report.¹³⁰⁸ The final report contained an overview and introduction to the report, followed by “Twelve Statements Concerning Psychologists’ Ethical Obligations in National Security-Related Work and Commentary on the Statements,” conclusion and non-consensus issues sections, and 10 recommendations. The report said that psychologists could serve as consultants to national security interrogation consistently with the Ethics Code, and articulated two high-level limitations on that activity, without further significant definition: psychologists could not be involved in torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment, and psychologists attempted to ensure that interrogation methods were safe, legal, ethical and effective. As the evidence shows, these high-level limitations were intentionally chosen by Behnke because they reflected what Banks wanted and, by extension, reflected what key parts of DoD wanted.

1. *Psychologists as “safety officers”*

A foundational question that underpins the PENS report, and stressed by Behnke and Banks to us throughout our investigation, is the notion that having psychologists involved in interrogations by observing the interrogators was of critical importance in ensuring the safety of the detainee. A psychologists’ training in human behavior, the argument goes made them uniquely situated to watch for and stop “behavioral drift” — the phenomenon identified in Philip Zimbardo famous Stanford prison experiment and elsewhere that those with physical power over others who use that power to cause discomfort or pain to others will often tend to drift toward greater and greater uses of that power unless stopped. Banks, along with Lefever and others who taught at military SERE schools, say that this is a key and legitimate role for psychologists at SERE, since without such a “safety monitor,” even SERE instructors pretending to be captors of U.S. soldiers may go too far. In fact, when Air Force SERE were brought to Guantanamo Bay in December 2002 to provide guidance about “employing ‘SERE’ techniques during detainee interrogations,” their Standard Operating Procedure memo used the term “Watch Officer” as a standard position within the SERE procedure (although the memo did not specify that it needed to be a psychologist).¹³⁰⁹

Psychologists ranging from the APA’s leading critics to PENS participants Brandon, Gelles, and Shumate¹³¹⁰ have expressed doubt that psychologists are uniquely or well situated

¹³⁰⁸ PENS Report.

¹³⁰⁹ JTF GTMO “SERE” Interrogation Standard Operating Procedure, Guidelines for Employing “SERE” Techniques During Detainee Interrogations (Dec. 10, 2002), *available at* <http://nsarchive.gwu.edu/torturingdemocracy/documents/20021210.pdf>.

¹³¹⁰ Brandon told Sidley that she questioned how true it was that psychologists were important to national security efforts. She also made, as she put it, some “snide” remarks in her notes about the conversation surrounding the utility of psychologists as monitors. Brandon Notes (undated) (on file with Sidley) (“why are [psychologists] so wise? Informed?); Brandon interview (May 26, 2015). In addition, Arrigo’s notes indicate that Gelles “disagrees strongly with the implication that [psychologists] should monitor” as it was inconsistent with psychologists’ role in consulting on interrogations. Arrigo PENS Meeting Notes (June 25, 2005). Shumate told Sidley that he “question[ed]” how much value psychologists brought to an interrogation setting. He added, though, that with specific training for psychologists working in these

for this role, especially outside of a SERE training context. For purposes of our discussion here, we assume that having someone monitor interrogators for behavioral drift would be an important part of the interrogation process if the interrogator is intentionally inflicting some form of physical coercion or psychological distress (as in SERE training), and it seems reasonable that the training and experience of psychologists would make them among the best candidates for playing the role of “safety monitor” or “watch officer” by watching the behavior of the interrogators.

However, Banks, Dunivin, Behnke, and others who emphasize this role for psychologists in interrogations and who tend to use it as the primary (and positive-sounding) justification for including psychologists in the interrogation support process¹³¹¹ are also quick to say that psychologists should be included in interrogation support because they help make the interrogations “effective.” This was one of the four pillars of the Banks/Dunivin “safe, legal, ethical and effective” formula that the PENS report adopted, and the PENS report made it an ethical obligation of psychologists working on interrogations to try to rely on methods that are “effective.”

Their theory is therefore that when psychologists are involved in an interrogation of a non-cooperative foreign detainee considered an “unlawful combatant” suspected of knowing important information, in an environment of intense pressure to produce actionable intelligence to protect the American public and in which the protection of the criminal justice system do not apply, psychologists should be playing two roles at the same time — (1) strict monitor of the interrogator, including promptly telling the interrogator (or telling his supervisor or commander to tell him) that he is going too far and needs to stop, and (2) partner of the interrogator in trying to engage in interrogation techniques that will be effective in getting the detainee to be cooperative and to tell the truth about what he knows.

This strikes us either as naïve or intentionally disingenuous. The pressures on the psychologist in this situation not to stop the interrogator from becoming more aggressive are very significant, both because of the dynamic that the interrogator and psychologist are working together to make the interrogation effective and likely have a need to work together on an ongoing basis on other interrogations, and because the psychologist likely would be utilizing his subjective judgment in telling the interrogator that he has gone “too far” (a judgment that can easily be subject to criticism and second guessing) rather than an objective judgment based on clear lines drawn by external sources (e.g., DoD or APA guidelines). One would think that mature, confident psychologists primarily committed to the role of “safety monitor” would be able to overcome these pressures in most situations. But this would depend on the individual psychologist, and the context of the individual situation. In other words, it might work or it

settings, interrogations could move in “the right direction” but that they did not serve a critical role. Shumate interview (June 24, 2015).

¹³¹¹ See PENS Report (“psychologists are in a unique position to assist in ensuring that [interrogation] processes are safe and ethical for all participants”).

might not. As an ethics expert pointed out to us, an independent psychologist monitor outside the chain of command would have a better chance at success with this responsibility.¹³¹²

Just as it makes little sense to say that SERE techniques can be “reverse engineered” for detainee interrogations with little fear of lasting psychological damage because they are used safely in controlled environments on informed, consenting U.S. soldiers, so too does it make little sense to say that a “watch officer” will always be solely motivated to stop an aggressive interrogator because it works successfully in SERE training when there is no actual concern that public safety will actually be compromised if the “interrogators” do not actually get the information from the pretend “detainee.” This is especially true when the “watch officer” is also being asked to help make the interrogation as effective as possible.

If Banks and Behnke really believed that the only real reason a psychologist needed to be involved in interrogations was to keep them safe by playing the role of “safety monitor,” they could have written the PENS report to limit a psychologist’s role in interrogations to this function. The report could have said that psychologists may support interrogations only by playing the role of safety monitor to ensure the safety of the detainee, by watching the interrogator to ensure that behavioral drift does not occur. But as Gelles pointed out, this would mean that a psychologist could not consult in the way psychologists typically do in law enforcement situations, by consulting on interrogations and investigations to make them effective — in environments in which the protections of the criminal justice system apply. And Banks, Dunivin and DoD, and Behnke and APA, did not want to impose such a significant limit on the involvement of psychologists in national security operations.¹³¹³

2. *Need for specificity and limits*

We heard from APA defenders during the investigation that they only intended the PENS task force report to allow psychologists to support interrogations by recommending rapport-building techniques, not physical or aggressive ones. But the report does not say this, although it could have. Given the public awareness of the Bush Administration’s narrow understanding of key terms like “torture” and “inhumane” and its claim that the Geneva Conventions did not apply, the widespread media reports about abusive interrogation techniques, and the explicit discussions at the PENS meeting and the media about specific techniques like stress positions and sleep deprivation, it was obvious to everyone involved in the PENS Task Force that national security psychologists would be asked to advise on interrogation techniques that went well beyond rapport-building. The PENS Task Force report could have said that psychologists may support interrogations only by recommending techniques that constitute rapport building. But as with the other limitation, this was not consistent with Banks’s and DoD’s preferences (and

¹³¹² Emails from Sveaass to Sidley (June 17, 2015 & June 18, 2015).

¹³¹³ Some critics who have correctly alleged that some APA/government collusion was behind the PENS Task Force result further allege that APA’s motive must have been based on the Justice-Department-memo rationale, under which harsh interrogation techniques are not torture if a psychologist or other relevant expert says the technique to be applied will not cause severe physical or psychological suffering. We did not find evidence that this Justice-Department-memo rationale was part of the thinking or motive of APA officials though, again, we did not have deep access into various CIA or DoD-level interactions during this period.

therefore Behnke’s and APA’s) that the role of psychologists not be limited beyond whatever constraints DoD itself had in place.

Our consternations with the lack of specificity in the report were solidified through conversations with three prominent academicians with broad experience in issues of ethics, torture, and human rights: (1) Nancy Sherman, Philosophy Professor at Georgetown University and consultant to the U.S. armed forces;¹³¹⁴ (2) Nora Sveaass, Psychology Professor at the University of Oslo and former member of the United Nations’ Committee Against Torture;¹³¹⁵ and (3) Janel Gauthier, President of the International Association of Applied Psychology and primary drafter of the “Universal Declaration of Ethical Principles for Psychologists.”¹³¹⁶ At bottom, all three raised concerns that key terms used in the PENS report—be it, “torture,” or “cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment,” or “safe, legal, ethical, and effective”—were not well-defined and left an inordinate amount of flexibility for government entities to dictate what was permissible.¹³¹⁷

Sherman thought the report was “peculiarly abstract,” and “evasive.”¹³¹⁸ Sveaass stated it was “very sad” and “strange” that a specific definition of torture was not included in the report, particularly since the United States ratified the U.N. Convention Against Torture and that its definition of torture was “absolute.”¹³¹⁹ Gauthier believed that several terms in the report were open to many interpretations and worried about the lack of specific human rights definitions in the document. He believed that the document would have been better served if it plainly defined what “torture” was and what specific techniques were permissible and under what circumstances.¹³²⁰

¹³¹⁴ For a full biography, see <http://explore.georgetown.edu/people/shermann/>.

¹³¹⁵ For a full biography, see <http://www.sv.uio.no/psi/english/people/aca/norasv/>.

¹³¹⁶ For a full biography, see <http://www.ecp2015.it/international-scient/janel-gauthier-2/>. For more on the Universal Declaration, see <http://www.iupsys.net/about/governance/universal-declaration-of-ethical-principles-for-psychologists.html>.

¹³¹⁷ [Footnote removed] +

¹³¹⁸ Sherman interview (June 5, 2015).

¹³¹⁹ Sveaass interview (June 11, 2015). Article I of the Convention Against Torture defines torture as follows: “For the purposes of this Convention, the term ‘torture’ means any act by which severe pain or suffering, whether physical or mental, is intentionally inflicted on a person for such purposes as obtaining from him or a third person information or a confession, punishing him for an act he or a third person has committed or is suspected of having committed, or intimidating or coercing him or a third person, or for any reason based on discrimination of any kind, when such pain or suffering is inflicted by or at the instigation of or with the consent or acquiescence of a public official or other person acting in an official capacity. It does not include pain or suffering arising only from, inherent in or incidental to lawful sanctions.” Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, available at <http://www.ohchr.org/EN/ProfessionalInterest/Pages/CAT.aspx>.

¹³²⁰ Gauthier interview (June 15, 2015). Gauthier raised the point that having absolute statements in ethical guidance could also be problematic since certain situations may call for different ethical considerations. To Gauthier, the report would have been better served if it specified the ethical considerations in various scenarios.

Both Sveaass and Sherman raised the point that, because of the known institutional pressures and pronouncements at the time of the PENS process regarding interrogation tactics and the lack of legal safeguards for detainees (at least when compared to prisoners in the U.S. criminal justice system), it behooved APA to provide specific guidance to psychologists in these settings to comprehend and combat techniques that were permitted and those that were not.¹³²¹ Sveaass emphasized that the report needed additional context—the state of detention centers at Guantanamo Bay, the lack of legal rights for detainees, the reported abuses, the BSCT teams used in these detainee interrogation settings—in order to better understand the roles and purposes of psychologists in these settings in the first place. Instead, Sveaass asserted, the report included a list of ill-defined things psychologists should not do in national security settings.¹³²²

Sherman made the point that torture was not typically an individual-only activity, but usually depended on the “corruption of the system” in which multiple actors, some of whom are high-level, make decisions and take actions that allow it go forward.¹³²³ The structural taint of government polices was apparent by the time of the PENS report (ex: Rumsfeld Working Group, OLC memos, Abu Ghraib and Guantanamo Bay abuses). In fact, APA regularly discussed media reports about these issues. Thus, APA should have been on high alert that professionals—like psychologists—participating in that system needed specific ethical constraints and guidelines to operate in that system, because such a system was also typically accompanied by intense pressure to conform and to follow orders to engage in abusive activity. These structural pressures are not theoretical. It is the situation that Banks and James argued that John Leso found himself in ahead of the Mohammad al-Qahtani interrogation in 2003.¹³²⁴

Instead, the PENS report banned participation in torture and CID but avoided defining these terms at a moment where precision and explanation were crucial for the psychologists working in these interrogation settings.

Behnke contested the specificity point with Sidley, noting that “prohibiting specific techniques” was not “initially central to the work of APA, or several other associations, that addressed the issue of member involvement in interrogations.”¹³²⁵ Behnke went on to cite relevant provisions from the American Medical Association (“AMA”), the American Psychiatric Association (“ApA”) and the World Medical Association’s (“WMA”) Declaration of Tokyo as examples where none of these provisions prohibited specific techniques.

Behnke’s assertions belie what happened at PENS and with other organizations, including the military. For one, the background materials provided to each task force member included descriptions of harsh techniques used at the time and the controversy surrounding them

¹³²¹ Sherman interview (June 5, 2015); Emails from Sveaass to Sidley (June 17, 2015 & June 18, 2015).

¹³²² Emails from Sveaass to Sidley (June 17, 2015 & June 18, 2015).

¹³²³ Sherman interview (June 5, 2015).

¹³²⁴ Both James and Banks explained to Sidley that Leso had been placed in an arduous situation where he received pressure from his Command to concoct an interrogation plan with which he was not comfortable. Leso is discussed further later in this report.

¹³²⁵ Email from Behnke to Sidley (June 3, 2015) (emphasis in original).

(discussed earlier), so there was an awareness that harsh techniques were occurring in detainee settings. Second, specific techniques were not discussed during PENS because participants like Newman, Banks, Koocher, and Behnke avoided addressing specifics during the PENS meetings. Other DoD members, even if they expressed an interest in having boundaries or limits on what psychologists could do, did not promote the need for specific language in the report. Wessells, Thomas, and Arrigo's quest to add international human rights standards within the PENS report — one way to provide specific guidance for a psychologist — was met with stiff resistance by the military majority. In addition, former Chief of Staff for the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs, Thom Kurmel, told Sidley that the “key” debate in 2005 among his DoD colleagues was “how far” health professionals could go in interrogation settings and less what professional associations said about their presence.¹³²⁶ So the issue of specific techniques and what was permissible was underscored by media reports, by task force members, and by the military.

Regarding other organizations' positions, a brief look at the AMA, ApA, and WMA positions will explain why specific techniques were not listed. The AMA defined what a coerced interrogation was in its analysis: “threatening or causing harm through physical injury or mental suffering.”¹³²⁷ The ApA banned its professionals in those settings outright, so there was no need to list prohibited techniques.¹³²⁸ And the WMA's Declaration of Tokyo defined torture at the outset of the document:

For the purpose of this Declaration, torture is defined as the deliberate, systematic or wanton infliction of physical or mental suffering by one or more persons acting alone or on the orders of any authority, to force another person to yield information, to make a confession, or for any other reason.¹³²⁹

Another psychological association, the British Psychological Society, also came out with a statement in February 2005 that condemned the use of torture and cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment in interrogations. Its definition of torture combined more general terms with examples of specific techniques.¹³³⁰

¹³²⁶ Kurmel interview (June 16, 2015).

¹³²⁷ *Opinion 2.068 – Physician Participation in Interrogation*, American Medical Association (Nov. 2006), available at <http://www.ama-assn.org/ama/pub/physician-resources/medical-ethics/code-medical-ethics/opinion2068.page?>.

¹³²⁸ *Position Statement on Psychiatric Participation in Interrogation of Detainees*, American Psychiatric Association (May 2006), available at http://www.psychiatry.org/File%20Library/Advocacy%20and%20Newsroom/Position%20Statements/ps2006_Interrogation.pdf.

¹³²⁹ *Guidelines for Physicians Concerning Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment in Relation to Detention and Imprisonment*, World Medical Assembly (May 2006), available at <http://www.wma.net/en/30publications/10policies/c18/>.

¹³³⁰ APA_0085552 (“For the purpose of this Declaration, torture is defined as the deliberate, systematic or wanton infliction of physical or mental suffering by one or more persons acting alone or on the orders of any authority, to force another person to yield information, to make a confession, or for any other reason.

The PENS report did none of these things. It provided no definition of torture or CID, provided no list of prohibited interrogation techniques, and did not ban psychologists from these settings writ large.

Behnke also claimed that prohibiting specific techniques at the time would have raised concerns that the group may unwittingly exclude a technique and, therefore, provided an explicit loophole for interrogators to exploit. It was not until March 2007, Behnke argued, when he attended an event at the Wright Institute with Professor Alfred McCoy, that he realized that there was a fairly consistent list of techniques that interrogators used consistently and he incorporated this thinking into what ultimately became the 2007 APA Resolution that banned the use of specific techniques.¹³³¹ This assertion, too, is incorrect. Behnke and Banks engaged in a dialogue as early as October 2006 about adding specific techniques as part of a substitute motion in response to Neil Altman's moratorium resolution, discussed further in the next section of this report. What is more, Behnke's worry that a non-listed technique could be used had an easy resolution — to insert language that the list was not exhaustive and that the underlying principle was about not inflicting abuse or harm upon individuals.¹³³²

From his perspective, Banks thought it was inappropriate for an ethics-related document like the PENS report to contain guidance on specific techniques used in an interrogation. He told Sidley that he believed a deeper discussion about sleep deprivation, for example — how long it could be used for, what would constitute sleep deprivation, whether late night interrogation settings were permissible — were best reserved for the military in some form in the Army Field Manual or another DoD policy document. He contended that the report established clear boundaries on other issues related to dual roles, the use of medical records, and the limits of confidentiality.¹³³³

James also welcomed specific guidance for psychologists, but stated that he did not need the PENS report to provide this guidance for him. James spoke passionately to Sidley about how the key question he asked when consulting on an interrogation was whether he would be comfortable with those techniques being used on his wife or son. At the same time, he thought the document should be aspirational as he believed other ethical guidelines were. He did not want the report to make military interrogations “too restrictive” because the “military guys” were worried that the report's limitations could transfer to psychologists working in non-military interrogation settings and unnecessarily limit what techniques were used. He posited that some

This definition includes the use of threats, insults, sexual, religious or cultural degradation or degrading treatment of any kind.”).

¹³³¹ Behnke interview (June 8, 2015); *see also* *Historian Alfred McCoy Speaks on U.S. Torture Program*, DailyKos, available at <http://www.dailykos.com/story/2007/04/25/327485/-Historian-Alfred-McCoy-Speaks-on-U-S-Torture-Program-video#>. After the March 10 event, Behnke had drafted a statement on behalf of the Ethics Committee on March 19 that listed specific techniques. APA_0064480.

¹³³² This is exactly what the Ethics Committee did in a March 2007 statement leading up to the 2007 APA Resolution. APA_0064480.

¹³³³ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

critics may argue for a ban on raising one’s voice or swearing at a prisoner in any interrogation. James admitted, however, that having an aspirational document with few specifics likely did not answer all the questions psychologists in the field may have had about the ethical duties in specific settings.¹³³⁴

Shumate explained to Sidley that the task force should not have gotten “bogged down” in the “granular” details of the topic at first and, instead, try and understand the “forest” from a “30,000 foot view.” Thereafter, Shumate declared, additional steps could be taken to address specifics, but he thought that neither APA or psychologists were in a position to properly address the various legal issues that may arise with interrogation practices.¹³³⁵ Mixing metaphors aside, Shumate’s explanation makes little sense in the context of providing ethical guidance to psychologists in national security settings and, instead, sounds like a pretextual reason about why the task force report was not more specific.

Implicit in both Banks’s, James’s, and Shumate’s comments is a belief that the DoD was better-positioned to handle the specifics of interrogation techniques. These same beliefs permeated Dunivin’s thinking at the beginning of the task force selection process, which Newman espoused during the PENS meetings. Behnke, too, made comments related to avoiding the specifics during the meetings. In the end, the report was general enough that it gave the DoD the flexibility to make more specific calls on what was permissible despite troubling institutional pronouncements on what constituted torture and what protections detainees ought to receive.

A vivid example of how little guidance the PENS report provided was presented during our interviews with Banks and Behnke. Sidley separately posed to both Behnke and Banks whether interrogations involving certain kinds of stress positions would run afoul of the “safe, legal, ethical, and effective” analytical framework or the PENS report in general. Neither could provide a clear answer based on these two sources alone.¹³³⁶ Behnke struggled to respond to which types of stress positions, each with varying levels of pain to the detainee, would be considered “safe.” His response shifted to the effectiveness point—technically an incorrect approach since a psychologist was supposed to have gone the four terms in order—where he noted that, even if a particular position was safe, it likely was not effective. When asked how he knew that, Behnke believed that studies about interrogations would dictate that rapport-building was the best way to interrogate a detainee.¹³³⁷ If this was true and others agreed, then the PENS report could have explicitly mentioned that rapport-building was the best way to handle detainee interrogations — it did not.

Banks explained that, for him, the dividing line of the “safe” prong of the analysis was whether the detainee was put in significant increased risk of harm with a technique. Assuming a particular stress position was safe, Banks conceded that the legality point was also open to interpretation depending on what pronouncements were in effect at the time. In 2003, for example, there was Army Regulation 190-8 that governed military personnel, but there were also

¹³³⁴ James interview (June 1, 2015).

¹³³⁵ Shumate interview (June 24, 2015).

¹³³⁶ Behnke interview (May 29, 2015); Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

¹³³⁷ Behnke interview (May 29, 2015).

pronouncements from the Secretary of Defense that supposedly trumped 190-8 declaring that detainees were not covered under the Geneva Conventions and that certain interrogation methods were permissible. Assuming a stress position technique was also legal, Banks perused the Ethics Code to determine whether the techniques were “ethical” under the third prong. Banks thought that the technique violated the principles of the Ethics Code but not necessarily any of the specific rules. At this point, Bank said he would turn to the PENS report for the answer. When he did, he pointed to statement one of the PENS report and said that this particular kinds of stress position were “degrading” (he speculated placing a detainee in a “push-up” position might be permissible, but not hanging a detainee from a ceiling). When asked how he knew this, Banks admitted that this conclusion was from his experience and viewpoint, not necessarily from a definition in the report.¹³³⁸ Banks later stated that the PENS report “was not remotely sufficient” but that it helped establish the training standards in place today for all BSCTs.¹³³⁹ This training — Banks noted before that it lasted six weeks — would solidify answers to these and other questions.¹³⁴⁰ Banks’s response begs the question — how useful can a report be when you need six additional weeks of training to understand what you can and cannot do?

3. *Other report issues: do no harm, medical records, mixing roles, confidentiality, enforceability*

There is other questionable language in the report as well:

Introduction: “Do No Harm” omission

Notably, the quoted portion of Principle A: Beneficence and Nonmaleficence in the report excludes the opening sentence involving “do no harm.” Instead, the Principle A’s second sentence is quoted first: “In their professional actions, psychologists seek to safeguard the welfare and rights of those with whom they interact professionally and other affected persons.”

Behnke told us he could not recall why he did not include the “do no harm” sentence but did not think its exclusion had much significance. Our conclusion is that because of the ambivalence within the DoD task force members about how to define “harm” as it relates to physical pain and distress, and the desire by Behnke and Banks not to take a hard-and-fast position that psychologists in interrogation situations can never “do harm” (despite the Ethics Code principle), Behnke intentionally left out the “do no harm” language.

Addressing this issue specifically would have been feasible in a wide variety of ways, for instance by providing a non-exclusive list of prohibited specific techniques, or by describing what was prohibited by using words such as “abuse,” “physically coercive,” or “intentionally inflicting physical pain or mental suffering other than mental suffering incidental to lawful sanctions.” The decision not to do so reflects a desire to keep the PENS report at a high level of generality at Banks’s request.

¹³³⁸ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

¹³³⁹ Email from Banks to Sidley (June 1, 2015).

¹³⁴⁰ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

Statement Two: Ethical responsibility to report inappropriate acts

A secondary portion of the second statement cites to ethics Standard 3.04, Avoiding Harm, to support the claim that psychologists “guard against the names of individual psychologists being disseminated to the public,” since it could expose a psychologist. Standard 3.04 cites to minimizing harm to third parties, research participants, and organizational clients, but makes no mention of peers or colleagues. Behnke explained that the issue of safety was top of mind for several participants and that is how this statement took shape.¹³⁴¹

Statements Three and Six: Not using medical information to detainee’s detriment and multiple relationships

Critics have argued that Statement Three contains a loophole: while the rule states that psychologists in interrogation support roles cannot use an individual’s medical record “to the detriment of the individual’s safety and well-being,” it does not explicitly bar access to medical records or explicitly bar other ways the records could be used, such as for creating an interrogation strategy.¹³⁴² Banks, and to a lesser extent James, pushed to include this carve out language so that a psychologist would have the necessary insight to determine whether a legitimate interrogation technique (such as providing a cooperative detainee with a candy bar) might cause health problems (by seeing that the detainee was diabetic, for instance). Because of these requests, the PENS report allowed this access.

Behnke admitted that some people could have circumvented the statement’s restrictions.¹³⁴³ Statement Six, in theory, may provide a stop gap when it demands psychologists refrain from “mixing potentially inconsistent roles such as health care provider and consultant to an interrogation.”¹³⁴⁴ Yet a later correspondence in October 2006 between Banks and Behnke casts doubt upon whether these two rules were ever envisioned to work together in this way.

In the October 2006 correspondence, BSCT Carrie Kennedy informed Behnke that BSCTs were “upset” after being excluded from a Command meeting that discussed medical and mental health information on detainees.¹³⁴⁵ Behnke immediately informed Kennedy and Banks that sitting in on these meetings and receiving this information would violate the PENS report’s Statement Six. Kennedy responded that BSCTs could argue that sitting in on meetings was permitted under PENS report Statement three since no BSCT would use the medical information against the detainee.¹³⁴⁶ After underscoring to Kennedy the “absolute demarcation” between these two roles and the “GREAT stir” if it was publically known that BSCTs were present in

¹³⁴¹ Behnke interview (May 29, 2015).

¹³⁴² This is the exact criticism that Gregg Bloche later raised with Behnke in late August, as discussed further below. APA_0042240.

¹³⁴³ Behnke interview (May 29, 2015).

¹³⁴⁴ *Id.*

¹³⁴⁵ APA_0088797.

¹³⁴⁶ *Id.*

such meetings, Behnke forwarded the exchange to Banks and noted that this mindset would confirm the critique of BSCT teams:

People like Neil Lewis, Bloche, and Marks would claim that this proves their point: These roles are inevitably commingled. They would argue 1) If psychologist/consultants aren't going to use the information, why do they need to be present when the information is discussed? 2) Once the information is in their heads, is it realistic to expect that they won't use it, even if inadvertently? 3) If the purpose of communicating information is to keep the interrogation safe, can't the medical people simply communicate behavioral restrictions to the interrogators? 4) The psychologist/consultant's presence in the room inevitably blurs the distinction between the two roles, and that "blurring" will likely be felt in other parts of the interrogation process and/or with interrogation personnel.¹³⁴⁷

Banks's response to Behnke is telling: "We worded the [PENS] report so that this would not be precluded. . . . I have access to information that I can misuse all the time, why is this different?" Banks thought it might make sense to separate the BSCTs because of the "PR risk," but not because he thought the PENS report prevented this blurring of relationships to occur.¹³⁴⁸ Behnke and the APA's position on this issue therefore fit the pattern we saw in this investigation regarding PENS — positions were taken to please DoD based on confidential behind-the-scenes discussion and an eye toward PR strategy.

Notably, one way to avoid having these multiple relationships would be if BSCTs were somehow stripped of their clinical privileges while deployed. In fact, this very possibility was discussed within the Army Surgeon General's office ahead of finalizing their BSCT MEDCOM policy in 2006.¹³⁴⁹ The PENS report, however, nipped that possibility in the bud, and retained much of what BSCTs were already doing without adding obstacles to their deployments. It is possible that Banks or Dunivin, the leaders in drafting the 2006 MEDCOM policy, were aware of these discussions and sought to forestall this issue with a positive outcome in PENS that did not permit this option.

Statements Three and Nine: medical records and the limits of confidentiality

Another possible loophole with Statement Three is its relationship with Statement Nine regarding the limits of confidentiality. While Statement Three does not permit the use of an individual's medical record to their detriment, Statement Nine reminds psychologists that there are limits to confidentiality and the "minimum amount of information necessary" can be shared with someone who has a "clear professional purpose of obtaining the information." The report does not explain what a "clear professional purpose" may be, but a June 2005 memorandum regarding the medical treatment of detainees from William Winkenwerder, then-Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs provides several "permissible purposes" of confidential information: "to prevent harm to any person, to maintain public health and order in detention

¹³⁴⁷ *Id.*

¹³⁴⁸ *Id.*

¹³⁴⁹ Crow interview (June 22, 2015).

facilities, and any lawful law enforcement, intelligence, or national security related activity.”¹³⁵⁰ Several of these permissible purposes could ultimately harm the detainee’s well-being, contrary to Statement Three.

Statement Four: Barring violations of U.S. law

This statement may raise another loophole with its language that psychologists “do not engage in behaviors that violate the laws of the United States.” At the time, narrower definitions of torture prevailed through pronouncements from the OLC. The head of the OLC at the time of PENS, Steven Bradbury, had written a series of memos in May 2005 to the CIA permitting the continued use of waterboarding and other harsh techniques.¹³⁵¹ Thus, psychologists could arguably participate in waterboarding sessions since they did not violate the way the law was interpreted at the time.

Both Behnke and Banks contended that the statement referred to all U.S. civil and criminal laws as well. So while slapping or waterboarding may have been permitted under certain OLC pronouncements at the time, it would violate assault provisions in the U.S. Code, the Uniform Code of Military Justice, or Army Regulation 190-8.¹³⁵² The report does not make this point immediately obvious, however.

The statement also makes reference to, at Wessells’s behest, the Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War and the U.N. Convention Against Torture. But as discussed earlier, these provisions are not made binding on psychologists in these detainee settings.

Enforceability of the document

There is also confusion within APA about the enforceability of the PENS report — that is, could a psychologist have been brought on ethics charges if they violated one of the twelve statements in the report? Behnke told Sidley that he saw the statements in PENS as

¹³⁵⁰ Memorandum for Secretaries of the Military Departments et al., Medical Program Principles and Procedures for the Protection and Treatment of Detainees in the Custody of the Armed Forces of the United States, (June 3, 2005), *available at* <http://www.defense.gov/news/Jun2005/d20050627policy.pdf>.

¹³⁵¹ Memorandum from Steven G. Bradbury, Principal Deputy Assistant Attorney General, to John A. Rizzo, Senior Deputy General Counsel, CIA, Application of 18 U.S.C. §§ 2340-2340A to Certain Techniques That May Be Used in the Interrogation of a High Value al Qaeda Detainee (May 10, 2005), *available at* http://media.luxmedia.com/aclu/olc_05102005_bradbury46pg.pdf; Memorandum from Steven G. Bradbury, Principal Deputy Assistant Attorney General, to John A. Rizzo, Senior Deputy General Counsel, CIA, Application of U.S. Obligations Under Article 16 of the Convention Against Torture to Certain Techniques That May Be Used in the Interrogation of a High Value al Qaeda Detainee (May 30, 2005), *available at* http://media.luxmedia.com/aclu/olc_05302005_bradbury.pdf; Memorandum from Steven G. Bradbury, Principal Deputy Assistant Attorney General, to John A. Rizzo, Senior Deputy General Counsel, CIA, Application of 18 U.S.C. §§ 2340-2340A to the Combined Use of Certain Techniques in the Interrogation of High Value al Qaeda Detainees (May 10, 2005), *available at* http://media.luxmedia.com/aclu/olc_05102005_bradbury_20pg.pdf.

¹³⁵² Behnke interview (May 22, 2015); Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

independently enforceable ethical obligations on which a disciplinary case could be brought.¹³⁵³ On the other hand, Gilfoyle told Sidley that a complaint would still need to specifically cite the ethical standard and not the PENS report alone.¹³⁵⁴ We found it very notable that, 10 years after PENS, the APA Ethics Director had a view about the legal enforceability of PENS that was at odds with the view of the APA General Counsel.

Research

The PENS Task Report contained several recommendations that further research be conducted in this area. This included a paragraph “encourag[ing] . . . further research to . . . examine the efficacy and effectiveness of information-gathering techniques, with an emphasis on the quality of information obtained. . . . Also valuable will be research on cultural differences in the psychological impact of particular information-gathering methods and what constitutes cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.” A subsequent section recommended that APA encourage psychologists to engage in research into “methods for gathering information that is accurate, relevant, and reliable. Such research should be designed to minimize risks to research participants such as emotional distress, and should be consistent with standards of human subject research protection and the APA Ethics Code.” The evidence shows that Mumford, Brandon, Newman, and Gravitz made drafting suggestions regarding the research recommendations, and at least some of Brandon’s drafting suggestions made it into the final version.

Critics have pointed to some of this language as an indication that APA was intentionally attempting to provide ethical support for research by the CIA or DoD on detainees at Guantanamo or elsewhere, or was otherwise attempting to allow for research that involved harsh interrogation techniques without the proper human-subject-research protections.

We found this a topic on which it was difficult to draw clear conclusions, and our discussion and analysis of the evidence is discussed earlier in our summary of the second day of PENS meetings above.

4. Positive aspects of the report

Application of Ethics Code

At the July 2004 meeting at APA with CIA, DoD and FBI psychologists that was the precursor to the PENS meetings, CIA psychologist argued that the APA Ethics Code should not apply to work by psychologist in national security operations, such as interrogations, because a code written for the ethical treatment of patients was not a good fit for this different situation.¹³⁵⁵ The PENS report explicitly rejected this argument and noted in its introduction that the Ethics Code binds psychologists whenever they take actions as a psychologist and therefore applies to

¹³⁵³ Behnke interviews (May 22, 2015 & May 29, 2015).

¹³⁵⁴ Gilfoyle interview (May 20, 2015).

¹³⁵⁵ Former CIA colleagues of Hubbard’s, Kennedy and Morgan, told us that prior to this meeting, Hubbard had given them the opposite impression—that he believed the APA Ethics Code did apply and should be applied to the involvement of psychologists in interrogations. That Hubbard’s belief was the one he described during the July 2004 meeting surprised and disappointed them, they said.

work on national security interrogations. The report also made it clear in one of its 12 ethical guidelines that the Ethics Code provision prohibiting “multiple relationships” meant it was unethical for a psychologist to both consult on a detainee’s interrogation on behalf of the government and be the detainee’s health care provider.

These were positive points in the PENS report, and the first one constituted a refusal to go along with a position previously advanced by the APA’s lead contact at the CIA (although the CIA appeared to be effectively absent at the PENS task force, with the likely exception of Melvin Gravitz). On the other hand, Behnke described these as clear and easy points to make, and we note that DoD officials were not opposed to them.

Ethical obligation to detainee

Statement Eleven in the PENS report says that psychologists have “ethical obligations to individuals” who are not their clients, including “to ensure that their activities in relation to the individual are safe, legal, and ethical.” In making this statement, the PENS report cites Ethics Code standard 3.04 (“Avoiding Harm”), which says that “[p]sychologists take reasonable steps to avoid harming . . . others with whom they work, and to minimize harm where it is foreseeable and unavoidable.” The PENS report statement does not specifically mention interrogations, but it implies that psychologists consulting on interrogations have an obligation to follow standard 3.04 with regard to detainees. It does not seem a given that detainees would be considered “others with whom [psychologists] work,” so this statement can be seen as a significant one.

However, if physical pain and psychological distress do not automatically equate to “harm,” as discussions with the DoD psychologists indicate, then the failure to provide any specificity about how to determine whether interrogation techniques that intentionally cause pain or distress constitute harm means that standard 3.04 may not provide substantial protection. For instance, Banks’s view was that some stress positions were “safe” and therefore might be properly used as interrogation techniques. (He cited the “push up” stress position to us as an example.) Similar, the PENS report refused to take a position on sleep deprivation despite being asked to do so. In addition, section 3.04 does not prohibit harm—it simply requires psychologists to take “reasonable steps” to “avoid harming” the individual.

5. Need for robust ethics analysis

The fact that a robust ethics analysis was not part of this ethics process led by the Ethics Director was surprising to us but is consistent with two additional observations revealed by our investigation.

First, Ethics Director Behnke often acted as APA’s chief of staff on this issue, taking the lead in recommending and drafting virtually all APA decisions and statements on this issue, whether relating to Board strategy, PR, Capitol Hill lobbying, and APA Council of Representatives management and strategy, among others. As we have learned in this investigation, Behnke is a brilliant and highly educated psychologist and lawyer, a nice and charming person, a highly gifted and fast writer, and a very sophisticated and nuanced strategist and communicator. Whatever organizational or personality dynamic led to APA allowing him to play this remarkably expansive role, well beyond the expected duties of APA Ethics Director,

the result was a highly permissive APA ethics policy based on strategy and PR, not ethics analysis.

Second, APA leaders had decided in the 1990s (before Behnke’s arrival at APA in 2000) that APA’s ethics policies and practices had been too aggressive against psychologists, and that a more supportive and protective and less antagonistic ethics program was appropriate. They wanted a greater focus on ethics education and consultation, and much less of an emphasis on strict rules and robust enforcement of disciplinary complaints. Revisions to the Ethics Code focused in part on making its rules more precise to ensure that psychologists had proper notice about what behavior was considered unethical, and to minimize APA’s litigation risk from lawsuits by sanctioned psychologists. A provision about how to handle conflicts between legal and ethical obligations was expanded so that psychologists could follow court orders or military orders requiring them to engage in conduct otherwise prohibited by the Ethics Code as long as they attempted to resolve the conflict first. Behnke was hired specifically to pursue an ethics program that was more “educative” and fulfilled these goals. During his tenure, APA disciplinary adjudications plummeted, and the focus was on supporting psychologists, not getting them in trouble—a strategy consistent with an ultimate mission of growing psychology.¹³⁵⁶

Thus, when the time became ripe to consider what ethical constraints to put on an important group of psychologists, two factors that could conceivably have created internal pressure in APA for those ethical constraints to be strong — an Ethics Director focused exclusively on ethics analysis and perhaps guided by inquiry into systems in which torture occurred and issues of psychological distress by those in captivity, and an ethics approach that had a robust focus on the integrity of the profession and the protection of the public — were not present.

IV. REPORT APPROVAL

The unusual speed¹³⁵⁷ and Board approval of the PENS report was motivated principally by the desire of APA Board members Levant and Koocher to (1) create a PR message that would be perceived as backed not just by a public statement but by actual substance (a new APA ethics policy) and that could be used to a fluid PR situation perceived as negative, and (2) curry favor

¹³⁵⁶ More about this point is discussed in our findings related to APA’s adjudications process, discussed later in this report.

¹³⁵⁷ As a point of comparison, the American Anthropological Association tasked a Commission in 2007 and 2009 to review various national security-related issues for anthropologists. Commission member Carolyn Fluehr-Lobban told us that the 2009 report, which expressed disapproval of anthropologists’ presence in DoD’s Human Terrain System program, was completed after the Commission met three or four separate times over the course of a year for one and two all-day sessions of debate and discussion of the issues. The report was also completed in response to 2007 media reports of anthropologists’ roles in this DoD program. Fluehr-Lobban interview (May 15, 2015); *see also Final Report on the Army’s Human Terrain System Proof of Concept Program*, American Anthropological Association (Oct. 14, 2009), available at http://www.aaanet.org/cmtes/commissions/CEAUSSIC/upload/CEAUSSIC_HTS_Final_Report.pdf.

with DoD which communicated that it too wanted a prompt release of the report so it could use the report for its own purposes (which were both PR and policy purposes).¹³⁵⁸

A. *Internal Discussions and Military Pressures*

Before the PENS meetings, on June 14, Behnke mentioned that Moorehead-Slaughter would “very much like the Task Force to complete a report during the course of the meeting, or very shortly thereafter, setting forth whatever positions the Task Force feels prepared to take at that point.”¹³⁵⁹ Behnke continued to highlight the great interest in the issue from the government and the media:

Given the interest that the US Government has shown in APA's analysis of these questions, and recent media reports, we will need to consider to what extent any Task Force product will be made available to groups outside of APA.¹³⁶⁰

As mentioned before, the *New York Times* had run an article on Friday, June 24, the first day of the task force meeting, reporting that “[m]ilitary doctors at Guantanamo have aided interrogators in conducting and refining coercive interrogations of detainees, including providing advice about how to increase stress levels and exploit fears.”¹³⁶¹ The article quoted both Behnke and the ethics committee chairman of the American Psychiatric Association and compared the positions of the two organizations:

While the American Psychiatric Association has guidelines that specifically prohibit the kinds of behaviors described by the former interrogators for their members who are medical doctors, the rules for psychologists are less clear. . . . [I]n a statement issued in December, the American Psychological Association

¹³⁵⁸ In addition to the intensive press coverage on issues of potential abuse of detainees during this time, the Commander of the Joint Task Force – Guantanamo was testifying before the House Armed Services Committee during the week of June 27 on the issue of detention conditions at Guantanamo. Reports of the hearing make it clear that the Pentagon was attempting to provide positive answers in response to concerns about abuse and improper conditions at Guantanamo. A report from a third party (APA) saying that psychologists could ethically be involved in interrogations at Guantanamo had the great potential to be a positive story for DoD, from its perspective, and the emails show that DoD was thrilled with the content of the PENS report. Aside from the PR issues, the Army Surgeon General’s Office was in the midst of developing its policy for the involvement of psychologists and psychiatrists in interrogations, based on Banks and Dunivin’s draft policy document, and this closely-aligned, highly supportive report from APA was of great assistance to that effort, as the emails between Banks, Dunivin and Behnke show.

¹³⁵⁹ APA_0048757. There is no other evidence that Moorehead-Slaughter requested the report be completed that weekend, aside from Behnke’s email. We are highly skeptical that Moorehead-Slaughter would have come to this conclusion on her own, especially with Behnke’s strong handling of her in other facets of the PENS process.

¹³⁶⁰ *Id.*

¹³⁶¹ Neil Lewis, *Interrogators Cite Doctors’ Aid at Guantanamo*, *New York Times* (June 24, 2005), available at <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9400E2DA1F3BF937A15755C0A9639C8B63>.

said the issue of involvement of its members in ‘national security endeavors’ was new.¹³⁶²

APA President Levant later worried that the article made APA look bad because it “portrayed APA as unsure of where the ethical boundaries lie.”¹³⁶³ To Levant and Koocher, managing APA’s image required it to show that the task force report was more than simply a set of high-level, “loose” statements that might be justified as a tentative “initial step” as part of a more thorough, long-term examination of the issue, but was instead a clear and “strict” statement of the actual ethical boundaries, as discussed further below. The fact that the PENS report was nothing of the sort did not stand in the way of their strategic attempt to create the best possible media response.

By the evening of June 26, the task force members approved a final draft version of the report. Anton then emailed the Board informing them that they would receive the report for their review and approval.¹³⁶⁴ Thereafter, a debate began within APA about what next steps were needed to publicize the report.

Gilfoyle first responded to Anton (and included Behnke, Newman, Breckler, and Farberman) and flagged the issue of having the Ethics Committee review the report before it went to the Board for approval, regardless of whether the document was viewed as interpretative of the existing Ethics Code or as new guidelines.¹³⁶⁵ She also added that in either case, “some degree of public comment would also be in keeping with the way APA has gone about adopting standards.”¹³⁶⁶

Behnke responded that the Board could also make the report public “asap” without formally adopting it, and noted that the “military people are asking for the report soon—Morgan has a meeting with the Surgeon General on Wednesday.”¹³⁶⁷ In addition to Banks, James told Sidley that he implored Behnke, Koocher, and Levant to expedite the review process for the report since there were captains in the “field right now that were getting their asses kicked and needed guidance.”¹³⁶⁸ He believed a normal review process could have taken many years to finalize the report. Koocher also told Sidley that press reports added to the pressure of releasing the report soon.¹³⁶⁹ He also believed that Division 19 (Military Psychology) members wanted the report issued as soon as possible.¹³⁷⁰

¹³⁶² *Id.*

¹³⁶³ APA_0040505.

¹³⁶⁴ APA_0040750.

¹³⁶⁵ *Id.*

¹³⁶⁶ *Id.*

¹³⁶⁷ *Id.*

¹³⁶⁸ James interview (May 2, 2015).

¹³⁶⁹ Koocher interview (June 12, 2015).

¹³⁷⁰ Koocher interview (Mar. 20, 2015).

Gilfoyle later suggested that the Board could conditionally approve the report subject to Ethics Committee review and comment. “If you want to say clear of public comment,” Gilfoyle continued, “we definitely want to stay away from calling anything the [B]oard does guidelines.”¹³⁷¹ She intimated that the group had more “latitude” if the report was thought of as interpretative guidelines where public comment was not formally required. Behnke later reiterated the “eagerness” among the military to have the report quickly made public, especially with the pending publication of a *New Yorker* story.¹³⁷²

Newman believed the document was interpretative and that he “would be reluctant to put this out widely for public comment,” but that the Ethics Committee should review the document. He later inquired whether the Ethics Committee review could be “expedited.”¹³⁷³ Farberman raised the concern of “piss[ing] off” the Ethics Committee by publically releasing the document before they fully reviewed it.¹³⁷⁴ She offered an alternative plan where the Ethics Committee would quickly review and approve of the full report before it was released to Council and the media. Ultimately, the group decided to seek the Ethics Committee’s approval of the report as appropriate interpretative standards over a conference call and then immediately send to the Board for approval and make the report public.¹³⁷⁵

B. Ethics Committee and Task Force Re-Approval

On June 27, 2005, Behnke sent APA Ethics Committee an email about reviewing the final draft of the PENS report to determine “whether the twelve bolded statements are appropriate interpretations and applications of the Code.”¹³⁷⁶ The Board was sent a final draft copy at this time for their review as well.¹³⁷⁷ A conference call was held on June 29, 2005 with the Ethics Committee. Sidley was unable to locate any notes from this meeting and relevant interviewees did not recall the substance of this conference call.¹³⁷⁸ Behnke informed Levant, Koocher, and Anton that the committee had “unanimously passed” the motion that the PENS report included appropriate interpretations and applications of APA Ethics Code.¹³⁷⁹ After this conference call, Behnke drafted Moorehead-Slaughter another email, which she then sent to the

¹³⁷¹ *Id.*

¹³⁷² APA_0048500.

¹³⁷³ APA_0040750.⁺

¹³⁷⁴ APA_0040730.

¹³⁷⁵ APA_0040652.

¹³⁷⁶ APA_0051102.

¹³⁷⁷ APA_0040582.

¹³⁷⁸ One of the Ethics Committee members, Neil Massoth, was unable to join in person and sent his thoughts over email. Massoth believed the PENS report was an appropriate interpretive statement of the Ethics Code and that prohibiting specific techniques was unnecessary. As Massoth wrote: “We do not need incorporated in our current Code or any code a list of prohibited activities (e.g., one must not give the Rorschach, conduct EMD, etc.). The prohibition regarding sexual intimacies with clients is the only prohibition that we need.” APA_0040635.

¹³⁷⁹ APA_0051202.

PENS listserv, that identified the minor changes in the report.¹³⁸⁰ The most substantive change was that the Committee recommended that statement three in the report (medical records) add the language “from the individual’s medical record.” Notably, Behnke sent the draft report to Banks for review after the Ethics Committee had provided their changes.¹³⁸¹ Banks told Behnke he approved of the changes and mentioned that he met with the “[Army] Surgeon General, and he will be in front of the Senate soon, on this issue. (He is very supportive.) Having APA’s support will mean a lot.”¹³⁸² Behnke explained to Sidley that he sent the document to Banks because there were no military people on the Ethics Committee and, as he had on other occasions, he wanted Banks to review the changes to ensure he Behnke was made aware of any unknown issues to him and the Ethics Committee. Behnke did not recall whether he sent the draft to anyone else besides Banks.¹³⁸³ Sidley did not locate an instance where Behnke sent a draft version of the report ex parte to another task force member.

The PENS Task Force members approved a revised fifth draft version of the report by June 30, 2005. Behnke sent an update to Levant and suggested that it would be “more efficient and less cumbersome” if the Board made the report public with the “weight of the Ethics Committee behind it,” as opposed to adopting/endorsing/accepting the report.¹³⁸⁴

Kelly emailed Behnke, Farberman, Mumford, Breckler, and Gilfoyle separately to inform them that Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld’s “exec assistant will apparently waiting by the fax for this! His super secret direct access fax line. They’re just a tad interested.”¹³⁸⁵ Gilfoyle cautioned Kelly that it made her “very nervous that Rumsfeld’s office is eager for this,” and that it would be a “nightmare” if the DoD relied on the report to conclude that abuses did not take place at Guantanamo Bay or Abu Ghraib.¹³⁸⁶ Farberman agreed and stated that APA’s response to questions about psychologist or psychiatrists abuses in both settings is that “we don’t know because we don’t know the facts . . . the report [makes] clear statements about which activities would be ethical and which would not.”¹³⁸⁷

C. Board Takes Emergency Action

On June 30, Behnke emailed Koocher and Anton to remind them that a pertinent *New Yorker* article was forthcoming, likely by July 4, and that the task force could not convene again

¹³⁸⁰ APA_0048478.

¹³⁸¹ APA_0040580.

¹³⁸² *Id.*

¹³⁸³ Behnke interview (May 29, 2015).

¹³⁸⁴ APA_0051204.

¹³⁸⁵ APA_0040495.

¹³⁸⁶ *Id.*

¹³⁸⁷ *Id.*

before then, based on what the Board’s actions were.¹³⁸⁸ Farberman underscored Behnke’s worry about the *New Yorker* article and APA’s need for a “strong position”:

While I recognize that the Board has a critical role in this process and will need the time it needs to respond I also feel I have to let you know that I’m worried that if this *New Yorker* article does hit the streets on Monday will we (sic) be facing lots of questions about the ethics of psychologists working in national security interrogations on Tuesday. My hope is that we will have the report fully approved by that juncture — with it we have very strong talking points. Without it we’re not in as strong a position.¹³⁸⁹

Behnke told Sidley that he was not sure how he was made aware of Jane Mayer’s *New Yorker* article, “The Experiment,” which was ultimately released on July 11,¹³⁹⁰ but speculated that Banks or Gelles may have provided him details.¹³⁹¹ A final draft of the PENS report in Behnke’s files contains his handwritten notes with several mentions to the *New Yorker* article.¹³⁹² The notes include comments like “New Yorker,” “Jim Mitchell,” “SERE,” and “Church Documents,” all of which are mentioned and discussed in Mayer’s article from July 11. The notes also include the names “Ali Soufan” and “Bob McFadden,” an FBI agent and NCIS officer, respectively, who oversaw other interrogations but were not discussed in the Mayer article.¹³⁹³ Behnke was unsure when he took these notes.¹³⁹⁴

Later on June 30, Anton was made aware of the Board draft resolution options, including one that contemplated the Board “adopting the report as policy,” and emailed Behnke with a “concern”: “I’m not sure it can go out as policy without [Council of Representatives] approval. The [Board] can certainly accept the report.”¹³⁹⁵ It is likely that the plan to declare an “emergency” was in response to Anton’s concern that the Board could not normally adopt something as APA policy, since this was the Council’s function. But under APA’s Bylaws, the Board could take emergency action and adopt policy in Council’s stead.¹³⁹⁶

¹³⁸⁸ APA_0040518.

¹³⁸⁹ *Id.*

¹³⁹⁰ Jane Mayer, *The Experiment*, *The New Yorker* (July 11, 2005), available at <http://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2005/07/11/the-experiment-3>.

¹³⁹¹ Behnke interview (May 29, 2015). Both Banks and Gelles were interviewed for the article.

¹³⁹² HC00010682.

¹³⁹³ For more on these two individuals’ actions, see Lawrence Wright, *The Agent*, *The New Yorker* (July 10, 2006), available at <http://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2006/07/10/the-agent>.

¹³⁹⁴ Behnke interview (May 29, 2015).

¹³⁹⁵ APA_0040508.

¹³⁹⁶ *Article VII: Board of Directors*, Bylaws of the APA, available at <http://www.apa.org/about/governance/bylaws/article-7.aspx> (“If an emergency is declared by a majority of the Board of Directors, the Board shall have power to take actions as though such action were taken by Council. The Board of Directors shall make a report of such emergency actions not later than the next

On the morning of July 1, 2005, Levant asked the Board over email to take emergency action to either approve of the report and review its recommendations at its August 2005 meeting (what he called “option 1”) or to adopt the report as APA policy and review its recommendations thereafter (what he called “option 2”).¹³⁹⁷ Levant’s email declared that psychology was being “well trashed in the media” and that “situations like this are the very reason to have a Board that acts as Executive Committee of Council, to act in timely manner to pressing events.”¹³⁹⁸

The majority of the Board approved of the report over email the same day with every board member who offered an opinion choosing Levant’s second option of adopting the report.¹³⁹⁹⁺ There was no documented conference call or meeting to discuss the emergency vote. It appears that nearly the entire vote was conducted over email on July 1, with Board member Paul Craig supporting the vote on July 3.⁺ Behnke separately emailed Koocher to inform him that there may be “some confusion” about the two options Levant laid out in his email.¹⁴⁰⁰ In particular, Behnke noted that Levant’s second option “commits the Board to endorsing the Report. While I believe the Report is very strong and represents APA very well . . . only a very limited number of people have seen it.” Behnke added that if the report received “negative reaction,” then “option 2 would have inextricably tied the Board to the Report.”¹⁴⁰¹ Internal APA emails do not indicate this issue was discussed with other Board members at the time. Levant stated in his interview with Sidley that it would have been “wimpy” for the Board to approve his first option since it only expressed hope that the report would be approved.¹⁴⁰²

Some board members offered brief thoughts over email in their vote. Ruth Ullman Paige, the night before the vote, praised the reports “ethics focus versus a political focused” and suggested that a vote be held over email because of “time urgency.”¹⁴⁰³ Sandra Shullman stated that a “timely and immediate response, all other things being equal, is in the best interest of

meeting of the Council. It shall furnish a report of all such transactions at each Business Meeting of Council held in conjunction with the Annual Convention.”).

¹³⁹⁷ APA_0040505.

¹³⁹⁸ *Id.*

¹³⁹⁹ Thomas DeMaio and Paul Craig did not formally choose option one or option two over email, but they indicated their support of the Board moving ahead without Council. Craig did not offer his thoughts until July 3, but APA staff began to move forward based on the July 1 vote by the majority of Board members.⁺ The only Board member whose email vote Sidley has not located during this time was Jessica Henderson Daniel. It is unclear whether she offered a vote on the report at all or did so over the phone or in-person. Daniel did offer thoughts on the report on June 29, but that predated Levant’s emergency vote email. APA_0040582. Daniel could not recall the details during an interview with Sidley. Daniel interview (Apr. 21, 2015).

¹⁴⁰⁰ APA_0040497.

¹⁴⁰¹ *Id.*

¹⁴⁰² Levant interview (May 13, 2015).

¹⁴⁰³ APA_0040503.

APA.”¹⁴⁰⁴ Thomas DeMaio stated that he “wish[ed] we could wait for Council, but we probably do need to move forward quickly.”¹⁴⁰⁵ Behnke stated at the end of the day on July 1 that “the Board has endorsed. The Report will be released.”¹⁴⁰⁶ None of Sidley’s interviews with Board members at this time yielded additional information about any further discussions during this emergency vote beyond what was found over email.

At one point before the emergency vote, Board Member and 2004 APA President Diane Halpern (“Halpern”) had a “very strong recommendation” of adding a note or data point about how “torture is ineffective in obtaining good information.”¹⁴⁰⁷ Halpern’s comment was met with opposition by several within APA leadership. Koocher responded to Halpern by declaring the point “goes beyond the mission/mandate of the task force and makes a claim not in evidence.”¹⁴⁰⁸ Gilfoyle began a separate conversation with Behnke and Farberman about this issue and how “linking our condemnation of torture in any way with the fact that it is ineffective should be avoided at all costs. . . . I guess you could say [Halpern’s point] but is that true? And I guess more to your point, do you want to start down the path of line edits.”¹⁴⁰⁹ Farberman agreed and hoped that Halpern’s suggestion was “dead in the water.”¹⁴¹⁰ Behnke separately emailed Koocher and Anton about Halpern’s recommendation and again showed that his primary goal was to stay completely aligned with DoD. After citing to Statement Ten of the report on effectiveness, Behnke concluded, “which means that if a technique or method is not effective, PSYCHOLOGISTS SHOULD NOT BE DOING IT.”¹⁴¹¹ Behnke then stated he was “concerned about making an absolute empirical statements,” especially since the task force “may not have felt entirely comfortable” making such a “clear, blanket, statement.”¹⁴¹² In other words, because at least some of the DoD members were not ready to agree that torture was effective (e.g., Lefever told the group that his experience with SERE was that waterboarding was often effective at getting U.S. soldiers in the program to reveal accurate information that was supposed to be secret),¹⁴¹³ Behnke wanted to block this Board member’s suggestion.

Anton later emailed Halpern to note that statements eight and ten in the report “embraces your point entirely.”¹⁴¹⁴ Halpern responded that those were “[g]ood points” and stated that “the only deterrent [to using torture] is that it doesn’t work and that there are data on this.” Behnke sent a response to Halpern after Anton and noted that her comments captured “many of the

¹⁴⁰⁴ APA_0040502.

¹⁴⁰⁵ APA_0040491.

¹⁴⁰⁶ APA_0026862.

¹⁴⁰⁷ APA_0040500.

¹⁴⁰⁸ APA_0040504.

¹⁴⁰⁹ APA_0040500.

¹⁴¹⁰ *Id.*

¹⁴¹¹ APA_0051185 (emphasis in original).

¹⁴¹² *Id.*

¹⁴¹³ Lefever interview (May 3, 2015).

¹⁴¹⁴ APA_0040478.

attitudes toward coercion that I've gleaned from individuals working in this area." Behnke then strongly stated the ineffectiveness of "coercion":

Your message captures many of the attitudes toward coercion that I've gleaned from individuals working in this area: It doesn't work. It's counterproductive. It generates bad information. It besmirches our reputation. It puts our soldiers who are captured at greater risk.

I have not done a thorough enough review of the literature to know how and where the data come down, and my sense is that relevant data may be classified. But I am looking, and will let you know what I am finding.¹⁴¹⁵

Halpern did not pursue the issue further after Anton's and Behnke's responses.¹⁴¹⁶

Ultimately, Council and the PENS Task Force members received an embargoed copy of the report on July 4. The report was then released to other groups on July 5—first to the Division and State listservs and APA staff at 9 a.m. ET, then to government and military contacts at 10 a.m. ET, and finally to the media at 11 a.m. ET.¹⁴¹⁷

Sidley received varying insights from Board members and APA leadership about the use of the emergency action. Levant believed taking emergency action was "not extremely unusual;" though he admitted it was more unusual to adopt a report or policy email.¹⁴¹⁸ Levant explained that he considered passing the report an emergency since he was sensitive to psychology's public reputation and felt a great deal of urgency in responding to negative press.¹⁴¹⁹ Gilfoyle also believed that responding to the media onslaught was an appropriate reason to exercise emergency powers.¹⁴²⁰

On the other hand, Honaker told Sidley that taking emergency action was very unusual and that it was advisable for the Board to wait since the next Council meeting was set to take place in August.¹⁴²¹ Judy Strassburger Fox, a forty-year APA employee until her retirement as the Executive Director of Governance Affairs in 2009, commented to Sidley that she only ever recalled emergency Board actions being taken to appoint high-level Board positions and not for adopting a report.¹⁴²² Anton remarked to Sidley that this was the only time he had seen in his

¹⁴¹⁵ APA_0051170.

¹⁴¹⁶ In her interview with Sidley, Halpern did not recall many of the details of the PENS process. As the outgoing APA president, she was not privy to many discussions at the time. Still, Halpern thought that critics had unfairly targeted Behnke for his role in PENS. Halpern interview (May 8, 2015).

¹⁴¹⁷ APA_0040485; APA_0051169.

¹⁴¹⁸ Levant interview (May 13, 2005).

¹⁴¹⁹ *Id.*

¹⁴²⁰ Gilfoyle interview (May 20, 2015).

¹⁴²¹ Honaker interview (Dec. 11, 2014).

¹⁴²² Strassburger Fox interview (Apr. 3, 2015).

seventeen years of APA governance emergency action used to set APA policy.¹⁴²³ Koocher professed that other than emergency actions relating to financial situations requiring immediate action (such as a refinancing situation), or one situation 20 years earlier when immediate action was required to avoid a negative government regulatory action, he did not believe the Board had ever declared an emergency in order to take a specific action.¹⁴²⁴

Board member Sandra Shullman also provided additional context to Sidley. She said that while it was unusual for the Board to take emergency action in general, it was less so in the context of that year's board. That Board had previously taken emergency action in early 2005 on assisting efforts related to the Southeast Asian tsunami, and so APA was in "an environment where [the Board] acted swiftly."¹⁴²⁵ Shullman thought there were two reasons the Board took quicker action with the PENS report: (1) the "awful things happening in front of our eyes on TV" that were "devastating" to APA's principles, and (2) psychologists' concerns about their roles where they could not publicize their concerns.¹⁴²⁶

These diverse opinions on the emergency action, however, illustrate that APA did not have a clear policy on what constituted an appropriate emergency action. Even more troubling, the entire vote was conducted over email without any real substantive discussions about the statements made in the PENS Report.

Further, the manner in which the emergency vote was taken may also raise concerns under Washington, D.C. non-profit law. D.C. law permits a Board of Directors to take action without a formal meeting "if each director signs a consent in the form of a record describing the action to be taken and delivers it to the nonprofit corporation."¹⁴²⁷ This unanimous consent requirement, however, may not have been met during the emergency vote. We have not located any email record of Board member Jessica Henderson Daniel's vote on Levant's proposal. APA does have not record of this emergency vote either. Without this unanimous consent, then, the entire emergency action would be invalid. It will be important for APA, Daniel, and others to redouble their efforts to confirm that Daniel's formal vote was given on the emergency action. Other corporate legal issues may arise as well, which fall beyond the scope of this review — namely, whether only two voting options (which excluded any option to reject the report) and an email vote without any attached consent form or formal gathering of signatures were valid actions under Washington, D.C. law.

¹⁴²³ Anton interview (May 8, 2015).

¹⁴²⁴ Koocher interview (May 20, 2015).

¹⁴²⁵ Shullman interview (Apr. 20, 2015).

¹⁴²⁶ *Id.*

¹⁴²⁷ Code of the District of Columbia § 29–406.21. Action without meeting, *available at* <http://dcode.org/simple/Title-29/Chapter-4/Subchapter-VI/Part-B/>.

V. *PENS INITIAL AFTERMATH AND RELATED ISSUES*

A. *Immediate Aftermath: July 2005 – September 2005*

1. *Banks-Behnke exchange on answering psychological distress*

APA's initial press release about the PENS report summarized the findings of the report and made clear that psychologists could "serve in consultative roles to interrogation- or information-gathering processes for national security-related purposes."¹⁴²⁸ The statement, as a whole, was exactly the message that was pleasing to DoD.

The day before this press release, Behnke and Banks continued an exchange about communications efforts surrounding the PENS report.¹⁴²⁹ Behnke outlined two key questions he thought APA would receive about the report: "What roles or functions may psychologists ethically take in assisting interrogations, and is it permissible for psychologists to suggest or recommend techniques that would cause psychological duress."¹⁴³⁰ Behnke told Banks that he would also like to offer an example to elucidate these questions to questioners. Banks responded that Behnke's questions were the "real issue":

What is the level of psychological distress that moves it into abuse . . . ? This is the one that will foster the greatest legitimate controversy. Some will feel that any psychological distress is too much for psychologist involvement, regardless of the purpose. Obviously, I disagree, but it is a legitimate view point.¹⁴³¹

Behnke thanked Banks for his thoughts and that he would need to think further about "how best to package some of these ideas."¹⁴³² Behnke then commented on the "distress" point and the media issues with commenting on it:

I'll need to think more about what you (no doubt correctly) identify as the key issue, that of distress. The reality, if one thinks about it, is that psychologists cause distress ALL the time, for treatment and non treatment reasons, at times to benefit an individual, at times not. (The ethical standards on research clearly allow some degree of psychological distress in conducting research, which is

¹⁴²⁸ *Report of the APA Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security* (July 5, 2005), available at <http://www.apa.org/news/press/releases/2005/07/pens.aspx>.

¹⁴²⁹ Prior to these communications, on July 2, a *Washington Post* opinion piece that criticized medical personnel's roles in abuse. Behnke instructed Moorehead-Slaughter to forward the article and inquire within the task force about the military's "new guidelines" that the article mentioned. James believed this passage was referring to the Army Surgeon General's recent guidelines, but that they "in no way say torture by health professionals is perfectly ok." PENS listserv (July 2, 2005); APA_0051158.

¹⁴³⁰ APA_0051149.

¹⁴³¹ *Id.*

¹⁴³² *Id.*

rarely to the research subject's benefit.) The challenge is to convey that idea to the media in a manner that does not convey “anything goes.”¹⁴³³

This key question was not addressed in the PENS report, despite two of the most influential participants understanding its importance. As noted earlier, the draft language that referenced “psychological distress” was removed, as was a serious discussion about what kinds of interrogation techniques may be unethical. This exchange adds further support to the idea that Banks, Behnke, and others wanted to avoid addressing thornier issues in the PENS report itself and instead defer to existing DoD policies and practices at the time.

2. Another Neil Lewis article, overstating the utility of the PENS report

What is more, this omission of specifics was immediately at issue in an exchange with Neil Lewis who planned to write an article about the report. After Behnke sent him a link to the task force report on July 5, Lewis emailed Behnke with questions about the report. He inquired about several issues, including his confusion over whether a psychologist could “advise but cannot advise as to increasing duress or distress? [Q]uite unclear. [C]an they advise about increasing stress or duress as long as it is not coming from medical records?”¹⁴³⁴ Lewis also asked whether it was permissible for a psychologist to take part in an interrogation that played on a “detainee’s fear of darkness or longing for a family member.” Behnke forwarded Lewis’s message to Banks and noted that Lewis had “put his finger right on one of the central issues, as I imagined he would.”¹⁴³⁵

Banks offered Behnke his thoughts to Lewis’s questions later on July 5. He stated that medical records cannot be used against a detainee and that there was a “separation between interrogation and medical care.”¹⁴³⁶ Banks conceded that the report did not bar a psychologist from assisting in “causing some level of distress, as long as it does not rise to the level of cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.” He believed that “most of us would agree that” exploiting someone’s phobia would violate this principle but that discussions about family would not. Behnke thanked Banks for the response and added that he could quote language from the U.N. Convention Against Torture that also made it clear that mental suffering that was “severe” is forbidden. Banks cautioned that citing to this language in the Convention Against Torture might be interpreted as “we will do everything up to, but not including, severe mental suffering. I think that the standard is much more humane than that.”¹⁴³⁷ Behnke and Lewis appeared to have spoken on the phone about Lewis’s question later in the afternoon on July 5.

¹⁴³³ *Id.*

¹⁴³⁴ APA_0051124.

¹⁴³⁵ *Id.*

¹⁴³⁶ *Id.*

¹⁴³⁷ APA_0051124. Behnke also messaged Banks on July 5 on whether he believed the a section of the U.N. Principle of Medical Ethics, which was cited in APA’s 1986 Resolution Against Torture, was consistent with the PENS report. Specifically, Behnke cited language in Principle 4 of the United Nations document about how it was a violation of medical ethics for a health professional to approve “the fitness of prisoners or detainees for any form of treatment or punishment that may adversely affect their physical

By the evening of July 5, Lewis’s article was posted to the *New York Times* website and was circulated across several APA listservs. Lewis criticized the PENS report, noting that it appeared “to avoid explicit answers to questions as to whether psychologists may advise interrogators on how to increase stress on detainees to make them more cooperative if the advice is not based on medical files but only on observation of the detainees.”¹⁴³⁸ Lewis also cited the fear of darkness example that he posited to Behnke. Behnke began drafting a response to Lewis’s article later that night and ultimately collaborated with Farberman to draft a statement that Levant could send as a Letter to the Editor to the *New York Times*.¹⁴³⁹ Behnke also sent the letter for Banks’s approval,¹⁴⁴⁰ to which Banks responded that Behnke was “doing great stuff for psychology.”¹⁴⁴¹ The letter was published on July 7 and claimed that the PENS report included “strict ethical boundaries” for psychologists and refuted the use of phobias in interrogations, adopting Banks’s conclusion on the issue:

In focusing on perceived shortcomings of an American Psychological Association Task Force report, (Psychologists See Ethics Risks at Guantanamo, July 6), Neil Lewis failed to report on the strict ethical boundaries the APA sets forth when its members are involved in national security activities, and thus overlooked a critical point: Professional codes of ethics are more than simple laundry lists. Lewis’ example — using a phobia to inflict severe psychological distress — is clearly prohibited by the Task Force report. The report makes clear that psychologists never: engage in, direct, support, or facilitate torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment; use information from a medical record to the detriment of an individual’s safety and well-being; mix treatment and consultant roles. Psychologists have an ethical obligation to report such behaviors and are bound by the APA Ethics Code in all their professional activities, regardless of whether they identify themselves as “behavioral scientists” or some other term.¹⁴⁴²

Behnke and Banks messaged privately once again on July 7, the same day as the London bus bombings. Behnke queried whether anyone would question the ethical nature of psychologists consulting on a police interrogation of a bombing suspect, even if “questioning

or mental health and which is not in accordance with the relevant international instruments” Banks responded that he was unsure of the documents “legal standing for US citizens (This is one of those areas that we agreed to disagree on.)” *Id.* After commenting that the principles were “VERY poorly written,” Banks said it would depend on the “international instruments” referenced in the document. APA_0040363 (emphasis in original).

¹⁴³⁸ Neil Lewis, *Psychologists Warned on Role in Detentions*, *New York Times* (July 6, 2005), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2005/07/06/politics/psychologists-warned-on-role-in-detentions.html>.

¹⁴³⁹ APA_0051117. Notably, Farberman removed Behnke’s reference to the American Psychiatric Association and noted that she wanted to avoid a media-led “turf battle” between the two organizations.

¹⁴⁴⁰ APA_0051115; APA_0051116.

¹⁴⁴¹ APA_0040256.

¹⁴⁴² APA_0040304.

became stressful.”¹⁴⁴³ Banks responded that the “use of force . . . is directly related to the perceived importance of the threat,” so if a group believed that there was a “real risk of harm,” the stress question is often “moot.” Banks found this troublesome and stated that it was of “critical importance” to provide “clear guidance of the behavior of us all. . . . [W]hat you and the [task force] accomplished is far reaching.”¹⁴⁴⁴ Behnke responded that he felt “privileged” to have worked with Banks on this matter.¹⁴⁴⁵

The Lewis article exchanges illuminate several points. First, one day after the PENS report was released, the public’s call for specificity was apparent. Second, the PENS Report, contrary to the Letter to the Editor statement, was not a document that provided “strict ethical guidelines.”¹⁴⁴⁶ The statement contradicted the belief among task force members that the report was an “initial step,” especially the non-DoD members, who only signed off on the report believing more steps were needed. It is inaccurate to call an “initial step” in a process a product that provided “strict ethical guidelines” to psychologists in these settings. Though Banks believed that using phobias would rise to the level of “cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment,” the report does not make clear that this is the case. In private conversations before and after the Lewis article, Banks and Behnke recognized the ambiguity in the level of psychological distress permitted. A statement about “strict ethical guidelines,” then, was misleading. Banks also noted the need for clear guidance, but it appears he did not wish that guidance to come from the PENS report.

Third, APA’s media strategy shifted and was clear from this point on: emphasize that PENS said that psychologists could not engage in torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment and claim PENS as a strong, pro-human-rights document. The principal purpose of PENS — to state that psychologists could in fact engage in interrogations consistent with the Ethics Code — was relegated to the sidelines, since any message seen as pro-DoD or permissive regarding the involvement of psychologists in interrogations was deemed bad media strategy in light of the intense and quick criticism of PENS. And of course, the principal motivation for Behnke and other APA officials in drafting PENS the way they did — pleasing DoD — remained fully concealed. These were misleading public statements and this was a disingenuous media strategy. A document that was intentionally very limited, non-specific, and evasive on the key issue in order to, principally, please DoD, was now described principally as a strong anti-torture and pro-human-rights document.

For example, in response to an August 2005 *Lancet* article, APA wrote the following response that refuted the article’s central claims:

[P]sychologists are always bound by the ethical responsibilities set forth in the APA ethics code — regardless of the work setting and regardless of whether they are referred to as psychologists, behavioral consultants or scientists, or some other

¹⁴⁴³ APA_0051056.

¹⁴⁴⁴ *Id.*

¹⁴⁴⁵ *Id.*

¹⁴⁴⁶ Notably, Joseph Matarazzo emailed Behnke about the Lewis article to inform him that his “reading is that DoD psychologists are not upset with the Task Force report.” APA_0040266.

term. Our code of ethics always applies — no exceptions, including in settings outside traditional therapeutic contexts. . . . The APA Task Force report states explicitly that psychologists have an ethical obligation to report evidence of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment to appropriate authorities, and that it is unethical for psychologists to use information from a medical file to the detriment of an individual's safety and well-being.¹⁴⁴⁷

In addition, APA sent a letter to Senator John McCain in support of his amendment to ban torture or cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment on detainees (more about the McCain Amendment is discussed later in the report):

Our APA ethics code requires psychologists to respect the dignity and worth of all individuals and to strive for the preservation and protection of fundamental human rights. . . . More recently, in June of 2005, the Council reaffirmed [APA's 1986 Resolution Against Torture] and endorsed the [PENS report], again stating that psychologists do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. In fact, the Task Force report further directed that psychologists have an ethical obligation to be alert to and report any acts of torture or cruel or inhuman treatment to appropriate authorities.¹⁴⁴⁸

Also, in anticipation of a November 2005 *Washington Post* story regarding the various professional organizations' positions on interrogation settings, Behnke and Farberman drafted a letter for Levant that touted APA's strong stances against torture:

First, I want to emphasize that for over twenty years the American Psychological Association's position on this issue has been clear and unwavering: It is unethical for a psychologist to participate in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment, under any circumstances, at any time, for any reason. There are no exceptions. A state or threat of war, a national emergency, or a law, regulation or order can never justify a psychologist's participation in any of these acts. . . . Second, over and above not participating in torture or other, cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment, psychologists have an ethical responsibility to be alert to and report these acts to the authorities. Third, consistent with both of these statements, the American Psychological Association supports the McCain Amendment.¹⁴⁴⁹

¹⁴⁴⁷ *Response from the APA to "A stain on medical ethics*, *Lancet* (Aug. 6, 2005), available at <http://www.apa.org/news/press/statements/lancet-response.pdf> (original article available at <http://www.thelancet.com/journals/lancet/article/PIIS0140-6736%2805%2967520-4/fulltext?version=printerFriendly>).

¹⁴⁴⁸ Open letter from Anderson to McCain (Oct. 28, 2005), available at <http://www.apa.org/news/press/statements/mccain-appropriations-letter.pdf>.

¹⁴⁴⁹ APA_0184298. The article was ultimately published without reference to this letter. Shankar Vedantam, *Medical Experts Debate Role in Facilitating Interrogations*, *Washington Post* (Nov. 14, 2005), available at <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp->

APA also quelled members' concerns with the PENS report by definitively stating that certain techniques were banned in the report, though this was not the case. Take Farberman's reply letter to APA member (and future APA Petition Resolution leader) Ruth Fallenbaum in November 2006:

It is our belief that there are two critical questions surrounding the interrogations issue: (1) What is an ethical interrogation? and (2) What is the most effective strategy to promote ethical interrogations? There is no disagreement within APA regarding the first. All agree that ethical interrogations are based on building a relationship and forming rapport, and that techniques that are abusive or coercive (e.g., water boarding, sexual humiliation, use of phobias, temperature extremes, stress positions) are inconsistent with this way of thinking and are both unethical and largely ineffective. There is complete consensus within APA that these techniques and techniques like them are never to be used.

Regarding the second issue, we believe there exists strong (but admittedly not universal) support for a common goal: ethical interrogations that leave no room for abusive or harmful techniques. Where there has been much debate is about the best strategy to achieve this goal. APA has chosen a strategy of engagement (unlike the psychiatrists, who have opted for a policy of disengagement).¹⁴⁵⁰

Farberman noted a "complete consensus" with the idea that certain techniques like stress positions were always unethical. This is not true, as we saw in our interviews with Banks, Behnke, and Shumate, who would not definitively bar the use of certain stress positions.¹⁴⁵¹

In addition, other public statements and member communications stressed that APA could not be expected to be more detailed than it had been: APA needed to be respectful that the issue was complicated, they did not have all the facts or context necessary to make ethical judgments, that the issue needed more time to develop, and that the task force report was just

[dyn/content/article/2005/11/13/AR2005111300868.html](http://www.dyn/content/article/2005/11/13/AR2005111300868.html). This language was also used in response to another Neil Lewis article at the time as well as an article that Behnke authored in early 2006 for the *European Psychologist*. See APA_0232260; APA_0232746; see also Neil Lewis, *Guantanamo Tour Focuses on Medical Ethics*, New York Times (Nov. 13, 2005), available at <http://www.nytimes.com/2005/11/13/us/guantanamo-tour-focuses-on-medical-ethics.html>.

¹⁴⁵⁰ APA_0088453.

¹⁴⁵¹ Behnke and Banks's "safe, legal, ethical, and effective" analysis of stress positions are discussed earlier. When asked whether sleep deprivation or stress positions were unethical, Shumate did not directly answer the question. We asked Shumate if his opinion would change if everyone on the task force, including the DoD members, thought that sleep deprivation were unethical. Shumate responded that he would be willing to "have a discussion" about it but did not commit to an answer. Shumate interview (June 24, 2015).

initial step.¹⁴⁵² At other times, APA said that they were just following the will of a diverse group of task force members who had adopted the report in either a unanimous or consensus fashion, and the diversity of the group (which included a minority of non-DoD members, some of whom had lobbied strenuously and unsuccessfully for stronger human rights protections) proved how reasonable the report and APA policy was.¹⁴⁵³ Behnke often reached out to the six DoD members of the task force as well to echo these talking points; he did not reach out to the non-DoD members in the same way.¹⁴⁵⁴ In all instances, this conciliatory language from APA appeared to diffuse any potential criticism rather than address issues head-on in the aftermath of PENS.

3. Listserv discussions

The non-DoD PENS members raised additional concerns about the report in the days after its release. Behnke tried, through himself and Moorehead-Slaughter, to alleviate these concerns in an effort to salvage the report and task force as a whole.

Thomas raised to the task force listserv on July 7 the additional internal chatter with APA groups critical of the PENS report.¹⁴⁵⁵ On July 8, Behnke sent Moorehead-Slaughter a draft set of talking points for task force members regarding responses to criticism.¹⁴⁵⁶ Moorehead-Slaughter forwarded the points to the PENS listserv. The note outlined six different points to combat critiques: (1) encourage people to read the report; (2) note the report was a document produced in “good faith” by people from diverse perspectives; (3) explain that the report, “like a good ethics code — is not a list of prohibited activities;” (4) compare the statement with the draft position of the American Psychiatric Association; (5) dismiss supposed first-hand observations on the listserv since task force discussions were private; (6) clarify that the report was the “beginning of the process.”¹⁴⁵⁷ Thomas summarized APA members’ concerns on July 8 — namely, that the document offered “too much wiggle room” for unethical behavior in the national security context.¹⁴⁵⁸ Thomas also alluded to the just-published Jane Mayer *New Yorker* article and increased concern of psychologists being present in abusive interrogation settings. Thomas added that it was “a troubling article to read and I find it difficult to dismiss as exaggerations, misrepresentations, or some such. I am sure there will be further calls to address

¹⁴⁵² See, e.g., APA_0060614 (June 2006 exchange between Behnke and Phil Zimbardo regarding Zimbardo’s thoughts on the PENS Report where Behnke underscores the need to be deliberate with these complicated topics).

¹⁴⁵³ See, e.g., APA_0051064; see also PENS listserv (July 8, 2005) (draft message from Behnke to Moorehead-Slaughter, and a message from Behnke himself on the PENS listserv, underscoring the diversity of the task force, among other issues).

¹⁴⁵⁴ See, e.g., APA_0087216 (Behnke emailing six DoD members with talking points for upcoming Salon.com article).

¹⁴⁵⁵ PENS listserv (July 7, 2005). See, e.g., APA_0040293 (Leonard Rubenstein’s letter on behalf of Physicians for Human Rights).

¹⁴⁵⁶ APA_0051064.

¹⁴⁵⁷ *Id.*; see also PENS listserv (July 8, 2005).

¹⁴⁵⁸ PENS listserv (July 8, 2005).

these issues from Council and the membership.”¹⁴⁵⁹ Banks later emailed that the article misquoted him several times and left him “dumbfounded.”¹⁴⁶⁰

Thereafter, Behnke also responded on the listserv on July 8 — as himself, not through Moorehead-Slaughter — and reiterated the good work of the task force and the nature of ethics codes that do not normally list specific acts as prohibited. He also noted the process an “initial step” and that this “continuing” process would be “written about for many years to come.”¹⁴⁶¹ Behnke separately emailed Levant, Koocher, Anton, and Farberman on July 10 about these critiques. He mentioned that writing the casebook “will be very important and serve useful political purposes as well.”¹⁴⁶²

Arrigo emailed the group on July 9 and highlighted her concerns about the composition of the task force.¹⁴⁶³ In particular, she noted her concerns with the majority DoD members of the task force. Koocher challenged each of Arrigo’s points on July 10 — yet another example of Koocher retorting Arrigo’s comments on the listserv.¹⁴⁶⁴

On July 16, James tried to quell additional concerns Thomas raised on the listserv from Bloche and Marks’s latest *New England Journal of Medicine* article regarding the use of medical records. James remarked that medical records were “strictly off limits” for anyone involved in interrogations,¹⁴⁶⁵ although the PENS report explicitly allowed access to detainee medical records (although not for improper uses), Banks had made it clear that he wanted psychologists to retain that access (to help protect the detainee’s health, he said). This was not always the reality at Guantanamo Bay, where BSCT psychologists apparently had access to the records until at least October 2006, as discussed earlier in the exchange between Behnke and BSCT member Carrie Kennedy. Arrigo asked for an update on July 18 on whether a casebook, as discussed during the PENS meeting, was still being planned. Moorehead-Slaughter, at Behnke’s behest, confirmed that the casebook was agreed on in the recommendations section of the PENS report.¹⁴⁶⁶ As discussed later, the work of the casebook shifted to the Ethics Committee and then died.

On July 26, 2005, off of the listserv, Behnke sent a response to Bloche after he inquired about speaking with Fein and Shumate. Behnke noted Bloche’s voicemail to him regarding the PENS report and stated that the report located itself as an “initial step” in a “continuing process.”

¹⁴⁵⁹ *Id.*

¹⁴⁶⁰ PENS listserv (July 11, 2005).

¹⁴⁶¹ PENS listserv (July 8, 2005).

¹⁴⁶² APA_0040171.

¹⁴⁶³ PENS listserv (July 9, 2005).

¹⁴⁶⁴ PENS listserv (July 10, 2005).

¹⁴⁶⁵ PENS listserv (July 16, 2005).

¹⁴⁶⁶ APA_0050805; *see also* PENS listserv (July 25, 2005).

Bloche responded back and said that the report takes some “well-defined stands on a number of issues.”¹⁴⁶⁷ Behnke responded that the process was still moving forward:

[F]ar from attempting to cut off debate or discussion, or attempting to locate expertise as residing solely within itself — the task force has handed its work over to a broader audience and invited (recommended) authoritative commentary from groups that very likely will be composed of psychologists with no military background. I think that's an interesting move. . . most such groups work to limit what input other bodies have, in an effort to retain control over their work, and resist any attempts by others to assert their expertise. This task force did exactly the opposite (and built in a mechanism to ensure that would happen). It will be very interesting to see what the Board of Directors does.¹⁴⁶⁸

By July 29, Thomas sent her strongest email yet about her disappointment over the PENS Task Force. After another Lewis article in the *New York Times* detailed how the military's own lawyers raised concerns over the use of harsh interrogation tactics and the need for human rights standards, Thomas that she was “all the more sad” that neither she, Arrigo, or Wessells were unable to insert a more “stringent standard for holding psychologists to account” in the PENS report.¹⁴⁶⁹ She lamented that the media reports have made her unable to “feel sanguine about our work as having adequately addressed the concerns of our members (or my own for that matter).”¹⁴⁷⁰

Moorehead-Slaughter responded, likely with Behnke's input,¹⁴⁷¹ to Thomas's email by explicitly stating the military's clear opposition to adding human rights standards in the PENS report:

[O]ur colleagues from the military were clear that including [human rights] standards in the document would likely (perhaps definitely) put the document at odds with United States law and military regulations. The effect of such a conflict, it seems to me, would be that the military would simply have ignored the document — thus, the community that we would most want to reach would have been prevented from using the report. Of course the document is a compromise — but it's a compromise that has ensured that our voice is present to and heard by the psychologists doing the work and their superiors.¹⁴⁷²

¹⁴⁶⁷ APA_0050842.

¹⁴⁶⁸ *Id.*

¹⁴⁶⁹ PENS listserv (July 29, 2005).

¹⁴⁷⁰ *Id.*

¹⁴⁷¹ We did not locate a specific draft email from Behnke to Moorehead-Slaughter in this instance. But the wording of the message, coupled with Behnke's near-universal drafting of Moorehead-Slaughter's other messages, make it highly likely that Behnke also drafted this message.

¹⁴⁷² PENS listserv (July 29, 2005).

James separately emailed the group on July 29 and stated that he was “proud of the document” and that he felt “better in [his] heart about the work that psychologists did at GITMO and Abu Ghraib.”¹⁴⁷³

On July 30, Koocher weighed in on the recent media reports and Thomas’s points on human rights standards. Koocher does not mince words about his disdain for documents such as the Geneva Conventions and the U.N. Convention Against Torture, noting that he had “zero interest in entangling APA with the nebulous, toothless, contradictory, and obfuscatory treaties that comprise ‘international law.’”¹⁴⁷⁴

Likewise, Shumate emailed the PENS listserv on August 11 to express support for Behnke and Koocher on behalf of the DoD:

There will no doubt be counter claims that you unabashedly support the military psychologists, yet I believe that what you are truly supporting is the profession and the psychologists that adhere to the ethical guidelines that are at the basis of our profession. We in the Department of Defense applaud your support of the profession and in turn us.¹⁴⁷⁵

4. Notable military/government conversations

Elsewhere, Mumford sent Hubbard and a group of government officials an email on July 5 about the PENS Task Force.¹⁴⁷⁶ The email included several other government officials that Hubbard had messaged in mid-June about his retirement from the CIA and his new job consulting for Mitchell Jessen & Associates. Mumford stated that he “wanted to semi-publicly acknowledge [Hubbard’s] personal contribution as well as those of [Kirk Kennedy] and Andy Morgan in getting this effort off the ground over a year ago,” alluding to the July 2004 meeting that all three attended.¹⁴⁷⁷ Mumford continued to say that “your views were well represented by very carefully selected Task Force members (Scott Shumate among them).”¹⁴⁷⁸ Mumford added that Brandon “helped craft language related to research.”¹⁴⁷⁹ Hubbard speculated to Sidley that Mumford’s “well represented” comment referred to Hubbard’s view that it was appropriate for psychologists to be in interrogation settings.¹⁴⁸⁰ Shumate implied to Sidley that he and Hubbard knew that they did not share the same views on this, saying that Hubbard was probably doing the equivalent of “turning over in his grave” when he saw this.¹⁴⁸¹

¹⁴⁷³ *Id.*

¹⁴⁷⁴ PENS listserv (July 30, 2005).

¹⁴⁷⁵ PENS listserv (Aug. 11, 2005).

¹⁴⁷⁶ APA_0221161.

¹⁴⁷⁷ *Id.*

¹⁴⁷⁸ *Id.*

¹⁴⁷⁹ *Id.*

¹⁴⁸⁰ Hubbard interview (May 15, 2015).

¹⁴⁸¹ Shumate interview (June 24, 2015).

Behnke reiterated to Sidley that his message to Board member Jessica Henderson Daniel on August 8 encapsulated his thinking immediately after the PENS report's release.¹⁴⁸² In that message, Behnke expressed gratitude for Daniel's supportive words on the report and his view that psychologists had an ethical role to play in national security settings:

It's important that we move forward with an understanding of the issues in their complexity and nuance. I continue to feel strongly that we have a solid, thoughtful, and balanced report, and that APA should be PROUD of the very important contributions psychologists have to make in these difficult and challenging times, when we work within clear ethical guidelines.

I've made this point before, but — should our country suffer another attack, could we really imagine APA taking the position that psychologists, even though experts in human behavior, have no ethical role to play in contributing to the information-gathering processes, to assist in preventing further loss of innocent life?¹⁴⁸³

We note that Behnke framed the issue based on the concern about public safety and the potential for another attack. Banks later in 2006 emailed Behnke that framing one's position based on public safety was the key to winning the argument, because it was very difficult for anyone to be against protecting public safety ("All those against safety please stand up").¹⁴⁸⁴

On August 9, Dunivin praised Behnke and Newman for their leadership on PENS. After discussing the "potential landmine" of an ethics and national security panel at APA Convention, Dunivin gives a "HUGE THANKS" to them on the PENS Report. Dunivin wrote of the positive effect the report had with the Army Surgeon General:

Confidentially - The report of the PENS Task Force has enabled the Army Surgeon General to move forward with interim guidance and doctrine on functioning of the behavioral science consultants to this process. Until that's released, it's close hold, even that it's being don[e], but I wanted you to know what an important contribution your timely intervention has made already. It will be well-worth the heat coming up at convention, and beyond.¹⁴⁸⁵

Banks emailed the PENS listserv on August 12 with a similar note, explaining that he, James, Dunivin, and others met with Army Surgeon General Kiley for a full day to try "to

¹⁴⁸² Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

¹⁴⁸³ APA_0041516.

¹⁴⁸⁴ APA_0088369.

¹⁴⁸⁵ APA_0050474. Behnke responded with his agreement that the convention panel could be a "festival of mischief" and commented that getting "to know and work with Morgan [Banks] has really made it all worth it--what a great guy."

establish the doctrinal guidelines and training model for psychologists performing this job. The TF report provided, again, a solid anchor to use in our deliberations.”¹⁴⁸⁶

Ultimately, the full PENS report was appended to the first MEDCOM BSCT policy memorandum in October 2006.¹⁴⁸⁷ The report itself stated that a BSCT’s purpose was to “assist the command in conducting safe, legal, ethical, and effective detention operations, intelligence interrogations, and detainee debriefing operations.”¹⁴⁸⁸ This language has appeared in all subsequent BSCT MEDCOM memoranda, including the most recent one issued in 2013.¹⁴⁸⁹ Kiley told Sidley that he was not sure what the military would have done if APA had fully barred psychologists in BSCT settings.¹⁴⁹⁰ To Kiley, the BSCT psychologists kept interrogations safe; he expressed these views to people at APA and believed APA understood the role of BSCT psychologists.¹⁴⁹¹

Newman emailed Behnke on August 12 with his thoughts on the PENS report and his general view on the utility of psychologists in interrogation settings.¹⁴⁹² Newman remarked that one of “my interests” in having psychologists present in national security settings was because he believed “it is a very good example of psychologists as ‘experts in behavior’ (rather than simply mental health or health professionals), bringing to the activities, skills and competencies that other professionals just do not have.”¹⁴⁹³ He explained further that BSCT psychologists had “two very clear and specific unique contributions” that could make interrogations “safe, legal,

¹⁴⁸⁶ PENS listserv (Aug. 12, 2005). We interviewed Kiley, Banks, and Dunivin about this August 2005 meeting in the Surgeon General’s Office, which some described as an internal “summit” on the issue. Banks said that Kiley had convened an informal gathering of people in early 2005 on the need to provide formal guidance from the U.S Army Medical Command (“MEDCOM”), which Kiley headed as Army Surgeon General, to BSCTs in the field. The August 2005 meeting was an opportunity to spend several hours with Kiley and his team and understand the kind of guidance that was needed. Dunivin told Sidley that there was a debate during the meeting about the differences between military ethics and medical and psychological ethics and that she advocated the need for more formalized trainings. Banks interview (May 21, 2015); Dunivin interview (May 20, 2015).

¹⁴⁸⁷ Previous Standard Operating Procedures for BSCTs existed after 9/11, but this was the first official, unified policy from MEDCOM.

¹⁴⁸⁸ Behavioral Science Consultation Policy, OTSG/MEDCOM Policy Memo (Oct. 20, 2006), *available at* http://www.nejm.org/doi/suppl/10.1056/NEJMp0806689/suppl_file/nejm_marks_1090sa1.pdf.

¹⁴⁸⁹ Behavioral Science Consultation Policy, OTSG/MEDCOM Policy Memo (May 8, 2013) (on file with Sidley). Another broader DoD Directive first included the mention of Behavioral Science Consultants in November 2005. A member of the Joint Personnel Recovery Agency messaged Behnke, Banks, Shumate, Gary Percival and Carroll Green and stated the following: “Thanks to all for your hard work, we are now in an official [DoD Directive].” APA_0046024; APA_0046025.

¹⁴⁹⁰ Kiley interview (June 4, 2015).

¹⁴⁹¹ *Id.*

¹⁴⁹² APA_0050376.

¹⁴⁹³ *Id.*

ethical, and effective”): (1) their role in preventing behavioral drift, and (2) their contributions to “effective information-gathering,” such as rapport-building.¹⁴⁹⁴

Whether Newman’s “interests” were his alone, or in concert with his wife, is of course unclear. But Newman would have a clear interest in arguing for the presence of BSCTs and the unique contributions they make since Dunivin was a BSCT psychologist. In addition, the substance of Newman’s comments underscore the inherent conflict, as discussed previously, of the role of a BSCT psychologist on one hand serving as a “safety officer,” but on the other hand playing a key role in the “effectiveness” of an interrogation. Here and during the PENS meetings, Newman did not hone in on this conflict since he wanted to maximize the role that BSCT psychologists could play — both because of his wife and because of his general outlook at growing the profession of psychology.

Behnke responded to say that he appreciated Newman’s comments and noted the need to “move the debate from whether psychologists should be involved in interrogations to how they may do so ethically.”¹⁴⁹⁵ He cited language from both Division 48 and the Physicians from Human Rights that suggested support for his position. Behnke described the same how/whether framework for Levant on August 13 ahead of Levant’s APA presidential address at APA Annual Convention.¹⁴⁹⁶ Behnke engaged with Bloche about the PENS report in late August 2005 as well. Before his scheduled joint appearance with Bloche on an NPR affiliate on August 25,¹⁴⁹⁷ Behnke coordinated with Banks and James about what he should say.¹⁴⁹⁸ Behnke specifically raised Bloche’s critique of Statement Three in the PENS Report—namely, that the statement did not bar the use of medical information for crafting an interrogation strategy for a detainee. Behnke suggested that future commentary on the statement (presumably referring to the casebook) could definitively bar this possibility. James stated that “regardless of what the task force report” said, the current Army regulations “strictly prohibit[ed] the use of medical information from medical records.”¹⁴⁹⁹ Behnke later forwarded Bloche’s message after their joint appearance to both Banks and Gelles.¹⁵⁰⁰ Bloche’s message indicated how “disheartening” the report was and he implored Behnke to withdraw the report. He recommended that APA follow the model of the Institute of Medicine and seek “broad representation, public presentations to the panel, public discussions, and a final document thoroughly vetted by an independent review process.”¹⁵⁰¹ Gelles told Behnke that Bloche had “an agenda.”¹⁵⁰² Banks

¹⁴⁹⁴ *Id.*

¹⁴⁹⁵ *Id.* (emphasis in original).

¹⁴⁹⁶ APA_0041230.

¹⁴⁹⁷ An active link to this interview is no longer available. But Behnke referenced the interview would take place on August 25 in internal correspondence. See APA_0042319.

¹⁴⁹⁸ *Id.*; APA_0042240.

¹⁴⁹⁹ APA_0042240.

¹⁵⁰⁰ See APA_0042319; APA_0050013.

¹⁵⁰¹ APA_0042319; APA_0050013.

¹⁵⁰² APA_0050013.

rejected Bloche's comments and thanked Behnke for his work: "thanks from lots of us for what you are doing [] (Just remember to wash your hands when you are done)." ¹⁵⁰³

5. Responses to Physician for Human Rights and Division 48

On July 15, Leonard Rubenstein on behalf of Physicians for Human Rights ("PHR") sent Behnke and Levant a letter outlining the group's concerns with the PENS report. The letter specifically noted the report's lack of prohibitions in participation in "highly coercive interrogations," lack of adherence to international law "regardless of the interpretation of that law by military authorities," and its lack of adequate protections on confidentiality. ¹⁵⁰⁴ Behnke sent Rubenstein a formal response on August 12, as discussed below.

By July 24, the Executive Committee of APA's Division 48 released their "Statement Concerning the Use of Torture with Prisoners." ¹⁵⁰⁵ The statement was forwarded to Levant and APA Board by July 26. The statement identified five specific calls to action:

1. Issue a clear statement against the use of inhumane, degrading, or coercive interrogations and the use of torture either physical or mental in the interrogation of prisoners.
2. Acknowledge, based on the U.N. Convention Against Torture, that there are no exceptional circumstances whatsoever, whether induced by a state of war or a threat of war, internal political instability or any other public emergency, that may be invoked as a justification for torture.
3. Publicize both within and outside of APA the 1986 resolution concerning human rights and torture.
4. Issue a clear statement against the direct or indirect involvement of psychologists in inhumane, degrading, or coercive interrogations including interrogations involving the use of either physical or mental torture.
5. Finally, in light of the evidence implicating psychologists in the use of coercive interrogations and torture at Guantanamo Bay, the Executive Committee of Division 48 calls on the leadership of APA to pursue through whatever organizational and legal means possible an investigation of these charges. ¹⁵⁰⁶

Koocher asked then-Division 48 President Eileen Borris what the group meant by "coercive interrogation," since certain evaluations or interrogations, Koocher explained, might be permissible but have elements of coercion to them. Koocher clarified that he was "obviously referring ONLY to verbal questioning that does not involve threat of physical harm, etc., but where non-cooperation will have adverse effects (e.g., prolonged detention, denial of parole, etc.)." ¹⁵⁰⁷ Behnke wrote Levant and Farberman that Division 48's statement showed a

¹⁵⁰³ APA_0042319.

¹⁵⁰⁴ APA_0232100.

¹⁵⁰⁵ APA_0039817; APA_0039818.

¹⁵⁰⁶ APA_0039818.

¹⁵⁰⁷ APA_0178933. The Division ultimately did respond to Koocher's request with its understanding of coercive interrogation and what techniques could be "coercive." HC00011901.

“remarkable degree of overlap with the PENS report” and that, save for the call to investigate wrongdoers, the two could be read “almost as companion documents.”¹⁵⁰⁸ Behnke later told Kelly that the statement could be “to our benefit.”¹⁵⁰⁹

On August 10, 2005, Shumate provided thoughts to Kelly on the term “coercive” (likely in response to Division 48’s and PHR’s letters that use the term). Behnke and Mumford used a response from Shumate (which Kelly forwarded to them) to form a potential response for Division 48 and others within APA. The draft statement used Shumate’s language to make the point that interrogations by its “very nature is coercive . . . The important point . . . is that the more coercive the approach, the less confidence one can place in the information gathered. And the point of interrogation is to gather information one can place a high degree of confidence in.”¹⁵¹⁰

In a separate communication on August 11, also likely in light of Division 48’s and PHR’s letters to APA, Behnke emailed Shumate about “to what extent” the Geneva Conventions and Convention Against Torture conventions “now govern detainee interrogations.”¹⁵¹¹ Shumate responded that “all interrogators are trained and reminded that they have to adhere to the Geneva Conventions and the Torture Convention.” Behnke then responded that others believe the conventions do not apply and inquired whether Shumate had authority that cites the “obligatory nature” of Shumate’s statement.¹⁵¹² Shumate responded that there may open source documents available as well statements from Secretary Rumsfeld himself about this. During a separate conversation on the same issue between Kelly and Banks, Banks sent Kelly (who later forwarded to Behnke) a copy of Army Regulations 190-8, which governed the treatment of detainees.¹⁵¹³

Also on August 12, Behnke sent a response to the mid-July letter from the PHR regarding their concerns with the PENS report, but only after coordinating and pre-clearing the response with Banks.¹⁵¹⁴ After Banks noted Behnke’s “thoughtful response to an unfair attack,” the two sang each other’s praises. Banks noted that, after a recent media appearance with Behnke that Banks perceived as unfair, Behnke was his “hero” and to not “let the bastards get you down.” Behnke responded that if he was “ever in a foxhole, I hope you’re in there with me!”¹⁵¹⁵

Behnke also sent the letter to Gilfoyle, Farberman, and Levant at APA.¹⁵¹⁶ Echoing his comments to Newman the same day, Behnke wrote that PHR believed the “issue is not whether psychologists may participate in interrogation processes, but rather how they may do so in an

¹⁵⁰⁸ APA_0050851.

¹⁵⁰⁹ APA_0027847.

¹⁵¹⁰ APA_0128827.

¹⁵¹¹ APA_0041376.

¹⁵¹² *Id.*

¹⁵¹³ APA_0027787.

¹⁵¹⁴ APA_0041304.

¹⁵¹⁵ APA_0041338.

¹⁵¹⁶ APA_0041304.

ethical manner.”¹⁵¹⁷ Behnke rejected PHR’s concerns that the report (1) did not directly address the permissibility of interrogation techniques that caused severe harm, and (2) did not bar the military’s views of permissible techniques from trumping international law. To the first point, Behnke stated that the report “speaks directly to and prohibits psychologists’ involvement in any activity that can cause severe and long-lasting harm.” To PHR’s second point, Behnke stated that the report “prohibits psychologists’ involvement in any activity that constitutes torture or that violates domestic law, and that a military authority indicating that such activities are legal would not thereby make participation for a psychologist ethical.”¹⁵¹⁸ As discussed previously, however, the report does leave open the issues PHR raised because of the lack of specificity in the document and the use of Standard 1.02 that could permit a psychologist to follow an otherwise-unethical military command.

After Levant sent Division 48 a response to their initial letter in late July, Division 48 sent another letter on August 13 that reiterated their action items, including the need to investigate psychologists involved in wrongdoings at Guantanamo Bay where possible.¹⁵¹⁹ Behnke thought that “98%” of the document aligned with PENS.¹⁵²⁰ His biggest concern was with the term “coercive,” which he explained could include many legitimate interrogations. He raised these concerns with Shumate before, as discussed above. Behnke thought APA should ask Division 48 for their own definition of coercive or offer one, such as “the intentional use of any technique that would cause severe or lasting pain, suffering, or distress.”¹⁵²¹ He sent this message to Levant, Newman, Farberman, Gilfoyle, and Judy Strassburger (now Judy Strassburger Fox).

On August 13 and 14, Behnke also exchanged separate emails with Banks and Gilfoyle about his draft response to Levant on Division 48’s statement on torture and its definition of “coercive.”¹⁵²² Behnke’s email to Banks suggested that the two conversed on the telephone about whether Banks had any concerns with Behnke’s draft response to Division 48. Banks later messaged Behnke that he would be “uncomfortable” with the use of coercion in any final resolution since many police and military interrogations have some level of coercion to it; he added that “most of the folks I work with would be VERY uncomfortable with using the term coercion.”¹⁵²³

Gilfoyle worried about setting definitions now and the potential fallout from it. Referencing Behnke’s proposed definition of “coercion,” she wrote, “I worry about that definition in terms of giving those who think any discomfort is unethical something to shoot at

¹⁵¹⁷ APA_0232095.

¹⁵¹⁸ *Id.*

¹⁵¹⁹ APA_0041208; APA_0041209.

¹⁵²⁰ APA_0050331.

¹⁵²¹ *Id.*

¹⁵²² APA_0050314.

¹⁵²³ APA_0050307.

and thus would rather save that for the commentary.”¹⁵²⁴ She added that having Division 48 offer their own definition could also raise problems if it was a “very wide definition that we will then have to try to scale back.”¹⁵²⁵ Behnke agreed but thought that supporting Division 48’s calls to action would be beneficial; he noted the “(substantial) upside to having Council do something—if the ‘something’ doesn’t create problems.”¹⁵²⁶

Behnke claimed in his interview with Sidley that he believed it was positive for Council “to be involved and active,” and that his comments started a “theme” for him where he thought increased Council involvement on national security issues was a “good thing.”¹⁵²⁷ In light of his extensive efforts to manipulate and obstruct Council actions and his behind-the-scenes commentary and coordination with DoD officials about this, detailed below, we found this statement not credible.

Gilfoyle later raised the potential conflict with Division 48’s “coercive” definition and the PENS Report statements. As she noted, if the “coercive” standard was a “lower threshold” than what is outlined in the PENS Report, then that term would need to undergo review by the Ethics Committee.¹⁵²⁸ She suggested it might be better not to have Council act specifically on any of Division 48 statement’s for now.¹⁵²⁹ Behnke incorporated Gilfoyle’s edits and sent his draft response again to both Gilfoyle and Banks for review the evening of August 14.¹⁵³⁰

Behnke sent his statement to Levant and Farberman, who both cautioned against posting the statement ahead of the Council meetings, particularly since it was not clear whether the Division wanted to submit their calls for actions as New Business Items.¹⁵³¹ The group agreed that they would monitor how discussions would arise during Council meetings.¹⁵³²

6. Council actions and Standard 1.02

In the end, Council was formally presented with the PENS report and passed eleven motions related to it during its August 17 and 21, 2005 meetings¹⁵³³ at APA’s annual convention.¹⁵³⁴ The first seven motions arose from the report’s Recommendations section,

¹⁵²⁴ APA_0515918.

¹⁵²⁵ APA_0041207.

¹⁵²⁶ APA_0050314.

¹⁵²⁷ Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

¹⁵²⁸ APA_0041205.

¹⁵²⁹ APA_0041203.

¹⁵³⁰ APA_0050302; APA_0050303.

¹⁵³¹ See APA_0050286; APA_0042635.

¹⁵³² See APA_0050286.

¹⁵³³ Approved Minutes of the Council (Aug. 17 & 21, 2005) (on file with Sidley).

¹⁵³⁴ The 2005 APA Convention also featured a panel led by Robert Kinscherff titled, “Ethics on the Frontlines: Psychology, Behavioral Science, and National Security.” The panelists included Kinscherff, Gelles, Andy Morgan, and Behnke. See APA_0041612. Behnke began planning the panel in late 2004

which included the need for the Board to allocate funds for a casebook (which the Board did in February 2006) and a call for comments on the report through the end of 2005 before the casebook project began.¹⁵³⁵ In addition, Council passed four additional motions: (1) an instruction to the Ethics Committee to explore adding human rights language in to APA Ethics Code Standard 1.02 (which the Ethics Committee completed by late September 2005 and recommended not to add the language, as discussed below);¹⁵³⁶ (2) a statement that there are “no exceptional circumstances whatsoever” to justify torture, included the “invocation of laws, regulations, or orders;” (3) publication of APA’s 1986 resolution against torture; and (4) referral to the Ethics Committee of any specific allegations of abuse from psychologists at Guantanamo Bay and elsewhere.¹⁵³⁷

Behnke separately messaged Banks an update on the Council's motions and noted that “[g]iven what looked possible Tuesday night/Wednesday am, I'm very pleased with Council's final action, which left both the Report and the commentary-writing process completely intact.”¹⁵³⁸ Dunivin messaged Behnke separately and praised his efforts during the Council meetings as well.¹⁵³⁹ Farberman told Sidley that Dunivin called her during the APA Convention to discuss media-related issues. Dunivin conveyed to Farberman the need to stay the course and place BSCTs in a “positive light” in APA’s communications efforts, Farberman said. She said she found the communication uncomfortable and speculated that Newman shared her cell phone number with Dunivin since few people were aware of her number.¹⁵⁴⁰

By September 1, Moorehead-Slaughter declared the group would reconvene in early 2006 once the call for comments on the PENS report was completed by the end of 2005.¹⁵⁴¹ On September 8, the Council listserv received a call for questions and comments on the PENS report.¹⁵⁴²

after the July 2004 meeting among APA and government and intelligence participants. The panel was briefly discussed on the PENS listserv, and noted that there were strong opinions from many in the audience and that Behnke resisted calls to reveal the names of the task force members at that time. *See* PENS listserv (Aug. 22, 2005).

¹⁵³⁵ Approved Minutes of the Council (Aug. 17 & 21, 2005) (on file with Sidley).

¹⁵³⁶ APA_0049824; APA_0049825.

¹⁵³⁷ Approved Minutes of the Council (Aug. 17 & 21, 2005) (on file with Sidley).

¹⁵³⁸ APA_0050228.

¹⁵³⁹ APA_0050224.

¹⁵⁴⁰ Farberman interview (May 19, 2015).

¹⁵⁴¹ PENS Listserv (Sept. 1, 2005).

¹⁵⁴² APA_0081374.

On September 6, 2005, Shumate emailed Behnke to schedule a time to meet on the PENS report about issues that “potentially concern[ed]” him related to the Council’s motions.¹⁵⁴³ Alluding to Council’s call to review and amend Standard 1.02 to possibly include human rights language, Shumate specified in his message about the “broad inclusion about human rights” being confined only to issues of DoD or Guantanamo Bay , as well as the issue of following “orders.” Behnke and Shumate met on September 8, 2005 to discuss these issues.¹⁵⁴⁴ Behnke and Shumate said they could not recall the substance of the meeting.¹⁵⁴⁵

On September 27, less than three weeks after Behnke’s meeting with Shumate, Behnke and the Ethics Committee circulated a two-page document to Gilfoyle and Childress-Beatty rejecting the suggestion that APA incorporate human rights standards within Standard 1.02, per one of Council’s August 2005 motions.¹⁵⁴⁶ The Ethics Committee document concluded that APA’s current policies and pronouncements “provide[d] sufficient guidance to members at the immediate present time.”¹⁵⁴⁷ The document then recommended, in several rhetorical lines, that the Ethics Committee be given more time to review the proposal:

Accordingly, the Ethics Committee respectfully recommends that the Committee be given more time to engage in a process that will allow a fuller understanding of the questions and concerns that gave rise to this proposed change, a deeper consideration of whether the proposed change is the best way to address the underlying considerations, and more extensive examination of the impact adding such language to the enforceable section of the Ethics Code may have.¹⁵⁴⁸

The document then cited to the casebook project as an another reason to delay any finding from the Ethics Committee. And it further stated that there were “several provisions in the Ethics Code to sanction psychologists” who engaged in abusive actions, without ever citing any standards in the PENS Report (perhaps the document thought of Standard 3.04, but as discussed before, there is flexibility in how this standard is interpreted). These assurances of deeper analysis in to amending Standard 1.02, however, were hollow. There is little evidence

¹⁵⁴³ APA_0081254. Previously, Shumate had messaged Kelly who suggested he reach out to Behnke with his concerns. See APA_0128752. Council passed a motion instructing the Ethics Committee to explore adding language to Ethical Standard 1.02 to ensure that that provision could only be used in a manner “consistent with basic principles of human rights.” That provision (as revised in 2002) provided if there was a conflict between a psychologist’s ethical obligations and her obligations under the “law, regulations, or other governing legal authority” (which included military orders), she had to try to resolve the conflict, but if she could not, she could follow the “law, regulations, or other governing legal authority” without committing an ethical violation. The Introduction to the APA Ethics Code (which was not binding) repeated this language of 1.02 and added the phrase, “consistent with basic principles of human rights.” Council’s motion required the Ethics Committee to make a recommendation about whether to revise 1.02 by adding the language in the Introduction.

¹⁵⁴⁴ APA_0081254.

¹⁵⁴⁵ Behnke interview (June 8, 2015); Shumate interview (June 24, 2015).

¹⁵⁴⁶ APA_0049824; APA_0232905.

¹⁵⁴⁷ APA_0232905.

¹⁵⁴⁸ *Id.*

that Behnke or the Ethics Committee ever took concrete steps to fully address these concerns over the standard until the entire Ethics Code was revised by 2010. In fact, Behnke engaged in various delay tactics for years after to obstruct efforts to amend Standard 1.02, discussed in a later section of this report.

B. Casebook failure: January 2006 – February 2006

1. Wessells's resignation from task force

Moorehead-Slaughter (again, through a previously-drafted Behnke message) emailed the PENS listserv on January 11, 2006 to reconvene the group to start work on a casebook and commentary in conjunction with the Ethics Committee.¹⁵⁴⁹ The message also noted that APA had extended the deadline to accept comments on the PENS report through the end of June 2006.

On January 16, Wessells messaged the listserv to resign from the task force out of “ethical concerns”:

I have decided to step down from the PENS Task Force because continuing work with the Task Force tacitly legitimates the wider silence and inaction of the APA on the crucial issues at hand. At the highest levels, the APA has not made a strong, concerted, comprehensive, public and internal response of the kind warranted by the severe human rights violations at Abu Ghraib and Guantánamo Bay. The PENS Task Force had a very limited mandate and was not structured in a manner that would provide the kind of comprehensive response or representative process needed.¹⁵⁵⁰

Wessells resignation, as discussed below, spurred discussions of bringing non-task force members into the casebook process and opened the door for Shumate, in particular, to raise concerns over DoD review of a potential casebook.

Several of the PENS listserv participants, notably from first-time listserv participants Levant and Kelly, urged Wessells to reconsider his decision and outlined APA’s future steps in this area.¹⁵⁵¹ Behnke also emailed Wessells separately to reevaluate his decision.¹⁵⁵² Wessells said he appreciated APA’s efforts but remained unmoved.¹⁵⁵³ In an email conversation among Anderson, Behnke, Gilfoyle, and Farberman on January 17, both Gilfoyle and Farberman raised the PR concerns that APA might face with Wessells’s resignation. Farberman also raised the need to bring in other voices in the casebook process:

I strongly agree that this could be a big PR problem for us, especially in light of Nina’s agreement with Mike's thinking. (Hopefully she won’t also abandon the

¹⁵⁴⁹ APA_0053624; APA_0082271; PENS listserv (Jan. 11, 2006).

¹⁵⁵⁰ *Id.* (Jan. 15, 2006).

¹⁵⁵¹ PENS listserv (Jan. 16, 2006).

¹⁵⁵² APA_0053503.

¹⁵⁵³ PENS listserv (Jan. 17, 2006).

process). . . . I see it as even more critical now that additional players be brought into the case book process. Mike’s resignation will clearly add fuel to the demands of the social justice coalition that more voices be added to the process. I fear that the remaining PENS group will have no credibility with a vocal segment of our membership.¹⁵⁵⁴

Wessells further explained his thoughts on the PENS process and his ultimate resignation to Sidley. To Wessells, the key issue during the PENS process was defining the appropriate limits of psychologists’ roles in detainee interrogation settings. While all the members were “horrified” by the abuses at Abu Ghraib, Wessells noted, the majority of members wished to defer to what techniques were permitted in the existing military regulations without further discussions.¹⁵⁵⁵ Only the most extreme techniques were deplored by everyone at the table, Wessells said, such as extreme beatings or extreme freezing of prisoners, but other methods were not fully discussed. Wessells sensed that Banks, with significant agreement from others in the room, wanted to have the flexibility to conduct actions that were permissible under military regulations but that might be viewed as unethical in Wessells’s mind.¹⁵⁵⁶ For example, Wessells recalled that he had inquired about permissible techniques like sleep deprivation and whether and how the technique was used in concert with other techniques and over certain periods of time; he recalled never receiving a direct answer to these questions.

To alleviate his concerns, however, Behnke and others told Wessells that a casebook would specifically address these outstanding issues immediately after the PENS report was released—within six months, in fact. By August, however, Council had passed a resolution related to the PENS report that there would be an open call for comments on the report through the end of 2005 before the casebook process started. But Wessells described it as “foot-dragging” that Moorehead-Slaughter did not send her email until January 2006 and noting that comments to the report were extended until June. Taken together, Wessells decided to resign because he believed APA and the task force was ultimately content with having the PENS report serve as a standalone document without serious consideration of specific examples.¹⁵⁵⁷

2. Shumate’s casebook concerns, other DoD members follow

Soon after Wessells resignation, several DoD task force members raised bureaucratic and confidentiality concerns that could preclude the use of publishing interrogation case examples. Shumate first raised the issue with Behnke on January 19 and how Wessells’s resignation afforded an opportunity to “gracefully shift gears”:

[A]ny product like a case review book would have to undergo a security and Counterintelligence review throughout the Department. . . . The process would be long and difficult, not impossible, but there would be serious redacting of the manuscript in fear of publishing Source and Methods. . . .At the time of the

¹⁵⁵⁴ APA_0082171.

¹⁵⁵⁵ Wessells interview (June 11, 2015).

¹⁵⁵⁶ *Id.*

¹⁵⁵⁷ *Id.*

PENS, I wish I would have thought about this when the topic came up (case book), but I was so excited and pleased by the PENS process, I lost sight of the review process. My guess, is that APA would not be willing to allow DoD to review such a product. In fact, as a psychologist and APA card carrying member, I would question how objective the case book was if it had undergone a security and CI review by the Department. . . . We have before us, if I am seeing this correctly, an opportunity to gracefully shift gears here. . . . I have split loyalties, I need to protect the Department while I also want to protect APA and most importantly the wonderful work that the PENS task force has been able to accomplish to date.¹⁵⁵⁸

Shumate later summarized his concerns, with Behnke's drafting help,¹⁵⁵⁹ on the PENS listserv on January 23 and recommended that the Ethics Committee lead the case book process.¹⁵⁶⁰ Shumate's listserv message did not mention the "split loyalties" he had mentioned to Behnke between the DoD and APA. On the eve of sending this message to the listserv, Shumate speculated to Behnke that Wessells may have tried to deliberately undermine the PENS process. But, Shumate added, "it also works well for us."¹⁵⁶¹ Shumate also alluded to pressures Wessells and others may face in writing the case book: "The pressure he may or may not be feeling from various sectors is the exact reason why I am concerned about the case book, while also recognizing that DoD will tolerate only a certain amount of public release."¹⁵⁶²

In addition, Shumate told Behnke that he would alert Banks of his message on the listserv in order "to get his second so that he can come up on air immediately upon my sending this," which Shumate acknowledged to Sidley was a reference to lining up a coordinated response from Banks.¹⁵⁶³ True to Shumate's wishes, two days later on January 25, Banks posted on the listserv with his concerns of examples that were classified: "All of my examples and commentary [for Army psychologists] are classified, and cannot be shared outside of the DoD community. I have tried to figure a way around this, but without success."¹⁵⁶⁴

¹⁵⁵⁸ APA_0082161.

¹⁵⁵⁹ Shumate drafted a note for Behnke on January 20 to send to Moorehead-Slaughter about how Wessells's resignation may demand the need for a new task force or the need for the Ethics Committee to lead the project. There was no mention of the DoD review concerns that Shumate raised and Behnke encouraged Shumate to add those remarks. Behnke then suggested that Shumate add this point on the Ethics Committee to his earlier message to him (quoted above) and post on the listserv. *See* APA_0028703; APA_0053460. Shumate did not wish to post his message to the listserv but suggested to reframe his message and Behnke offered additional suggestions. APA_0053458. Shumate sent a revised draft, which Behnke edited; Shumate largely posted this version on the PENS listserv on January 23. *See* APA_0053444.

¹⁵⁶⁰ PENS listserv (Jan. 23, 2006).

¹⁵⁶¹ APA_0082047.

¹⁵⁶² *Id.*

¹⁵⁶³ *Id.*

¹⁵⁶⁴ PENS listserv (Jan. 25, 2006); Shumate interview (June 24, 2015).

On January 26, Moorehead-Slaughter called for other opinions on the issue but noted that “[m]oving forward at this point with a Commentary from PENS is seeming less and less feasible. It is certainly possible that the Task Force has made its contribution to this process and that now it is best for the Ethics Committee to complete this work.”¹⁵⁶⁵ Koocher interjected his thoughts later the same day, stating that the Ethics Committee, per APA’s bylaws, is the “only group charged . . . to interpret the ethics code.”¹⁵⁶⁶

Arrigo pushed back on the idea of passing the casebook solely to the Ethics Committee:

The Task Force was appointed because the Ethics Committee lacked the background and expertise to address the PENS issues by itself. The Ethics Committee similarly cannot produce a valid and relevant casebook for the PENS report. Without such a casebook, the PENS report could be considered a list of platitudes. . . . I think it is time for the military members to justify their predominance on the Task Force by helping to produce the casebook.¹⁵⁶⁷

Levant emailed Koocher and Behnke about “how to handle” Arrigo’s response.¹⁵⁶⁸ Behnke noted there was “NO impediment” to the Ethics Committee’s handling the casebook since the committee could draw from the expertise and comments of PENS and non-PENS members alike.¹⁵⁶⁹ Koocher also offered an outline of a response, which he sent to the listserv on January 27. In it, Koocher rejected Arrigo’s assertions, stating that “APA Ethics Committee has much broader expertise in application and interpretation of psychological ethics across a wide range of settings and contexts than the more narrowly formed PENS task force.”¹⁵⁷⁰

James and Fein also said they agreed that the Ethics Committee should lead the casebook development without any analysis as to why.¹⁵⁷¹ It is possible that both would have consulted with Behnke or Shumate, however, to agree with Shumate and Banks’s earlier statements.¹⁵⁷² Gelles said he agreed with this conclusion as well, but noted that “techniques and themes” of a case could be published.¹⁵⁷³

¹⁵⁶⁵ PENS listserv (Jan. 26, 2006).

¹⁵⁶⁶ *Id.*

¹⁵⁶⁷ *Id.*

¹⁵⁶⁸ APA_0053351.

¹⁵⁶⁹ APA_0081856 (emphasis in original).

¹⁵⁷⁰ PENS listserv (Jan. 27, 2006).

¹⁵⁷¹ PENS listserv (Jan. 31, 2006).

¹⁵⁷² Fein worked for Shumate, so it is likely that both of them would have been in contact about supporting Shumate’s position. James sent an email after his listserv posting to Behnke informing him that he had posted his position on the listserv, thereby suggesting the two of them had agreed that James would offer his opinion on the listserv. APA_0053315.

¹⁵⁷³ PENS listserv (Jan. 30, 2006).

In contrast, Lefever did not express a preference but thought that thought a casebook with disclaimers could be published with relevant DoD examples. Lefever also noted the “political process” of PENS and how his suggestions on “what is harm . . . fell on deaf ears.”¹⁵⁷⁴

On January 31, Behnke drafted a message for Moorehead-Slaughter, which she posted verbatim on the PENS listserv, that concluded the “Ethics Committee should take responsibility for this project.”¹⁵⁷⁵ Behnke drafted a letter about the task force’s decision that Moorehead-Slaughter later sent to the PENS listserv for review before it went to Levant and Koocher. Notably, Behnke sent the letter to Banks beforehand. Behnke told Banks that “[d]iscretion about prior review is essential.”¹⁵⁷⁶

Behnke’s discretion comment is revealing. It implies that he asked Banks to keep secret Behnke’s practice of pre-clearing issues and statements with Banks (a practice that continued in the years ahead, as discussed in later sections of this report). The message shows an understanding that these kinds of missives to Banks were atypical compared to messages with others—that he was using Banks in a unique way different from other task force members. The joint venture relationship between Banks, a key DoD official, and Behnke is presented plainly here (and amplified more in subsequent years, as discussed below).

Moorehead-Slaughter sent the letter—that Behnke had drafted—for task force review on February 1. Arrigo wrote a minority statement for inclusion on February 12. In her note, Arrigo wrote her concerns with the PENS process: (1) that the task force members had the appropriate expertise to craft a casebook, not the Ethics Committee; (2) that the scope of the task force should have been broader; (3) that the task force was not a completely independent body; and (4) that there was a lack of transparency within the task force.¹⁵⁷⁷

At the same time Arrigo drafted her minority statement, Behnke requested (through an email from Kelly) that Shumate, Fein, or Banks also write a position statement praising the report.¹⁵⁷⁸ As Kelly wrote:

Steve is wondering whether you all, as DoD employees, would be able and willing to write a short note to the tune of “we commend this Task Force for its work on this important issue and are pleased that its report was supported by all members of the Task Force.” . . . There is some concern that having only Jean Maria’s attached letter could be problematic strategically.¹⁵⁷⁹

¹⁵⁷⁴ PENS listserv (Jan. 31, 2006).

¹⁵⁷⁵ APA_0053318; PENS listserv (Jan. 31, 2006).

¹⁵⁷⁶ APA_0053295; APA_0053296.

¹⁵⁷⁷ PENS listserv (Feb. 12, 2006).

¹⁵⁷⁸ APA_0081628.

¹⁵⁷⁹ *Id.*

On February 13, Behnke emailed Kelly, Shumate, Fein, and Banks with suggested points for a potential statement.¹⁵⁸⁰ Behnke also requested that, “given the complexity” of having Banks write the letter, that either Fein or Shumate write it. On February 14, Fein sent a letter to the PENS listserv for appending to Moorehead-Slaughter’s and Arrigo’s letters. The letter praised the task force’s work.¹⁵⁸¹ It did not use any of Behnke’s suggested points.

Moorehead-Slaughter provided an update on the task force at the February 2006 Council meeting. She noted on the PENS listserv on February 22, 2006 that Koocher informed Council that the task force “fulfilled its function and actually no longer existed as an entity after 12/31/05.”¹⁵⁸² In an interview with Sidley, Koocher changed his thoughts about when exactly the task force expired.¹⁵⁸³ At first, he thought task forces lasted one year unless renewed. Then he declared that task forces existed until the end of the calendar year after it was pointed out that the task force was not approved until February 2005. He then stated that the task force ended after the release of the PENS report in July 2005. None of these responses appear plausible, particularly since this was never mentioned before as the casebook discussions began again in January 2006. Instead, it appears that Koocher declared this on the PENS listserv to create the disingenuous argument that “resign[ations]” were impossible and non-cognizable.¹⁵⁸⁴

On February 24, 2006, Arrigo asked whether APA would allow space for her and Wessells to write a letter in a future Monitor magazine to express their views about the PENS Task Force.¹⁵⁸⁵ Everyone who offered an opinion on the listserv disapproved of Arrigo’s actions. The letters were ultimately published in the May 2006 Monitor magazine in response to an earlier Koocher column on the PENS report in February 2006.¹⁵⁸⁶

Ultimately, Behnke did virtually nothing to pursue a casebook for years, effectively abandoning an essential element of his (disingenuous) claim that APA’s development of ethical guidance on the issue would be a multi-step process. Behnke made the argument to us during his interviews that a casebook was on hold because they lost the subject-matter experts from the PENS Task Force and because the Council began passing resolutions in 2006 that provided more specific guidance for psychologists.¹⁵⁸⁷ We do not think this is true, since as set out below,

¹⁵⁸⁰ APA_0053132.

¹⁵⁸¹ PENS listserv (Feb. 14, 2006).

¹⁵⁸² PENS listserv (Feb. 22, 2006).

¹⁵⁸³ Koocher interview (Mar. 20, 2015).

¹⁵⁸⁴ See, e.g., APA_0081818. In this document, Koocher raised the possibility of the task force ceasing to exist at the end of January after there is internal chatter from Council about Wessells’s resignation and receiving an update at the February 2006 Council meeting.

¹⁵⁸⁵ PENS listserv (Feb. 24, 2006).

¹⁵⁸⁶ Jean Maria Arrigo & Michael Wessells, *Letters*, Monitor on Psychology (May 2006), available at <http://www.apa.org/monitor/may06/letters.aspx>; see also G. Koocher, *Speaking against torture*, Monitor on Psychology (Feb. 2006), available at <http://www.apa.org/monitor/feb06/pc.aspx>. Koocher had begun drafting the President’s Column as early as December 2005.

¹⁵⁸⁷ Behnke interviews (May 22, 2015; May 29, 2015).

Behnke was the lead APA strategist in attempting to manipulate and water down Council resolutions to minimize the effect on DoD. The real reason there was no casebook is that there was never a real desire to create one, because it would necessarily create the same problems that specificity within the PENS report would have had (as APA staff had identified as early as December 2004)—drawing a line that allowed psychologists substantial latitude in supporting interrogations, as DoD desired, created substantial PR problems. The only solution to this dilemma was to keep the guidance non-specific.

That this was actually Behnke’s thinking is corroborated by the internal emails he sent in January 2011, when he finally created a draft document that was something well short of a book (a 30-page document) containing 25 “vignettes” and Ethics Committee responses on this topic.¹⁵⁸⁸ The document, a final version of which was posted on APA’s website in June 2011, took no clear stands on whether certain techniques in the Army Field Manual could be unethical. The document instead outlined analytical questions a psychologist could ask to conclude whether a particular technique was ethical. In sending the draft document to Anderson, Honaker, Gilfoyle, Farberman, and two others, he explained that “[o]ur primary focus was to write responses that would not cause us any problems.” He expressed satisfaction that there had been almost no discussion of “this piece of the interrogation issue for some time,” and said that his plan was “to post this text, quietly, very quietly on the Ethics webpage.”¹⁵⁸⁹ Thus, six years after PENS, the great promise of a casebook as the proper means of providing specificity and resolving the unavoidably (said Behnke) limited nature of the PENS report had shrunk to the form of a 30-page document, intentionally created to avoid any “problems,” which was snuck into a corner of the APA website with the fervent hope that it would be entirely ignored.

C. *Arrigo and Democracy Now! fallout: August – September 2007*

A coda to Arrigo’s PENS-related interactions arose in the summer of 2007. On August 20, journalist Amy Goodman broadcast a story on her *Democracy Now!* program that aired excerpts from a Town Hall meeting at the 2007 APA Convention in San Francisco. The story heavily featured Arrigo’s speech from the Convention where she highlighted what she thought were various problems with the PENS Task Force.¹⁵⁹⁰ In response, Koocher wrote Goodman an open letter in late August 2007 attempting to refute many of Arrigo’s claims. Koocher claimed in his letter that Arrigo disclosed her father had committed suicide and that her “troubled upbringing” explained her actions after the PENS process was complete.¹⁵⁹¹

¹⁵⁸⁸ *Responses of the APA Ethics Committee to Questions, Comments, and Vignettes Regarding APA Policy on the Role of Psychologists in National Security-Related Activities* (June 2011), available at <https://www.apa.org/ethics/programs/national-security-comments.pdf>.

¹⁵⁸⁹ APA_0079688.

¹⁵⁹⁰ *APA Interrogation Task Force Member Dr. Jean Maria Arrigo Exposes Group’s Ties to Military, Democracy Now!* (Aug. 20, 2007), available at http://www.democracynow.org/2007/8/20/apa_interrogation_task_force_member_dr.

¹⁵⁹¹ Koocher’s original posting of his letter was on his website. That link is no longer active. Koocher also forwarded his letter to Ken Pope, who then circulated the letter on his Psychology News listserv on Aug. 30, 2007. APA_0095571.

By September 5, also in response to the *Democracy Now!* story, then-APA President Sharon Brehm (“Brehm”) posted to the Council listserv an open letter from Moorehead-Slaughter that defended the work she and the task force members completed on the PENS Task Force.¹⁵⁹² Behnke helped draft this letter for Moorehead-Slaughter in late August 2007.¹⁵⁹³ It is not clear how much of the letter was drafted by Behnke or by Moorehead-Slaughter. But using the PENS process as a guide, it is likely that Behnke drafted much, if not all, of this letter as well. Notably, both Behnke and Brehm placed final edits on Moorehead-Slaughter’s letter before it was publicized.¹⁵⁹⁴

Koocher was incorrect in his letter when he stated that Arrigo’s father had committed suicide. Arrigo’s father was alive during the time of PENS. Koocher has insisted that Arrigo lied during the meeting about this fact, and Arrigo has insisted she never stated her father was deceased or that he committed suicide.

Our interviews on this issue strongly support Arrigo’s position. To be sure, all relevant interviewees recalled that Arrigo, in a very personal way, had discussed portions of her father’s background and her difficult relationship with him during the task force member introductions at the PENS meetings: about his military experiences, his undercover work during World War II, his mafia ties, and his involvement in torture with the CIA/OSS. But only two people we interviewed believed with any certainty that Arrigo stated at some point during the meetings that her father had died — Koocher and Kelly, although their memories about when and how Arrigo made the statement differed significantly.¹⁵⁹⁵⁺ The remaining eleven participants who commented on this issue either did not recall such a statement being made or were unsure whether it was made.¹⁵⁹⁶ The overwhelming evidence shows that Koocher’s assertion that Arrigo said her father had committed suicide — part of a highly personal attack on Arrigo — was unfounded and unsupported.

Arrigo’s experiences during PENS have led her to conclude that the process was part of a larger counterintelligence operation that sought to ensure that the government, particularly the CIA, could continue with its interrogation practices.¹⁵⁹⁷ Arrigo told Sidley that the process for a

¹⁵⁹² Letter from Moorehead-Slaughter to Brehm (Sept. 5, 2007) (on file with Sidley).

¹⁵⁹³ APA_0067444; APA_0067445.

¹⁵⁹⁴ APA_0095477; APA_0095478. Behnke also drafted a series of email exchanges Moorehead-Slaughter had with Arrigo from December 2006 through May 2007. The emails were spurred by Arrigo message to PENS Task Force members informing them that she had turned over her copy of the PENS listserv correspondence to Steven Reisner for analysis. Arrigo provided a copy of these correspondence to Sidley, and we were able to locate Behnke’s draft messages to Moorehead-Slaughter during this period. Email from Arrigo to Sidley (June 16, 2015) (on file with Sidley).

¹⁵⁹⁵ Kelly commented that Arrigo told people during a meeting break that her father had died and that she said during the next day’s meeting that he was alive.⁺ Kelly interview (Apr. 24, 2015). No one else had this recollection, including Koocher.

¹⁵⁹⁶ The following PENS participants commented on the matter and did not corroborate Koocher’s assertion: Behnke, Newman, Anton, Mumford, Moorehead-Slaughter, Wessells, Thomas, Banks, James, Lefever, and Shumate.

¹⁵⁹⁷ Arrigo interview (Apr. 27, 2015).

favorable PENS report was driven by its closed process and APA observers in the room, especially Newman, and not the DoD members. She believed that the observers were present to check on the DoD members and ensure they did not run afoul of what the government wanted in the report. She cited as an example how certain DoD members in the meeting showed a willingness to add specifics into the report and how Newman, Koocher, and Behnke avoided these discussions. She was also complimentary of Banks since he supported her throughout the meetings and appeared open to many discussion points; she admitted, however, that Banks may have been trying to manipulate her.¹⁵⁹⁸

Sidley could not fully confirm these suspicions with our limited power to examine agencies like the CIA. While we observed several aspects that supported Arrigo's theory — the role of Newman, the closed nature of the meetings, and comments from military members about international law or specific techniques — we also observed factors that did not. For one, we have not unearthed any evidence to support the view that other APA staff in the room were present to control the DoD members. The most vocal APA participants — Newman, Koocher, and Behnke — supported the DoD members' position and did not appear to “control” any of them; as the evidence shows, Behnke was essentially following Banks's lead regarding critical portions of the PENS report, not vice versa. Second, Banks appeared to play a leading role in ensuring the PENS report was not specific and did not contradict military policies. His role contravenes the idea that he or other DoD members did not have an influential role during the meetings.

D. APA policy victories in 2006

As has been noted, one of the key benefits that APA sought from its close collaboration with DoD was a positive outcome regarding the official policy DoD was developing on the issue of interrogations and the involvement of psychologists, psychiatrists, and other “behavioral science consultants.” And APA received exactly what it wished for, as DoD official doctrine and Medical Command policy explicitly provided a large role for psychologists (and not as much for psychiatrists) in the support of interrogation and detention operations — an outcome that clearly was due in substantial part to what was seen by DoD as the very “supportive” position taken by APA in the PENS report.

Spurred largely by the draft policy document that Morgan Banks (along with other SERE psychologists in Army Special Operations Command and Debra Dunivin) drafted in and around 2004 to provide guidance and instructions to BSCT psychologists regarding interrogations and detention operations, the Army Surgeon General's Office started a formal effort in late 2004 and early 2005 to draft an official Medical Command policy which would apply to all behavioral science consultants involved in interrogations. As the Executive Agent for the administration of DoD detainee policy, the Army Surgeon General's Office's policy would cover the entire military.¹⁵⁹⁹ The draft document that Banks had drafted by the first half of 2005 (and which he

¹⁵⁹⁸ Arrigo interview (Apr. 27, 2015).

¹⁵⁹⁹ The Department of Defense Detainee Program, DoD Directive No. 2310.01E (Sept. 5, 2006), available at <http://www.oaa.army.mil/FetchFile.aspx?DocID=446>.

distributed at the PENS meetings) became the official Medical Command policy (almost verbatim in all key respects) in October 2006.¹⁶⁰⁰

APA had learned of this policy development effort in early January 2005 as it was starting to configure the PENS Task Force, and it was clearly one of the lead motivating factors for APA in selecting task force members and producing a task force report that would please DoD. In effect, APA assured that its ethics policy would be completely aligned with DoD's policy by (1) taking the key framework in Banks' draft policy document ("safe, legal, ethical, and effective") and using it as the key framework in the PENS report, and (2) following Banks's lead in all other important policy respects in the PENS report. Banks's draft policy document thus became the basis for both the PENS report and official DoD policy, making it a foregone conclusion that APA and DoD policy were perfectly aligned. In fact, the most recent version of this DoD policy (2013) still contains the full PENS report as a formal part of its policy document.¹⁶⁰¹

While the Surgeon General's Office was finalizing its Medical Command policy, based on Banks's document, and getting approval from various parts of DoD, higher-level DoD doctrine documents were required before the Medical Command policy could be issued. The highest-level of these doctrine documents was a "DoD Directive," (or "DoDD") and in November 2005, the Acting Secretary of Defense issued one on "Intelligence Interrogations, DoD Debriefings, and Tactical Questioning." The eight-page document contained an explicit mention of "behavioral science consultants" assisting interrogations, an inclusion that was seen as a huge victory for SERE and other military psychologists. Right after it was issued, a SERE psychologist with the DoD Joint Personnel Recovery Agency sent a congratulatory note to the team that had helped make this a success—Behnke, Banks, and two Air Force SERE psychologists: "Thanks to all for your hard work, we are now in an official DoDD."¹⁶⁰²

The next step in DoD doctrine was a "DoD Instruction" on the topic ("DoDI"). In June 2006, the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs, William Winkenwerder, issued a DoDI that explicitly prioritized psychologists over psychiatrists in the role of "behavioral science consultants" who supported interrogations and related activities. The document provided that "physicians [i.e., psychiatrists] are not ordinarily assigned duties as [behavior science consultants], but may be so assigned, with the approval of [the Assistant Secretary of Defense], in circumstances when qualified psychologists are unable or unavailable to meet critical mission needs."¹⁶⁰³ And in comments to the media about the new DoDI, Winkenwerder explicitly mentioned that the "clear[] support[]" from the APA regarding the role of psychologists in

¹⁶⁰⁰ Behavioral Science Consultation Policy, OTSG/MEDCOM Policy Memo (Oct. 20, 2006), *available at*, http://www.nejm.org/doi/suppl/10.1056/NEJMp0806689/suppl_file/nejm_marks_1090sa1.pdf.

¹⁶⁰¹ Behavioral Science Consultation Policy, OTSG/MEDCOM Policy Memo (May 8, 2013) (on file with Sidley).

¹⁶⁰² APA_0046024; APA_0046025.

¹⁶⁰³ *See* Medical Program Support for Detainee Operations, DoD Directive No. 2310.08E (June 6, 2006), *available at* <http://www1.umn.edu/humanrts/OathBetrayed/Winkenwerder%206-6-2006.pdf>.

interrogations (a reference to PENS) “influence[d] our thinking” because, he noted, the American Psychiatric Association had not taken a similarly supportive position.¹⁶⁰⁴

This was a very large victory for those who were focused on growing opportunities for employment and influence for psychologists, especially compared to psychiatrists. By winning the primary position with DoD regarding which mental health professionals would provide support for DoD interrogations, APA cemented its position with DoD in a manner that is likely to produce substantial employment and other financially-beneficial opportunities for psychology.

¹⁶⁰⁴ James Risen, Pay Any Price, 195–96 (2014).

THE POST-PENS PERIOD – LATE 2005 TO EARLY 2009

I. GUANTANAMO BAY TRIP

Levant's trip to Guantanamo Bay was an opportunity for APA to solidify the "good PR," as Newman put it, the organization had gained from the release of the PENS report. APA took this trip very seriously and organized a series of meetings for Levant ahead of his trip, including with Dunivin and Banks. The trip was another example of APA relying on the observations of its key military contacts to educate their views on a particular issue and stay "on message" with what those contacts told them.

A. Beginnings of the Trip

On September 28, 2005, Col. Robert Ireland ("Ireland") of the Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense, Health Affairs invited Levant to visit Guantanamo Bay on October 19 and see first-hand the "detainee and medical operations areas."¹⁶⁰⁵ Levant noted to his colleagues at the University of Akron that the offer was a "once in a lifetime opportunity and I should accept."¹⁶⁰⁶ The University approved of his trip and Levant began coordinating meetings with APA staff and military members to prepare for the trip.

Levant spoke with Banks on September 29 after Behnke suggested Levant reach out to him.¹⁶⁰⁷ Newman separately emailed APA leadership about the importance of a successful trip for APA:

I happen to know that there are currently some prickly interprofessional issues that are alive and well in terms of who is doing what at GTMO that will likely surface during a trip of this sort. Handling them optimally will cement the good PR we have gotten with the military and DoD as result of the PENS report; handling them otherwise will potentially [sic] undo some of the Association's good work.¹⁶⁰⁸

Newman's allusion to "prickly" issues referred to a conflict between psychology and psychiatry. After Ireland confirmed with Levant that American Psychiatric Association President Steven Sharfstein would attend the trip, Newman informed Levant on October 6 that there were "difficult interprofessional issues with psychiatry" over the issue of BSCT teams that Newman would describe further at a later time.¹⁶⁰⁹

A tentative attendee list was sent to Levant on October 7, 2005, and included the following names:

¹⁶⁰⁵ APA_0043069.

¹⁶⁰⁶ *Id.*

¹⁶⁰⁷ *Id.*

¹⁶⁰⁸ APA_0043106.

¹⁶⁰⁹ *Id.*

- Dr. William Winkenwerder, Jr., MD; Assistant Secretary of Defense (Health Affairs)
- VADM Richard Carmona; Surgeon General of the United States
- Lt Gen Kevin Kiley; Surgeon General of the Army
- Maj Gen Joseph Kelley; Joint Staff Surgeon
- Dr. Audiey Kao; AMA: Vice President, Ethics Group
- Dr. Ronald Levant; American Psychological Association, President
- Dr. Larry Mohr; Board of Regents, USUHS; Professor of Medicine, Med Un of So Carolina
- Dr. Susan Okie; New England Journal of Medicine, Contributing Editor
- Dr. Steven Sharfstein; American Psychiatric Association, President
- Dr. Nancy Sherman; Annapolis Inaugural Ethics Chair, Prof of Philosophy, Georgetown Univ.
- Dr. Priscilla Ray; AMA: Chair, Council on Ethical and Judicial Affairs
- Anthony Fortune, Col (ret), Detainee Affairs Escort¹⁶¹⁰

Levant and the attendees would be at Guantanamo Bay somewhere between four and five hours.¹⁶¹¹ Levant informed Council of his trip to Guantanamo Bay on October 8, 2005. He received a few messages that worried whether the trip would be a “publicity stunt” for the DoD and that only superficial discussions would occur.¹⁶¹² In a separate correspondence, Patrick DeLeon emailed a contact in Surgeon General Kiley’s office to inform him that Levant, a “long time friend,” was attending the Guantanamo Bay trip. The contact informed DeLeon, who forwarded her response to Levant, that it was “already done.”¹⁶¹³

Also during this time in mid-October, Behnke planned to meet with Dunivin and Marshall Goby, an Army Colonel who oversaw training efforts at the time with BSCT teams.¹⁶¹⁴

¹⁶¹⁰ APA_0042913.

¹⁶¹¹ APA_0049626.

¹⁶¹² *See, e.g.*, APA_0049721. Sidley interviewed Jack Smith, a Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense under William Winkenwerder, who contested the characterization that the trip focused on gaining good PR for DoD. Smith contested that it was important for key stakeholders to have a better understanding of the operations at Guantanamo, and that the best way to do that was for those individuals to see the facilities in-person. DoD also wished to speak directly with representatives from various professional organizations to understand their concerns as well. Smith interview (June 19, 2015).

¹⁶¹³ APA_0042789.

¹⁶¹⁴ APA_0042850.

Neither Dunivin nor Behnke believed the meeting related to Levant's Guantanamo Bay trip.¹⁶¹⁵ It seems likely, rather, that this meeting and Goby's presence related to Behnke's possible role in helping train BSCT psychologists in the future. This assumption is further corroborated by the fact that in about October 2005, Dunivin began acting as Consultant for the Army Surgeon General's BSCT Policy, Course and Ethics, which dealt with providing training to BSCTs in interrogation and detainee operations.¹⁶¹⁶ More on Behnke's BSCT trainings, which began in 2006, is discussed in later in this report.

Separately, on October 17 and 18, Behnke and Kelly discussed concerns raised by Shumate and Fein about Levant's Guantanamo Bay trip.¹⁶¹⁷ Shumate thought the visit could be "manipulated duh like no one else is going to figure this out," and added his concerns over how the American Medical and American Psychiatric Associations were "unsupportive" of efforts at Guantanamo Bay. Shumate added that, "[f]rom DoD perspective having APA president at GTMO is a good thing, yet I am concerned that the perception and possible media handling of this visit may turn into a concerning moment for psychologists." Shumate further stated that the DoD should have arranged for a "special visit" by APA since they have been supportive of interrogation efforts.¹⁶¹⁸ Fein cryptically responded that there "have been more potentially controversial psychologist activities involved with the island than just the ones in the headlines."¹⁶¹⁹

B. *Levant's Meetings Before the Trip*

Behnke scheduled a series of meetings for Levant on October 18,¹⁶²⁰ the evening he was scheduled to leave for Andrews Air Force Base (and to Guantanamo Bay thereafter). Specifically, he organized separate meetings for Levant with Dunivin, Kelly, Banks, and APA Staff that day.¹⁶²¹ Behnke also appended a copy of the American Psychiatric Association's draft position statement on psychiatrist participation in detainee interrogations for Levant's review. In a separate email with APA leadership, Behnke suggested that Farberman provide Levant with talking points from the PENS report in case Levant was asked policy questions.¹⁶²² In addition, Banks shared with Levant, Newman, and Behnke a draft BSCT policy memorandum — what ultimately became Kiley's 2006 MEDCOM/OSTG BSCT policy memorandum — for discussion

¹⁶¹⁵ See Dunivin interview (May 27, 2015); Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

¹⁶¹⁶ Email from Dunivin to Sidley (June 16, 2015).

¹⁶¹⁷ APA_0043765. Fein and Shumate's comments first arose from a Brookings Institution event on October 17 that would discuss U.S. interrogation practices and international law.

¹⁶¹⁸ *Id.*

¹⁶¹⁹ *Id.*

¹⁶²⁰ Coincidentally, Behnke spoke that day at the "Special Applications of Psychology" conference at the Naval War College in Newport, RI at the invitation of Gelles. The conference is a closed-off small annual conference for national security psychologists with security clearances. Other speakers during the event included Kirk Kennedy, Andy Morgan, Mel Gravitz, and Morgan Banks. See APA_0049631.

¹⁶²¹ APA_0049626.

¹⁶²² APA_0026545.

during their meeting on October 18.¹⁶²³ These meetings with Dunivin and Banks were undoubtedly arranged to make sure that Levant remained “on message” during and after his trip.

Sidley collected from Levant six different sets of handwritten notes of his meetings related to his Guantanamo Bay trip, full copies of which are attached to this report.¹⁶²⁴ One set of these notes described the meetings Levant had with Dunivin, Kelly, and Banks on October 18. Several highlights from these meetings, along with additional insights from other documents and interviews, are listed below:¹⁶²⁵

- Dunivin meeting: Dunivin’s meeting with Levant covered her thoughts about the positive impacts various leaders had on BSCT teams at Guantanamo Bay. She also described the role of BSCTs and named others that she had worked with and who Levant may meet with at Guantanamo Bay.¹⁶²⁶
 - On Army Surgeon General Kevin Kiley (“Kiley”) and General Jay Hood:¹⁶²⁷
 - “acknowledge [Army Surgeon General Kiley’s] support of BSCTs!”
 - On Hood: “Debra- it was a real pleasure to serve with him, really an excellent leader, confident with vital insight, Doing a lot to empower BSCT’s bring psychology to high level consultants”
 - On BSCT teams:
 - “BSC Do not have access to med. records”
 - Levant noted that this was a flash point in the public since there were allegations that BSCTs were using records to advise on interrogations.¹⁶²⁸
 - “[Steve Rodriguez, Dunivin’s boss while at Guantanamo Bay] has helped move to another frontier of psychology”
 - Levant stated that this comment appealed to him.¹⁶²⁹
 - “Local policy of establishing confidentiality even where there was no need nationally”
 - “Worked out how to share info. comfortable to a proper level” and “Firewall between medical unit”
 - Dunivin noted in an interview with Sidley that BSCTs would only receive medical information to prevent harm to the

¹⁶²³ APA_0049578; APA_0049579.

¹⁶²⁴ LEVANT_HC_0000843; LEVANT_HC_0001361; LEVANT_HC_0001366; LEVANT_HC_0001367; LEVANT_HC_0001376; LEVANT_HC_0001378. These notes include Levant’s reflections on meetings and conversations he had during the trip with other participants and military officials.

¹⁶²⁵ LEVANT_HC_0001361. All discussions and quotes in this subsection arise from this document unless otherwise noted.

¹⁶²⁶ Levant interview (May 13, 2015).

¹⁶²⁷ LEVANT_HC_0001361.

¹⁶²⁸ Levant interview (May 13, 2015).

¹⁶²⁹ *Id.*

detainee. An example of this would be if an interrogator thought to offer sweets to a detainee who was diabetic.

- Kelly meeting: Levant’s notes on his meeting with Kelly are sparse. Kelly sent an email after her talk with Levant, however, which described their conversation:
 - [W]e had a good conversation about the congressional atmosphere and legislation regarding detainee issues. He had a good talk with Debra just before ours, especially regarding DoD protocol. I’m attaching a written brief that I went over with Ron and will hand him this afternoon. We also spent some time discussing DoD’s likely motivations for the trip and related things to avoid.¹⁶³⁰
 - Kelly recalled in an interview with Sidley that she did not think it was appropriate for Levant to attend this trip.¹⁶³¹ She stressed to Levant that he only speak about the PENS report as APA’s policy and to not take positions on other issues that may arise during the trip.¹⁶³²
- Banks meeting: Banks underscored the need for psychologists in these interrogation settings to keep them safe, legal, ethical, and effective.
 - “coerced word used in a way that is not helpful. specific behavior not use that word”
 - Levant believed the point in this note was that the word “coercion” is too ambiguous and that one should talk about specific behaviors that might be right or wrong.¹⁶³³
 - “SERE training. Training for psychologists is that they be SERE qualified.”
 - Banks explained to Sidley that he thought it was important for psychologists to receive SERE training in order to learn how to prevent abuse.¹⁶³⁴
 - “Whole Key—our participation—key phrases—safe legal ethical and effective”
 - Banks stressed to Sidley that psychologists had to participate in interrogations settings in order to make them safe, legal, ethical, and effective. Banks noted that the rate of abuses greatly reduced when psychologists were present in during an interrogation.¹⁶³⁵
 - “by their knowledge of individual behavior they make us more effective”

To Banks, psychologists’ knowledge of human behavior allowed them not only to prevent behavioral drift in an interrogator, but to make an interrogation more effective.¹⁶³⁶ As

¹⁶³⁰ APA_0026514; *see also* APA_0026515.

¹⁶³¹ Kelly interview (May 14, 2015).

¹⁶³² *Id.*

¹⁶³³ Levant interview (May 13, 2015).

¹⁶³⁴ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

¹⁶³⁵ *Id.*

¹⁶³⁶ Banks interview (May 21, 2015).

discussed, there is a conflict between a BSCT's role as a safety officer and their role in ensuring that an interrogation is effective.

In an earlier message about Banks's meeting, Behnke hoped that Banks could debrief Levant on "on the four investigations regarding detainee treatment, in particular what the investigations said about the role of psychologists."¹⁶³⁷ Banks told Sidley that he suspected Behnke's comment referred to four investigations that had been completed and in the public:¹⁶³⁸ (1) the DAIG Detainee Operations Inspection Report (of which Banks was a member);¹⁶³⁹ (2) the Schlesinger Report;¹⁶⁴⁰ (3) the 15-6 Investigation into the FBI Allegations of abuses at Guantanamo Bay; (4) the Martinez-Lopez Report into detainee abuses.¹⁶⁴¹ Banks explained that he wanted discuss these reports and combat the "misinformation" on detainee abuses and "to get the facts out."¹⁶⁴²

Levant's trip consisted of meetings with Guantanamo leaders who provided positive information about the facility and detainee treatment. Assistant Secretary of Defense Winkenwerder and Surgeon General Kiley also had a dinner with the group to discuss their observations and any concerns.

On October 23, APA released a statement about Levant's trip.¹⁶⁴³ Following the PENS report's language, the release stated that APA "will continue to help advise DoD to ensure that work by psychologists is safe, legal, ethical, and effective."¹⁶⁴⁴ The word "effective" was added at Newman's suggestion.¹⁶⁴⁵ On October 25, Fein emailed Levant stating he had heard from some DoD colleagues this Levant's visit went well.¹⁶⁴⁶ He also indicated his belief that "psychologists have a lot [to] offer in the national security area, and this is a very complicated time and political climate."¹⁶⁴⁷ Levant forwarded the message to Behnke, who responded

¹⁶³⁷ APA_0026243 (Oct. 12, 2005). Behnke mentioned the same four investigations in an October 2005 letter to Sharon Gadberry about her ethics complaint against James Mitchell. More about Gadberry's Mitchell's complaint is discussed later in this report.

¹⁶³⁸ Banks email to Sidley (June 15, 2015).

¹⁶³⁹ DAIG Detainee Operations Inspector Report (Aug. 25, 2006), *available at* <http://www1.umn.edu/humanrts/OathBetrayed/Mikolashek%20Report.pdf>.

¹⁶⁴⁰ Final Report of the Independent Panel to Review DOD Detention Operations (Aug. 2004), *available at* <http://www.defense.gov/news/aug2004/d20040824finalreport.pdf>.

¹⁶⁴¹ Surgeon General Memorandum (May 24, 2005), *available at* <http://www1.umn.edu/humanrts/OathBetrayed/Army%20Surgeon%20General%20Report.pdf>.

¹⁶⁴² Email from Banks to Sidley (June 15, 2015).

¹⁶⁴³ APA President Ron Levant visits Naval Station at Guantanamo Bay (Oct. 23, 2005), *available at* <http://www.apa.org/news/press/releases/2005/10/gitmo.aspx>.

¹⁶⁴⁴ *Id.*

¹⁶⁴⁵ APA_0026518.

¹⁶⁴⁶ APA_0043405.

¹⁶⁴⁷ *Id.*

positively: “Ron, this is a very good message. If we stay [on] our thoughtful and reasonable course, I think APA, psychology, and society will benefit in the long run, even if there are a few bumps in between.”

In 2007, Levant wrote an article about his Guantanamo Bay trip in the journal *Military Psychologist*.¹⁶⁴⁸ Levant wrote that his “goal” for the visit “was to create opportunities for APA to advise DoD in setting up rules and procedures that allow psychologists to work in the national security arena and do so in ways that are legal and ethical and that protect the safety of all participants.”¹⁶⁴⁹ In Sidley’s interview with Levant, he reiterated that he wanted to give a “good impression” for psychology during his trip.¹⁶⁵⁰ One of his goals as APA President, Levant stated, was to expand the scope of the profession; having psychologists in non-healthcare military roles fit that vision.¹⁶⁵¹

II. APA SUPPORT OF THE MCCAIN AMENDMENT

APA has always touted its support of the McCain Amendment in 2005 as an example of its independence from DoD efforts to reinforce its stance against torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. But APA’s support came only after it effectively received pre-clearance of such support from DoD official, Morgan Banks.

The Physicians for Human Rights (“PHR”) approached APA for its support of the McCain Amendment on October 19, 2005, pointing out that the AMA and ApA had already sent letters to Congress expressing their support.¹⁶⁵² Behnke forwarded the message to Anderson, Honaker, Gilfoyle, Farberman, Newman, and Henry Tomes—and later to Breckler, Kelly, Mumford, and Garrison—and inquired whether APA had a position on the amendment. Behnke saw this as an opportunity to give APA a strong talking point with its critics on the interrogations issue, likely without causing any damage to DoD: “If APA endorsed, I think that could be enormously helpful in addressing concerns of some of the individuals/groups who have been intensely interested in the PENS report.”¹⁶⁵³ Behnke added that based on his interactions at a conference at the Naval War College (a confidential conference of national security psychologists with security clearances), he believed that “our colleagues in the military would not have serious objections to APA’s doing so.”¹⁶⁵⁴

On October 21, Behnke emailed Banks to make sure that APA’s support of the McCain Amendment would not cause any problems for the military, asking whether he thought any part of the amendment contradicted the PENS report. Behnke pointedly asked, “Is there any reason

¹⁶⁴⁸ Ron Levant, *Visit to the U.S. Joint Task Force Station at Guantanamo Bay: A First-Person Account*, *Military Psychologist* (2007), available at <http://psycnet.apa.org/journals/mil/19/1/1/>.

¹⁶⁴⁹ *Id.*

¹⁶⁵⁰ Levant interview (May 15, 2015).

¹⁶⁵¹ *Id.*

¹⁶⁵² APA_0026458.

¹⁶⁵³ *Id.* (emphasis in original).

¹⁶⁵⁴ *Id.*

we should be hesitant about the McCain Amendment?” On October 24, Banks responded to Behnke and stated that he did “not see any inconsistency” between the McCain Amendment and the PENS report, but added that because of the “political nature” of the amendment, he could not comment on it further. Banks then offered to discuss it with Behnke “privately.”¹⁶⁵⁵

At the same time, members of APA’s Education Directorate worried that support for the McCain Amendment might anger the Chairman of the House Defense Appropriations Subcommittee, who was opposed to the McCain Amendment,¹⁶⁵⁶ and that this, in turn, might cause the Chairman and the Subcommittee to not support a Defense Graduate Psychology Education (“D-GPE”) Program that APA had worked hard to initiate and sponsor.¹⁶⁵⁷ Internally, Nina Levitt explained that the Education Directorate was sponsoring the D-GPE program for training military psychologists and that it would be considered at an upcoming congressional Defense Appropriations Subcommittees Conference.

Despite these concerns about how the subcommittee Chairman and other House Republicans might react, APA supported the McCain Amendment by drafting letters to the House and Senate Appropriations Committees.¹⁶⁵⁸ However, APA’s internal communications show that APA had no fear that this action would anger DoD, or create negative consequences for APA with DoD, especially after Behnke’s communication with Banks.

Shortly after the McCain Amendment passed, Behnke received word from DoD of a major achievement stemming from APA’s strategy of close collaboration with DoD. On November 14, 2005, SERE psychologist, Kenneth Rollins, sent a congratulatory email to Behnke, Banks, and two Air Force SERE psychologists to thank them for their work in getting DoD psychologists explicitly included in a new DoD Directive on “DoD Intelligence Interrogations, Detainee Debriefings, and Tactical Questioning”: “Thanks to all for your hard work, we are now in an official DODD.” This Directive, 3155.09, dated November 3, 2005, was a crucial, high-level policy document — the highest level of DoD doctrine — signed by the Acting Secretary of Defense. It contained 11 paragraphs defining the “general principles of interrogation operations.” One of them created a role for “behavioral science consultants” such as psychologists, a huge victory for this group of military psychologists.¹⁶⁵⁹

¹⁶⁵⁵ APA_0026458.

¹⁶⁵⁶ APA_0026461.

¹⁶⁵⁷ APA_0026406. In explaining her concern that the subcommittee Chairman and other House Republicans might react negatively to an APA letter taking a stance at odds with their position, Levitt referenced a controversy that had deeply stung APA in 1999 when House Republicans, led by Majority Whip Tom DeLay and Representative Matt Salmon, came close to passing a resolution censuring APA because it had published an article suggesting that child abuse was not as harmful as some thought.

¹⁶⁵⁸ Geoff Mumford, *When legislative objectives are in conflict*, Monitor on Psychology (Mar. 2006), available at <http://www.apa.org/monitor/mar06/ppup.aspx>.

¹⁶⁵⁹ APA_0046024; APA_0046025. The Directive states: “Behavioral science consultants are authorized to make psychological assessments of the character, personality, social interactions, and other behavioral characteristics of interrogation subjects, and to advise authorized personnel performing lawful interrogations regarding such assessments. . . . Those who provide such advice may not provide medical

III. FEBRUARY – AUGUST 2006: COUNCIL RESOLUTION AND APA’S PUBLIC STATEMENTS

A. February – April 2006: Proposed Council Resolution

On February 18, during the February 2006 Council meeting, Judith Van Hoorn and Corann Okorodudu from Division 48 (the “movers”), submitted a new business item titled “Torture and Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment.” During Sidley’s interview with Linda Woolf, who also worked on the resolution, she explained that the resolution arose mainly out of dissatisfaction with the PENS Task Force report and the fact that it did not contain a clear statement about what psychologists could and could not participate in. The item was co-sponsored by the Divisions for Social Justice, and approximately 60 Council representatives co-signed the item.

The stated purpose of the resolution was to update the APA’s 1986 Resolution on Torture, and to APA Council’s Actions regarding the PENS Task Force. The 1986 Resolution stated simply that APA “condemns torture wherever it occurs” and supports the UN Convention Against Torture and the UN Principles of Medical Ethics. The language of the resolution, as originally submitted, contained four “be it resolved” paragraphs. The first paragraph provided that it was unethical for “psychologists to apply their knowledge and skills in order to assist in the interrogation of prisoners and detainees in a manner that may adversely affect the physical or mental health or condition of such prisoners or detainees and which is not in accordance with the relevant international instruments.” Thus, it would likely have barred psychologists from participating in interrogations using anything other than regular questioning and rapport-building techniques. The second paragraph, depending on how the term “professional relationship” was interpreted, may have prohibited psychologists from participating in any interrogation in any setting. The full text of the draft resolution was as follows:

WHEREAS, the American psychologists are bound by the Ethical Principles to respect the inherent dignity and worth of the individual and strive for the preservation and protection of fundamental human rights recognizing the equal and inalienable rights of all members of the human family and;

WHEREAS, the existence of state-sponsored torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment has been documented in many nations around the world and;

WHEREAS, no exceptional circumstances whatsoever, whether a state of war or a threat of war, internal political instability or any other public emergency, serve as a justification of torture, and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment and;

care for detainees except in an emergency when no other health care providers can respond adequately.”
3.4.3.3.

WHEREAS, torture victims and victims of cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment may suffer from long-term, multiple psychological and physical problems:

BE IT RESOLVED, that the American Psychological Association condemns torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment wherever it occurs, and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that the American Psychological Association considers it is a contravention of professional ethics for psychologists to be involved in any professional relationship with prisoners or detainees the purpose of which is not solely to evaluate, protect or improve their physical and mental health, and;

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that the American Psychological Association considers it is a contravention of professional ethics for psychologists to apply their knowledge and skills in order to assist in the interrogation of prisoners and detainees in a manner that may adversely affect the physical or mental health or condition of such prisoners or detainees and which is not in accordance with the relevant international instruments, and;

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that the American Psychological Association supports the United Nations (UN) Declaration and Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, or Degrading Treatment, Principles of Medical Ethics relevant to the Role of Health Personnel, particularly Physicians, in the Protection of Prisoners and Detainees against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, Basic Principles for the Treatment of Prisoners, and Principles on the Effective Investigation and Documentation of Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, as well as the joint congressional Resolution opposing torture that was signed into law by President Reagan on October 4, 1984.

Behnke and the Ethics Committee were assigned as the lead committee and staff with respect to the resolution. On March 17, 2006, Van Hoorn emailed Behnke to explain a small change to the resolution and to send him supporting documents, including a 20-page justification statement that included a lengthy bibliography and analyzed types of psychological torture (including sleep deprivation), psychological effects of torture, and treatment of torture survivors.¹⁶⁶⁰

At a meeting in March, the Ethics Committee discussed the resolution, although the minutes do not reflect the content of the discussion, other than to indicate that Behnke and Committee Chair Moorehead-Slaughter would lead the Committee's efforts.¹⁶⁶¹ Because the Ethics Committee was unable to contact Van Hoorn and Okorodudu during the meeting, Moorehead-Slaughter and Behnke agreed to call them to "convey the Ethics Committee's

¹⁶⁶⁰ APA_0082705; APA_0082706.

¹⁶⁶¹ Approved Minutes of the Ethics Committee (Mar. 17 – 19, 2006) (on file with Sidley).

thoughts about specific language in the resolution that was potentially inconsistent” with the Ethics Code.

On March 19, Behnke emailed Woolf, Van Hoorn, and Okorodudu and began efforts to form a partnership with them for the purpose of influencing the language of their resolution. Behnke stated that the Committee was in “complete agreement and full support” of the first resolve in the resolution, but had “concerns” about the language in the second and third resolves. Behnke asked if there was a possibility that Division 48 and the Ethics Committee could work together to find language that “everyone could fully support in this important resolution.”¹⁶⁶² The movers of the resolution responded later that same day, welcoming the chance to work with Behnke and Moorehead-Slaughter.¹⁶⁶³

In emailing to schedule a meeting between the two groups, Okorodudu asked Behnke about the Ethics Committee’s specific concerns. Instead of directly responding to Okorodudu, and in line with his practice during the PENS Task Force, Behnke drafted a response for Moorehead-Slaughter to send Okorodudu on March 21. In the response, Behnke wrote that the Ethics Committee was interested in learning about the process of writing the resolution and how the group crafted the three resolves, noting in particular, that the second resolve could be “interpreted in a manner that would preclude a significant portion of current forensic practice.”¹⁶⁶⁴ On March 24, Moorehead-Slaughter sent the email Behnke had drafted for her, verbatim, to the movers of the resolution.¹⁶⁶⁵

The group held a conference call on March 27. At the end of the day, Behnke emailed Maureen O’Brien, the Staff Liaison to the Council of Representatives, asking her to direct the group to someone who could answer three outstanding questions from their call: (1) is a resolution adopted by Council APA policy; (2) what does it mean that the 1986 APA resolution states that APA “supports” the U.N. Convention Against Torture and the U.N. Principles of Medical Ethics; and (3) what is the nature of the commitment by APA to uphold human rights that is represented in the application to be recognized by the UN.¹⁶⁶⁶ After consulting with Jim McHugh, APA’s Senior Counsel at the time, O’Brien emailed Behnke three answers, which Behnke forwarded to the group on March 29: (1) when Council votes on a resolution that is intended to be policy, the language of the motion will normally state that “Council adopts the resolution as APA policy”; (2) “supporting” a document is not the same as adopting a document as APA policy; and (3) APA was looking into the details of APA being an NGO of the U.N.¹⁶⁶⁷

Behnke intervened quickly when the movers of the resolution sought to expedite consideration of their resolution by placing it on the August 2006 Council agenda, rather than waiting one year for the February 2007 meeting. The proponents had contacted Andy Benjamin,

¹⁶⁶² APA_0059922.

¹⁶⁶³ APA_0082700.

¹⁶⁶⁴ APA_0059858.

¹⁶⁶⁵ APA_0672722.

¹⁶⁶⁶ APA_0059749.

¹⁶⁶⁷ APA_0059662.

the Council Parliamentarian, about the possibility of suspending the rules at the August 2006 Council meeting in order to vote on the resolution during that meeting. On April 7, Behnke found out from Benjamin that the movers had discussed this with him. He emailed the group that night, saying that Benjamin “seemed not to be aware of our extensive exchanges regarding collaborating on the Resolution’s language, in order to support the Resolution going through the governance process,” and suggested that they have a call to discuss the matter.¹⁶⁶⁸ Although Behnke apparently stressed the importance of working with him and the Ethics Committee, which would provide “support” that would allow the resolution to go through “the governance process” (including only being addressed by Council at the meeting one year later), Behnke would soon change his mind about the importance of the “governance process” once it became strategically convenient to do so.

Van Hoorn responded the next day, apologizing that Behnke was “caught off guard” by their conversation with Benjamin, and stating that Benjamin had told them that Council “prefer[s] that new business items go through the governance process.” Van Hoorn stated that “given [Benjamin’s] input and our collaboration with [Behnke] and Olivia [Moorehead-Slaughter],” they no longer wished to move forward with suspending the rules at Council and were content to wait until the February 2007 Council meeting so that the resolution could go through the normal governance process. Behnke thanked the movers and suggested it would be “ideal” if the joint group could present both the resolution and still-to-be-produced casebook/commentary on the PENS report to Council at the same time in February 2007.

Upon receiving this response, Benjamin sent Behnke a congratulatory email about getting the Division 48 group to drop the idea of expedited treatment: “Excellent tone! Judy and her group definitely are backing off and will work the process through governance.”¹⁶⁶⁹

B. March – June 2006: DoD Training, APA Media Strategy, and Other Issues

Meanwhile, Behnke was closely collaborating with Banks and Dunivin on virtually every aspect of Behnke’s work relating to the interrogation issue, especially with regard to official statements by Behnke or APA to the media, APA members, or prominent critics. As part of the growing partnership, Banks and Dunivin brought Behnke into the newly-created DoD training program for BSCT psychologists at Fort Huachuca, Arizona as a paid instructor.

1. Behnke As DoD Training Instructor

On January 13, 2006, Dunivin invited Behnke to participate in the DoD’s first training program for BSCTs on interrogation support and detention operations. It was originally scheduled to be held on March 6, 2006 at Fort Bragg in North Carolina, where the U.S. Army Special Operations Command is based.¹⁶⁷⁰ The training was later moved to April and relocated to the U.S. Army Intelligence Center at Fort Huachuca in Arizona. In an email conversation to finalize the details of the training program, Dunivin mentioned to Behnke that she would be

¹⁶⁶⁸ APA_0059313.

¹⁶⁶⁹ APA_0082958.

¹⁶⁷⁰ APA_0053552.

seeing Gary Percival from the Army SERE training program while she was in Washington D.C., and noted that he would be someone Behnke would enjoy meeting.¹⁶⁷¹ In their preparations for the April training, Dunivin also informed Behnke that Bruce Crow, a consultant to Army Surgeon General Kevin Kiley, wanted to meet with Dunivin, Behnke, and another individual involved in the training program.¹⁶⁷²

Behnke conducted two half-day training sessions during two separate BSCT training programs at Fort Huachuca in 2006, covering the topic of ethics and the PENS report. Behnke provided Sidley with a slide deck that he said he used during these presentations, which simply quotes various portions of the PENS report.¹⁶⁷³

From 2006 to the present, Behnke has continued to conduct BSCT training courses and to work with Dunivin and Banks to design the curriculum to train the psychologists, psychiatrists, and psychology techs who attended.¹⁶⁷⁴ During Behnke's interview, he confirmed that he had been conducting BSCT trainings at Ft. Huachuca at least twice a year since 2006, with the exception of 2011, during which he led three trainings. Between 2006 and 2015, Behnke conducted approximately twenty BSCT trainings. According to Behnke, his role at the trainings was to present the position of APA and to provide updates on APA's positions as they evolved. In addition to this, Behnke said he also reviewed the positions of other professional associations, human rights documents, documents from World War II, and the Army Field Manual to try to address "what is ethical and what is effective."¹⁶⁷⁵ Indeed, in October 2009, after a cancellation by the psychiatrist who had planned to present regarding psychiatric ethics, Dunivin asked Behnke to "help [her] present the material that would have been done by [the] psychiatrist."¹⁶⁷⁶

DoD paid Behnke for these trainings, although Behnke said that the payments went to APA (less reimbursement to Behnke for travel expenses), and were used by the Ethics Office for

¹⁶⁷¹ APA_0081633.

¹⁶⁷² APA_0082425.

¹⁶⁷³ APA_0059173.

¹⁶⁷⁴ APA_0688981.

¹⁶⁷⁵ At the time of this Report, Sidley was continuing to gather details from APA about DoD's payments to Behnke and/or APA. Among other things, it appears that at some point, DoD may have been sending payments directly to Behnke, because the Defense Finance and Accounting Service ("DFAS") had his bank account information. According to Behnke, all payments were made directly to APA's Ethics Office and none were paid to him personally, with the exception of two instances in 2012 when the checks were mistakenly made out to him. Behnke said he informed APA's Finance Office of the mistake and he wrote checks to the APA in the amount of the payments. The honorarium was \$1500 per workshop prior to 2011, \$2500 per workshop in 2011, and \$5000 per workshop in 2012. Behnke said that his travel expenses, which were generally \$1200–\$1300 per workshop, were reimbursed by APA. APA's Finance Office provided us with the contracts for the workshops dating back to 2010, which generally confirmed Behnke's recollection regarding the frequency of the trainings and the honorarium amount. APA_0070465; Email from Behnke to Sidley (June 18, 2015); DFAS contracts (both on file with Sidley).

¹⁶⁷⁶ APA_0088992.

educational purposes.¹⁶⁷⁷ The paperwork APA received relating to the payments from DoD for these trainings shows that Behnke became a DoD contractor, and that up until 2011, the contract was between DoD and Behnke. Beginning in 2012, the contract was between DoD and APA. Prior to 2012, the contracts did not indicate that the payments will made to APA. Behnke, as the contracting party, was listed with his home address, not his APA address, although the contract recites in a later section that Behnke is the APA Ethics Director. The contract between Behnke and DoD for the 2011 trainings, for instance, established that Behnke would provide “three one-day training sessions” and that payments would be made from DoD’s finance unit, the Defense Finance and Accounting Service (“DFAS”). The contract described “the services required to meet the agency’s needs” as “to use the subject matter expertise of Dr. Behnke to provide training to behavioral health personnel in support of interrogation/detention operations.”

Shortly after Behnke’s first training in April 2006, he and Dunivin explicitly discussed not telling APA’s Board about his participation in the BSCT training program. And in fact, it appears that APA’s Board was never made aware of his participation, his status as a DoD contractor, or these payments from DoD to APA. On June 18, 2006, Dunivin emailed Behnke (copying Banks) and asked, “Did you report to APA Board about participating in training at Ft Huachuca? I know we talked about waiting to report it out... What do you think, Morgan?” Behnke replied that the Board did not know, and implied that keeping quiet about it might be the best strategy: “I’ve not mentioned it to the Board; after my last meeting with the Board, I expect that it would receive the Board’s full support. I have informed my APA supervisors, naturally, but given how hot things are at the moment discretion may be the better part of valor for the time being, at least in terms of the broader APA community.”¹⁶⁷⁸

Behnke did in fact tell his supervisor, APA Deputy CEO Michael Honaker, that he was regularly giving a paid ethics lecture at an Army base as part of the interrogation training course for BSCT psychologists.¹⁶⁷⁹ Honaker did not provide this information to CEO Norman Anderson or the Board.¹⁶⁸⁰ When Anderson learned from Sidley during the investigation that Behnke had been providing this training as a DoD contractor, he appeared stunned, and was visibly upset that the matter had not been discussed with the Board.¹⁶⁸¹ Honaker said that it did not occur to him that the Board would need to know or discuss this information because he saw it as a standard example of Behnke providing ethics training to an important group of psychologists, as he did, and continues to do, in a variety of settings.¹⁶⁸²

¹⁶⁷⁷ Email from Behnke to Sidley (June 18, 2015) (on file with Sidley). Behnke emailed Dunivin in September 2006 that the payments were “very helpful in funding the Ethics Office educational programs.” APA_0061790.

¹⁶⁷⁸ APA_0060954.

¹⁶⁷⁹ Honaker interview (June 23, 2015).

¹⁶⁸⁰ Honaker interview (June 23, 2015); Anderson interview (June 23, 2015).

¹⁶⁸¹ Anderson interview (June 23, 2015).

¹⁶⁸² Honaker interview (June 23, 2015).

Honaker and Behnke claimed that the trainings were clearly disclosed in the Ethics Office's publicly available annual reports.¹⁶⁸³ But in 2006 and 2007, the reports only listed the trainings as "workshops" in "Sierra Vista, Arizona" relating to the PENS report. And beginning in 2008, they started appearing as "workshops on ethics training for military psychologists." The reports do not state that the "workshops" were at a DoD facility or the U.S. Army Intelligence Center, or that they were part of the military's official interrogation training program for BSCT psychologists.

It turns out that this cryptic manner of reporting the trainings was intentional, based on discussions between Behnke and Dunivin. On September 28, 2006, Behnke said he was doing his "yearly report to the Board" and proposed that he describe the trainings by "say[ing] something simple like: Training on ethics and interrogations [and] Sierra Vista, Arizona." Dunivin agreed: "If it's OK with you to leave it Sierra Vista and simple, let's do that again. Let's talk about the implications of how this is reported when we are together next." In Behnke's annual reports in 2006 and 2007, he even removed the word "interrogations."¹⁶⁸⁴

2. Close collaboration on media strategy and related issues

During this time period, Sidley uncovered many examples of Behnke closely coordinating with Banks, Dunivin, and other DoD contacts on APA official statements and responses. He explicitly and frequently sought Banks's pre-clearance or approval before authorizing or recommending that APA act in a certain way, and the communications between the two often revealed presumably confidential information regarding internal APA discussions. Moreover, Behnke tried to carefully conceal his continuous pattern of coordination with DoD from APA governance.

As early as November and December 2005, Behnke began consulting closely with Banks regarding his public statements on behalf of APA. For example, on November 10, Behnke consulted with Banks regarding his discussions with a reporter related to an upcoming *New York Times* story on the differences between the APA and ApA positions. Behnke commented that "I didn't get a particularly good feeling from the reporter, but I think we need to put our best foot forward—I'm comfortable that we'll do well by the court of public opinion."¹⁶⁸⁵ Banks responded to bolster Behnke's attitude that "you are taking heat doing VERY important work. I do not want to speculate the outcome if psychologists are not allowed to participate" (emphasis in the original).¹⁶⁸⁶ After the article was published, Nathalie Gilfoyle emailed Behnke to offer her support: "Just remember you are doing important stuff or you wouldn't be in the middle of such a maelstrom."¹⁶⁸⁷

¹⁶⁸³ Honaker interview (June 23, 2015); Email from Behnke to Sidley (May 18, 2015).

¹⁶⁸⁴ APA_0088249. The Ethics Office annual reports indicate that Behnke also gave ethics lectures at the Naval War College (2005), Walter Reed (2006-2010), Brooks Army Medical Center (2007), CIA Office of Medical Services (2008-2009), and Womack Army Medical Center (2008).

¹⁶⁸⁵ APA_0046027.

¹⁶⁸⁶ *Id.*

¹⁶⁸⁷ APA_0046020.

The next month, in preparation for his December 15 interview on NPR with Steve Sharfstein, President of ApA, and Nancy Sherman, a military ethicist, Behnke sought consultation from both Dunivin and Banks. On December 12, Behnke forwarded an article published by Sherman and asked Banks and Dunivin for their thoughts, commenting that “[w]hat continues to strike me is how much agreement there is—much of what she says in this article would receive the unqualified support of the American Psychological Association.”¹⁶⁸⁸ Banks and Dunivin both made comments on the article, and Dunivin added: “My sympathies for what you are about to go through and my commendation for your willingness to do it.” Behnke also prepared some talking points that he hoped to “run by” Banks and Dunivin,¹⁶⁸⁹ though it is not clear that Behnke ever shared his talking points or received comments on them.¹⁶⁹⁰

On December 13, Banks inquired whether Behnke would be doing the interview live in the studio or by phone, and Behnke responded that he would unfortunately be in the studio and added: “[O]therwise I’d see if the two of you could be sending me email messages during the show.”¹⁶⁹¹ Banks agreed that he would have liked to have been providing real-time suggestions: “Right. Standard negotiation practice. You’re my hero.” Behnke thanked both Banks and Dunivin, adding that he was “very very glad you two are in my foxhole.” Banks then provided Behnke with a set of suggested talking points, which emphasized that reverse-engineering SERE techniques to abuse detainees would be both unethical and ineffective.¹⁶⁹² After listening to a replay of the broadcast on December 15, Banks emailed Behnke and commended him for doing a “remarkable job of getting our message out. You were the only participant who seemed to have given ANY thought to the concept that our participation might have some value” (emphasis in the original).¹⁶⁹³ Behnke thanked Banks “for being such a support through all this” and said that he would like to talk to Banks “about how better to handle it next time; I can’t just sit there like a bump on a log and let people get away with it.” Only a few hours later, Behnke reiterated that he “would love to find a way to sit down with you and Deborah [sic] to review some of these materials and help me plot better interview strategies.”¹⁶⁹⁴ These early interactions demonstrate that Behnke and Banks were beginning to embark on a partnership in which Behnke was made to feel that he was playing a critical role in supporting DoD’s mission. Not only did Behnke look to his contacts in DoD for feedback on statements he already released, he also used them in an iterative process to guide the message, refine its delivery, and evaluate its effectiveness. This close teamwork ensured that APA’s positions would support DoD and facilitate its mission.

Behnke’s requests for Banks’s guidance and comments on his public statements increased in pace over the next several months. In March 2006, when APA President-elect Sharon Brehm asked to discuss with Behnke an article related to SERE tactics being “flipped”

¹⁶⁸⁸ APA_0044006.

¹⁶⁸⁹ *Id.*

¹⁶⁹⁰ APA_0232271.

¹⁶⁹¹ APA_0044006.

¹⁶⁹² APA_0044007.

¹⁶⁹³ APA_0052826.

¹⁶⁹⁴ *Id.*

and used in interrogations, Behnke forwarded her email to Banks and asked to “touch base” with him before speaking to her.¹⁶⁹⁵ This single exchange reveals clearly that Behnke viewed Banks as a partner in their joint enterprise of coordinating APA and DoD policy and messaging on interrogations. Behnke both shared a presumably private communication from a high-ranking APA governance member with DoD personnel, and relied on Banks, as an advisor in DoD, to assist him in crafting a mutually acceptable response. Moreover, it is clear from the “Eyes Only” subject line that Behnke purposely concealed his consultation with Banks from Brehm and other APA governance members, keeping secret the strategy of close coordination he intended to pursue.

On March 15, Behnke again turned to Banks when he began receiving inquiries about articles written by Jane Mayer, to ask whether there was an “official” response that he could share with APA members who contacted the Ethics Office. Banks initially informed Behnke that “[t]here have been no official releases, and you know my concerns. You can say that I emphatically deny that I have any knowledge of any abuse of detainees by DoD psychologists (see how legalistic that sounds).”¹⁶⁹⁶ Banks also offered encouragement, thanking Behnke for “staying in the fight.”¹⁶⁹⁷ Banks’s initial response clearly demonstrates that he and Behnke had already engaged in discussions regarding their reactions to Mayer’s criticisms, and that they were accustomed to playing with language to achieve a precisely nuanced message. When Banks later found time for greater consideration, he added: “There is no official response, partly because there are only innuendos in these articles without substance. . . . When you really read the article, it is all smoke, no fire.” Behnke thanked Banks and commented that “[m]y tact, when asked about allegations in the articles, is to turn the question around and ask what specific allegations the person is asking about—that sometimes has the effect of at least slowing the person down.” The following day, Banks agreed to provide a “personal, though not necessarily private” statement in which he “strongly condemn[ed] any attempt to ‘reverse engineer’ SERE training in order to use this training to conduct interrogations.”¹⁶⁹⁸ Once again, Behnke and Banks coordinated to craft a statement acceptable to DoD that APA could use in beating back criticisms of its position on interrogations.

Also on March 15, Behnke received PHR’s commentary on the PENS report. The next day, he again emailed Banks to say that he would be “very interested to discuss [the commentary] with you after you’ve had a chance to give a careful read” (emphasis in the original).¹⁶⁹⁹ Banks warned that if the APA were to accept anything like the comments, “there would be significant issues that would develop,” and the two agreed to speak further about specific points made in the PHR commentary.¹⁷⁰⁰

¹⁶⁹⁵ APA_0060026.

¹⁶⁹⁶ APA_0081118.

¹⁶⁹⁷ *Id.*

¹⁶⁹⁸ APA_0082721.

¹⁶⁹⁹ APA_0059935.

¹⁷⁰⁰ APA_0082622.

In May of 2006, the American Psychiatric Association (“ApA”) released a position statement on psychiatrists’ participation in the interrogation of detainees, concluding that “[n]o psychiatrist should participate directly in the interrogation of persons held in custody by military or civilian investigative or law enforcement authorities.”¹⁷⁰¹ In yet another instance in which Behnke showed that his primary goal in developing APA messaging was to support DoD’s policy goals, Behnke and Kelly sent a description of the statement to Banks and asked if there was “anything on your end you can share in the way of a reaction or what it might mean for conducting business.” Banks responded that he thought the ApA’s position was “poorly informed on several issues” and “inaccurate in [its] depiction of several facts.” Behnke encouraged the group to review the statement itself and then speak again.¹⁷⁰² It is clear that Behnke was aware that the positions taken by professional associations, including APA, had a direct impact on DoD policy decisions, and that he was motivated to ensure that APA did nothing to interfere with DoD’s preferred mode of “conducting business.”

On June 7, 2006, Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs William Winkenwerder made a press statement announcing the release of a DoD Instruction regarding medical program support for detainee operations. In his statement, Winkenwerder expressed a policy preference for using psychologists in BSCTs at Guantanamo:

[A]s a matter of professional personnel management, physicians would not ordinarily be assigned duties as behavioral science consultants. So the job would typically fall to a psychologist. But they may be—we don’t completely proscribe the possibility that a person, a psychiatrist, could be assigned; but it would only be with approval of my office when qualified psychologists are not available.

. . .

There is a second issue that did to some extent influence our thinking, and that is as we spoke to the American Psychiatric Association and the American Psychological Association — the American Psychological Association was — clearly supports the role of psychologists in interrogations in a way our behavioral science consultants operate. The American Psychiatric Association, on the other hand, I think had a great deal of debate about that and there were some who were less comfortable with that. I don’t — I can’t describe for you where they came out exactly on the policy with regards as to psychiatrists participating in interrogations. But . . . we try to be sensitive to the respective roles of — as they are viewed in their professions.¹⁷⁰³

¹⁷⁰¹ *Position Statement on Psychiatric Participation in Interrogation of Detainees*, American Psychiatric Association (May 2006), available at http://www.psychiatry.org/File%20Library/Advocacy%20and%20Newsroom/Position%20Statements/ps2006_Interrogation.pdf.

¹⁷⁰² APA_0085887.

¹⁷⁰³ Transcript of Media Roundtable with Assistant Secretary Winkenwerder (June 7, 2006), available at <http://www.defense.gov/Transcripts/Transcript.aspx?TranscriptID=33>.

After Winkenwerder made this statement recognizing the differing positions taken by APA and ApA, there was a resurgence of negative media attention directed at APA. On the same day that Winkenwerder issued his press statement, the *New York Times* ran a story highlighting the differences between the APA and ApA ethical policies regarding the use of professionals as consultants to interrogations.¹⁷⁰⁴ That afternoon, APA staff circulated a letter to the editor that had been submitted to the *Times*,¹⁷⁰⁵ which defended APA's position by explaining that "[p]sychologists have skills that can help prevent future acts of terror." As Council members began to criticize the letter over the course of the afternoon, Behnke reached out to a number of his contacts in various parts of DoD to help him with a public relations strategy.

That afternoon, Behnke emailed Dunivin and Larry James to ask for their help in drafting a substantive response to the critiques.¹⁷⁰⁶ Later that evening, Behnke asked that James compose a response for Koocher to post to the Council listserv on his behalf, noting that James "garner[ed] enormous respect in the APA." After James drafted an informal message, Behnke encouraged him to work with Rhea Farberman on a message or statement that could be shared with Council, again expressing his opinion that James and Dunivin had "enormous respect" in Council. Behnke also suggested that it might be helpful to make James available for a discussion group during Convention at which interested Council members could obtain more information regarding the roles psychologists were playing.¹⁷⁰⁷

Behnke also asked Scott Shumate and Robert Fein at CIFA to provide guidance regarding "formulat[ing] a substantive response" to membership critiques raised by Winkenwerder's comments.¹⁷⁰⁸ Behnke explained that "[i]t's been pretty hot around here today (my first voicemail message this am was a member screaming into the phone that I need to take an ethics course!). Not sure if/why WW [Winkenwerder] needed to make any statement at all regarding psychology/psychiatry." He added that he would "like to convey to ww that statements like yesterday's can stir up a hornet nest that is best left alone (as are most hornet nests)." Shumate responded to Behnke that "you sir are clearly the right man at the right time for your job," and Behnke countered that "it's a real privilege to work with you and your colleagues."¹⁷⁰⁹

On June 10, the day after Behnke suggested that James work with Farberman to refine his message to Council, Behnke also reached out to Banks for advice regarding the public relations strategy that APA should take in response to the "heavy hits" it was taking.¹⁷¹⁰ Banks responded by reassuring Behnke that his "sources" indicated that the American Medical Association

¹⁷⁰⁴ Neil Lewis, *Military Alters the Makeup of Interrogation Advisors*, *New York Times* (June 7, 2006), available at http://www.nytimes.com/2006/06/07/washington/07detain.html?_r=0.

¹⁷⁰⁵ APA_0060426. Sidley could not find evidence indicating that the letter to the editor was ever published in the *New York Times*.

¹⁷⁰⁶ APA_0060426; APA_0060399.

¹⁷⁰⁷ APA_0060348.

¹⁷⁰⁸ APA_0085290.

¹⁷⁰⁹ APA_0060387.

¹⁷¹⁰ APA_0060346.

(“AMA”) would be making a statement very similar to APA’s.¹⁷¹¹ In fact, AMA’s position would be released within days, and Behnke would then work quickly to highlight the similarities between the APA and AMA positions, commenting to senior staff and governance members that he believed “that AMA’s position is our position restated, using other language.”¹⁷¹² Once again, Behnke leaned on Banks for advice regarding APA’s public relations strategy and then matched APA’s response to Banks’s suggestions. It is clear from Behnke’s broad outreach to his contacts in DoD that he was concerned about the public backlash to Winkenwerder’s comments regarding DoD’s preference for using psychologists, and that he wanted to ensure that his partners in DoD had sufficient opportunity to guide his response on behalf of APA in a way that coordinated with DoD’s policy preferences.

Behnke also reached out to James on June 10 to reiterate his request for assistance at Council, especially in light of the controversy raised by Winkenwerder’s statement. Behnke forwarded a letter from the President of Division 39, which suggested holding a conference call to discuss the “crisis within APA regarding our Ethics Office as it pertains to interrogations. The most immediate crisis was precipitated by the June 7 article in the *New York Times* . . . and Dr. Koocher’s letter to the editor in response to that article. The *Times* article reflects the now indisputable fact that our house is not in order; in contrast to our psychiatric colleagues, we appear unable to be unequivocal regarding participation in torture/coercive interrogations.” Behnke commented: “Larry, this is bad. Let me ask you a question: Would you be willing to make yourself available at Convention for Council members (no press), to answer questions regarding the role of psychologists in setting such as Guantanamo Bay? I am meeting with the Board tomorrow . . . and I think that would be a good part of a plan to respond to what’s going on.”¹⁷¹³

The following day, on June 11, the APA Board met. The minutes do not show that the Board discussed the *New York Times* article or any other issue related to psychologists participating in interrogations.¹⁷¹⁴

On the next day, June 12, James agreed to speak to Council and Behnke responded that “in my opinion this is EXACTLY what we need. I am going to work with Rhea Farberman, Olivia [Moorehead-Slaughter], Norman [Anderson] and Gerry [Koocher] to develop a strategy for Council. Things are getting pretty hot around here. I’ll keep you posted at each step along the way.”¹⁷¹⁵ Behnke’s discussions with James, Dunivin, and Banks demonstrate that, once

¹⁷¹¹ APA_0085872.

¹⁷¹² APA_0060279.

¹⁷¹³ APA_0060321.

¹⁷¹⁴ Approved Minutes of the Board (June 9 – 11, 2006) (on file with Sidley).

¹⁷¹⁵ APA_0060321. Behnke’s comment regarding things “getting hot” likely referred not only to phone calls to the Ethics Office, but also to messages being posted to APA listservs, including a message on the Division 38 listerv regarding the June 7 *New York Times* article: “This is most distressing. I would like to hear Dr. Behnke’s response and rationale, be informed of who else is providing consultation and input into this effort, and what secure safeguards are being used to ensure that transgressions do not occur, given the history of abuse and the pressure psychologists will be under to cooperate with the military in this regard.” APA_0085728.

again, in the face of growing criticism, Behnke reached out to trusted contacts in DoD for their confidential advice, and worked in a partnership with them to craft APA's media and policy strategy in a manner consistent with their guidance. Behnke continually shared APA's confidential internal discussions and strategy with his DoD contacts, and relied on them to help him direct future APA strategy discussions.

On the same day, June 12, Brehm forwarded several member complaints to senior staff and governance members, including Anderson, Levant, Koocher, and Behnke, commenting that “[w]e’re getting pecked to death by ducks and, unless we are able to contact more of our members more effectively, the bleeding will continue.”¹⁷¹⁶ She continued expressing her concerns to the group after she found a *New York Times* editorial regarding the suicides of three Guantanamo inmates:

Yesterday [at the Board meeting], I considered mentioning this issue, but we had a full plate even so and, frankly, I was uncomfortable talking about it with Russ [Newman] in the room. Perhaps I was overly cautious, but this is such a complex, difficult issue that I didn’t want to risk inadvertently saying something that would have made Russ uncomfortable. Given the ongoing violations of basic human rights, can APA sanction psychologists participating in the activities at Guantanamo? Is it ethical for any psychologist to take part in any activities at Guantanamo? That is, what’s the right thing to do when the specific psychological activity is ethically neutral or even ethically commendable, but the organization/setting/basic principles are unethical? At what point does the whole overwhelm the part?¹⁷¹⁷

In response to Brehm’s concerns, Behnke seized the opportunity to direct the discussion toward strategic considerations, as he had indicated to James that he would do:

Please keep this message confidential. I think we need to develop a strategy for Council, where these issues can be directly addressed. Col. Larry James, who is very well respected in the Association and who has served at both Abu Ghraib and Guantanamo Bay, feels very strongly that psychologists have served as a bulwark against abuses, and that the most effective way to prevent abuses from occurring is to have psychologists involved. I think Council needs to hear directly from a psychologist with firsthand experiences at these settings. There is too much “noise” in the form of misinformation being disseminated about what psychologists are doing, and we need a better grasp of the facts to make thoughtful, intelligent decisions. In an exchange this morning Larry indicated he would be willing to speak to Council in August.

¹⁷¹⁶ APA_0085728.

¹⁷¹⁷ Brehm’s concern is a vibrant demonstration of the conflict of interest presented by Newman’s presence at the PENS Task Force meeting.

Brehm agreed that James would be an “excellent speaker” and urged the group to invite him to present at Council.¹⁷¹⁸ This interaction is but one example of Behnke’s successful manipulation of internal APA strategy in a way that conformed to the mutual goals he developed with his partners in DoD.

When AMA released its position statement on June 12, 2006, Behnke immediately turned to Banks as his consultant in developing APA’s response, contacting him several times the following day for his thoughts and comments on the statements Behnke was making on behalf of APA. On June 13, Behnke asked Banks for his reaction to an analysis he had prepared of the similarities between the APA and AMA positions,¹⁷¹⁹ an approach which Banks had himself suggested only days earlier. On the same day, Banks approved Behnke’s statement to a reporter emphasizing that “the American Medical Association has used precisely the same ethical analysis to determine the manner in which physicians may participate in interrogations,” which Behnke described as “our basic position, that we’ll elaborate.” Banks agreed that “[t]he basic talking point is that we and the AMA are in virtually complete agreement.”¹⁷²⁰ Also on June 13, Behnke forwarded to Banks his response to a member’s criticisms, which reiterated the precise match between the APA and AMA positions, again asking for Banks’s thoughts on how he had framed the response. Banks commiserated with Behnke regarding the frustration of responding to continued attacks, and offered suggested language for Behnke to use in future responses that emphasized the close alignment between the APA and AMA positions.¹⁷²¹ These messages demonstrate that Behnke and Banks saw themselves as part of a unified team developing APA’s public relations strategy in a way that supported DoD’s continued use of psychologists in interrogation roles. Behnke continued to share APA’s media strategies, presumably intended to be confidential, with his advisors in the DoD, and to implement the suggestions of those advisors in his statements on behalf of APA. Precisely as Banks had obliquely suggested before the AMA position statement was even released, Behnke embraced the similarities between the APA and AMA documents and used the comparison as a cornerstone of APA’s media strategy.

Over the ensuing days, Behnke continued to coordinate with Banks and Dunivin to tweak APA’s media statements to emphasize similarities not only between APA and AMA, but with ApA’s position as well. On June 14, Behnke emailed Banks and Dunivin to explain that “[o]ne aspect of our media strategy is to stress similarities between the three associations. All three associations have made clear that members may consult to interrogations. (President of American Psychiatric, Steve Sharfstein, has said that the psychiatric association will not discipline military psychiatrists acting under orders.)” In an attempt to bolster his position, Behnke also inquired whether he could disclose in public that military psychiatrists were still being trained for the BSCT role.¹⁷²²

¹⁷¹⁸ APA_0085728; APA_0086114 (As they drew closer to the Council meeting, Behnke commented to James that he was “coming to see your role here as increasingly important”).

¹⁷¹⁹ APA_0060279; APA_0085750.

¹⁷²⁰ APA_0085769.

¹⁷²¹ APA_0085768.

¹⁷²² APA_0085672.

On the same day, Behnke asked Banks to review a column for the *Monitor* comparing and contrasting the three position statements. He agreed to “soften” language based on Banks’s suggestions.¹⁷²³ After the column was posted to APA’s website, Behnke explained that he “had to rewrite for reasons I’ll explain” and indicated that he was interested in Banks’s reaction.¹⁷²⁴ When APA members later wrote to criticize the column, Behnke again turned to Banks to review his response to the criticisms.¹⁷²⁵

When, on June 20, Steven Reisner circulated a critique of APA’s position, Behnke again turned to Banks and Dunivin for their help in identifying factual misstatements as he drafted a response.¹⁷²⁶ Banks responded with detailed point-by-point critiques of Reisner’s analysis, emphasizing that an operational psychologist is not healthcare provider bound by medical ethics and that “to ask him or her to abide by the [World Medical Association’s] code is preposterous.”¹⁷²⁷ Dunivin also commented on Reisner’s message, indicating that many of his

¹⁷²³ APA_0689685. The column emphasized how “closely related” APA’s position was to the other two associations, particularly AMA, but acknowledged that ApA used a different analytical framework based solely on the “do no harm” principle, rather than considering that principle in conjunction with the need to protect society, as APA and AMA had. Behnke explained that: “The difference between the psychologists and physicians, on one hand, and the psychiatrists, on the other, becomes understandable when placed in the context of how the associations have conceptualized the issue differently. Immediately following the release of the American Psychiatric Association position, its president was quoted by the media as stating that the psychiatrists’ position statement is not “an ethical rule” and that a military psychiatrist following orders ‘wouldn’t get in trouble with the APA [American Psychiatric Association]’ for participating in interrogations. This clarification from the president of the American Psychiatric Association places the psychiatric association alongside APA and AMA in terms of enforcement actions: Military psychologists, physicians and psychiatrists, following orders, abiding by clear prohibitions against coercive interrogations, acting strictly as consultants to interrogations and not as caregivers, and reporting coercive or abusive acts to the appropriate authorities, will not be subject to discipline from their professional associations.” Stephen Behnke, *Ethics and Interrogations: Comparing and Contrasting the American Psychological, American Medical and American Psychiatric Association Positions*, *Monitor on Psychology* (July/August 2006), available at <http://www.apa.org/monitor/julaug06/interrogations.aspx> (internal citation omitted).

¹⁷²⁴ APA_0086368.

¹⁷²⁵ APA_0062400. Behnke and Banks continued to consult regarding the comparison between APA and other professional associations over the coming months. For example, on July 10, Behnke again turned to Banks for approval of a response to member criticisms, in which Behnke emphasized the similarities between the associations. Banks commented: “Your response is very solid, and again points out the inconsistencies in the ApA position. . . . [The author] seems to believe that neither law enforcement nor the military have need for us. . . . OK. I think we can find psychologists to fill in for them. As a side note, I expect all my psychologists to consider themselves Army officers who are psychologists, not psychologists who happen to be in the Army. If they do not feel that way, I will not have them working in the operational psychology area.” APA_0086751. On July 28, in an email that revealed Banks and Behnke’s joint efforts to manipulate language in service of their position, Banks commented that “[m]uch depends on the use of the term ‘directly participate,’ and we are spinning the phrase, ‘monitor interrogations with the intent of intervention,’ as you and I have discussed.” APA_0086820.

¹⁷²⁶ APA_0060836.

¹⁷²⁷ APA_0086187.

statements are “correct if one considers the only appropriate role that of health care provider.”¹⁷²⁸ Sidley could find no record that Behnke provided a substantive response to Reisner’s critiques.

On June 22, Dunivin forwarded to Behnke and Banks a comment made by another military psychologist to a group of Division 19 members regarding his “reservations” relating to the debate over the ethical implications of serving as a BSCT, particularly with respect to his sense that “indirect involvement,” though permissible under APA policy, still “influences the coercive nature of an interrogation and contributes to breaking down detainee resistance.”¹⁷²⁹ Behnke responded that the military psychologist had written “an interesting and articulate message,” but dismissed his substantive concerns by suggesting that the same ethical issues were raised when psychologists performed custody evaluations.¹⁷³⁰

Although Behnke most often turned to Banks for assistance in drafting APA’s statements, at times Behnke also facilitated interactions between Banks and other APA staff to assist Banks in developing DoD’s media strategy. For example, on June 24, Behnke connected Banks with Rhea Farberman so that Banks could “use [her] expertise to help develop some talking points that are consistent with APA.”¹⁷³¹ Behnke and Banks engaged in a side discussion and developed two potential talking points: (1) highlighting DoD’s interrogation approach based on relationship building and (2) acknowledging that abuses have taken place but insisting that the parties responsible had been punished. Farberman suggested that Banks “also emphasize psychology’s understanding of how stressful situations can lead to behavioral drift . . . [and] [a]n on-set psychologist can monitor for such stress and work with the military personnel to help them stay within appropriate boundaries.” The points developed by Behnke and Farberman demonstrate that they were highly attuned to the defenses Banks and other military psychologists had been offering for years. Whether APA turned to DoD for assistance or, more rarely, DoD turned to APA, the evidence clearly shows that APA and DoD worked as partners to ensure that they presented a unified public message.

In late June, Steven Miles published his book *Oath Betrayed: Torture, Medical Complicity, and the War on Terror*, and APA members began to circulate reviews of the book. On June 26, Behnke contacted Banks to alert him that “we are DEFINITELY going to need to respond to this book.” Banks informed him that the Office of the Surgeon General had given an interview responding to Miles’s theories, and that the MEDCOM investigation into detainee operations, approved in May 2005, was “a strong rebuttal [sic] of this book.”¹⁷³² Behnke thanked Banks for his input,¹⁷³³ though there is no evidence that he drafted a response to the book. It is likely that Behnke’s focus shifted after a June 30 *Democracy Now!* interview with the book’s author prompted a flurry of activity on APA listservs and within APA governance, and Behnke turned to putting out fires rather than drafting a considered response.

¹⁷²⁸ APA_0086179.

¹⁷²⁹ APA_0060788.

¹⁷³⁰ *Id.*

¹⁷³¹ APA_0086091.

¹⁷³² APA_0086017 (emphasis in original).

¹⁷³³ APA_0060645.

It is clear that during this period, Behnke saw himself, and APA, as teammates with Banks, Dunivin, and DoD. He continually turned to his partners in DoD to closely coordinate strategy and policy in direct opposition to peace and social justice critics, and he shaped APA's message in a way that suited the military's needs.

C. Manipulation of the August 2006 Council Meeting: June 2006 – August 2006

Although in April 2006, Behnke (with Benjamin's help) had successfully convinced the Division 48 proponents of the proposed Council resolution not to seek expedited action at Council's August 2006 meeting, Behnke abruptly changed positions in June when he suddenly saw expedited action on the resolution as a necessary strategic step to provide an alternative to potentially worse outcomes. This was clearly a reaction to his concerns about the Council and PR environment in light of the events just described, and a new on-line petition drive that began on June 20.

On that day, a petition by Stephen Soldz, which proposed that APA direct its member psychologists not to participate or indirectly assist in the interrogation of "enemy combatants" at Guantanamo and other similar U.S. detention facilities on foreign soil started circulating on the Council listserv.¹⁷³⁴ Among other things, the petition quoted from a July 7, 2005 *New England Journal of Medicine* article: "Psychiatrists and psychologists have been part of a strategy that employs extreme stress, combined with behavior-shaping rewards, to extract actionable intelligence from resistant captives."

The next day, Behnke emailed Banks to express concern about the petition and to ask for his help, emphasizing that he was working on "repaying" Banks for his assistance: "[Y]ou are really doing a yeoman's worth of work helping us out. I haven't figured out how I'm going to repay you, but trust me, I'm working on it. I am growing increasingly concerned about a petition (link below). I do not believe that the statements it makes are correct, and would like confirmation of that, ideally by someone who can render an authoritative legal statement. Can you help us out, or know someone who can?"¹⁷³⁵ Behnke sent a follow up email to Banks with the statements Behnke thought were incorrect, including the statement that "[p]sychiatrists and psychologists have been part of a strategy that employs extreme stress."¹⁷³⁶ Behnke also emailed Dunivin about the petition and asked if they could discuss it by phone.¹⁷³⁷ Banks responded substantively on June 26, forwarding a long response from a military (JAG) attorney to whom Banks had sent Behnke's questions. With respect to the question about "extreme stress," the JAG officer replied "[s]o? Extreme stress can be brought about [] by prolonged exposure to my children," and stated that "[s]tress doesn't even come close to torture as defined in the torture convention."¹⁷³⁸

¹⁷³⁴ *Petition Against Psychologists' Participation in Interrogation of 'Enemy Combatants'*, available at <http://www.thepetitionsite.com/takeaction/483/607/021/>.

¹⁷³⁵ APA_0612009.

¹⁷³⁶ APA_0060808.

¹⁷³⁷ APA_0060833.

¹⁷³⁸ APA_0086044.

Having reached out to Banks and Dunivin for guidance, Behnke emailed Van Hoorn and Okorodudu on June 22, stating that the “climate may have changed,” and suggesting that their original plan for expedited treatment of their resolution now made sense, such that the resolution would go before the Council in August.¹⁷³⁹ Behnke claimed in a later email to them that the “changing climate” referred to “the attention that the Council was giving to this issue and the Board’s desire to ensure that Council has the opportunity to discuss this issue when it meets at Convention.”¹⁷⁴⁰ But the emails leading up to this exchange show that, in fact, Behnke had become concerned that more aggressive action by Council — including a potential prohibition on psychologists being involved in interrogations at Guantanamo — was becoming increasingly likely, and that it was strategically important to provide a more moderate alternative that would keep DoD officials happy (by not requiring any change) while appearing sufficiently “pro human rights” so that peace psychologists would also be satisfied.

As an additional step in pursuing this strategy, Behnke sought to co-opt the Division 48 proponents by adding representatives from the military psychology division, Division 19, to the team. On June 22, 2006, Behnke sent an email to Benjamin, Moorehead-Slaughter, and Doug Haldeman (the Board’s liaison to the Ethics Committee), with the heading “CONFIDENTIAL, BETWEEN US,” presumably to ensure that the group did not forward it to the Division 48 proponents. Behnke said that they should strongly encourage Van Hoorn and Okorodudu to “reach out and work with Division 19 to fashion wording for the final Resolution.” Behnke said that he and the Ethics Office would be “happy to facilitate this process.” He then provided the talking points to be made to Van Hoorn and Okorodudu, including the point that “the process of writing and bringing the resolution forward must be a collaborative process.”¹⁷⁴¹ Having obtained sign-off on his plan from this group, Behnke then drafted an email for Moorehead-Slaughter to send to Van Hoorn and Okorodudu, which Moorehead-Slaughter sent verbatim on June 24.¹⁷⁴² In the email, Behnke raised the specter of a “divisive outcome” in APA and “concern[] that an entire segment of our membership is being cast in a particular light.” The email then suggested that Van Hoorn and Okorodudu reach out to Division 19 to see if they would be interested in collaborating on the resolution, and played up the wonderful things they could accomplish for APA as an organization: “Such collaboration would send a very powerful message to the entire Association, about working together, about listening to one another, and about the confidence we have in ourselves as a group.”¹⁷⁴³ The group scheduled a conference call for June 28, and on June 29, Van Hoorn emailed Behnke that she had started the outreach to Division 19 and had a call planned for the next day.¹⁷⁴⁴ Behnke had achieved this goal, and from this point on, the resolution language reflected not what the Division 48 proponents wanted, but what the Division 48 and Division 19 representatives (along with Behnke) could agree on.

¹⁷³⁹ APA_0060799.

¹⁷⁴⁰ *Id.*

¹⁷⁴¹ APA_0060792.

¹⁷⁴² APA_0611676.

¹⁷⁴³ APA_0086058.

¹⁷⁴⁴ APA_0085929.

Linda Woolf circulated another draft on June 27. Notably, the two “resolves” that would have been most problematic for DoD and had most concerned Behnke had been deleted:

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that the American Psychological Association considers it is a contravention of professional ethics for psychologists to be involved in any professional relationship with prisoners or detainees the purpose of which is not solely to evaluate, protect or improve their physical and mental health, and;

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that the American Psychological Association considers it is a contravention of professional ethics for psychologists to apply their knowledge and skills in order to assist in the interrogation of prisoners and detainees in a manner that may adverse affect the physical or mental health or condition of such prisoners or detainees and which is not in accordance with the relevant international instruments.

In their place, the following language was inserted:

BE IT RESOLVED, that, based upon the APA’s long-standing commitment to basic human rights including its position on torture, psychologists, regardless of their roles, always work **in accordance with relevant international human rights instruments**, and do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment” (emphasis added).

After the group met on June 28, 2006, Behnke circulated the edited language of the “be it resolved” paragraph discussed above, with minor changes:

BE IT RESOLVED that based upon the APA’s longstanding commitment to basic human rights including its position against torture, psychologists always work **in accordance with international human rights instruments relevant to their roles**, and regardless of their roles, do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment (emphasis added).¹⁷⁴⁵

Much later, Behnke would stress to Banks that he had intentionally inserted the phrase “relevant to their roles” in order to ensure that this clause (in his view) did not create any constraints on DoD psychologists.¹⁷⁴⁶

Behnke also suggested that they add another “whereas” provision:

Whereas, all members of the APA have important contributions to make to the individuals and groups with whom they work, and to society, when abiding by the Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct (2002).

¹⁷⁴⁵ *Id.*

¹⁷⁴⁶ APA_0064004.

Both Van Hoorn and Okorodudu thanked Behnke for his suggested language and noted that they had reached out to Division 19 through Steve Sellman.

On June 29, 2006, Van Hoorn emailed Behnke and asked how they should respond if they were asked who prepared the resolution: “The Ethics Committee’s suggestion? The Board’s? Your suggestion?” Wanting to maximize the appearance that this was purely a Division 48 resolution, and not one managed and watered down by him, Behnke suggested a response that acknowledged contact with APA staff, but falsely implied that the contact was merely procedural: “The Movers would like to move the Resolution forward as expeditiously as possible, and have asked staff to indicate what mechanisms are available to get the Resolution before Council at the earliest date.”¹⁷⁴⁷

On July 9, 2006, Woolf circulated a third revision of the resolution to the group. The relevant “be it resolved” sections were revised and expanded to include the following:

BE IT RESOLVED that based upon the APA’s long standing commitment to basic human rights including its position against torture, psychologists shall always work in accordance with international human rights instruments relevant to their roles.

BE IT RESOLVED that regardless of their roles, psychologists shall not engage in, direct, support, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.

BE IT RESOLVED that psychologists shall not knowingly provide any research, instruments, or knowledge that facilitates the practice of torture or other forms of cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment.

BE IT RESOLVED that psychologists shall not be present during any procedure in which torture or other forms of cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment is used or threatened.

Within ten minutes of receiving this email from Woolf, Behnke forwarded the resolution to Banks to seek his pre-clearance, commenting that he thought it was “tolerable”: “[T]ell me if you see anything problematic (other than what we discussed at dinner on Wednesday)”.¹⁷⁴⁸ A few hours later, Banks confirmed that he had no issues with the language, and joked “I’m not a fan of murder, spouse abuse, or genocide either. Perhaps a resolution...”¹⁷⁴⁹

On July 10, 2006, Moorehead-Slaughter emailed the group and stated that she would ask the Ethics Committee to review the resolution, explaining that if nothing in the resolution is inconsistent with the APA Ethics Code, then the Ethics Committee would recommend that the resolution move forward in the APA governance process.¹⁷⁵⁰ The next day, a website was

¹⁷⁴⁷ APA_0060625.

¹⁷⁴⁸ APA_0086486.

¹⁷⁴⁹ *Id.*

¹⁷⁵⁰ APA_0690077.

created for members to submit comments to the resolution, and both the resolution and its underlying referenced documents were posted onto the website.

Sidley was unable to locate records of an Ethics Committee meeting or discussion in July 2006, and indeed, Lindsay Childress-Beatty (the current Ethics Office Deputy Director) confirmed that she was unable to locate any evidence of a meeting in July 2006,¹⁷⁵¹ though she said it would not have been unusual for the Committee to have a conference call meeting during which no minutes were taken.¹⁷⁵¹ Although it is unclear whether there was a full discussion of the Ethics Committee, two members of the Committee emailed to express a concern with the word “always” in the first resolve.¹⁷⁵² On July 14, 2006, Behnke emailed Van Hoorn, Woolf, and Okorodudu and said that “the Ethics Committee has expressed a concern” with the phrase “shall always” in the following “be it resolved” paragraph:

BE IT RESOLVED that based upon the APA’s long standing commitment to basic human rights including its position against torture, psychologists shall always work in accordance with international human rights instruments relevant to their roles.

Behnke explained that the phrase “shall always” “seem[ed] to bind psychologists to a potentially undefined set of documents,” and suggested that it be replaced with “psychologists work in accordance with...”¹⁷⁵³ After some back and forth, Woolf suggested that they use “psychologists shall work consistent with,”¹⁷⁵⁴ which they later changed to “psychologists shall work in accordance with.”¹⁷⁵⁵ Behnke responded that this language “may work for the Ethics Committee.”

That evening, Woolf sent another draft of the resolution with additional changes and the following new language:

BE IT RESOLVED that psychologists shall be alert to acts of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment (CIDT) and have an ethical responsibility to report these acts to the appropriate authorities.

Woolf also suggested that they (1) strengthen one of the “whereas” statements to include specific examples; (2) add “advise” to the “be it resolved” statement that discusses how psychologists might be potentially involved in CIDT or torture; and (3) keep the phrase “shall work in accordance” in the statement they had been discussing.¹⁷⁵⁶ Later that evening, Behnke responded that he was reviewing the changes with Moorehead-Slaughter on the phone and that the changes looked good.

¹⁷⁵¹ Email from Childress-Beatty to Sidley (June 24, 2015).

¹⁷⁵² APA_0086656.

¹⁷⁵³ APA_0062776.

¹⁷⁵⁴ APA_0086640.

¹⁷⁵⁵ APA_0086635.

¹⁷⁵⁶ APA_0086632.

On July 20, 2006, Van Hoorn emailed an updated draft to Behnke after she and Steve Sellman met to discuss the resolution. The following “be it resolved” was added to the resolution:

BE IT RESOLVED that should torture or other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment evolve during an interrogation where a psychologist is present, the psychologist shall attempt to intervene to stop such behavior, and failing that exit the interrogation facility.

In response to the new language, Behnke expressed a concern that leaving a facility “may quite literally not be possible,” and suggested changing it to “will not remain present in that interrogation setting unless for the purpose of attempting to stop the torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.” Sellman registered his approval, but Van Hoorn stated that the change might weaken the statement and suggested that they shorten it to “exit the interrogation.”¹⁷⁵⁷ This draft also added the McCain Amendment to the list of policies that the APA was reaffirming its support of, an addition that was credited to Division 19:

BE IT RESOLVED that, based upon the 1986 APA Human Rights Resolution, the American Psychological Association reaffirms its support for...and further supports the McCain Amendment, the United Nations (UN) Basic principles for the Treatment of Prisoners...¹⁷⁵⁸

All agreed to the changes, and the resolution was finalized for review by the Ethics Committee on Sunday, July 23.

On the same day, Behnke drafted a message for Moorehead-Slaughter to send to the Ethics Committee. The email, written in the voice of Moorehead-Slaughter, stated “I can say comfortably that this Resolution does not permit any activity that would be prohibited by the Ethics Code. For this reason, I believe it is time for the Resolution to move forward through the APA governance process.”¹⁷⁵⁹ The email asked that if anyone disagreed, they should respond by 5 PM the following Wednesday. About an hour later, Moorehead-Slaughter sent the email, with the finalized resolution as an attachment, to the Ethics Committee, using the language Behnke had drafted verbatim.¹⁷⁶⁰ Over the next week, the resolution was reviewed for minor changes and grammatical errors. It was finalized on July 27.

Leading up to the August Council meeting, Behnke intentionally tried to conceal his involvement in the resolution revision process. For instance, on July 7, Haldeman emailed Behnke and asked him to review a statement that he was planning on sending to the Board regarding the upcoming resolution. Haldeman’s original draft statement noted that both Behnke and Moorehead-Slaughter had been working with the representatives from Division 48 to collaborate on the drafting of the resolution. Behnke sent Haldeman a revised draft that

¹⁷⁵⁷ APA_0087155.

¹⁷⁵⁸ APA_0087129.

¹⁷⁵⁹ APA_0062593.

¹⁷⁶⁰ APA_0087123.

minimized the role played by Moorehead-Slaughter and entirely removed any references to himself.¹⁷⁶¹ Haldeman made these edits, but when he sent the statement to the Board, he accidentally attached the email in which Behnke had provided his edits. Behnke forwarded the email to Gilfoyle and expressed extreme displeasure.¹⁷⁶²

Behnke privately shared with Koocher his strategic thinking behind the intentional effort to falsely make the resolution appear to be a Division 48-only effort, and the danger that without this moderate alternative, much worse resolutions may have thrived. In a July 10 email marked “CONFIDENTIAL,” Behnke said that “[f]or several reasons, I think a Resolution coming from Division 48 has many advantages for us, and I’ve carefully reviewed the draft they are working with. It is far superior to other possible texts that could come before Council.”¹⁷⁶³ Two weeks later, Behnke made the same point to Koocher after Van Hoorn asked that a letter from her about the resolution be posted on the Council listserv to garner support. After reviewing the letter, Behnke emailed Koocher and noted that “the more people see this Resolution as originating from Division 48, the better we’ll be.”¹⁷⁶⁴

Behnke also managed the way in which the Division 48 proponents would be describing the Ethics Committee’s involvement to make it appear as though the only involvement from “Ethics” was to ensure that the resolution was consistent with the Ethics Code. On July 17, Van Hoorn said she wanted to write an introductory statement to post on the Council listserv, but would send it to Behnke for his review first. She suggested that she would write that Division 48 was proceeding with Behnke’s “full support and encouragement,” and that she would have Moorehead-Slaughter stand with them at the time of the resolution’s introduction in Council to “truly assure people that we’ve worked together on this.”¹⁷⁶⁵ Behnke responded that they should instead say that they “consulted extensively with the Ethics Committee to ensure that there are no inconsistencies with the Ethics Code.” Behnke did not include any references to himself or the Ethics Office.¹⁷⁶⁶

Behnke also plotted to arrange a controlled, well-staged speech from a DoD official who would send a message to the Council about the humane treatment of detainees. The original idea was to have Larry James speak, but Koocher and Behnke later discussed having Army Surgeon General Kevin Kiley speak instead, and an invitation to Kiley was extended. On July 10, Behnke shared with Koocher his strategic thinking for making Kiley’s speech as smooth as possible if he accepted the invitation: “Given the circumstances, could we think through how this

¹⁷⁶¹ APA_0061082.

¹⁷⁶² APA_0061072 (“Holy S., Batwoman — did Doug really send the message with this attachment that was our earlier exchange???”).

¹⁷⁶³ APA_0061229.

¹⁷⁶⁴ APA_0062486.

¹⁷⁶⁵ APA_0062734.

¹⁷⁶⁶ *Id.*

is presented to Council, and invite Council to submit questions/issues IN ADVANCE for his consideration? I think that approach might set a very helpful tone” (emphasis in the original).¹⁷⁶⁷

When it appeared that Kiley would accept, Behnke began coordinating with Banks and Dunivin about how to tell Council that Kiley was going to speak. In a July 18 email, Behnke said he was “extremely eager for your thoughts on how to present this to Council,” explaining that “we should frame it very carefully.” Behnke then drafted two paragraphs which stressed that “it will be important to have data regarding what psychologists are being asked to do in national-security related settings,” and since APA was “an organization dedicated to science, education, and practice, we must move forward with the best evidence available.” Behnke’s draft added that “[t]o make the best use of our time” and “given our time constraints,” questions to Kiley should be submitted in advance.¹⁷⁶⁸

Dunivin, who served as the point of contact for Kiley, asked for a synthesized list of questions to use in briefing Kiley ahead of the Council meeting.¹⁷⁶⁹ When Behnke circulated a list of proposed questions to Banks and Dunivin, Banks responded that they were “the very questions we have been trying to answer publically [sic] for some time.”¹⁷⁷⁰ Behnke then submitted talking points for Banks’s and Dunivin’s briefing of Kiley. Among other points, Behnke included some of the key APA media strategy points about the supposed similarities between the APA, ApA, and AMA positions, and said, “there is ‘no light’ between the PENS Task Force Report and current Army policy on the use of psychologists. The two are completely in sync—there is no discrepancy between them at all.”¹⁷⁷¹

In addition to managing the language of the resolution, the language introducing it, the identity of the speaker at Council, the content of his presentation, and the process for asking him questions, Behnke also attempted to manage the lunch invitations and seating arrangements for the main participants, all with a careful legislative strategy in mind. On July 18, Behnke emailed Judy Strassburger, head of the APA governance office, stating that Koocher had agreed to have lunch with Van Hoorn and Okorodudu (the Division 48 proponents), Neil Altman (a leader in the Divisions of Social Justice and the ultimate proponent of the 2007 Council Resolution), and Steve Sellman (the Division 19 liaison to the resolution group). Behnke said that they should be “seated in the main room, for good visibility.” He asked that the lunch invitation be sent “as soon as possible after the announcement goes out, because that’s when the organizing will begin and we want to nip that in the bud as best we can.” He added that “we may also want to consider inviting one of Division 18 [Psychologists in Public Service] members.”

Meanwhile, as criticism and commentary around the respective positions of the APA, ApA, and AMA continued to circulate, Banks reminded Behnke that APA needed to stay the course if it wanted to receive beneficial policies from DoD for psychologists. On July 28, Banks

¹⁷⁶⁷ APA_0061229.

¹⁷⁶⁸ APA_0062702.

¹⁷⁶⁹ APA_0087227.

¹⁷⁷⁰ APA_0062558.

¹⁷⁷¹ APA_0062559.

commented as an aside on one of his responses to Behnke's requests for guidance that Surgeon General Kiley "is still committed to supporting this use of psychologists. (and, I assume, psychiatrists.)" Behnke queried whether Banks had "a sense that the Surgeon General was re-considering the use of psychologists in this role" and wondered what that would mean for Banks.¹⁷⁷² Banks responded that the Surgeon General was "fully on board" with continuing to use psychologists as BSCTs, and "the only problem that could occur is if APA changed course. The effect of that would be substantial and very problematic for all government psychologists (to include local police psychologists)." Behnke assured Banks that his "read of the tea leaves is that it is extremely unlikely APA will change its course in any significant way."¹⁷⁷³

During continued discussions regarding Kiley's presentation at Council, it is apparent that Dunivin had some concerns about "folks having [an] opportunity to present the 'other side.'"¹⁷⁷⁴ Behnke assured Dunivin that there was unlikely to be "a significant 'other side'" because the Divisions for Social Justice had co-sponsored the resolution. Understandably, Dunivin commented that Behnke was a "[s]uperb strategist,"¹⁷⁷⁵ and Behnke responded with a "wink" emoticon.

Despite Behnke's strategy, many critics of APA's position felt that there was a significant "other side." On August 4, Mark Benjamin published an article in *Salon* that quoted APA members as stating that APA leadership was "circumventing the democratic process" by blocking requests from Len Rubenstein, executive director of Physicians for Human Rights, to speak to Council and present the view that there is no ethical role for health professionals to play in interrogations.¹⁷⁷⁶ In addition, Steven Reisner sent a letter to Koocher asking him to reconsider his decision to reject Rubenstein's offer to speak or urging him, in the alternative, to consider inviting Phil Zimbardo to speak on a panel with Kiley.¹⁷⁷⁷

Within one hour of the *Salon* article being emailed to a large group by APA critic (and former Ethics Committee Chair) Ken Pope, Levant forwarded it to the Board of Directors and Executive Management Group listservs and asked, "Escalation?" Brehm asked if the Board had discussed inviting Rubenstein, and Anderson then weighed in, explaining that on the afternoon of August 4, he, Koocher, Behnke, Farberman and their "crisis communications consultants" had discussed the idea of "inviting someone opposed to APA's policies" in response to an email from Stephen Reisner suggesting it. Anderson said that the consultants thought "this was definitely something we should do from a media perspective," and as a result, Koocher invited Reisner to speak.¹⁷⁷⁸

¹⁷⁷² APA_0062365.

¹⁷⁷³ *Id.*

¹⁷⁷⁴ APA_0087201.

¹⁷⁷⁵ APA_0062615.

¹⁷⁷⁶ Mark Benjamin, *Psychologists Group Still Rocked by Torture Debate*, *Salon* (Aug. 4, 2006), available at <http://www.salon.com/2006/08/04/apa/>.

¹⁷⁷⁷ APA_0339374.

¹⁷⁷⁸ APA_0201986.

Later, APA would cite this “debate” between Kiley and Reisner (which actually consisted of back-to-back statements) as proof of its even-handedness, but the emails show that it only occurred because of media pressure and concern about the overall media strategy. In addition, once Reisner was added as the second speaker, APA sandwiched him between Kiley and Moorehead-Slaughter, two pro-PENS speakers, both of whom were given good talking points to use.¹⁷⁷⁹

As the three speeches were summarized by APA later, Kiley stated that there had been some abuses in the past, but said that the Army did not condone torture or abuse and had dealt with those situations. Kiley added that conflicts between military orders and the Code of Ethics almost never arise. “Regarding the line between reasonable interrogation and abuse,” Kiley said that “psychologists know right from wrong and can tell if some action or procedure is harming detainees.” Kiley’s points were consistent with the talking points provided by Behnke. Reisner said that psychologists should not be involved in interrogations in any way “because of their possible knowledge of research and practice that might inform interrogation techniques, to include torture or other cruel and inhuman treatment.” Reisner also said that “there is no clear line between appropriate and inappropriate advice” for interrogators, and that APA ethical standards must apply and “define what is torture or abuse.” Moorehead-Slaughter gave a “status report on the implementation” of the PENS report, and said that the Ethics Committee will soon begin work on the “Casebook/Commentary.” No such “commentary” was produced until 2011, when the Ethics Office published a short compilation of vignettes to its website.¹⁷⁸⁰

After the speakers gave their presentations, the Council voted to adopt the resolution, with the addition of one clause:

BE IT RESOLVED that the term ‘cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment’ means treatment or punishment by any psychologists that is of a kind that, in accordance with the McCain Amendment, would be prohibited by the Fifth, Eighth, and Fourteenth Amendments to the Constitution of the United States, defined in the United States Reservations, Declarations and Understandings to the United Nations Convention Against Torture and Other Forms of Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment . . .

After Council passed the resolution, Soldz contacted Behnke about the additional “be it resolved” statement. In response, Behnke suggested that Soldz get in touch with Van Hoorn, Okorodudu, and Woolf, explaining that the language was changed on the floor of Council and that he was not a part of those discussions.¹⁷⁸¹ After Soldz forwarded his questions to the movers, Woolf confirmed that the definition of “cruel, inhuman, or degrading” was taken from the

¹⁷⁷⁹ APA_0062349.

¹⁷⁸⁰ APA_0004471.

¹⁷⁸¹ APA_0062017.

McCain Amendment and included in the justification statement that accompanied the draft resolution provided to all Council members prior to the Convention.¹⁷⁸²

IV. CONTINUING CLOSE COORDINATION BETWEEN APA AND DoD OFFICIALS: AUGUST 2006 – JANUARY 2007

In the months following Council’s adoption of the 2006 Resolution Against Torture, APA staff and governance continued to closely coordinate with DoD on two interrelated matters: Koocher and Behnke’s visit to Guantanamo, and requests for consultation with BSCTs and medical staff stationed at Guantanamo. Though the initial impetus for the trip to Guantanamo appears to have been independent of the desired ethics consultation, these consultation requests soon influenced both how APA viewed the purpose of the trip and how it framed its objectives to various constituencies.

It appears that the idea of the APA president visiting Guantanamo was first broached in August 2006 when Kiley made his presentation to Council.¹⁷⁸³ Koocher said that, during lunch on the day of the Council meeting, Kiley had discussed the issue of hunger strikers at Guantanamo and their program of forced feeding detainees whose health had become unstable. Koocher recalled that some APA members present at the lunch had expressed ethical concerns about the forced feeding program, and Kiley therefore invited him to Guantanamo to review the forced feeding program and to ensure that it was being conducted ethically. Koocher explained that he then invited Behnke to join him because it made sense to invite the ethics officer on a trip with ethical evaluation as a component.¹⁷⁸⁴

Sidley found no contemporaneous evidence illuminating the reason for the 2006 visit to Guantanamo, but it seems likely that, as with Levant’s 2005 trip, the true purpose of the trip was to bolster DoD’s public relations efforts. In a manner reminiscent of the visit a year earlier, Behnke and Koocher’s schedule at Guantanamo was dominated by surface-level briefings and prepared remarks, without the opportunity for meaningful evaluation of, or investigation into, detainee operations. Contrary to Koocher’s explanation that the trip was intended to provide an opportunity to assess the forced feeding program, Koocher and Behnke never interacted with detainees or observed a forced feeding during their visit. It seems extremely unlikely that Kiley genuinely invited Koocher to Guantanamo to evaluate an activity that Koocher was never permitted to observe. Rather, it is more likely that Koocher’s explanation that Kiley invited him

¹⁷⁸² APA_0087663. In her interview with Sidley, Woolf recalled that during the 2006 Council meeting, the room “caught on fire” at the lack of a definition for “cruel, inhuman, and degrading” (“CID”) treatment, with the strongest opposition coming from clinicians who stated that they were constantly being accused of being “cruel” in their treatment of patients. While Woolf believed that this was a knee-jerk reaction, she nonetheless tried to devise a legal definition of CID during a break in the discussions. Woolf interview (Mar. 26, 2015).

¹⁷⁸³ APA_0087916.

¹⁷⁸⁴ Koocher interview (June 12, 2016).

to visit Guantanamo to evaluate the forced feeding program was a convenient mask for the true public relations purpose of the visit.¹⁷⁸⁵

Koocher's post hoc explanation for the visit also seems disingenuous because it squares so conveniently with the healthcare-focused strategy developed by Banks and Behnke more than a month after Kiley's invitation, a strategy prompted by consultation requests from BSCTs and medical personnel at Guantanamo. In October 2006, Carrie Kennedy, the Chief of Behavioral Health Services at Guantanamo, reached out to Behnke to request his advice regarding an issue that had arisen regarding the interactions between BSCT and medical personnel. Kennedy informed him that BSCT psychologists were upset that they were being excluded from command meetings in which both medical and mental health patient information were discussed. The issue Kennedy raised was contentious during the work of the PENS Task Force: the task force discussed including a statement that denied access to medical records for psychologists working as consultants to interrogators, but Banks had strongly opposed this prohibition because he was convinced that there were legitimate reasons that interrogators would need to access a detainee's medical records. In an apparent compromise, the PENS report included a statement that forbid interrogators from making improper use of medical records to the detriment of detainees' safety, but did not forbid access altogether in recognition that a detainee's "medical record may be helpful or necessary to ensure that an interrogation process remains safe. . ."¹⁷⁸⁶

In a shift in DoD policy more than a year after the release of the PENS report, it appears that the military began to exclude BSCTs from discussions of detainee medical records, thus prompting Kennedy's request for a consultation. In his response to Kennedy, Behnke cited to the PENS report and emphasized that the report was clear in stating that it was important to keep "an absolute demarcation" between the roles of consultants and mental health providers. He added that "[i]t would cause a GREAT stir if it became known that BSCT psychologists were present in meetings in which medical and mental health patient information are discussed. This is precisely the sort of commingling that the PENS report addresses" (emphasis in the original).¹⁷⁸⁷ Behnke continued that "according to the PENS report, there must be an absolute demarcation between the role of consultant to an interrogation and health care provider. These roles must not be mixed. Access to information is mixing the roles. . . Also please note: were it to emerge in the media that BSCT psychologists were present at meetings in which medical and

¹⁷⁸⁵ Koocher's later actions suggest that he supported, or at least facilitated the military's PR mission. Upon his return, Koocher prepared a slide deck that presented information that uniformly reflected positively on DoD, including a slide devoted to describing many types of information allegedly obtained from detainees as the "interrogation yield." APA_0005427. Although Koocher said that when he would make the presentation, he would clarify that the slides were intended solely to transmit information from the government, nothing in the slide deck states that the information merely reflects an account of what Koocher was told or gives the impression that Koocher was simply reporting on what he heard without meaningful inquiry or reflection. Moreover, the evidence demonstrates that Koocher generally took a position in support of the military and the work of psychologists in national security settings. For example, when Behnke responded to Pennie Hoofman's request for an ethics consultation, he commented that "Dr. Koocher, as you may know, is a very strong supporter of your work." APA_0062933.

¹⁷⁸⁶ PENS Report.

¹⁷⁸⁷ APA_0088797.

mental health information were being discussed, we would have a disaster on our hands. I cannot overemphasize what a problem this would create.”¹⁷⁸⁸ Behnke again emphasized that “psychologists’ presence at these meetings will be taken as evidence that these roles (consultant and health care provider) cannot be separated. That data, in turn, will be used to argue that psychologists should not serve in this role, because they cannot do so and abide by the ethical guidelines that their own association (APA) has set forth.”¹⁷⁸⁹ Although Behnke paid lip service to his responsibility to assess the ethical implications of the issue, it is clear that Behnke’s focus was almost entirely on the public relations consequences of this information leaking to the media.¹⁷⁹⁰

Behnke’s interpretation of the PENS report was, of course, at odds with the text of the report and the discussion animating the statement, namely Banks’s opposition to such a rigid firewall between BSCT personnel and medical information. Perhaps recognizing the potential that his interpretation had for alienating Banks, Behnke asked Banks to review his response, emphasizing that “[i]t would be a DISASTER if it came out (e.g., in the New York Times) that BSCT psychologists were present during such meetings—that is collapsing the very line that everyone looking at this issue has been saying is so important to preserve (consultant and health care provider)” (emphasis in the original).¹⁷⁹¹ Consistent with his position during the deliberations of the PENS Task Force, Banks responded to Behnke by presenting the “other side” and explaining that it was “important that some medical information be shared with the command, and that actually may include the interrogators.”¹⁷⁹² He clarified that he did not think it was an ethical requirement to preclude BSCTs from accessing medical information,¹⁷⁹³ and emphasized that they had “worded the TF report so that this would not be precluded.”¹⁷⁹⁴ However, Banks conceded that “[y]ou make a strong case, counselor,” and appeared to recognize that the public relations impact of the policy might outweigh his strict ethical analysis: “[H]aving said all that, if there is a way to complete the mission without the PR risk, that may be the right decision, I just want to be clear that I do not think it is an ethical requirement.”¹⁷⁹⁵

At the same time that Kennedy contacted Behnke regarding her concerns, Lt. Pennie Hoofman, one of the BSCTs at Guantanamo, also contacted Behnke to ask for a consultation on an ethical issue regarding the BSCT’s role. Behnke responded that Hoofman should attempt to schedule a time during his upcoming visit to discuss these issues, but after speaking with Banks regarding “some of the topics that may be brewing,” Behnke recommended that they defer the discussion to another time to ensure that they could spend sufficient time talking through the

¹⁷⁸⁸ *Id.*

¹⁷⁸⁹ APA_0061301.

¹⁷⁹⁰ APA_0061329.

¹⁷⁹¹ APA_0061338; APA_0061327.

¹⁷⁹² APA_0088810.

¹⁷⁹³ APA_0088797.

¹⁷⁹⁴ *Id.*

¹⁷⁹⁵ *Id.*

issues.¹⁷⁹⁶ Behnke's concern that he could not fully address Hoofman's concerns during his scheduled visit to Guantanamo is yet another demonstration of the shallow nature of the trip and its true public relations purpose. Contemporaneously with Hoofman's inquiry, Kennedy again reached out to Behnke to raise another issue that she wished to discuss only by phone.¹⁷⁹⁷ Suspecting that Kennedy and Hoofman's concerns were related, Behnke reached out to Banks who clarified that Hoofman and Kennedy were each independently contacting Behnke about the same issues.¹⁷⁹⁸

Immediately before his trip to Guantanamo, which was to take place on November 12-13, Behnke once again turned to his advisors within DoD to prepare for the visit, seeking briefings with both Debra Dunivin and Morgan Banks.¹⁷⁹⁹ It is clear that Banks felt that he needed to discuss some issues with Behnke because, just days before Behnke traveled to Guantanamo, Banks emailed "[w]e certainly do need to talk on this before you go down there." Following a call between Behnke, Banks, and Dunivin, Dunivin fed a list of questions to Behnke, all of which pertained to efforts to consult with behavioral science consultants, legal and ethical authorities, or written policies regarding the issue the three discussed.¹⁸⁰⁰ Although it is not clear from the documentary evidence what precisely Behnke, Banks, and Dunivin discussed, it seems likely that this conversation followed up on the earlier discussions relating to interactions between BSCTs and medical personnel.

When Behnke received details about the itinerary for the trip and saw that the President of the American Psychiatric Association was also scheduled to attend, he again wrote to Dunivin and Banks, his trusted contacts within DoD, to express his concern that ApA would use the trip "as another opportunity to say why the psychiatrists are in the right and we are not."¹⁸⁰¹ In response, Banks outlined a strategy that would permit Behnke to avoid difficult questions about BSCTs and interrogations by focusing only on detainee mental health care, and "leav[ing] the Interrogation Support question alone."¹⁸⁰² Shortly afterward, Behnke implemented Banks's strategy. He drafted an email to Hoofman, which he sent to Banks and Dunivin for review, to defer the planned meeting, explaining that "the trip has pretty clearly been designed to look at the health care mission, and given certain participants I do not want to raise the profile of the information-gathering activities."¹⁸⁰³ Behnke's message to Hoofman was entirely disingenuous: because it was not at all clear that the trip was "designed" to focus on health care; rather, such a

¹⁷⁹⁶ APA_0062933.

¹⁷⁹⁷ APA_0062988.

¹⁷⁹⁸ APA_0088632.

¹⁷⁹⁹ APA_0062923.

¹⁸⁰⁰ *Id.*

¹⁸⁰¹ H. Steven Moffic, *Can the Name of an Organization Be an Ethical Issue?*, available at https://www.novapublishers.com/catalog/product_info.php?products_id=45287&osCsid=5c086307d4ddb51ff5cfbe6d8498ee99.

¹⁸⁰² APA_0088502.

¹⁸⁰³ APA_0062845.

focus was consistent with the post-hoc public relations strategy devised by Banks only days earlier.

Banks supported Behnke's decision to defer consultation, which he had himself advised, but encouraged Behnke to spend a few minutes with Hoofman, explaining that "[a]lthough I hold her partially responsible, she has had little or no consultation while down there."¹⁸⁰⁴ Behnke again implemented Banks's advice, setting aside a small amount of time to meet briefly with Kennedy and Hoofman. Behnke's interactions with Banks and Dunivin in the weeks before his visit to Guantanamo clearly demonstrate a direct line from DoD's advice to APA's actions; Behnke consistently turned to his advisors in the DOD for direction and then implemented the strategies and actions advised by them. Moreover, this direct line was hidden to all but the few individuals directly involved. Behnke increasingly devoted his energy to pursuing the agenda that he and Banks jointly developed while making it appear as though he was acting independently as APA's most senior ethics officer.

On November 16, 2006, after his return from Guantanamo, one of Behnke's first activities was to report back to Banks and Dunivin that the trip was "extremely interesting and informative."¹⁸⁰⁵ When Dunivin thanked Behnke for taking the time to travel to Guantanamo and prepare for the visit, calling him her "hero always," Behnke responded: "Debra, that is very sweet, but embarrassing when I think of what little I do in comparison to the risks and challenges you and your hardworking colleagues face, and of course Dr. Banks, who is goodness knows where. . . I'm frustrated that I've not been able to keep these storm clouds from continuing to gather around us."¹⁸⁰⁶ These exchanges are yet another example of the close friendships and partnerships Behnke developed with his contacts in DoD. Both parties continually expressed appreciation for the contributions of the other to their mutual goals.

Immediately after Behnke's return, he began to exchange emails with the ApA president, who had also attended the visit to Guantanamo. Behnke forwarded these emails to Banks, who shared his impression that the communications were a "good sign" that signaled that the new president did "not personally support their [ApA's] position."¹⁸⁰⁷ As the communications between APA and ApA ripened into a joint statement of APA President Gerald Koocher and ApA President Pedro Ruiz, emphasizing the areas of agreement between the positions of the two associations, Behnke once again turned to Banks for comments and advice.¹⁸⁰⁸

Banks responded to Behnke that he was concerned by the reference in the joint statement to working "in accordance with international human rights instruments" because it would place DoD psychologists at risk. However, his resistance to that language was tempered by the phrase "consistent with their roles," which he interpreted as providing protection to psychologists. Behnke confirmed that he had worked on the "consistent with their roles" language in the

¹⁸⁰⁴ APA_0088476.

¹⁸⁰⁵ APA_0064166.

¹⁸⁰⁶ APA_0064147.

¹⁸⁰⁷ APA_0090045.

¹⁸⁰⁸ APA_0064004.

context of the Resolution Against Torture adopted at the August 2006 Council meeting¹⁸⁰⁹ and had “discussed this text with one other individual who’s doing the work and whom you’ve spoken highly of,” to further address Banks’s concerns.¹⁸¹⁰ Thus, Behnke continually coordinated with his DoD contacts to ensure that APA’s messaging was sufficiently nuanced to align with DoD’s preferred policy positions in a way that would not limit DoD’s ability to use psychologists in ways that were the most helpful or efficient.

In early January 2007, Behnke and Banks worked to schedule a visit to Guantanamo for the coming March to consult with Hoofman on the ethical issues she had raised the previous October.¹⁸¹¹ However, by the end of the month, Behnke informed Banks that there had been attempts to “get the Board to say that no one in APA leadership will travel to Guantanamo,” and that even though his supervisor (Mike Honaker) gave him permission to go to GTMO, it was possible that the trip may not happen.¹⁸¹² Behnke’s revelation of confidential information regarding internal Board discussions is yet another demonstration that he had come to see himself and APA as aligned with Banks and DoD in a joint enterprise. It is likely that Behnke’s commitment to his joint efforts with Banks were at least partially fueled by their personal friendship, and a desire to be useful and supportive of one another. In response to Behnke’s message regarding the cancelled visit to Guantanamo, Banks thanked him for coping with the frustration and emphasized “how important your involvement is” and “how valuable your contribution has been.” Behnke, in turn, expressed his gratitude to Banks by commenting that “I know I can always count on you.”¹⁸¹³ These exchanges demonstrate that Behnke’s close coordination with Banks and DoD was driven not only by his professional goal of advancing psychology, but also by his desire to serve in a critical support role to individuals with whom he had formed close personal relationships.

As further evidence that Behnke had become more closely aligned with DoD than with the APA Board, Behnke began managing a communication strategy with Banks in an effort to manipulate the Board into approving his visit to Guantanamo. Behnke reached out to Hoofman to see if she could draft an invitation letter directed to him that stated specifically: (1) current DoD policy explicitly references the PENS report and the request was for a consultation on the application of the PENS report and other relevant APA positions; (2) the purpose of the consultation was to discuss how psychologists could remain within the proper, ethical bounds of their work; and (3) on-site consultation was requested out of necessity. Behnke schemed with

¹⁸⁰⁹ Notably, the Resolution adopted by Council included slightly different language: “[P]sychologists shall work in accordance with international human rights instruments relevant to their roles.”

¹⁸¹⁰ APA_0064004. The identity of the “other individual” to whom Behnke refers is not clear, but it seems likely that Behnke discussed this language with a BSCT psychologist, as an individual “doing the work” that Behnke and Banks were discussing. Considering the close coordination between Behnke, Banks, and Dunivin throughout this period, and Behnke’s communications with Dunivin as Surgeon General Kiley’s contact person in the period leading up to the 2006 Council meeting, it is most likely that Behnke was telling Banks that he had consulted with Dunivin on the language included in the 2006 Resolution Against Torture.

¹⁸¹¹ APA_0089514.

¹⁸¹² APA_0063265.

¹⁸¹³ *Id.*

Hoofman to distinguish this trip from the other VIP tours that Koocher and Levant had attended so that he could demonstrate to the Board that this trip was different in both nature and purpose. Notably, he emphasized that the trip would not be publicized to the general APA membership.¹⁸¹⁴

On March 19, 2007, Hoofman sent a formal invitation letter to Behnke, requesting his consultation on the APA Ethics Code, the PENS TF report, and Council resolutions as they applied to BSCT psychologists.¹⁸¹⁵ Behnke acknowledged receipt of the letter and informed Hoofman that he would forward it to the APA Board. However, he continued to massage the message by indicating that “[g]iven COL. Banks [sic] very high media profile on this issue, his name may possibly draw attention.”¹⁸¹⁶ Behnke then forwarded Hoofman’s letter to Banks, inviting him to “read between the lines and take whatever action you think appropriate re: wording of the memo.”¹⁸¹⁷ Although Sidley did not find evidence that Banks provided any further revisions before Behnke forwarded Hoofman’s letter to the Board, Behnke’s message was a clear invitation to Banks to excise his name from the letter.

Over the next several days, Behnke continued to communicate with Hoofman regarding travel arrangements and other logistics for the trip. Behnke applied for a security clearance to be able to consult with BSCTs and medical staff,¹⁸¹⁸ and Hoofman applied for Invitational Travel Orders for Behnke. They also discussed the source of funding for the visit, and Hoofman clarified that she had obtained approval to fund Behnke’s trip.¹⁸¹⁹

However, on March 24, 2007, Behnke wrote to Hoofman, Banks, and Dunivin to inform them that APA would be able to host a consultation only in Washington, DC, rather than at Guantanamo as planned.¹⁸²⁰ The next day, Banks wrote to Behnke that he hoped the process had not been “too destructive,” to which Behnke responded: “Morgan, you know the enormous respect I have for you and your work. Nothing could diminish that, nor my commitment to continue to support all of your efforts, and the efforts of the great men and women who protect our country and our freedoms.”¹⁸²¹ This show of support is yet another example of the strong personal friendship between Behnke and Banks that served as a foundation for their joint efforts to shape APA and DoD policy in a mutually reinforcing manner.

¹⁸¹⁴ APA_0064307.

¹⁸¹⁵ APA_0091087; APA_0091088.

¹⁸¹⁶ APA_0064475.

¹⁸¹⁷ *Id.*

¹⁸¹⁸ APA_0064457. Although the documents do not show whether Behnke was awarded the clearance, he reported to Sidley that he never received it.

¹⁸¹⁹ APA_0091005.

¹⁸²⁰ APA_0065065.

¹⁸²¹ *Id.*

On March 25, 2007, Dunivin addressed an email to Brehm, Koocher, and Anton,¹⁸²² in which she stated that she was “frankly incredulous” that APA would respond as it did to a request for an ethics consultation. She added that their decision was tantamount to a statement that APA is not interested in providing assistance to psychologists in the military, and that it raised “questions about the ability of APA leadership to make sound decisions to support military psychologists as directed by Council after discussion of the PENS TF Report.”¹⁸²³ It seems clear that Dunivin was under the impression that Brehm, Koocher, and Anton, were responsible for cancelling Behnke’s planned consultation trip to the BSCT psychologists. Whether or not these particular Board members were the individuals who most strongly opposed the trip, it is clear that Behnke had at this point lost the full support of the Board with regards to his agenda of support for the military. His staunchest supporters, Ron Levant and Gerry Koocher, were no longer in positions of strong power or influence, and he could no longer count on APA’s governance bodies to accede to his preferred policy judgments, preferences which he developed in conjunction with Banks, Dunivin, and other contacts within DoD.

In June 2008, Behnke again declined an invitation to visit BSCTs at Guantanamo because he “was not entirely optimistic that a visit at this time (or the near future for that matter) will be possible.”¹⁸²⁴ Instead, Behnke arranged to continue meeting BSCTs for training at Fort Huachuca.

V. CONTINUING COORDINATION ON MEDIA STRATEGY AND PUBLIC STATEMENTS: JULY 2006 – JULY 2007

In parallel to APA’s efforts to coordinate with DoD regarding consultation at Guantanamo, Behnke also continued to coordinate with his partners in DoD regarding media strategies and public statements. The pattern of communications during this period demonstrates that Behnke and Banks were coordinating to ensure that both the military and APA were issuing statements on the interrogation issue that were consistent and mutually reinforcing. In a sense, the two were engaged in a joint venture to achieve their common goal of facilitating psychologists’ participation in the military to the maximum extent possible. The problem with their partnership was that it compromised APA’s independence and removed the ethical check that APA, as a professional association, was supposed to provide. The discussions demonstrate that Behnke was highly attuned to the way that APA’s public message could affect military activities, and that he was motivated to ensure that APA did not hinder the military’s mission in any way.

During the summer of 2006, Behnke’s communications with Banks primarily focused on APA’s defense of the PENS Task Force. For example, in early July 2006, Behnke composed a summary of his “off the record” exchanges with reporter Art Levine, who was writing an article on APA’s position regarding psychologists’ involvement in interrogations.¹⁸²⁵ As discussion turned to Morgan Banks, including both targeted questions about Gregg Bloche’s allegations that

¹⁸²² At the time, these individuals were President, Past President, and Recording Secretary, respectively.

¹⁸²³ APA_0090959.

¹⁸²⁴ APA_0099662.

¹⁸²⁵ APA_0061057.

Banks had advised the Guantanamo commander on SERE techniques that were applied during detainee interrogations and inquires regarding the ethical implications of his service on the PENS Task Force, Behnke put forward a vigorous defense of Banks:

Morgan Banks has been forceful and unequivocal: ANY INVOLVEMENT BY A PSYCHOLOGIST IN ASSISTING OR CONSULTING TO AN INTERROGATION IS FOCUSED ON KEEPING THE INTERROGATION SAFE, LEGAL, ETHICAL, AND EFFECTIVE. . . . BANKS IS A VERY INTELLIGENT MAN AND THE LAST THING HE WOULD DO WOULD BE TO CALL ATTENTION TO HIMSELF IN THIS MANNER IF HE HAD SOMETHING TO HIDE.

. . .

Morgan Banks has been clear in discussions that ANY TORTURE OR ABUSIVE TREATMENT WILL INCREASE RESISTANCE TO AN INTERROGATION, AND THUS WILL HAVE PRECISELY THE OPPOSITE OF THE INTENDED EFFECT. . . . **IF THE GUIDANCE BANKS PROVIDED IS DECLASSIFIED, AND THE GUIDANCE DOES NOT INVOLVE THE ABUSIVE TECHNIQUES BLOCHE DESCRIBES IN THIS NEW YORK TIMES EDITORIAL, IS BLOCHE PREPARED TO MAKE A PUBLIC APOLOGY TO MORGAN BANKS?**¹⁸²⁶

Behnke forwarded this summary to Koocher and Levant, commenting that “it has become clear that there is, for lack of a better term, a ‘left wing conspiracy’ against APA on this issue, something I’ve suspected for a long while but have become entirely convinced of now.”¹⁸²⁷ When Behnke forwarded the email and summary to Banks, he warned Banks in confidence that Levine was “really coming after” Banks, and asked Banks to “[p]lease let me know where I’ve gone astray. Also, if you think there are other points I should make, I can do so. I hope I’ve done a good job here. . . .”¹⁸²⁸ Behnke’s discussion with Levine and comments to Levant, Koocher, and Banks demonstrate that he was becoming more defensive and paranoid regarding media criticisms of APA and military psychologists. From this point forward, he increasingly turned to his partners and friends in DoD to craft a unified response to critics and to ensure that the APA and military media strategies aligned in message and theme.

Behnke and Banks also coordinated APA’s response to fend off other reporters writing articles critical of the PENS Task Force. On July 19, after Mark Benjamin, a reporter from *Salon*, started reaching out to members of the PENS Task Force for interviews, Behnke emailed only the military-affiliated members of the task force to describe the response that APA had been giving to similar questions.¹⁸²⁹ When Banks circulated one of Benjamin’s previous articles that

¹⁸²⁶ *Id.* (emphasis in original).

¹⁸²⁷ APA_0061056.

¹⁸²⁸ *Id.*

¹⁸²⁹ APA_0087235.

had been highly critical of military psychologists, the group decided to funnel all inquiries through Behnke's office.

On July 30, 2006, Behnke forwarded to Banks a message he had sent to Levant, Koocher and Gilfoyle regarding the adequacy of legal protections and process afforded to detainees, asking for Banks's thoughts on the issue.¹⁸³⁰ In a second email exchange on that day titled "Eyes only thoughts," Banks and Behnke discussed their thoughts on the legal status of and rights granted to Guantanamo detainees. Behnke commented that he "got together with Jennifer Bryson a few weeks ago," and that from their discussion, he understood that the International Committee of the Red Cross had access to all detainees subjected to interrogation.¹⁸³¹ Banks confirmed that "I believe [ICRC] ha[s] access to those at GTMO, but I cannot speak definitively, or for the US government, on that question," commenting that he would need to check with the JAGs for accuracy. It is clear from Behnke's reference to his meeting with Bryson, an interrogator with the Defense Intelligence Agency in the Office of the Secretary of Defense, that he was consulting broadly in both military and civilian parts of DoD to receive guidance on APA policy.

Behnke's requests for advice began to broaden over the following months, to include discussions not only of substance but also of presentation. For example, on September 21, 2006, Behnke consulted Banks to ensure that a letter signed by Koocher and Zimbardo, which urged Senator McCain to oppose legislation that would exempt the CIA from the absolute ban on torture, would not cause problems for him.¹⁸³² Two days later, on September 23, Behnke forwarded a discussion he had with Koocher regarding how to frame the chronology of APA's responses to the torture issue. In his message to Koocher, Behnke explained:

[W]e should think through how the issue is being framed. The issue has been framed (incorrectly, I believe) as disagreement about what interrogation techniques are permissible/prohibited. In reality, within APA there is virtually no disagreement whatsoever on this question — there is near total consensus on which interrogation techniques are ethical and which are not . . .

I think we do much better to frame the debate as one over the correct strategy to reach our common goal: ethical interrogations. The issue that is the subject of debate is whether we should be at places like Guantanamo. The psychiatrists have chosen one strategy: issue a "ban" . . . The problem with that approach is that one loses any ability to influence policy — one no longer has a place at the table.

APA's approach has been to stay engaged to make our voice heard and our influence felt.

¹⁸³⁰ APA_0062364.

¹⁸³¹ APA_0062349.

¹⁸³² APA_0061670.

When Behnke forwarded his analysis to Banks in confidence and asked for his opinion, Banks commented that it was a “[s]olid analysis” and added: “The bottom line is that there is no light between the DoD position and APA’s position, that I can see. You are VERY correct in pointing out that how you frame the debate will determine the outcome. We help keep them safe. (All those against safety please stand up.)”¹⁸³³ As Banks’s flippant comment regarding safety demonstrates, DoD’s “framing” rested on using public safety and the fear of future attacks as a public relations tool. His comments also demonstrate that he spoke not only on behalf of himself, but also as an authoritative voice on how to construe DoD policy. Indeed, it seems likely that Behnke viewed Banks as a critical touchstone in DoD, given Banks’s connections to highly-ranked individuals in the medical and operational commands. This exchange is yet another example showing that Behnke and Banks worked together to closely align both the substantive policies and the messaging efforts of APA and DoD.

Several months later, after Stephen Soldz circulated a “Letter to the CEO of the American Psychological Association” on November 28, 2006, Behnke prepared a draft response and sent it to Banks, asking him to identify any potential problems in the letter and inquiring as to what points would make it stronger.¹⁸³⁴ On December 3, Banks reacted to the “inflammatory language” in Soldz’s letter and commented that he was not aware of any credible evidence that John Leso had participated in abuse of any detainees, as the letter suggested.¹⁸³⁵ He also provided comments on Behnke’s draft response,¹⁸³⁶ some of which were incorporated into the next revision to Behnke’s letter.¹⁸³⁷

Behnke’s consultation with Banks and Dunivin continued in 2007 and over the next several years. During a debate with another APA member on the Division 39 listserv in January 2007, Behnke emailed both Dunivin and Banks to solicit their thoughts on what his response should be.¹⁸³⁸ Banks responded that Behnke should emphasize that APA has consulted with the Army in developing a policy and with individual military psychologists regarding how to effectively perform their roles. He also suggested that Behnke emphasize that APA has developed policy, offered training, and engaged in consultation with military psychologists to “make sure that foreseeable ethical challenges would be forestalled.”¹⁸³⁹ Banks concluded by providing a quote that Behnke could use in his response:

This issue is one of the most complex and challenging of any ethical conflict, and Dr. Behnke has helped the Army to carefully craft useful guidelines that protect

¹⁸³³ APA_0088369 (emphasis in original).

¹⁸³⁴ APA_0063981.

¹⁸³⁵ APA_0089874.

¹⁸³⁶ APA_0089875.

¹⁸³⁷ APA_0063955.

¹⁸³⁸ APA_0063320.

¹⁸³⁹ APA_0063338.

the individual detainees, while still allowing the use of psychology's knowledge of human behavior to help our country prevent atrocities.¹⁸⁴⁰

Banks's response shows the close collaboration and joint purpose between APA and DoD on the vital issue of psychologists' involvement in interrogations. In effect, Banks applauded Behnke for accepting his guidance and direction in drafting the PENS report to closely match DoD's desired outcome, which allowed DoD to, in turn, use the PENS report to bolster its own set of guidelines.

Behnke's response to Banks's comments demonstrates his disdain for critics that opposed DoD's position and his understanding that APA would further DoD's preferred message without permitting any attribution back to DoD:

[U]nlike some of our colleagues whose ability to generate prattle on this subject is apparently endless, you [Dunivin] and Morgan [Banks] have full-time work that is hugely demanding and important. . . . I will work with Morgan's statement to convey his message without indicating that there are particular persons/positions to be identified, which with this crew would be a bit like waving [sic] a bloody rag in front of a grizzly.¹⁸⁴¹

On January 26, Behnke responded to the Division 39 critic, incorporating some of Banks's ideas regarding the importance of APA's contribution to DoD. Behnke wrote: "APA's approach to interrogations is having an increasingly visible and strong presence in the Department of Defense and has been adopted into Department of Defense policy . . ."¹⁸⁴² Once again, Behnke accepted the guidance of his DoD advisors and allowed them to steer APA messaging and policy.

As the interrogation issue remained the subject of media stories, private reports, and member inquiries, Behnke continued to turn to Banks as an advisor regarding how to respond and, increasingly, Banks did the same with Behnke. In April, Behnke and Banks collaborated again on DoD's response to a speech by Stephen Soldz, which had come to the attention of Guantanamo officials. On April 18, 2007, Banks emailed Behnke the transcript of Soldz's talk about, among other things, psychologists' involvement in military interrogations, which had been delivered the day before. Banks stated that he:

[R]eceived a request from the Admiral in charge of GTMO. The attached article was published in the local GTMO newspaper, and he would like me or someone 'at my level' to respond. I am looking at it right now, but wanted to check and see if you were going to address it, or if you had any recommendations . . . I appreciate your thoughts, and if you are planning on a formal response, then, with your permission, that would probably be best.¹⁸⁴³

¹⁸⁴⁰ APA_0063320.

¹⁸⁴¹ *Id.*

¹⁸⁴² APA_0063326.

¹⁸⁴³ APA_0091534.

Two minutes later, Behnke asked if Banks was available for “a quick shout,” and Banks gave Behnke a number at which to reach him.¹⁸⁴⁴ Within two hours, Behnke sent Banks a draft response, which claimed that Soldz “leaves out numerous facts central to the discussion, and distorts other facts that would lead a reasonable person to precisely the opposite conclusions that he appears to draw.”¹⁸⁴⁵ It is clear that Behnke and Banks were, by this point, acting as a true partnership: not only did Behnke lean on Banks for guidance, but Banks also requested advice and assistance from Behnke in drafting statements and talking points for DoD. Moreover, it is clear that the partnership was not just between the two men, but rather their respective entities as well. Banks’s message revealed a direct line between him and the commander of Guantanamo, and asked that Behnke assist him in drafting a statement in defense of DoD that was specifically requested by the DoD commander.

Upon receiving Behnke’s proposed response, Banks responded that the draft was “[f]antastic” and asked “[a]s we figure out what the admiral wants, can I give you credit, or is this ‘deep background’ [sic]?” Behnke replied that it was “probably best to keep me on deep background, at least for the moment. . . . Let’s see what the admiral wants, and then we can refine if need be.”¹⁸⁴⁶ Banks commented that he “plan[s] on using [the draft], and [doesn’t] like to plagiarize,” and Behnke responded: “Well Morgan, it may be my words, but it’s all yours conceptually.”¹⁸⁴⁷ The coordination between Behnke and Banks to keep Behnke’s role concealed echoes their maneuvering to keep hidden Banks’s guiding hand in statements Behnke made on behalf of APA. Behnke and Banks acted as teammates in their efforts to shape APA and DoD messaging, but in many ways they were “silent” partners: Behnke and Banks ensured that the joint effort was concealed from their respective entities, and that it appeared to APA and DoD leaders that each was acting independently on behalf of his own organization. This exchange is yet another indication that an important part of the collaboration was concealing the shared effort from anybody not directly involved in the partnership.

On May 15, 2007, Behnke reached out to Banks to ask him for advice on the latest draft of a statement he was preparing regarding APA’s stance on interrogations.¹⁸⁴⁸ He commented that “[w]e’re starting to take some pretty heavy fire again, in anticipation of Convention. Would prefer that we weren’t meeting in San Francisco this year, but that’s well above my pay grade.”¹⁸⁴⁹ Behnke was likely concerned that APA would encounter more aggressive protests and criticisms in such a liberal city, some of which they might have avoided by holding Convention in another location. The following day, Behnke alerted Banks that Katherine Eban’s

¹⁸⁴⁴ APA_0091536.

¹⁸⁴⁵ APA_0065361.

¹⁸⁴⁶ *Id.*

¹⁸⁴⁷ APA_0065369.

¹⁸⁴⁸ Isolated requests for advice continued over the following months. For example, on May 29, Behnke forwarded a post to the Social Justice Division listserv related to Soldz’s article titled “Pentagon IG Report Details Central Role of Psychologists in Detainee Interrogations and Abuse: Shrinks and the SERE Technique at Guantanamo,” asking Banks whether they could discuss it. Banks replied “[c]ertainly.” APA_0092295.

¹⁸⁴⁹ APA_0065817.

piece for *Vanity Fair* was getting close to publication, and that “a focus of her article will be SERE. I don’t think it will be pretty . . . Did you ever actually speak with her?” Banks responded that he did not speak with Eban and asked Behnke what he thought she would write in her article. Behnke replied that he did not know what Eban was planning.¹⁸⁵⁰

On June 10, 2007, Dunivin wrote to Newman, Behnke, and Farberman about an open letter from “Concerned Psychologists” to APA President Sharon Brehm, which had been issued as a press release the day before, commenting “[t]his is pretty ugly.”¹⁸⁵¹ Several days later, on June 14, Behnke reached out to Dunivin to ask her to put him in touch with a JAG in the Army so that he could ask “a couple of questions about law and interrogations” in connection with a response he was composing to the open letter.¹⁸⁵² Behnke’s request to Dunivin is another example of his pattern of bringing in his teammates in DoD to give guidance regarding APA’s public statements. Notably, Behnke did not have a habit of engaging in broad outreach: Sidley has found no evidence that Behnke would regularly contact individuals aligned with peace psychology for their input regarding APA’s position statements, and there is no evidence that he reached out to a human rights lawyer in this case. Rather, Behnke consistently consulted with only his partners at DoD for feedback and advice on the statements APA would make.

At this point, Behnke and Banks began to become more guarded in their conversations, instructing one another to destroy records of their communications. On June 17, after Banks made a passing reference to his “successful interview, (I think . . .),” Behnke responded that he looked forward to hearing about it and asked if he could mention that Banks had spoken to the Senate Armed Services Committee.¹⁸⁵³ Banks responded:

Steve, (Please delete this after reading it. It is for your eyes only.)

I still owe you an answer on that. I completely forgot to ask. My expectation is that it will be OK, but I want to make absolutely sure. There is some REAL politics going on here. I mean REALLY naked politics. There are a couple things I want to run past my lawyer first, based on some of the things they said. I am 95% sure I will give you a bunch that you can say, but not until late tomorrow.

Overall, though, I believe that I was able to give an accurate picture of my behavior. . . . I gave them a copy of the PENS report, although I expect they were already fully aware of it. They did not question me at all on it, other than a final ethical question that I answered by referring to the report. . . .

PLEASE DELETE this email after you have read it.

¹⁸⁵⁰ *Id.*

¹⁸⁵¹ APA_0092064. Behnke also received the open letter as a forward from Brad Johnson. A number of military individuals, including Banks and James, had provided comments on the letter. APA_0097952 & APA_0097953.

¹⁸⁵² APA_0091956.

¹⁸⁵³ APA_0066717.

Behnke assured Banks that the email was “[d]ouble deleted.”¹⁸⁵⁴

The following month, Behnke’s DoD partners again contacted him to request confidential advice regarding a public statement DoD planned to make to APA itself. On July 2, 2007, in an email titled “Please review, then destroy,” Banks sent Behnke a first draft of his letter to Brehm, lobbying her to continue APA’s support of military psychologists. Banks asked Behnke to be “brutal” in his revisions because “this is damn important to me.”¹⁸⁵⁵ Because it was not approved for distribution, Banks requested that Behnke destroy it after giving him feedback.¹⁸⁵⁶ On July 7, Banks forwarded another draft of the same letter to Behnke, again requesting feedback.¹⁸⁵⁷ The following day, Behnke sent Banks a robust set of comments to what he characterized as “one smokin’ letter.” Behnke suggested that Banks frame his message more positively to remove the “tinge of a defensive tone,” and added several substantive points.¹⁸⁵⁸ He concluded by proposing two new paragraphs as a “brief ending”:

The recent report of the DoD Inspector General has generated much discussion and debate. As I have explained, I take issue with some of the facts presented in the report. Nonetheless, I do believe the report captures a truth: A conflux of factors led to behaviors that fall beneath the dignity of the United States and that have placed a stain on our country’s reputation. It is essential that we as a profession and we as a country understand what occurred, to ensure that those in our country’s custody are never treated in any manner other than with dignity and respect. To that end I am giving the Senate Armed Services Committee my full cooperation and I encourage all of my colleagues to do likewise.

At the same time, I must implore you, as President of the Association, and those who are writing these letters, that besmirching the reputations of psychologists will not serve any worthy goal. There are psychologists—several of whom served on the PENS task force—who have expended considerable professional efforts at great personal cost to uphold our core values and to ensure the humane treatment of all detainees. It is a tragedy that some of these courageous individuals have now had their reputations tarnished based on conjecture, speculation and innuendo. The tragedy is compounded because some of these individuals, by virtue of their positions, are not able to speak out in their own defense.”¹⁸⁵⁹

In Banks’s next draft of the letter, he accepted Behnke’s substantial revisions and additions almost without alteration.¹⁸⁶⁰ Although Banks had written an initial draft, Behnke’s

¹⁸⁵⁴ *Id.* (emphasis in original).

¹⁸⁵⁵ APA_0097254; APA_0097255.

¹⁸⁵⁶ *Id.*

¹⁸⁵⁷ APA_0097148; APA_0097149.

¹⁸⁵⁸ APA_0066941.

¹⁸⁵⁹ *Id.*

¹⁸⁶⁰ Banks omitted the phrase “to uphold our core values,” perhaps thinking that this rhetorical flourish might not be credible.

substantial comments and partial rewrite demonstrate that he, in practical effect, ghostwrote a message from DoD that was intended to lobby his own organization.

Banks and Behnke's agreement beginning in June to not only speak in confidence, but also to destroy the records of their conversations might explain why records of communications between the two drop off sharply during the summer of 2007.¹⁸⁶¹ It is impossible to know whether their discussions tapered off naturally as Behnke needed less guidance or whether the two continued to discuss their joint media and policy strategies. However, the abrupt end to conversations between Behnke and Banks in Sidley's records at precisely the same time that Banks began instructing Behnke to delete their messages strongly suggests that their discussions continued, but that records were destroyed in an attempt to conceal the collaboration.¹⁸⁶²

VI. BEHIND-THE-SCENES COORDINATION WITH DoD REGARDING THE 2007 COUNCIL RESOLUTION: AUGUST 2006 – AUGUST 2007

At the August 2006 Council meeting, Neil Altman, representing Division 39 (Psychoanalysis), moved to add a new business item titled "Psychologist Participation at US Detention Centers" for consideration at the August 2007 Council meeting. The main motion of the item requested that Council opt for "a moratorium on the participation in any form, of psychologists at detention centers where the rule of law (international and domestic) has been called into question by the executive branch of the US government." Altman introduced "substitute motion #1" to accompany his main motion, which requested that Council adopt a resolution to put a moratorium on psychologists' involvement in U.S. detention centers. The motion was referred to the Board of Directors, and six Boards and Committees.¹⁸⁶³

Shortly after Council met, Behnke started drafting messages designed to convince APA members to embrace a policy of engagement in the complex ethical issues related to interrogations. On August 24, 2006, Behnke asked Banks to review a draft email responding to a discussion about ethics and interrogations taking place on the Division 44 (Society for the Psychological Study of Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual and Transgender Issues) listserv and to let him know "if it looks okay."¹⁸⁶⁴ In that draft email, Behnke argued that there was no disagreement

¹⁸⁶¹ Indeed, the only other significant communication we found in APA's email records between Behnke and Banks leading up to the August 2007 Convention was a July 7 request for Banks's preclearance of a response to Steven Reisner's inquiry regarding whether implementing the techniques from Rumsfeld's April 16, 2003 memorandum would constitute a violation of the Ethics Code and PENS Report. APA_0066964.

¹⁸⁶² Sidley considered whether the tempo of discussions between Behnke and Banks might have changed because Banks deployed overseas or otherwise became less available, but Banks confirmed that he was stationed at Fort Bragg during 2007 and 2008 and did not deploy overseas during that time. Email from Banks to Sidley (June 24, 2015).

¹⁸⁶³ Approved Minutes of the Council (Aug. 13–16, 2006) & Draft Nonconfidential Minutes of the Ethics Committee (Oct. 26–29, 2006). The Boards and Committees that reviewed the motion were: 1) the Ethics Committee; 2) the Board for the Advancement of Psychology in the Public Interest; 3) the Board of Professional Affairs; 4) the Committee for the Advancement of Professional Practice; 5) the Committee on Division/APA Relations; and 6) the Committee on Legal Issues.

¹⁸⁶⁴ APA_0062048.

among the membership that ethical interrogations did not involve torture or CIDT, and that “APA must decide between a policy of engagement or a policy of disengagement.” Behnke concluded that “[n]ature abhors a vacuum, and if APA pulls out there will be others to fill that space. I think it makes good sense for APA to stay engaged to make our positions clear and our influence felt.”¹⁸⁶⁵

On the same day, Art Levine from the *Washington Monthly* emailed Behnke and asked him about the following off-the-record comment he made about Morgan Banks in relation to the PENS report: “**WHY IN THE WORLD WOULD BANKS RAISE HIS PROFILE BY PARTICIPATING ON AN APA TASK FORCE THAT WOULD EXPOSE HIM TO PRECISELY THE KIND OF SCRUTINY HE HAS RECEIVED FOR THIS ROLE??**”¹⁸⁶⁶ Within twenty minutes, Behnke forwarded Levine’s question to Banks and asked him to “please advise.”¹⁸⁶⁷ Banks responded later that evening and told Behnke that his support “means a great deal to [him].” Banks suggested that Behnke respond with the following:

Dr. Banks is working hard to put into place a written policy of what psychologists may and may not do while supporting interrogations [...] You have seen what we are trying to put into place, and it is totally consistent with the ethical standards of the APA. Currently, Dr. Banks is away from his office, and will not return until next month [...] Dr. Banks agreed to be a member of the Task Force in order to establish clear ethical guidelines for his psychologists.¹⁸⁶⁸

Incorporating Banks’s suggestions, Behnke sent a draft statement back to Banks for his approval several minutes later. The revised draft stated:

Morgan Banks has made clear that the effect of SERE training is to increase resistance to interrogation. Thus, relying upon SERE techniques to interrogate would be directly counterproductive to the goal, and so not part of any competent interrogator’s technique. Dr. Banks has vigorously and steadfastly advocated that interrogation must in every instance be safe, ethical, and effective and on the PENS task force Dr. Bank’s [sic] role was to help establish these clear ethical guidelines that would be the rule for APA members and for any psychologist advising or consulting to an interrogation.¹⁸⁶⁹

Shortly thereafter, Behnke began to engage in a back-and-forth email discussion with Art Levine from *Washington Monthly*, who focused on the issue of APA’s lack of clear guidance on specific examples of interrogation techniques that would be considered unethical. On September 9, 2006, Levine emailed Behnke and pointedly asked “if there is such universal agreement between leadership and dissident members over abusive interrogations, why hasn’t the APA in

¹⁸⁶⁵ *Id.*

¹⁸⁶⁶ APA_0062039 (emphasis in original).

¹⁸⁶⁷ *Id.*

¹⁸⁶⁸ *Id.*

¹⁸⁶⁹ APA_0062033.

writing and proclaimed from the rooftops specific techniques [sic] that are banned and psychologists should have no role in whatsoever?”¹⁸⁷⁰ About an hour later, Behnke responded emphatically that there is

“NO fight over definitions in APA of what is abusive ... NO ONE IN APA is arguing that it is okay to use PHOBIAS [sic], PAINFUL STRESS POSITIONS, WATERBOARDING, DISROBING, EXTREME TEMPERATURES, ETC. ETC., IN INTERROGATIONS. THIS IS NOT WHAT THE DEBATE IS ABOUT—THERE IS NO ‘IT SHOULD BE OKAY TO MAKE SOMEONE STAND FOR 4 HOURS’ CONTINGENT IN APA. ALL AGREE THAT THESE TECHNIQUES ARE UNETHICAL, AND THAT NEEDS TO BE MADE VERY CLEAR IN THE ARTICLE!”¹⁸⁷¹

Less than twenty minutes later, Behnke sent Levine another email, in which he stated that while people might criticize APA for not communicating “quickly or clearly enough”:

What is absolutely false and incorrect is that there is any group of APA members in favor of these techniques, or that the Ethics Committee in its commentary/casebook will leave any room for such techniques. . . . EVERY MILITARY PSYCHOLOGIST WITH WHOM I HAVE SPOKEN WOULD BE IN VIRTUALLY COMPLETE AGREEMENT WITH REISNER, ZIMBARDO, ET AL., ON WHAT SPECIFIC TECHNIQUES SHOULD BE PROHIBITED.¹⁸⁷²

The next day, Behnke followed up with another email to Levine and emphasized once again that “the APA membership is in near total agreement on what specific techniques should be prohibited: Reverse SERE techniques, waterboarding, forced nudity, painful body positions, the use of phobias, extreme temperatures, ‘torture light,’ etc., etc. As I say, in the casebook/commentary the Ethics Committee will make clear that all such techniques are prohibited, and there is no voice in APA to argue in favor of such techniques—it’s simply not an issue.”¹⁸⁷³ The conversation continued in this vein over the next few days, with Behnke repeatedly insisting that an Ethics Committee commentary/casebook would be out “very soon” And would address Levine’s questions about prohibiting specific techniques.¹⁸⁷⁴ No such commentary was produced until 2011, five years later, when the Ethics Office posted a collection of vignettes to its website.

Whether it was in direct response to Altman’s proposed moratorium, or in light of mounting pressure from journalists like Levine who pushed for the APA to be clearer on its stance with respect to specific interrogation techniques, Behnke started contemplating whether to issue a statement from the Ethics Committee on specific techniques. As with other matters,

¹⁸⁷⁰ APA_0061806.

¹⁸⁷¹ *Id.* (emphasis in original).

¹⁸⁷² *Id.* (emphasis in original).

¹⁸⁷³ *Id.*

¹⁸⁷⁴ APA_0061779.

Behnke checked in with Banks first to make sure he approved. A few days after his exchange with Levine, on September 17, 2006, Behnke contacted Banks to ask whether it “would present any problems” for him if APA adopted a resolution “in terms of what is prohibited/permitted.”¹⁸⁷⁵ Behnke added: “I assume not, but let me know.”¹⁸⁷⁶ Presumably, Behnke assumed that an APA pronouncement against a specific set of techniques would not be problematic for Banks because Behnke knew the Army had just released its own list of banned techniques. Only ten days earlier, when Behnke and Banks exchanged emails on the topic of the newly revised Army Field Manual, Behnke exclaimed “[e]xcellent news ... How can I get a copy.”¹⁸⁷⁷ The newly-approved Army Field Manual on Human Intelligence Collector Operations 2-22.3, issued in early September 2006, had set out a list of prohibited interrogation tactics.¹⁸⁷⁸ Although Sidley does not have a record of Banks sending Behnke the Manual, it is clear that Behnke obtained it because he forwarded a link to the Manual to Koocher on October 3, in preparation for one of Koocher’s media appearances.¹⁸⁷⁹ In his email to Koocher, Behnke said the Manual showed “very positive developments in terms of identifying specific techniques that are ethical and unethical.”¹⁸⁸⁰

Banks responded to Behnke’s query about prohibiting techniques by agreeing it would be fine as long as APA “adopt[ed] a resolution that endorse[d] the new manual.”¹⁸⁸¹ However, Banks cautioned that “you may want to be very careful about not inadvertently limiting what police or other law enforcement psychologists can do. DoD psychologists will abide strictly by the manual.”¹⁸⁸² Banks further elaborated on the Manual in an October 4, 2006 email to Behnke, explaining that even though the Army Field manual contained a list of “prohibited actions” that could not be used “in conjunction with intelligence interrogations,”¹⁸⁸³ and “although the revisions are substantial, at least in explicating do’s and don’ts[,] [t]he techniques really haven’t changed much. The ugly truth is that it is a MUCH better read, with much better explanations, but little substantial change.”¹⁸⁸⁴ Behnke responded to thank Banks for his explanation and to “certainly let [him] know if there is anything we can do here in the APA Ethics Office to support you and your colleagues in the incredibly challenging and important work you all are doing.”¹⁸⁸⁵

¹⁸⁷⁵ APA_0061765.

¹⁸⁷⁶ *Id.*

¹⁸⁷⁷ *Id.* Behnke eventually requested the link to the Manual from Banks because Behnke could not access the Army home page.

¹⁸⁷⁸ FM 2-22.3 Human Intelligence Collector Operations, available at http://armypubs.army.mil/doctrine/DR_pubs/dr_a/pdf/fm2_22x3.pdf.

¹⁸⁷⁹ *Id.* Behnke eventually requested the link to the Manual from Banks because Behnke could not access the Army home page.

¹⁸⁸⁰ APA_0088218.

¹⁸⁸¹ *Id.*

¹⁸⁸² APA_0088218.

¹⁸⁸³ APA_0093472.

¹⁸⁸⁴ APA_0613995.

¹⁸⁸⁵ APA_0613995.

The concept of listing and restricting specific interrogation techniques is something Behnke had staunchly resisted a year earlier during PENS. In a sharp turnaround, it appears Behnke became comfortable proposing and supporting a resolution prohibiting particular techniques only after the Army adopted a Field Manual restricting certain harsh techniques and Banks pre-cleared his proposed strategy.

On October 23, 2006, Behnke informed Banks that the Ethics Committee was meeting during the last week of the month—in a few days—to discuss whether to support a statement condemning specific psychological methods used in interrogation, including sensory deprivation, sleep deprivation, stress positions, sexual shaming, exposure to extreme temperatures, and waterboarding. Specifically, Behnke stated that the Ethics Committee was going to consider six points that Mike Wessells had identified after Behnke requested his thoughts on what a “simple one-page statement” on ethics and interrogation would contain.¹⁸⁸⁶ Behnke sent Banks the points Wessells had proposed, with only minor changes: (1) recognition and condemnation of the use of specific psychological methods; (2) explicit recognition that methods such as waterboarding and prolonged sleep/sensory deprivation constitute torture; (3) expression of strong concern that certain methods are still used by the CIA and groups to whom interrogations may be outsourced; (4) recognition that psychologists have an obligation to report these methods if they see/hear/suspect/know of their use; (5) strong expression of commitment to international human rights obligations as defined under the Convention Against Torture (“CAT”) or Geneva Conventions; and (6) strong call for psychologists not to participate in interrogations or be on sites that have operated outside of the Geneva Conventions, including Guantanamo Bay.¹⁸⁸⁷

Behnke told Banks that his sense was that the Ethics Committee could support all of these statements, with the exception of the last point.¹⁸⁸⁸ Banks responded that an OSTG/MEDCOM Policy statement had finally been signed and said that it would be “helpful if the Ethics Committee could review a copy of it before they make another statement.”¹⁸⁸⁹ Banks also added comments after each of the proposed statements Behnke had sent to him. As to the first statement, Behnke expressed the following reservation:

This statement could be interpreted to be fairly restrictive, depending on how “sleep cycle inversion” is defined. Is it ethical to question someone at 3:00 AM? One could read this to imply that it is unethical. Generally speaking, I concur with the prohibition against using sleep deprivation as a technique, but the devil is in the details, and the more that the committee says, the more details are out there for someone to use against US soldiers.¹⁸⁹⁰

¹⁸⁸⁶ APA_0062998.

¹⁸⁸⁷ APA_0061358.

¹⁸⁸⁸ *Id.*

¹⁸⁸⁹ APA_0088823.

¹⁸⁹⁰ *Id.*

Banks “concur[red]” with the second statement, adding that “[t]hese are already prohibited by the FM [Field Manual].”¹⁸⁹¹ To the third statement, he commented that he had “no knowledge of anything referenced ... I am only concerned with the proper use of legal techniques, as laid out in the new FM.” He found the fourth statement to be “consistent with the TF report, unless we are now defining ‘these methods’ to include what time of day we question someone.” In response to the fifth statement, he said that the “US is a signatory to both [CAT and Geneva Conventions]. Therefore they are US law. If you want to again state that psychologists must abide by US law, then OK.” As a postscript, Behnke joked about the repetitiveness Banks alluded to, asking over and over whether the Committee should state that “psychologists must abide by US law.”¹⁸⁹² And, as Behnke predicted, Banks had a strong response to the proposed sixth statement, which essentially called for a moratorium of psychologists participating in interrogations or “be[ing]” on sites that do not operate consistent with the Geneva Conventions:

As you are aware, this statement is more than a killer, it is grossly inaccurate [sic], and demonstrates a very simplistic (if not juvenile) understanding [sic] of the issues. *If any statement similar to this came out of the ethics committee, it would have very negative repercussions.*¹⁸⁹³

Banks concluded his comments by stating that “[w]ith the exception of the last (really silly) statement, I generally see no problem with the rest, other than the comment about ‘sleep cycle inversions.’ I am not sure what that actually means, and would be afraid that it could be interpreted in a very broad manner.” Behnke thanked Banks for his comments and changed the statement regarding sleep deprivation, stating that “[i]n terms of the sleep issue, I think we will likely use something on the order of ‘depriving an individual of necessary sleep for the purpose of eliciting information,’ or something of that nature. Would that sound okay?”

Banks responded to Behnke’s amended language on “the sleep issue,” stating that “‘depriving an individual of necessary sleep for the purpose of eliciting information’ sounds pretty good at first blush. Necessary sleep obviously doesn’t imply ten hours a day, but the statement does appear to meet the intent of those who want to make sure we don’t abuse people. As always, your writing is concise and clear.”¹⁸⁹⁴ As had become a pattern, Behnke sought pre-approval of his statements and conformed APA’s policy to Banks’s suggestions.

Behnke then asked Banks how he could obtain a copy of the OSTG/MEDCOM policy and on Banks’s advice subsequently submitted a formal request for it.¹⁸⁹⁵ Behnke received a copy of the OSTG policy statement from Banks on October 26, 2006, the first day of the Ethics Committee’s four-day meeting.¹⁸⁹⁶ According to the minutes for the meeting, the Committee, as

¹⁸⁹¹ *Id.*

¹⁸⁹² *Id.*

¹⁸⁹³ *Id.* (emphasis added).

¹⁸⁹⁴ *Id.*

¹⁸⁹⁵ *Id.*

¹⁸⁹⁶ APA_0088765.

the “lead group” for Altman’s resolution, reviewed and discussed the proposed resolution. On October 31, Banks wrote to Behnke to ask how the policy, which Bruce Crow had sent the previous day to Koocher and Behnke (copying Banks and Dunivin), had been “received” and whether it “help[ed] with the deliberations.”¹⁸⁹⁷ Behnke responded that “it blew the Committee away that the PENS report was appended to the document.”¹⁸⁹⁸ This series of communications shows that Behnke sought Banks’s approval for every turn of phrase he might suggest to the Ethics Committee in regard to this topic and that Banks and Behnke worked together to ensure that the Ethics Committee did not take any positions that undermined the policies adopted by the military.

After the Ethics Committee’s meeting at the end of October, and after consulting with Banks, Behnke sent Altman a letter from the Ethics Committee on November 1, 2006 and stated that they were “eager to engage in a dialogue with [Altman] over what the Committee views as the item’s central ethical issues.”¹⁸⁹⁹ The letter noted several issues: 1) the Committee was uncertain as to the intended scope of “U.S. detention centers” and believed that it could be interpreted to include psychiatric hospitals, jails and prisons, or immigration centers; 2) the Committee was unclear which group of individuals Altman wished to identify as “foreign detainees”; 3) the Committee wanted Altman to explain what he thought his proposal could achieve that the August 2006 Council Resolution did not; 4) the Committee asked why Altman’s proposal focused on the nature of a setting rather than specific behaviors; 5) the Committee questioned why the decision to work in the settings set forth in the proposal cannot be made by an “ethically-minded psychologist who fully supports and desires to abide by all of the relevant APA statements and resolutions”; 6) the Committee wanted Altman to distinguish between a political basis for his proposal and an ethical basis; and 7) the Committee wanted a better understanding of the implications of setting such a precedent and how establishing a moratorium based on location might preclude psychologists from practicing in other settings.¹⁹⁰⁰

Later in November 2006, Behnke again reached out to Banks to see if he would have any objection to an APA statement condemning the use of psychology or psychological techniques for the purpose of torturing or abusing any individual.¹⁹⁰¹ At this point, Behnke was still reviewing Altman’s resolution and on November 23, 2006, he asked Banks to help formulate an Ethics Committee response to a November 5 letter from Altman. In the letter, Altman responded to several points raised by the Ethics Committee and identified several additional issues, including: 1) in a situation where there is an inconsistency between the human rights standards of the United Nations and those of the U.S. government, there should be clear guidance to psychologists who may be caught between differing standards; and 2) certain ethical standards, such as 1.02 and 1.03, should be revised so that lawful U.S. orders do not trump ethical principles and psychologists’ commitment to international law. In his comments, Banks stated that there were “several logical flaws” in Altman’s argument, most significantly Altman’s “lack

¹⁸⁹⁷ APA_0088710.

¹⁸⁹⁸ APA_0063063.

¹⁸⁹⁹ APA_0063721; APA_0063722.

¹⁹⁰⁰ *Id.*

¹⁹⁰¹ APA_0064066.

of faith in the U.S. political system,” and his position that the APA should “categorically side with ‘international law.’”¹⁹⁰² He also stated that Altman failed to address the “ethical responsibility we have to society,” and failed to recognize that it is “ILLEGAL for a soldier to disobey a legal order. . .” Banks warned that Altman was essentially arguing that soldiers should disobey legal orders, and that this would be “dangerous ground that he, and potentially APA, are treading.”¹⁹⁰³ Finally, Banks commented that he could “foresee very unpleasant results, both to the profession and to APA” if APA were to accept Altman’s position on international human rights laws governing the conduct of APA members, warning that “[w]e run the risk of becoming as impotent as anthropology.”¹⁹⁰⁴ Interestingly, when Sidley spoke to Nancy Sherman, the Chair in Ethics at the United States Naval Academy, she commented that all military personnel have a duty to abide by their moral conscience and to “never accept an order [they] believed to be immoral.” In fact, Sherman stated that soldiers had a moral obligation to “question orders, right up the chain of command, and disobey orders if [they] must, if they think an order involves immorality.”¹⁹⁰⁵

Altman and the Ethics Committee exchanged several additional letters between November 2006 and January 2007, in which the Committee continued to express concerns about the scope of Altman’s proposed moratorium and seemed generally unsupportive of the resolution. Based on a review of the email traffic during this time, it looks like the Ethics Committee mostly communicated via teleconferences, and did not hold in-person meetings to discuss Altman’s proposal.¹⁹⁰⁶ The proposal of drafting a statement or a commentary/casebook on the use of specific interrogation techniques seems to have dropped off the Committee’s (and Behnke’s) agenda and Sidley did not find any relevant email discussions on this topic. It was not until March 2007 that the issue of drafting a statement on specific interrogation techniques resurfaced. On March 13, 2007, Behnke requested Banks’s feedback on a draft titled “Statement of the APA Ethics Committee” that articulated a broad position statement and asserted an “absolute prohibition against the use of” certain techniques. He asked Banks to “make sure we’re okay.”¹⁹⁰⁷ A portion of this statement ultimately became the basis for the substitute motion (“substitute motion #2”) that Behnke drafted for the Board in June 2007, which was proposed as an alternative to Altman’s substitute motion #1. The next day, Banks sent Behnke changes, after which Behnke responded, “I’ve tweaked in light of your comments; could you take a second gander?” In response, Banks lauded Banks as a “silver tongued devil” and said he was humbled

¹⁹⁰² APA_0090008.

¹⁹⁰³ *Id.*; APA_0090009 (emphasis in original).

¹⁹⁰⁴ APA_0090009.

¹⁹⁰⁵ Sherman interview (May 19, 2015)

¹⁹⁰⁶ The Ethics Committee held a teleconference on December 12, 2006. Several members of the Ethics Committee expressed concerns about Altman’s proposal. APA_0063872. For example, Connie Chan stated that the moratorium would prevent psychologists from participating in “ANY situation where they might be helpful or advise against certain behaviors in interrogations. And if they do, what will be the recourse?” APA_0089773. Brad Johnson noted that the “net effect is that the Ethics Committee would have a very difficult time understanding what we are prohibiting.” APA_0089774.

¹⁹⁰⁷ APA_0064540; APA_0065451.

by Behnke's changes.¹⁹⁰⁸ This iterative process is yet another demonstration of the close coordination between Behnke and Banks to craft statements protective of DoD's policy preferences.

By March 19, 2007, the Ethics Committee had approved the final draft of the statement. Behnke forwarded the final draft to Banks in an email titled "Final check," pointing his attention to a specific statement that the Committee "wanted to ensure that the statement would not cause a problem for SERE training."¹⁹⁰⁹ Later that day Banks responded, telling Behnke "Good job. I should have caught that. Thanks for showing it to me."¹⁹¹⁰

During his interview with Sidley, Behnke stated that his focus on addressing specific techniques from an ethical perspective was prompted by his attendance at a program hosted by the Wright Institute in March 2007, at which Alfred McCoy talked about certain interrogation techniques that were consistently used throughout history. According to Behnke, his own thinking about the issue of specificity "shifted" at that point, and he decided that specific techniques may need to be addressed. But, as the email traffic shows, Behnke actually began considering prohibiting specific techniques much earlier in October 2006, and that the first step he took was to check in with Morgan Banks to determine whether this would be a problem for DoD.

At the same time he started drafting the Ethics Committee statement, Behnke also worked behind the scenes to generate opposition to the proposed resolution that Altman eventually presented at the Consolidated Meetings on March 23 – 25, 2007. Behnke coordinated with Michael Gelles, Banks, and APA staff members to draft letters, which would go out under others' names, that argued against the resolution.

For example, as early as March 7, 2007, Behnke composed a draft letter addressed from Michael Gelles to the presidents of the Divisions for Social Justice, Division 19, Division 48, Altman, and Moorehead-Slaughter. A second version of the letter dated March 11 showed substantial revisions.¹⁹¹¹ On March 11, Behnke sent the revised version to Heather Kelly in an email with subject line "Let me know—".¹⁹¹² On the same day, he sent the draft to Rhea Farberman, stating that "attached is a letter from Mike Gelles to the people working on the Neil Altman (moratorium) resolution. Could you read and let me know what you think?"¹⁹¹³ Although the letter was written in Gelles's voice, an email from Behnke to Gilfoyle with the subject "Need your eye..." makes clear that Behnke, not Gelles, was the original author of the letter:

¹⁹⁰⁸ APA_0090077.

¹⁹⁰⁹ APA_0064479; APA_0064480.

¹⁹¹⁰ APA_0091092.

¹⁹¹¹ See "Compare Gelles Original to Gelles First Edits by Behnke" (on file with Sidley).

¹⁹¹² APA_0064648; see "Compare Gelles SB First Edits to SB Second Edits" (on file with Sidley).

¹⁹¹³ APA_0064642.

Mike G. has edited the letter I wrote — wanted to put it into his own words. I’ve edited his draft — I think this will do what we want. Could you read and see whether you hear any sour notes?¹⁹¹⁴

In several interviews, neither Behnke nor Gilfoyle said they remembered any actions undertaken by APA staff in opposition to Altman’s 2007 resolution. Indeed, Behnke stated repeatedly to the interview team that he worked with all sides to try to work toward or with the “common ground” or a “middle way.”¹⁹¹⁵ However, it is clear that Behnke ghostwrote a letter in direct opposition to the Altman resolution to pursue his own agenda.

Later the same day, Gilfoyle wrote back and embedded a comment, here italicized and bolded for the reader’s reference, in the draft letter:

Rather than focus on what psychologists cannot do, I would respectfully suggest that it would now be more productive for APA to write a resolution [??? ***Could he just say “provide guidance on”— do we want or need a resolution that parses ambiguous situations?***] that focuses on promoting ethical behavior, addresses what psychologists in challenging and ambiguous ethical situations may do to ensure they remain firmly within the bounds of our ethics, and specifies what we as colleagues can do to support their efforts.¹⁹¹⁶

Behnke incorporated Gilfoyle’s comment and sent a draft of the amended letter to Jennifer Bryson.¹⁹¹⁷ He also sent an updated version to Kelly¹⁹¹⁸ and Farberman.¹⁹¹⁹ He sent another amended version on March 12 to Kelly¹⁹²⁰ and on March 13 to Farberman.¹⁹²¹ Finally, on March 14, Behnke emailed Farberman, copying Pamela Willenz, Manager in the APA Public Affairs Office, to further plan the impact of Gelles’s letter:

Rhea, when Mike Gelles sends his letter to Neil Altman and Olivia, Olivia is going to distribute to individuals and groups working on the resolution. While many people have heard of Mike, many have not. Do you think it would make sense, when Olivia forwards the letter (the letter will be a pdf file), for her also to forward the Boston Globe article below (again as a pdf),¹⁹²² for people who don’t

¹⁹¹⁴ APA_0064646.

¹⁹¹⁵ Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

¹⁹¹⁶ APA_0090162; APA_0090163.

¹⁹¹⁷ APA_0064638.

¹⁹¹⁸ APA_0064632.

¹⁹¹⁹ APA_0064614.

¹⁹²⁰ APA_0064599.

¹⁹²¹ APA_0064572.

¹⁹²² Charlie Savage, *Abuse led Navy to consider pulling Cuba interrogators*, Boston Globe (Mar. 16, 2005), available at http://www.boston.com/news/world/latinamerica/articles/2005/03/16/abuse_led_navy_to_consider_pulling_cuba_interrogators.

know about Mike to read and know who he is/what he did? It will definitely set a context for the letter. . . ¹⁹²³

Farberman responded:

Steve—I understand what you are trying to achieve but I think attaching the news article might turn people off. How about Olivia attaching a short cover memo to Mike’s letter that give the “facts” of Mike’s intervention at Gitmo—to put this letter and his knowledge of the issue in context, etc. ¹⁹²⁴

Despite Farberman’s response, Willenz emailed Behnke back to say that she called the *Globe* about “making a pdf of this article and distributing it. It may take day or two for them to respond.”¹⁹²⁵

On the morning of March 14, Behnke attached a signed version of the letter dated March 16 to an email to Kelly that read:

Mike Gelles, as many of you are aware, is an APA member who brought abuses at Guantanamo Bay to the attention of his superiors. Dr. Gelles’ actions have been discussed in the media and described by medical ethicist Steven Miles as a “successful medical protest of prisoner abuse.” Attached please find a letter Dr. Gelles has written regarding the moratorium resolution. ¹⁹²⁶

On the same day, Behnke sent the signed letter to Ellen Garrison, asking her to “[p]lease let me know what you think.”¹⁹²⁷ That evening, Behnke sent a version of the letter to Gelles, ¹⁹²⁸ and later that evening, Gelles sent a version of the letter, signed and dated March 14, to Altman and Moorehead-Slaughter. ¹⁹²⁹ There was no indication in Gelles’s cover letter that Behnke had drafted and provided heavy revisions to the letter, or that other APA staff had reviewed and commented on it.

Moorehead-Slaughter then sent Gelles’s letter to Judy Strassburger with the following introductory note:

Dr. Mike Gelles is an APA member whose actions at Guantanamo Bay, calling abuses to the attention of his superiors, resulted in what medical ethicist Steven Miles has called a “successful medical protest of prisoner abuse.” Dr. Gelles’ actions have been discussed in the press, including in the *New Yorker Magazine*.

¹⁹²³ APA_0621013.

¹⁹²⁴ APA_0090107.

¹⁹²⁵ APA_0621012.

¹⁹²⁶ APA_0064562; APA_0064563.

¹⁹²⁷ APA_0064556; APA_0064557.

¹⁹²⁸ APA_0064543; APA_0064544.

¹⁹²⁹ APA_0090065; APA_0090066.

Attached please find a letter Dr. Gelles has written regarding the moratorium resolution.

I thought the Board of Directors would have an interest in hearing Dr. Gelles' perspective.¹⁹³⁰

Again, the cover email gave no indication of Behnke's or APA's role in authoring Gelles's letter. On March 15, 2007, Behnke and Gelles exchanged emails discussing the importance of each other's work and contributions. Gelles encouraged Behnke to "reach out to Mora," and Behnke told Gelles that his "letter lends itself to an excellent op-ed, or an article."¹⁹³¹

On March 18, Altman sent an email to Moorehead-Slaughter and Gelles, appending "a draft of my response to Mike's letter. I may want to tweak it a bit until tonight, but I wanted to give you a sense of the drift of my thoughts. If possible, I'd appreciate it not being sent out till Monday, but if it has to go ou[t] today, it[']s OK to send this out." The next day, Altman sent the exact same email to Moorehead-Slaughter and Behnke with his draft attached.¹⁹³²

Less than four hours after receiving it, Behnke forwarded Altman's proposed response to Gelles's letter to Morgan Banks. Behnke asked Banks for "two to three examples of factual inaccuracies to include in a draft response,"¹⁹³³ adding that "[i]f you keep it between us at the moment, that would be much appreciated."¹⁹³⁴ Clearly, Behnke sought Banks's help in dismantling Altman's draft response to Gelles as he had done many times before. Banks responded on March 20, 2007 with 17 comments that pointed out areas of disagreement with Altman.¹⁹³⁵ In his cover email, titled "Eyes Only," Banks said that for personal reasons¹⁹³⁶ he was working from his home account "and will destroy it [the document] once you [Behnke] tell me you have received it."¹⁹³⁷

On March 19, Gelles sent Behnke a draft response to Altman's letter, explaining:

I would like to respond in particular to the inaccuracies and misunderstanding that I suspect comes from media coverage and stories that have become distorted and outdated over time. As you know, there has been significant progress made with

¹⁹³⁰ APA_0091064; APA_0091065.

¹⁹³¹ APA_0064501; APA_0064502.

¹⁹³² APA_0091089; APA_0091090.

¹⁹³³ APA_0064477.

¹⁹³⁴ *Id.*

¹⁹³⁵ APA_0091067; APA_0091068.

¹⁹³⁶ Banks explained to Behnke the personal reasons why he was working from home. The circumstances are not relevant to this inquiry. APA_0091067.

¹⁹³⁷ *Id.*

the help of APA and others in this area with psychologists who continue to conduct consultation.¹⁹³⁸

Behnke prepared to distribute Gelles's letter more widely, forwarding Gelles's proposed response to Farberman and asking her to "[p]lease review" it and the cover email Behnke drafted for Council under Moorehead-Slaughter's name.¹⁹³⁹ On March 20, 2007, with some minor edits, Moorehead-Slaughter sent the text Behnke drafted for her to the Council listserv. When Dunivin congratulated Gelles on the letter, Gelles responded that he was "committe[d] to do whatever I can to help "you and our colleagues."¹⁹⁴⁰ On April 4, 2007, Behnke reviewed and edited another letter from Gelles, noting that he opted to keep "the ideas we [Behnke and Gelles] discussed."¹⁹⁴¹ Behnke added that "[w]e'll have this off our desks by the end of the week."¹⁹⁴² Behnke sent a draft to Farberman, who provided edits,¹⁹⁴³ and on April 5, 2007, Gelles circulated the letter.¹⁹⁴⁴

On April 16, 2007, Altman reached out to Behnke and Moorehead-Slaughter about a "new idea" he had discussed with Steve Sellman from Division 19. Altman wondered if there was a way to "add wording that would make it clear that those who vote for the resolution respect the right of those who choose to continue working at the detention centers, even as they disapprove of the legal framework within which the centers operate." Behnke told Altman that his idea might offer some "very fruitful possibilities" for moving toward a consensus position. Seizing the opportunity offered by Altman's approach, just a few minutes later, Behnke forwarded Altman's email to Sellman and Moorehead-Slaughter, noting that it was a good sign that Altman may be open to considering language that other governance groups, "especially Division 19," would be able to support.¹⁹⁴⁵ Behnke wondered if it "may be time to roll up our sleeves."¹⁹⁴⁶

Much as he did with Gelles, Behnke also worked with Larry James to oppose the proposed moratorium. On April 23, 2007, Behnke asked James for biographical information for a program for the 2007 Convention, and James responded he will be deployed during that time.¹⁹⁴⁷ Responding to the same thread, but changing the subject of the email to "Eyes Only," Behnke stated:

¹⁹³⁸ APA_0091083.

¹⁹³⁹ APA_0091086. Farberman provided "[t]wo small edits."

¹⁹⁴⁰ APA_0090981.

¹⁹⁴¹ APA_0065554; APA_0065555.

¹⁹⁴² *Id.*

¹⁹⁴³ APA_0091238.

¹⁹⁴⁴ APA_0091217.

¹⁹⁴⁵ APA_0065426.

¹⁹⁴⁶ *Id.*

¹⁹⁴⁷ APA_0065260.

As you know, there remains considerable passion at APA regarding the issue of interrogations. You've not mentioned where you'll be deployed. My question is this. By the time convention arrives, or shortly before, would it be possible for you to write an open letter to APA, without providing any classified information or even revealing where you are, that says you are now in a setting working with interrogators and are successfully representing the position advanced by APA: That ethical and effective interrogations are based on building relationships and preclude any type of abusive behavior. . . . Based on your first-hand knowledge of detention facilities and of the processes that govern interrogations, the most ethical stance APA can take is to remain fully engaged in consulting to interrogations, and that you write to convey how successful APA has been in promoting the practice and theory of "ethical* [sic] interrogations.

I would, of course, be happy to work on language with you. Yours is a very well-respected voice in the association. Would this be possible for you to consider?¹⁹⁴⁸

James responded "[s]ure."

This detailed outline from Behnke sets forth the points he wanted to emphasize at the Convention months before it took place, including that "the most ethical stance APA can take is to remain fully engaged in consulting to interrogations" and that APA has been successful "in promoting the practice and theory of 'ethical' interrogations." A review of the email traffic between April and August 2007 shows that Behnke drafted such a letter in James's name and sent it to him to review on June 18, 2007.¹⁹⁴⁹ As was Behnke's usual practice by this point, he had sent a draft of the letter to Banks for review earlier in the in an email titled "Confidential: Please read and delete," asking Banks if the letter "look[ed] ok."¹⁹⁵⁰ In response, Banks sent Behnke the Department of the Army Inspector General's Detainee Operations Inspection Report.¹⁹⁵¹ Without making any changes to the letter, James sent it to Sharon Brehm on June 19, 2007, and Brehm then forwarded the letter to Behnke, Farberman, Anderson, and Strassburger.¹⁹⁵² There is no indication that Brehm, or any other APA staff member, was aware that Behnke had been the original author of this letter. On June 23, 2007, Dr. Melba Vasquez posted an open letter to James in response to his own letter, expressing support for him and his work.¹⁹⁵³

In addition to individual member comments, APA committees and governance groups also issued comments to Altman's resolution. On April 16, the Board of Educational Affairs ("BEA") issued a memo on Altman's proposed resolution. The BEA noted that it would like to hear from military psychologists concerning whether they believe the protection envisioned by

¹⁹⁴⁸ *Id.*

¹⁹⁴⁹ APA_0066662; APA_0066663.

¹⁹⁵⁰ APA_0066700; APA_0066701.

¹⁹⁵¹ APA_0097864.

¹⁹⁵² APA_0097704.

¹⁹⁵³ APA_0097562.

the resolution was appropriate or needed. The BEA also stated that it would like to receive input regarding APA's role in reconciling U.S. laws and international human rights standards, and to inquire as to whether there is any precedent for APA to request or require its members to remove themselves from contexts in which there is potential inconsistency between U.S. law and human rights standards.¹⁹⁵⁴ While the BEA suggested these as areas of further development, it did not recommend a wholesale adoption or rejection of Altman's resolution.

On April 23, 2007, the representative from the Board of Professional Affairs ("BPA") sent Behnke the unapproved minutes related to the consideration of Altman's resolution at the March Consolidated Meetings. According to the minutes, the BPA found that Altman's resolution was insufficient for three reasons: (1) the intent of the resolution appeared political in nature rather than principally focused on the welfare or activities of psychologists; (2) the tone and focus of the resolution impugned the ethics and engagement of the work of military and career psychologists at the detention centers without direct knowledge or specific instances of how their work was, perhaps, compromised; and (3) the resolution did not build in protections for psychologists who were appropriately engaged in work at the detention centers, and thus, might do more harm than good. The BPA recommended that the resolution be withdrawn and/or rejected.¹⁹⁵⁵

On the same day, the Committee on Ethnic Minority Affairs ("CEMA") issued its memo on the proposed resolution and noted that the resolution had raised broader issues about the role of psychologists in various detention facilities, including those in the context of law enforcement and correctional entities. As a result, CEMA recommended that the resolution be returned to the movers so that it could be "significantly expanded to address the broader issues raised by CEMA."¹⁹⁵⁶

On April 26, 2007, COLI submitted its preliminary comments to the proposed resolution, with a note that it would submit more extensive comments once the full Committee had an opportunity to review the resolution. COLI objected to the resolution for the following four reasons: (1) COLI had serious reservations about the APA setting forth legal criteria for when psychologists may engage in a particular area of practice; (2) the resolution sponsor had been explicit that the resolution had a "political basis" and Council resolutions are not the appropriate place to make political statements; (3) the resolution was described as intended to "protect" members of a community, but representatives of that community were indicating that the resolution in its current form would likely be harmful in their efforts to promote the ethical practice of interrogations; and (4) the resolution did not address conditions of confinement, treatment, or interrogation in US correctional facilities, which have been described in official and media reports as rising to the level of torture or cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment.¹⁹⁵⁷

Board for the Advancement of Psychology in the Public Interest ("BAPPI") also issued its own memo on the proposed resolution. BAPPI stated that APA should focus on: (1) the

¹⁹⁵⁴ APA_0091333.

¹⁹⁵⁵ APA_0091444.

¹⁹⁵⁶ APA_0091333.

¹⁹⁵⁷ APA_0091385; APA_0091386.

immediate development of an ethical casebook as originally intended; (2) the dissemination of the original resolution affirming APA's clear and unequivocal position against the use of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment at detention centers; and (3) the communication to the public of a clear message about fundamental human values on which psychological research, practice, and consultation are based and evaluated. As a result, it could not support Altman's proposed moratorium because it would be "impractical since it will not speed up the development of a case book, nor will it protect psychologists in the military from penalties for refusing to follow lawful orders, nor will it ensure legal defense or ethical guidance to psychologists in the military."¹⁹⁵⁸

In late April, Behnke drafted a letter to Altman, under Moorehead-Slaughter's name, to provide Altman with an update on the review of the proposed resolution.¹⁹⁵⁹ A final draft of the letter was sent to Moorehead-Slaughter on April 26, 2007 and she sent it to Neil Altman later that same day, without any changes.¹⁹⁶⁰ The letter offered Altman three options: (1) proceed with the normal governance process of review under the Ethics Committee as the lead governance group, with a recommendation to the Board for its June meeting; (2) assess the likelihood of reaching consensus on the resolution before Council meets in August, with the intent of having Council suspend its rules to review the resolution without the Board's June review; or (3) move the resolution forward through another round of consolidated meetings in the fall of 2007 to allow the various governance groups more time to discuss and review the issues. The letter encouraged Altman to pursue option number three and to work together with the governance groups, Division 19, and COLI to reach a consensus on the resolution.¹⁹⁶¹ A conference call was scheduled on April 29 between Altman, Moorehead-Slaughter, Behnke, Robin Deutsch (Chair of the Ethics Committee), and Paul Donnelly. At the end of the call, Altman decided to move forward with presenting the resolution to the Board of Directors and the Council, with or without endorsement from the Ethics Committee and the various governance groups.¹⁹⁶² In an email from Moorehead-Slaughter to Altman on May 3, 2007, which was again entirely drafted by Behnke, Moorehead-Slaughter confirmed that the Ethics Committee would proceed to review the resolution and make a recommendation to the Board.¹⁹⁶³

The Ethics Office received COLI's substantive review on May 3, 2007. COLI stated that the resolution was "flawed" because:

U.S. law, international law, and APA policy are consistent with regard to their prohibition against torture and cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment and punishment. Thus, there is no legal ambiguity with regard to permissible and impermissible behavior in which psychologists can engage at U.S. detention centers holding foreign detainees. Rather[,] the inconsistency between U.S. law

¹⁹⁵⁸ APA_0091333.

¹⁹⁵⁹ APA_0065258.

¹⁹⁶⁰ APA_0091331; APA_0091332; APA_0091890.

¹⁹⁶¹ APA_0091890; APA_0091891.

¹⁹⁶² APA_0091726.

¹⁹⁶³ APA_0091903.

and international law refers to whether a prosecuting authority is able to charge someone with a ‘war crime.’ This decision falls outside the scope of responsibility of psychologists practicing at U.S. detention centers. . . and therefore does not affect the standard of behavior to which they are held.

In addition to the absence of a substantive legal argument to justify the Moratorium Resolution, the resolution as written would not achieve Dr. Altman’s stated objectives, and may in fact do greater harm to the psychologists practicing in U.S. detention centers holding foreign detainees, as well as the detainees themselves. Further, Dr. Altman has asserted no evidence to support the Moratorium Resolution and as such seems to be asking APA to make a political statement on the basis of an inaccurate analysis of the legal context. . . .¹⁹⁶⁴

On May 9, 2007, the Ethics Committee held a conference call to discuss the resolution. It is clear from the email traffic that the Ethics Committee did not support, and had no plans to support, Altman’s resolution at the upcoming Council meeting. In an email from Norman Abeles to Behnke on May 11, 2007, Abeles stated “[o]n reflection I think we should be OK at Council in San Francisco. I do think COR members will be positively influenced by the board and committee support we received and will vote down Altman’s resolution.” Behnke responded that he agreed with Abeles’s email and that the resolution “will get a few votes, but with no governance group in support, it’s very difficult to imagine Council will adopt.”¹⁹⁶⁵

Although the March emails discussing a proposed Ethics Committee statement on specific interrogation techniques indicated that the statement was “final,” discussions between Behnke and Banks picked up again two months later. On May 15, 2007, Behnke emailed Banks again, with a slightly revised version of the previous statement and asked Banks if this “would be okay from [his] perspective.” Behnke noted that he tried to emphasize that the behaviors identified “are when applied to incarcerated or detained individuals, and that these behaviors are prohibited when they are used as an interrogation approach or technique (and are thus not merely incidental to the incarceration/detention).”¹⁹⁶⁶ The full statement was as follows:

The American Psychological Association has made no less than five statements regarding its absolute and unequivocal prohibition against torture. These include *Against Torture: Joint Resolution of the American Psychiatric Association and American Psychological Association* (1985); *Resolution Against Torture* (1986); the *Report of the Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security* (2005), motions passed by the Council of Representatives in 2005, and the *2006 Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment*. Based on these actions, the APA Ethics Committee further elaborates its position:

¹⁹⁶⁴ APA_0091386.

¹⁹⁶⁵ APA_0623988.

¹⁹⁶⁶ APA_0065681.

Psychologists must never participate in, condone, or in any manner facilitate torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. This unequivocal condemnation includes an absolute prohibition against the use of cruel, inhuman, and degrading interrogation approaches and techniques in order to elicit information from incarcerated or detained individuals. While neither the list below nor any list could be exhaustive, the underlying principle is that legitimate activities, such as eliciting information to prevent acts of violence, do not justify the use of psychology or psychological techniques that abuse and inflict harm on individuals. Thus, there is an absolute prohibition against “water-boarding”; mock executions; sexual shaming and degradation; degradation based on culture, ethnicity, or religion; sensory deprivation and overload; forced nudity; extreme temperatures and induced hypothermia; exploitation of phobias; “hooding”; the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate; stress positions; sleep deprivation; isolation; or threats to use any of the above, as an interrogation approach or technique.

Psychologists must work in accordance with international human rights instruments relevant to their roles. In addition, psychologists must have and are mandated to follow a clear process for reporting when they become aware of acts of torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment, or when they have reasonable cause to suspect that abusive approaches or techniques such as those identified above are being used. Psychologists never mix the roles of providing mental health care to an individual and consulting to an interrogation process.¹⁹⁶⁷

On May 16, 2007, Banks responded to provide his “2 cents,” stating that he “reviewed the document, and bled on it.”¹⁹⁶⁸ On May 16, Behnke also forwarded the same draft statement to Jennifer Bryson, an interrogator at GTMO, with whom Behnke had a close friendship, and asked her if there were any problems with it.¹⁹⁶⁹ Bryson responded with several line edits and suggestions, but did not have any significant substantive comments.

During the June 8 – 10, 2007 Board of Directors meeting, the Ethics Committee asked the Board to recommend that the Council reject Altman’s main motion and substitute motion,¹⁹⁷⁰ based on the following four points: (1) the APA had already made no less than five statements regarding its absolute and unequivocal prohibition against torture; (2) there were other members of APA who believed that the moratorium would hinder efforts to promote an ethical way of conducting interrogations; (3) none of the seven governance groups asked to review the motion supported its adoption; and (4) Moorehead-Slaughter had encouraged the resolution sponsor to go through another round of Consolidated Meetings to further refine the motion and he had rejected the idea. Notably, the first of the Ethics Committee’s stated reasons for rejecting Altman’s motion was taken verbatim from the Ethics Committee statement that Behnke had been working on with Banks and Bryson earlier in May. In his interview, Behnke told Sidley that all

¹⁹⁶⁷ *Id.*

¹⁹⁶⁸ APA_0091786; APA_0091787.

¹⁹⁶⁹ APA_0091779; APA_0091780.

¹⁹⁷⁰ APA_0050538.

of the governance groups had rejected Altman's motion, but a review of the various governance group's memos showed that this was not true. In fact, the BEA stated that they would like to hear from military psychologists on whether the resolution would serve to protect them, and CEMA recommended that the resolution be returned to Altman so that it could be "expanded" to address the issues identified in CEMA's memo.

During its meeting, the Board approved the suggestion of a substitute motion originated by the Board, with language to be provided to the Board via email prior to inclusion in the Council's agenda for August. Behnke was designated as being primarily responsible for the item, with Farberman and Anderson providing support.¹⁹⁷¹ Behnke drafted the substitute motion, but prior to submitting it to the Board, he circulated the draft to Jennifer Bryson on June 14, 2007,¹⁹⁷² and to Morgan Banks on June 15, 2007,¹⁹⁷³ asking if they saw anything "problematic." On June 16, Behnke again reached out to Banks, asking "do you have any problems with including the reference to 'mind-altering substances' in the list?"¹⁹⁷⁴ On June 17, Banks responded to Behnke with his comments on and suggested revisions to the draft resolution, underlined and bolded here for the reader's benefit:

BE IT RESOLVED that this unequivocal condemnation includes an absolute prohibition for psychologists against direct or indirect participation during interrogation processes in: mock executions; water-boarding or any other form of simulated drowning or suffocation; sensory deprivation and over-stimulation; "hooding"; forced nakedness; sexual humiliation; cultural or religious humiliation; exploitation or exacerbation of phobias or psychopathology such as **severe** anxiety or **clinical** depression; stress positions; the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate; physical assault, including slapping and shaking; exposure to extreme heat or cold; induced hypothermia; mind-altering substances used for the purpose of eliciting information; isolation and sleep deprivation used in a manner that adversely affects an individual's physical or mental health; or the threatened use of any of the above techniques to the individual or to members of the individual's family.

His accompanying comment read:

This is tricky. An interrogation may lead to a depressed mood, for a variety of reasons. An extreme interpretation would prevent a psychologist from making a detainee homesick, and thereby getting the detainee to talk so he could go home sooner. I just gave a couple of modifiers off the top of my head. They may not be the best. I concur that we not increase someone's significant psychopathology, but I think it is OK to manipulate mild anxiety or sadness.

¹⁹⁷¹ APA_0091996.

¹⁹⁷² APA_0065900.

¹⁹⁷³ APA_0066754.

¹⁹⁷⁴ APA_0066748; APA_0066749.

Banks also clarified that he had “[n]o issues with [Behnke’s] comment reference [sic] mind altering substances.”¹⁹⁷⁵

Jennifer Bryson suggested that the following paragraph be removed from the draft resolution:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association supports hearings by the United States Congress to examine the perpetration of torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, including all of the acts identified above, both physical and psychological in nature, against individuals in United States custody, for the purpose of ensuring that no individual in the custody of the United States is subjected to torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment.

She suggested that “instead of looking back[,] [APA should] look forward and do so substantively and in an informed manner.”¹⁹⁷⁶ Bryson’s comments closely aligned with the forward-looking consultation-focused approach Behnke had been advocating for years. Bryson also noted that the following paragraph was “frightening and outside the lane of the APA”:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association, in order that the rights of all those who are detained or incarcerated are protected, calls upon the United States government to provide incarcerated and detained individuals access to courts of the United States through habeas corpus proceedings.¹⁹⁷⁷

Bryson explained that it would be impossible to fight the adversary using the domestic court system on a case by case basis, and in a subsequent comment clarified that APA should be careful not to “conflate[e the] two unrelated processes” of intelligence collection and criminal investigation. Bryson made a number of other comments on specific resolutions, and offered to show Behnke “the language I came up with for the JTF GTMO SOP.”¹⁹⁷⁸

After he had already received substantial comments from both Banks and Bryson, Behnke circulated a draft to an APA staff member, Farberman, for the first time on June 17, 2007. In his email accompanying the draft, Behnke noted several points. First, Behnke stated that he “strongly” believed that APA would do best by staying away from addressing legal issues such as the legal status of detainees and their legal rights in a resolution because the “risk of going outside our competence is high, which would likely not serve APA well” —a point that was reflective of the comment from Bryson. Second, Behnke noted that the motion “draws primarily” from two texts: a letter from Len Rubenstein (executive director of Physicians for Human Rights) to Sharon Brehm, and a SPSSI policy document. Behnke pointed out that the

¹⁹⁷⁵ APA_0097914; APA_0097915; APA_0097916.

¹⁹⁷⁶ APA_0091967.

¹⁹⁷⁷ *Id.*

¹⁹⁷⁸ *Id.*

areas of agreement on this issue “are far greater than” the areas of disagreement. The key provisions of the substitute motion were as follows:

BE IT RESOLVED that psychologists must work in accordance with international human rights instruments relevant to their roles including, but not limited to, Common Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions;

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association unequivocally condemns torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, for any and all purposes, including interrogation;

BE IT RESOLVED that the unequivocal condemnation includes an absolute prohibition against psychologists’ planning, designing, assisting or participating in any activities, including interrogations, which involve the use of torture and any form of cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment of human beings;

BE IT RESOLVED that this unequivocal condemnation includes an absolute prohibition for psychologists against direct or indirect participation during interrogation processes in: mock executions; water-boarding or any other form of simulated drowning or suffocation; sensory deprivation and over-stimulation; “hooding”; forced nakedness; sexual humiliation; cultural or religious humiliation; exploitation or exacerbation of phobias or psychopathology such as anxiety or depression; stress positions; the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate; physical assault, including slapping and shaking; exposure to extreme heat or cold; induced hypothermia; mind-altering substances used for the purpose of eliciting information; isolation and sleep deprivation used in a manner that adversely affects an individual’s physical or mental health; or the threatened use of any of the above techniques to the individual or to members of the individual’s family;

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association calls on the United States government—including Congress, the Department of Defense, and the Central Intelligence Agency—to prohibit the use of these methods in all interrogations and that the American Psychological Association shall inform relevant parties with the United States government that psychologists are prohibited from participating in such methods;

BE IT RESOLVED that in writing a casebook and commentary, the APA Ethics Committee shall set forth guidelines for psychologists working in contexts of war and imprisonment that are consistent with both international treaties and human rights covenants, as well as guidelines developed for health professionals, including but not limited to: Common Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions; The United Nations Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment; The United Nations Principles of Medical Ethics Relevant to the Role of Health Personnel, particularly Physicians, in the Protection of Prisoners and Detainees against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment; The World Medical Association

Declaration Concerning Support for Medical Doctors Refusing to Participate in, or to Condone, the Use of Torture or Other Forms of Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment; and The World Medical Association Declaration of Tokyo: Guidelines for Physicians Concerning Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment in Relation to Detention and Imprisonment;

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association urges all psychologists with information relevant to the use of any method of interrogation constituting torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment to inform their superiors of such knowledge, to inform relevant office of inspector generals when appropriate, and to cooperate fully with all oversight activities, including hearings by the United States Congress to examine the perpetration of torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment against individuals in United States custody, for the purpose of ensuring that no individual in the custody of the United States is subjected to torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment;

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association, in order to protect against torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, and in order to mitigate against the likelihood the unreliable and/or inaccurate information is entered into legal proceedings, calls upon United States legal systems to reject testimony that results from torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment.¹⁹⁷⁹

Behnke had removed paragraphs that Bryson took issue with, but neglected to include Banks's proposed qualifying language of "severe" anxiety and "clinical" depression. Farberman approved of both the email message and the draft, and Behnke sent them to Brehm, Kazdin, Koocher, and Anderson (copying Strassburger, Garrison, Farberman, and Gilfoyle) later that day.¹⁹⁸⁰ In response to a question from Kazdin on whether APA would be overstepping its boundaries by "call[ing] on the U.S. government ...to prohibit the use of these and other methods..." Behnke responded that "the reality is that this 'call' is completely consonant with U.S. law and policy already; it would be a bit like saying that APA calls upon the US government to prohibit all psychologists from engaging in insurance fraud." As a result, even though the paragraph "appear[s] to be overstepping [APA's] bounds," it "simply reiterates rules already in place, and offers APA some benefit from a political perspective."¹⁹⁸¹

On June 19, 2007, Behnke circulated a new draft of the motion based on discussions with the group earlier that day. In the attached draft, the following paragraphs were added:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association, recognizing its own ability to conduct an investigation into events at national security-related locations is significantly limited because the Association exists as a private entity

¹⁹⁷⁹ APA_0066723; APA_0066724.

¹⁹⁸⁰ APA_0066725.

¹⁹⁸¹ APA_0066649.

without subpoena power and because its staff do not have the necessary security clearances, therefore directs its Ethics Committee to conduct a vigorous and detailed review of all information in the public domain and all information that results from investigations and hearings conducted by the United States government, for the purpose of determining whether any APA member has engaged in behaviors constituting torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, including the specific behaviors identified above, and directs the Ethics Committee to take appropriate action based upon such information;

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological association commends those psychologists who have taken clear and unequivocal stands against torture and cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment in the line of duty, including stands against the specific behaviors listed above.¹⁹⁸²

Over the next few days, members of the Board approved the substitute motion through an email vote.¹⁹⁸³ On June 26, 2007, Behnke circulated a new draft of the resolution in response to several suggested edits from Koocher, Grossman, and Anton. Notably, the new draft revised the paragraph on the Ethics Committee's ability to investigate allegations to the following:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association encourages any individual with knowledge that a member of the Association has engaged in torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, including the specific behaviors listed above, to provide this information to the Ethics Committee, and directs the Ethics Committee to take appropriate action based upon such information.¹⁹⁸⁴

In response to the new draft, Koocher emailed Behnke and noted that the resolution was worth a "B-" because the "laundry list of torture" remained a problem. Behnke responded to Koocher's email and explained that he had listed specific techniques because they have been associated with the type of torture alleged to have occurred at Guantanamo and Abu Ghraib. Behnke added that when he spoke to Alfred McCoy earlier in 2007, he was surprised to learn that "there is indeed a finite list of techniques that seem consistently to recur," and that because the list will be immediately recognizable to groups that have been working on this issue in human rights communities, it will get a positive response from the more moderate individuals "[f]rom a purely strategic perspective." Koocher responded: "All I can add—these people lack imagination!"¹⁹⁸⁵

¹⁹⁸² APA_0066576.

¹⁹⁸³ Anton (APA_0097519); Kazdin (APA_0097652); Goodheart (APA_0097650); Vasquez (APA_0097634); Van Sickle (APA_0097593); Haldeman, who noted that he cannot open the attachment to vote, but that he trusted the rest of the Board wholeheartedly (APA_0097591); Wertheimer (APA_0097584); Daniel (APA_0097578); and Rozensky (APA_0097488).

¹⁹⁸⁴ APA_0066428; APA_0066429.

¹⁹⁸⁵ APA_0097394.

During this time, military psychologists reached out to Behnke to raise concerns that a list of specific techniques would be too “vague.” In July 2007, Maj. Bryan Davidson wrote to Behnke outlining a number of concerns he had regarding Behnke’s response to a *Vanity Fair* article, in which Behnke referenced specific interrogation techniques. Davidson copied Dunivin on the email to keep the chain of command informed about his statements, and she separately responded to Behnke and stated: “I can only echo Bryan’s comments below. We really cannot be put in [a] position of outlining vaguely defined prohibitions. Can you derail that particular train?” Behnke responded that the issue was a “fast-moving target,” presumably referring the substitute motion that the Board was considering, and that he will check in with her at the end of the week when he knows more.¹⁹⁸⁶

On July 23, 2007, the DSJ had a conference to discuss the Board’s substitute motion. According to a listserv message, the “gist of it all is that all felt that it is a good motion.”¹⁹⁸⁷ However, because the DSJ wanted to propose several amendments to the substitute motion, they put together a subgroup consisting of Corann Okorodudu, Judy Van Hoorn, Neil Altman, Linda Woolf, and Bernice Lott to do so. On July 29, 2007, Woolf sent Behnke an email titled “[j]ust between us elves!” and attached the working draft from her subgroup on the proposed substitute motion. Woolf told Behnke that they wanted to make sure that the substitute motion “doesn’t weaken in any way the 2006 Resolution,” and expressed her own opinion that this was not the place to “discuss changes related to the Ethics Code” or the proposed casebook.¹⁹⁸⁸

On August 1, 2007, Behnke emailed Brehm an update on the various resolutions and explained that there were four resolutions up for consideration: (1) Altman’s moratorium resolution; (2) the Board’s substitute motion; and (3) two amended versions of the Board’s resolution “being worked on by two related but separate groups in the social justice/human rights community.” Behnke stated that there was a “fairly high” risk that Council was going to be overwhelmed by the number and complexity of the issues involved, and that without some direction, Council “simply won’t know what to do.” Thus, Behnke suggested that there be “some control exerted over this process” to bring a group together during Convention to review draft a motion that all parties could agree to. He recommended Moorehead-Slaughter and Woolf as two potential co-chairs of the group.¹⁹⁸⁹ Behnke, Strassburger, and Brehm had a conference call later that day to discuss. The next day, Behnke drafted a letter to Morgan Sammons and Neil Altman, inviting them to be the co-chairs of the working group, which he sent to Farberman and Strassburger for review.¹⁹⁹⁰ Other individuals listed in the letter as potential invitees were: Michael Gelles, Doug Haldeman, Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter, Corann Okorodudu, Brad Olson, Judy Van Hoorn, Elizabeth Wiggins, and Linda Woolf.

On August 3, 2007, Behnke alerted Banks to issues with the Board’s motion:

¹⁹⁸⁶ APA_0067887.

¹⁹⁸⁷ APA_0096688.

¹⁹⁸⁸ APA_0096561; APA_0096562; APA_0096564.

¹⁹⁸⁹ APA_0067635.

¹⁹⁹⁰ APA_0067599; APA_0067600.

As you may have expected, things are heating up considerably in anticipation of Convention (<http://ethicalapa.com/>) The Board's motion (attached) seems to be largely overshadowing the "moratorium" resolution, but vigilance remains in order. I'd be eager to hear what, if anything, you're hearing.¹⁹⁹¹

Sidley was not able to find a response from Banks.

Later that day, Woolf contacted Behnke regarding the Board's substitute motion. In her email, Woolf raised the issue of whether the motion met the criteria for a "substitute motion": "[I]n order to warrant consideration... substitute motions should be germane to the issue. They should not be used to change an affirmative main motion into a negative proposal not to take that action—they also should not contradict the intent of the main motion." Woolf attached, and asked Behnke to review, the proposed amendments from DSJ, which DSJ believed would meet the criteria of a substitute motion.¹⁹⁹² A similar email was sent by Laurel Wagner to the Board of Directors on August 4, 2007.¹⁹⁹³

In light of these emails, Behnke emailed Farberman and Strassburger on August 5, 2007, and suggested that the moratorium resolution issue "needs [to be] taken up and given a full discussion," and that APA "need[s] to step back and let that happen." Behnke then suggested giving Altman 10 minutes to address Council, with Morgan Sammons being given the same amount of time to respond. Behnke also noted that Larry James would be present at the meeting and that "at some point before the vote on the moratorium resolution takes place, Sharon should recognize Larry and allow him to speak." Clearly, Behnke considered the APA's position to be aligned with that of James and Sammons, noting that "Morgan and Larry will explain what APA is doing, why it is important, and why the moratorium is not a good idea."¹⁹⁹⁴ After Farberman and Strassburger suggested giving both individuals only five minutes to speak, Behnke responded that he would like the debate to be taped and that he would "absolutely" want Sammons to have ten minutes on that tape so that he can "lay out a set of reasons why the moratorium is a bad idea and why APA's position is the right one."¹⁹⁹⁵ Behnke referred to Sammons as APA's "best PR" and explained that APA would want their "strongest player to have a bit of extra game time."¹⁹⁹⁶ This exchange illustrates Behnke's ongoing pattern of manipulating the governance process to give every advantage to DoD representatives.

DSJ also sent their email, with the proposed amendments, to Robin Deutsch, as the Ethics Committee Chair. Upon receiving the email, Deutsch reached out to Behnke and Moorehead-Slaughter and asked if she should provide any comments.¹⁹⁹⁷ Behnke forwarded the email to Strassburger, Farberman, Gilfoyle, and Beavers (COLI representative) and asked if they could

¹⁹⁹¹ APA_0067219.

¹⁹⁹² APA_0096365.

¹⁹⁹³ APA_0096338.

¹⁹⁹⁴ APA_0067198.

¹⁹⁹⁵ *Id.*

¹⁹⁹⁶ *Id.*

¹⁹⁹⁷ APA_0096306.

inform DSJ that it would simply not be possible to provide feedback from the Ethics Committee in the time they have requested. Farberman suggested holding off on this response until Brehm had a chance to speak with Sammons and Altman.¹⁹⁹⁸ Later that day, Behnke responded that he had been in contact with Deutsch, who agreed that the Ethics Committee would not have time to review the substitute amendments. Behnke noted that Deutsch would send a letter to DSJ explaining this point. On August 7, 2007, Behnke drafted the letter from Deutsch, and sent it to Deutsch and Moorehead-Slaughter for review.¹⁹⁹⁹ Deutsch approved of the letter later that day. When Behnke forwarded the letter to Gilfoyle, Farberman, Strassburger and Beavers, he did not disclose that he had drafted the letter under Deutsch's name.²⁰⁰⁰

In addition to putting together the substitute motion, Behnke also worked behind-the-scenes to garner support in opposition to the moratorium, while keeping his involvement hidden from the proponents of Altman's resolution. For example, Behnke asked Morgan Sammons, a military psychologist, to reach out to various Council members who he thought would be "receptive" to voting against the moratorium.²⁰⁰¹ On August 3, 2007, Behnke sent Sammons a list of "talking points" and specifically noted that it would "[p]robably [be] best if these are presented as originating from you, and I am left out of the equation."²⁰⁰² The talking points included the fact that: (1) seven governance groups reviewed the moratorium resolution and none supported it; (2) COLI performed an "extensive legal analysis" indicating that the sponsor had an incorrect understanding of the law and Division 19 stated that the resolution will not protect military psychologists; (3) the Board's substitute motion achieves the sponsor's stated goals of addressing the ambiguous legal framework and protecting military psychologists by providing a level of guidance and specificity that will be helpful to them; (4) APA is made up of psychologists, and not lawyers, and what is helpful to military psychologists is to have guidance about specific behaviors, not complex statements about the law that will require an attorney to interpret; and (5) the moratorium resolution misses the entire point of what military psychologists need because it will put a pause on their work until adequate legal guidance is available, which delays "the very thing we need most."

A couple of days later, Sammons responded to Behnke's suggestions and sent him a draft of the talking points to distribute, which were "basically minor tweaks of [Behnke's] excellent synopsis."²⁰⁰³ Sammons then asked Behnke to review the talking points one more time and noted that he would send them to the individuals "[they] identified."²⁰⁰⁴ Four days later, Behnke finalized the talking points and sent them back to Sammons with a note that he went over them "pretty extensively." Behnke also suggested that Sammons send the talking points as an FYI to Koocher, Anton, and Haldeman so that they could share them with the Board if they thought it

¹⁹⁹⁸ APA_0096262.

¹⁹⁹⁹ APA_0067160.

²⁰⁰⁰ APA_0067152.

²⁰⁰¹ APA_0067163.

²⁰⁰² APA_0067214; APA_0067215.

²⁰⁰³ APA_0096311.

²⁰⁰⁴ *Id.* & APA_0096312.

appropriate to do so.²⁰⁰⁵ Later that night, Sammons circulate the talking points as Behnke had suggested.

In another example, when Richard Wagner (President of Psychologists for Social Responsibility) sent out a letter asking the various APA divisions to support the moratorium motion, Behnke reached out to Bill Strickland, with the help of Heather Kelly, to suggest that Division 19 draft a letter in opposition to Wagner, and to offer to draft the letter himself. However, Behnke made it clear to Kelly that his involvement should be kept “under the radar” and that Bill should exercise “discretion” in presenting the letter.²⁰⁰⁶

On August 8, 2007, Brehm had a call with Altman, Sammons, and Strassburger to discuss the procedures for bringing the substitute motions and all of the proposed amendments before Council. Brehm noted that there were two major concerns: (1) that there was not much time for Council to consider the resolutions; and (2) that there were several amendments to the Board’s substitute motion being discussed by a variety of groups. Brehm noted that the time limitation was the result of Bernice Lott requesting that the item be discussed on Sunday in order for Council members to have the opportunity to attend the mini-convention programming on ethics and interrogations beforehand. With respect to the multiple amendments, Altman confirmed that there was an effort among the different groups to consolidate the amendments as much as possible. Brehm also agreed to give Altman and Sammons both three minutes to lead the discussion of the substitute motion.²⁰⁰⁷

On August 12, 2007, Judy Van Hoorn reached out to Behnke to inform him that the various groups, including Division 19 had been working together to develop amendments that they can all support, and that they were in agreement as to almost all of the amendments. She asked Behnke if he would like to be the point person to facilitate a meeting between the different groups so that they could reach a consensus before the COR meeting. Behnke commented that this was “excellent news” and agreed to assist.²⁰⁰⁸ The next day, Okorodudu circulated a copy of the amendments to the Board’s substitute motion to the Council listserv and noted that suggestions had been incorporated from Division 19, the Divisions for Social Justice, and “various other constituencies.”²⁰⁰⁹ Specifically, the amendments added the following italicized language:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association unequivocally condemns torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, *under any and all conditions, including detention and interrogations.*

BE IT RESOLVED that this unequivocal condemnation includes, all techniques defined as torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment under

²⁰⁰⁵ APA_0067073.

²⁰⁰⁶ APA_0066868.

²⁰⁰⁷ APA_0096139.

²⁰⁰⁸ APA_0126413.

²⁰⁰⁹ APA_0096032; APA_0096033.

the 2006 Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, the United Nations Convention Against Torture, and the Geneva Conventions. This unequivocal condemnation includes, but is by no means limited to, an absolute prohibition for psychologists against direct or indirect participation during interrogation processes or other detainee-related operations in: mock executions; water-boarding or any other form of simulated drowning or suffocation; sensory deprivation and over-stimulation; “hooding” in the process of interrogations; forced nakedness; sexual humiliation; rape; cultural or religious humiliation; exploitation of phobias or psychopathology; stress positions; the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate; physical assault, including slapping and shaking; exposure to extreme heat or cold; induced hypothermia; the use of psychotropic drugs or mind-altering substances used for the purpose of eliciting information or purposes other than directly therapeutic ones; isolation and sleep deprivation used in a manner that adversely affects an individual’s physical or mental health; threats of harm or death; or the threatened use of any of the above techniques to the individual or to members of the individual’s family;

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association's unequivocal condemnation of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment remains applicable at detention and other sites where detainees may not be guaranteed human rights protections, particularly in relation to due process and humane interrogation techniques as established under the Geneva Conventions and other UN documents, treaties, conventions, and protocols;

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association calls on the United States government—including Congress, the Department of Defense, and the Central Intelligence Agency—to prohibit the use of these methods in all interrogations and that the American Psychological Association shall inform relevant parties with the United States government that psychologists are prohibited from participating in such *methods or in interrogations in contexts denying due process as defined under the 2006 Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment*;

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association in recognizing that torture and other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment and punishment can result not only from the behavior of individuals, but also from the conditions of confinement calls upon the United States Government to prohibit the use of psychologists participating in or facilitating extra-judicial detentions, except in health personnel roles that aid the health of detainees.

BE IT RESOLVED that, the objectives of the APA shall be to advance psychology as a science and profession and as a means of promoting health, education and welfare...” (Bylaws of the APA: Article 1) and, therefore, the roles of psychologists in conditions in which prisoners are held in extra-judicial detention, should be limited as health personnel to the promotion of health.

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association asserts that any individual with knowledge that a member of the Association has engaged in torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, including the specific behaviors listed above, has an ethical responsibility to provide this information to the Ethics Committee, and directs the Ethics Committee to take appropriate action based upon such information; *and if an individual has such knowledge about a psychologist who is not a member of the Association, the APA encourages that psychologist to provide this information to the appropriate state licensing board, ethics committee or other accrediting authority;*

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological association commends those psychologists who have taken clear and unequivocal stands against torture and cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment *including* in the line of duty, *and* including stands against the specific behaviors *or conditions* listed above; *and that the American Psychological Association will lend its support to psychologists who report a conflict between law, orders or regulations and torture, cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment.*²⁰¹⁰

On August 13, Behnke emailed Banks the newest draft of the motion, with the message: “If you could look these over that would be great — it’s the Board’s motion, plus amendments.”²⁰¹¹ Later that day, Behnke sent Banks an email titled “How does this sound” with the following text: “. . . at detention facilities operated by the United States government where there are extra-judicial proceedings and where no due process of law is afforded . . .” Banks responded by asking Behnke the best number to reach him, stating “I just finished it, and have some thoughts.”²⁰¹² Sidley was not able to find any additional email communications on this point. However, it is clear that Behnke once again turned to Banks, his trusted partner in DoD, for pre-approval of APA policy.

During his interview, Behnke denied that the Board’s substitute motion reacted only to Altman’s resolution. Behnke told Sidley that “sure, there was political strategizing going on, but at the same time, we were looking at people and their positions and . . . seeing there’s a lot of common ground and we can work with that common ground.” When asked if he, or the APA, would have pursued a resolution that prohibited specific interrogation techniques without any prompting from the membership, Behnke responded that he could not answer that.²⁰¹³ It is clear, however, that Altman’s proposal was a much harsher policy that would have caused problems for Behnke’s partners in DoD. When Sidley spoke to Kevin Kiley, the former Surgeon General of the Army, he stated that it would have been a “problem” if the APA took on the same position as the ApA and instituted a moratorium against psychologists participating in interrogations. Similarly, Dunivin also told Sidley that if a moratorium resolution passed, many military psychologists, including herself, would have “washed their hands” of the APA.

²⁰¹⁰ APA_0096033.

²⁰¹¹ APA_0067019.

²⁰¹² APA_0093310.

²⁰¹³ Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

Many individuals interviewed by Sidley recalled the August 2007 Council meeting because of the notable presentation made by Larry James on the need for psychologists to be involved in interrogations. Several people recalled that James's speech emphasized that "people will die" if psychologists were not permitted to work in such detention settings. As discussed above, it was Behnke who first suggested that Brehm recognize James to speak at Council.

During the course of its review, Sidley was alerted to the fact that James was not a Council representative from Division 38 when the meeting began. Only after the previous Division 38 representative, Sharon Manne, was asked to step down was James selected to replace her.

Sidley interviewed Manne, James, and Suzanne Bennett Johnson, the other Division 38 representative at the time, about this incident. None of the individuals confirmed that Manne was asked to step down specifically so that James could replace her, but all were certain that Manne's departure and James's appointment were out of the normal cycle. There was some discrepancy about the timing, and whether it was shortly before or during the convention. According to Manne, she was elected as Council representative for Division 38 in 2006 and she successfully served the first eight months of her term. She recalled that she had to miss the first meeting after she was elected representative, but that she attended the first day of the next Council meeting with Johnson. After the first day of the Council meeting, Manne was approached by an individual, who she no longer recalled, who suggested that she step down because she was not doing her job well. Manne stated that she tentatively agreed, recognizing that she did not know how to do the job and believing that she was not likely to learn from Johnson, who, as the senior representative, had not made an effort to mentor her or provide her guidance. Johnson confirmed that she likely had a "forthright" discussion with Manne about whether Council was the right place for her, and recalled that Manne initially agreed that she was not right for the position.²⁰¹⁴ Manne learned the next day that James was asked to fill her position as the Division 38 representative; she did not know if she was asked to step down specifically so that he could take her seat, but believed this to be the case.

When Sidley spoke to James, he stated that he was under the impression that Manne had resigned due to a disagreement with Bob Kearns, the president of Division 38 at the time. James did not believe that Manne was asked to step down specifically so that he could replace her. In an email on August 13, 2007, James informed Behnke that he had been selected by the Division 38 Board as a replacement for Manne, so that he would be able to attend the meeting all day Sunday in an official capacity.²⁰¹⁵ Behnke responded twice within the span of a minute, in both emails conveying elation and calling the news "excellent."²⁰¹⁶ James stated that no one from Division 38 or from the APA leadership asked him to address anything in particular during the Council meeting; he was told only that they wanted someone knowledgeable about the interrogation issue to address the room. According to James, no one told him to vote one way or the other with respect to the resolution itself.

²⁰¹⁴ Johnson interview (June 3, 2015).

²⁰¹⁵ APA_0704693.

²⁰¹⁶ APA_0627022; APA_0627021.

It seems clear then that, regardless of whether it was publicly announced, James and Behnke, and some portion of Division 38 leadership coordinated prior to Convention to ensure that James would be able to speak as an official representative of Division 38. As soon as the decision was made, Behnke sent James an email on August 14, 2007 counseling James on what to expect and how to react at the convention:

Larry, I've heard through the grapevine that there is a very strong reaction to your being at Convention and participating in the discussions on item 5. That, to me, is an indication of your influence. Now, I think it's best if you are respectful, measured, clear and low-key in all of your interactions. Your presence will speak volumes. It's entirely possible that folks will try to bait and provoke you.

Since you said in your letter that you were being deployed, I assume it's okay to say that you are at Convention from your deployment—is that correct?²⁰¹⁷

James responded “no problem,” and promised to be calm, respectful, and measured at all times.²⁰¹⁸

Shortly before the Council meeting, Altman and the Board came to an agreement to bring to the floor a new motion, which was titled “Substitute Motion #3 (Reaffirmation of the American Psychological Association Position Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment and Its Application to Individuals Defined in the United States Code as ‘Enemy Combatants’),” and to affix a moratorium amendment to this motion. This new motion was the one that was ultimately presented to Council for its consideration. During the meeting, the moratorium amendment to substitute motion #3 was rejected by a three-to-one margin before the substitute motion itself was considered and passed almost unanimously.²⁰¹⁹

Following the passage of the resolution, APA continued to receive comments and suggestions from concerned members. A group of representatives from Divisions 19 (Military Psychology), 39 (Psychoanalysis), 41 (Psychology and Law), and 48 (Peace Psychology), began developing a revised draft of the 2007 Resolution to propose to Council at the February 2008 meeting.²⁰²⁰ Shortly before the February meeting, as APA staff and the group of representatives worked on revising the resolution, Behnke suggested circulating the current draft to Morgan Sammons or Debra Dunivin for review.²⁰²¹ Behnke also reached out to James to discuss the

²⁰¹⁷ APA_0627016.

²⁰¹⁸ APA_0704681.

²⁰¹⁹ APA_0068265.

²⁰²⁰ Given the volume of materials to review, and the insights gained from extensive investigation into the governance process underlying the 2006, 2007, and 2008 Council resolutions, our investigation did not thoroughly examine the discussions leading up to the February 2008 revision.

²⁰²¹ APA_0070644.

revised language.²⁰²² At the February Council meeting, Council voted to rescind following paragraph on specific techniques:

BE IT RESOLVED that this unequivocal condemnation includes all techniques defined as torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment under the 2006 Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, the United Nations Convention Against Torture, and the Geneva Convention. This unequivocal condemnation includes, but is by no means limited to, an absolute prohibition for psychologists against direct or indirect participation in interrogations or in any other detainee-related operations in mock executions, water-boarding or any other form of simulated drowning or suffocation, sexual humiliation, rape, cultural or religious humiliation, exploitation of phobias or psychopathology, induced hypothermia, the use of psychotropic drugs or mind-altering substances used for the purpose of eliciting information; as well as the following used for the purposes of eliciting information in an interrogation process: hooding, forced nakedness, stress positions, the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate, physical isolation, sensory deprivation and over-stimulation and/or sleep deprivation used in a manner that represents significant pain or suffering or in a manner that a reasonable person would judge to cause lasting harm; or the threatened use of any of the above techniques to the individual or to members of the individual's family.

Council then voted to replace it with a substantially similar paragraph:

BE IT RESOLVED that this unequivocal condemnation includes all techniques considered torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment under the United Nations Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment; the Geneva Conventions; the Principles of Medical Ethics Relevant to the Role of Health Personnel, Particularly Physicians, in the Protection of Prisoners and Detainees against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment; the Basic Principles for the Treatment of Prisoners; or the World Medical Association Declaration of Tokyo. An absolute prohibition against the following techniques therefore arises from, is understood in the context of, and is interpreted according to these texts: mock executions; water-boarding or any other form of simulated drowning or suffocation; sexual humiliation; rape; cultural or religious humiliation; exploitation of fears, phobias or psychopathology; induced hypothermia; the use of psychotropic drugs or mind-altering substances; hooding; forced nakedness; stress positions; the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate; physical assault including slapping or shaking; exposure to extreme heat or cold; threats of harm or death; isolation; sensory deprivation and over-stimulation; sleep deprivation; or the threatened use of any of the above techniques to an individual or to members of an individual's family. Psychologists are absolutely prohibited from knowingly planning, designing, participating in or assisting in the use of all condemned

²⁰²² APA_0070508.

techniques at any time and may not enlist others to employ these techniques in order to circumvent this resolution's prohibition.

The new paragraph replaced the reference to the APA's 2006 resolution with a reference to "all techniques" considered torture or CID under various international human rights standards. It also added the statement that "[p]sychologists are absolutely prohibited from knowingly planning, designing, participating in or assisting in the use of all condemned techniques at any time and may not enlist others to employ these techniques in order to circumvent this resolution's prohibition."²⁰²³

VII. LATE 2007 – EARLY 2008: MORE CLOSE COORDINATION BETWEEN APA AND DoD OFFICIALS ON PUBLIC STATEMENTS

Following the August 2007 Council meeting, Behnke continued to coordinate APA's policy and messaging with trusted DoD contacts. On January 9, 2008, Behnke consulted with Dunivin and Banks regarding APA's response to a resolution before the California Senate Business and Professions Committee. The Committee was considering significant action that would have deemed psychologists working in BSCT roles as in violation of their professional ethical responsibilities. Perceiving this proposed action as a disastrous threat to the position that he had worked with DoD to defend for so many years, Behnke immediately turned to his partners in DoD to help craft a response he could use in lobbying on APA's behalf.

When Behnke reached out to Banks and Dunivin for guidance regarding how to respond to the proposed resolution, he specifically asked for information related to DoD's policy on the issues raised in the following proposed "whereas" paragraph:

WHEREAS, Current United States Department of Defense guidelines authorize the participation of certain military health personnel, especially psychologists, in the interrogation of detainees as members of "Behavioral Science Consulting Teams" in violation of professional ethics. These guidelines also permit the use of confidential clinical information from medical records to aid in interrogations.

Behnke asked for "a citation or language from a DoD policy that speaks to this issue," and added: "I believe DoD policy has an absolute firewall (even more stringent than the PENS report), but I can't recall for certain and don't want to make any statements until I have the actual language in front of me. There are a number of other inaccuracies in the text, which I think I'm in a good position to address, but I could use some help on this one."²⁰²⁴ Dunivin responded that the paragraph was indeed inaccurate and indicated that she would send more information soon.²⁰²⁵ Behnke thanked Dunivin and urged her to provide a citation as quickly as possible so that he could "get this information to our friends in CA so they can provide accurate information to the folks on the Senate subcommittee."²⁰²⁶ Banks also reassured Behnke that he was

²⁰²³ APA Ethics Committee Statement (June 2009).

²⁰²⁴ APA_0070170.

²⁰²⁵ APA_0093127.

²⁰²⁶ APA_0093126.

reviewing his references,²⁰²⁷ and he later responded with a list of relevant citations to DoD Directives and Instructions.²⁰²⁸

On the same day, a SERE psychologist working with Banks sent three sets of documents to Behnke, including the DoD Directive and Instruction that Banks had referenced, and a number of other policies relating to BSCTs and interrogations.²⁰²⁹ The psychologist wished Behnke luck, and playfully referred to him as “our Knight in Shining Armor :-).”²⁰³⁰ Behnke thanked him for the materials and added “thanks as well for your kind words. I’m privileged to play a supporting role to the work you and your colleagues do, for which I have the greatest admiration. If the few words I’m allowed to say are at all helpful, I’ll be very pleased.”²⁰³¹ This small exchange is yet another example of how Behnke embraced the partnership he had formed with DoD, and that he saw it as an integral part of his role to support that partnership and facilitate DoD’s mission.

As APA continued to face critical challenges to its position on interrogations, it is clear that Behnke remained committed to his partnership with DoD. He viewed the joint venture, which rested on personal relationships and ideological alignment, as a critically important part of his role such that, even when he ostensibly acted or spoke on behalf of APA, his true mission was to play a “supporting role” to the military. Over the several years following the release of the PENS report, Behnke continually turned to his trusted partners and friends in DoD for guidance, ensuring that APA’s message reinforced DoD policy preferences and that APA action never hindered DoD’s ability to accomplish its goals.

VIII. THE 2008 PETITION RESOLUTION AND THE 2009 PRESIDENTIAL ADVISORY GROUP REPORT

When, in early 2008, several APA members drafted and began to circulate a petition resolution that proposed banning psychologists’ involvement in interrogations and in settings in violation of international law, Behnke sprang into action to defend military psychologists and protect their roles to the greatest extent possible, as he had done with various similar attempts in previous years. As the petition moved forward and gained traction, Behnke worked with APA governance and staff to throw up every procedural roadblock possible and to assist the petitioners’ opponents, all while carefully concealing all traces of his involvement. Behnke led an orchestrated effort on behalf of APA to do everything in his power to defeat the petition resolution while carefully manipulating the situation to maintain the appearance of neutrality.

²⁰²⁷ *Id.*

²⁰²⁸ APA_0093125. Banks labeled one of these Directives, DoD Directive 3115.09, “not helpful,” pointing Behnke’s attention to a provision from that clarifies that psychologists working as consultants to interrogators cannot also serve as health care providers. Intelligence Interrogations, Detainee Debriefings, and Tactical Questioning, DoD Directive No. 3115.09 (Nov. 3, 2005), *available at* <http://www.dtic.mil/whs/directives/corres/pdf/311509p.pdf>.

²⁰²⁹ APA_0093097; APA_0093121; APA_0093117.

²⁰³⁰ APA_0093097.

²⁰³¹ APA_0071305.

When the petition resolution first began to circulate in April 2008, the main text of the resolution read:

Be it resolved that psychologists may not work in settings where persons are held outside of, or in violation of, either International Law (e.g., the UN Convention Against Torture and the Geneva Conventions) or the US Constitution (where appropriate), unless they are working directly for the person being detained or for an independent third party working to protect human rights.²⁰³²

Because the resolution language was set by the membership rather than developed through the APA governance process, APA staff were, to a certain extent, sidelined during the process of passing the petition through governance. In contrast to the role APA staff, particularly Behnke, played in fine-tuning the language during earlier resolutions, the petition procedure placed staff in an entirely different position and neutralized their ability to “wordsmith” in a way that favored their agenda. Because Behnke could not manipulate the language of the petition resolution itself, he took every opportunity available to shape the messaging about the resolution.

For example, as members began to express their opinions regarding the petition on the APA listservs, Behnke worked with governance and staff to craft the message in opposition. In early May, Behnke drafted a message for Melba Vasquez to post to a Division listserv that justified his objection to the petition because APA had already “taken a clear and emphatic stance ***against*** abusive interrogations,” and in fact, public reports had provided examples of psychologists behaving “***precisely*** as one would hope and want, intervening to stop an abusive interrogation” (emphasis in the original).²⁰³³ The message concluded: “This petition would seriously impede psychologists’ efforts to ensure that interrogations are conducted in a safe and ethical manner. Certainly I agree that good people can do bad things. But it seems to me that the way to ensure bad things will happen is to remove good people.”²⁰³⁴ Later that day, Vasquez posted Behnke’s letter verbatim in response to the listserv discussion,²⁰³⁵ and also posted a modified version to two other Division listservs.²⁰³⁶

Despite these efforts to undermine the petition in its infancy, on June 1, 2008, Dan Aalbers led the petitioners in officially submitting the petition resolution to Barry Anton, who was APA’s Recording Secretary. This was, as best to our knowledge, the first time in APA history that the association had confronted a member-driven petition resolution. Thus, a group of APA staff members met to consider the provisions of the bylaws that permitted such a petition, and to outline the procedural steps that would unfold if the petition were pursued.²⁰³⁷ They concluded that there would need to be a review of the signatures to verify that the petition was

²⁰³² APA_0073210.

²⁰³³ APA_0073210 (emphasis in original).

²⁰³⁴ *Id.*

²⁰³⁵ APA_0098762.

²⁰³⁶ APA_0098764.

²⁰³⁷ APA_0100008.

endorsed by voting members. At that point, the petition could be presented to the President for an initial review, after which the Board would fix the “time and manner” of the vote on the petition. If passed, the petition resolution would become effective at the next annual meeting in August 2009.

Though APA staff outlined a procedure by which the petitioners could present their resolution for a membership vote, they determined that the petition was not an attempt to amend the Ethics Code; instead, it was “simply an effort to have APA adopt an official policy statement on the location where psychologists work.⁺ In particular, it was noted that the proposed new policy does not mention the word ‘ethics’ and does not suggest that there are any consequences of not following the policy.”²⁰³⁸ Thus, under this interpretation of the petition, its provisions would not be enforceable and its acceptance as policy would likely not have an effect on the work of military psychologists in practice.⁺

Shortly after staff determined the procedural steps necessary to put the petition resolution to a membership vote, it began to pass the resolution through the process. At the June 2008 Board meeting, the Board reviewed the petition and noted that:

The petition was transmitted by the Recording Secretary to the Board of Directors after it was determined that the petition was signed by 1% of the Members in good standing. Dr. Kazdin [APA President], with input from the Board, determined that the petition is a proper motion.

Thus, APA staff at least nominally followed the procedures they had outlined. The Board also set a schedule for mailing ballots and opening the voting period, and determined that “[a] majority of those voting will determine the outcome of the balloting.” Finally, the Board requested pro and con statements to accompany the ballot, and directed that “[t]he petition sponsors are responsible for selecting an author(s) for the pro statement and rebuttal. The Recording Secretary will invite an author or authors for the con statement and rebuttal.”²⁰³⁹

On June 16, 2008, Anton emailed Aalbers to notify him that the petition has been deemed proper, but noted that “[a]n important consideration in reaching this conclusion was the understanding that the proposed resolution is not intended to amend the Ethics Code.”²⁰⁴⁰ As had become common practice, APA staff drafted a version of this letter for Anton to send out under his own name, which he did with only minor revisions.²⁰⁴¹ The letter explained that the Board had determined that it would be helpful to have pro and con statements accompany the ballot, and that the petitioners were responsible for selecting the authors of the pro and rebuttal statements.

Although the Board determined that Anton, as Recording Secretary, should select the author of the con statement that accompanied the ballot, it is clear that APA staff, led by Behnke,

²⁰³⁸ *Id.*

²⁰³⁹ Draft Executive Session Minutes of the Board (June 5 – 7, 2008) (on file with Sidley).

²⁰⁴⁰ APA_0711063.

²⁰⁴¹ APA_0711069.

maintained tight control over the con statement, both by selecting its nominal authors and by refining the substantive language. Just one day after Anton informed Aalbers that pro and con statements would accompany the petition resolution, it was already clear to high-level staff that Behnke would lead the selection of the con statement authors. On June 17, Gilfoyle asked Behnke and Garrison “[w]here are you on Con writers?” When Garrison asked for guidance on the selection process, Gilfoyle responded that the Board “left it to staff,” to which Strassburger added “namely Steve [Behnke].”²⁰⁴² Later communications show that the Board “did say for Steve [Behnke] to make suggestions to the Board.”²⁰⁴³ Thus, it seems probable that, despite having adopted a minute that clearly instructed Anton to select the con statement author, the Board directed behind the scenes, or at least understood, that APA staff would make the selections in practice.

This implicit understanding (or possible explicit instruction) between the Board and staff was screened from public view. The petitioners were told that Anton, a member of APA governance, would be selecting the author of the con statement. Likewise, on June 19, again using a message drafted by APA staff²⁰⁴⁴, Anton emailed the Council listserv to inform Council members that he would be responsible for inviting an author for the con statement.²⁰⁴⁵ The message made no reference to the involvement of any APA staff members in the selection process.

In the first few days after the Board directed the inclusion of pro and con statements in the circulation of the petition, APA staff rushed into action to both identify an author and shape the substance of the statement. Despite Anton’s assurances that he would select the author of the con statement, it was Behnke who, on June 18, reached out to Joel Dvoskin to invite him to write the statement.²⁰⁴⁶ Although Sidley could not find any record of staff discussions regarding who to select, it appears likely that Dvoskin was chosen because he was viewed as an “incrementalist,” based on an address he gave as President of Division 41.²⁰⁴⁷ By June 20, Dvoskin had already prepared a draft con statement. After speaking with Dvoskin, Behnke became concerned that he would not present a forceful enough opposition to the petition. In an email to Honaker, Strassburger, Gilfoyle, Farberman, Garrison, and Anderson, Behnke raised a concern regarding the tone of Dvoskin’s statement:

Joel read the draft to me. The draft is ***very*** conciliatory in tone, endorses what Joel believes is the intent behind the petition, while making clear that the current version of the petition has significant problems that speak forcefully against its adoption. I would characterize Joel’s draft as having a ‘revise and resubmit’ tone. I myself think that there may be significant benefit to this approach, but it is also important to recognize that some of our members may want to take a much harder

²⁰⁴² APA_0711063.

²⁰⁴³ APA_0099988.

²⁰⁴⁴ APA_0711068.

²⁰⁴⁵ APA_0100012.

²⁰⁴⁶ APA_0641062.

²⁰⁴⁷ APA_0641050.

line. I also think it is important for us to recognize that the ‘con’ statement, in both substance and tone, will be imputed to APA — there’s just no way to distance ourselves from it, and a conciliatory tone might be very helpful in our efforts to mend fences (emphasis in the original).²⁰⁴⁸

Behnke recommended that the staff explain the situation to Anton and let him make the decision because “[h]owever this unfolds, there will be people who are not happy and I think it’s important that this be a board decision. Also, I think that once the person is chosen we need to step back and let him/her write the statement in whatever manner he/she chooses.”²⁰⁴⁹ Both Garrison and Strassburger agreed that the authorship of the con statement should be a decision for the Board,²⁰⁵⁰ and Anderson commented that “[c]learly it is up to the Board to determine how the con statement gets written, but . . . I could foresee a ‘Con-writing team’ to provide input into the statement, even if it is authored by one person. Some of Joels’ views might be useful here.”²⁰⁵¹ On June 21, 2008, Behnke emailed Dvoskin to tell him that “we need to hit the ‘pause’ button on the con statement. . . . The Board is going to review the process by which the con statement writer is chosen, to address a concern that the relevant constituencies have not been adequately consulted.”²⁰⁵²

Although Behnke’s explanation for sidelining Dvoskin’s draft statement was based entirely on procedure, it was clear that his real concern was with the “conciliatory” tone and substance of the statement Dvoskin had prepared. Clearly, Dvoskin’s endorsement of the “intent behind the petition” would have been unacceptable to Behnke’s partners in DoD, who wanted to continue to use psychologists as BSCTs at Guantanamo and elsewhere. Therefore, Behnke conveniently fell back on the Board’s instruction that Anton select the con statement writer. Had Behnke truly been concerned with the procedural niceties, he would not have asked Dvoskin to work on the statement prior to Board approval in the first place. Internal communications clearly indicate that Behnke regretted the selection he had made because Dvoskin would not provide a vigorous defense of the position Behnke had staked out with his partners in DoD, and that he turned to procedural considerations to provide cover for a second attempt at choosing an author who would strike the right tone in strongly opposing the petition.

At the same time that Behnke worked to designate the author of the con statement, internal discussion demonstrates that other senior staff, particularly Anderson and Garrison, began to discuss how to shape the substance of the con statement in whatever way they could. On June 19, Anderson emailed a group of senior-level staff, including Behnke, Garrison, Farberman, and Gilfoyle, advising them to “be up front with the fact that we are in new and unprecedented territory concerning the potential for APA to ban a work setting for psychologists. . . . [I]t is very unclear what method APA would use to enforce this since the petition is silent in this regard, and we have no previous experience enforcing a work place ban.” He added that

²⁰⁴⁸ APA_0099988 (emphasis in original).

²⁰⁴⁹ *Id.*

²⁰⁵⁰ *Id.*

²⁰⁵¹ APA_0710880.

²⁰⁵² APA_0640992.

these issues “could form a key part of the CON statement,” and that “the more difficult the questions raised by COR that can’t be answered, the better it is for the CON statement.”²⁰⁵³ Garrison weighed in “to express my wishful thinking that we might be able to peel away a few of the original resolution writers for the con statement with the very argument that the petition goes too far by actually disallowing psychologists from working in such detention settings. . . . Any chance to find such folks?”²⁰⁵⁴ The following day, Garrison made another suggestion that staff could support the con writers by informing them “of issues/concerns that might not be readily apparent from the Council queries and a cursory review of the petition.”²⁰⁵⁵ Thus, it is abundantly clear that, despite being sidelined from their usual role of wordsmithing resolution language, APA staff continued to look for ways to influence the ideas and language used in opposition to the petition.

APA staff’s initial flurry of activity shifted course after Council members began to raise complaints about the addition of pro and con statements to the ballot. On June 20, Anton informed senior APA staff that he had been hearing concerns from Council regarding the Board’s instruction that the ballot be accompanied by pro and con statements. Anton explained that a Council member “noted that it has been raised many times at COR that items sent with pro/con statements usually fail. He noted that it may seem ‘disingenuous’ of APA to want to include such statements with the petition.”²⁰⁵⁶ Behnke responded that, “given the **extensive** debate and discussion this issue has received over the past three years, it would seem virtually untenable not to have pro/con statements regarding a new proposal.”²⁰⁵⁷ However, when Kazdin asked the following day whether APA had any data regarding whether the addition of pro/con statements made proposals and resolutions more or less likely to pass, Anton commented that it was “Council Wisdom” that items with pro/con statements never passed.²⁰⁵⁸ Strassburger similarly admitted: “I think only one Bylaw amendment passed with a pro/con. Most view pro/con statements as the ‘kiss of death’ and the data bears this out. However, this is not a Bylaw amendment”²⁰⁵⁹ Strassburger’s comment demonstrates not only that APA staff was well aware that the addition of pro and con statements was likely to diminish the chances of the petition resolution passing, but also that they were utilizing their usual fine-tuned distinctions and word games to justify the procedure. As the Council member intuited, APA staff’s handling of the pro and con statements was disingenuous all the way through.

On June 21, concerned that APA must “give this petition a fair review (and be perceived as doing so),” Garrison suggested an alternative to the pro/con statements in the form of an overview published in the *Monitor* to allow full airing of the issues. Behnke effectively dismissed Garrison’s suggestion as a “de facto pro/con statement” and again emphasized that,

²⁰⁵³ APA_0099998.

²⁰⁵⁴ *Id.*

²⁰⁵⁵ *Id.*

²⁰⁵⁶ APA_0099968.

²⁰⁵⁷ *Id.* (emphasis in the original).

²⁰⁵⁸ APA_0072933.

²⁰⁵⁹ APA_0099968.

given the complex history of the issue, it was important to ensure “that there is not even the perception that any voice will be excluded. . . . Not to have pro/con statements would be entirely out of keeping with how we have approached this issue in crafting our position over the past several Council meetings and Conventions.”²⁰⁶⁰ Later that day, Behnke again emphasized process, querying “[o]n what basis does one now change the process that the Board has developed according to an Association rule, to which the sponsors have not objected, and about which Council has been informed?”²⁰⁶¹ It is clear that, throughout their discussion of the utility of pro and con statements, APA staff were entirely focused on packaging the statements as a guarantor of fair process, despite knowing (or at least suspecting) that such statements were in reality an obstacle to fair consideration of the petition. Once again, Behnke steered the group into a defense of the pro and con statements using procedural defenses to conceal his true strategy to use the statements to achieve his preferred outcome.

At the same time that Behnke defended the pro and con statements to a group of high-ranking governance and staff members, he also worked closely with Anton to devise a plan to select a con author as a replacement for Dvoskin. In an email to APA staff on June 20, Behnke explained that he and Anton agreed to bring the selection of the con writer to the full Board during an upcoming conference call, and that Anton “thought it would make good sense to reach out to Council reps from several divisions (e.g., 19, 41 and 42), who will now be familiar with the petition, and ask for their input regarding additional possible writers for the con statement.”²⁰⁶² On June 24, 2007, Anton emailed the Board’s listserv to inform them that Bill Strickland, Bonnie Markham, and Robert Resnick had over the weekend “spontaneously volunteered to participate in the Con statement writing.”²⁰⁶³ Of course, this volunteerism was not “spontaneous” at all, but rather a response to Anton’s direct requests to specific Council representatives as part of a plan that he had devised with Behnke.

In his email to the Board, Anton also commented that one of the “volunteers” asked whether “the letter writers could have assistance from APA staff. . . . I believe we agreed that both pro and con statement writers could get assistance. I don’t think we agreed about what type of assistance.”²⁰⁶⁴ The next day, in an email to Anton and APA staff, Behnke reinitiated discussion about the selection of the con writer, noting that they would need to be “delicate” in how they communicated with Dvoskin. Farberman suggested two options: (1) asking Dvoskin to downplay the parts of his draft that suggested a “revise and resubmit” approach or (2) asking Resnick to draft a statement. When several staff members asked to see a copy of Dvoskin’s draft, Behnke explained: “Joel read it to me, but he didn’t send it (and I didn’t ask, given our earlier discussions about not wanting staff to appear overly involved in the process).”²⁰⁶⁵ Farberman echoed the concern, commenting that “[w]e need to be really careful about asking to review drafts. My assumption was that we would not be reviewing drafts of the con statement

²⁰⁶⁰ APA_0072933.

²⁰⁶¹ APA_0072930.

²⁰⁶² APA_0714438.

²⁰⁶³ APA_0201641.

²⁰⁶⁴ APA_0127624.

²⁰⁶⁵ APA_0640876.

unless asked to do so by the author,” and Anderson affirmed that “[s]taff should not be seen as helping to craft the con statement.”²⁰⁶⁶

During these discussions, Anderson and several staff members started to express a preference for Resnick, and on June 27, 2008, Anton emailed Resnick and asked if he would be the author of the con statement. Anton explained that Resnick could consult with others and ask APA staff questions, and that “[b]oth Bonnie Markham, and Bill Strickland (Division 19), are willing and able to assist you,” but that “only your signature will go out on the statement.”²⁰⁶⁷ On the same day, Behnke reached out to Dvoskin to inform him that: “[T]he Board reviewed the process for choosing the con writer, and decided that the con statement would have a single author. A member of Council and former APA president has been chosen. That person will work with a group of people to write the statement. Barry Anton, a member of the Board of Directors, would like to speak with you to ask that you be a part of this team. Of course, I think the statement will be much stronger with your involvement.”²⁰⁶⁸ Sidley found no record that the Board had a meeting in late June to either “review the process” or select an author. Rather, it seems likely that Behnke continued to use the fiction of Board action and proper procedure to conceal his own critical role in shaping the con statement.

Despite Behnke’s representation to Dvoskin that there would be only one con author, Resnick, Markham, and Strickland soon came to consider themselves the con statement “trio.”²⁰⁶⁹ As the con authors began turning to APA staff with questions, Behnke embraced the opportunity to shape the statement while remaining mindful of the need to appear balanced and neutral. In an internal email on July 1, he explained that he would respond to the con writers “in such a manner that if the ‘pro’ writers asked me, I would provide them exactly the same information; in fact, if the pro writers were to get in touch with me, I would likely simply forward what I wrote.”²⁰⁷⁰ Indeed, Behnke then drafted a detailed substantive response to the con authors’ question, a portion of which Markham suggested they import verbatim into their draft.²⁰⁷¹

Although Behnke’s explanation appeared neutral on its face, in context, it was apparent that Behnke had manipulated the process to allow staff to assist the con statement authors to shape their message. Although it was true that both the pro and con writers could have reached out to APA staff, only the con writers were explicitly told that they could consult with others, including APA staff. Moreover, Behnke was well aware that it would have been extremely unlikely for the pro writers to consult with staff because they viewed APA as aligned with the con statement. This perception was not without foundation: it is clear from internal communications that many high-level APA staffers, the CEO, and prominent Board members

²⁰⁶⁶ APA_0710685.

²⁰⁶⁷ APA_0127625.

²⁰⁶⁸ APA_0640806.

²⁰⁶⁹ APA_0101115.

²⁰⁷⁰ APA_0128012.

²⁰⁷¹ APA_0101115.

were all opposed to the petition resolution and invested in promoting a strong con statement.²⁰⁷² Behnke’s elaborate responses to the con authors’ questions belie his earlier promise that the author could “write the statement in whatever manner he/she chooses.” Instead, it is apparent that Behnke labored to craft the language himself, to the extent possible, all while studiously assuring that he had gone through the motions of preserving neutrality, in the event that criticisms might later arise.

On the same day that Behnke responded to the con authors’ request for assistance, he also contacted Banks to ask him to set aside some time for them to “go over a number of things, somewhere reasonably private.” Banks responded that he would “[a]bsolutely” meet with Behnke and added: “I just looked in detail at the most recent resolution, and as someone who has sworn an oath to uphold the constitution, I am a little confused. Perhaps you can enlighten me.”²⁰⁷³ Although Sidley uncovered no evidence demonstrating what precisely Banks and Behnke discussed at this meeting, it is likely, based on the timing, that Behnke sought pre-approval of the message he intended to convey in the con statement, in the same way that he had for various APA statements and resolutions over the preceding two years.

As the con authors began drafting the statement, they worked closely with Behnke on the language. When Resnick circulated the first full draft of the con statement on July 2, copying Behnke, the draft included lengthy excerpts from the language Behnke had circulated the day before, including the paragraph Markham had identified and some additional sentences.²⁰⁷⁴

Behnke forwarded the statement to Anderson, Farberman, Garrison, Gilfoyle, and Strassburger, noting that there were two statements they should address:

1. The statement that the petition is essentially the same as what council voted down in San Francisco. There are very important differences between the two — Council voted down a ***moratorium*** on psychologists working in centers for ***foreign detainees.*** The petition has no time limit and is much broader in scope.
2. The statement that APA’s efforts have had no apparent effect. In fact, everyone agrees that the Revised Army Field manual is a great improvement, and there is considerable discussion in congressional hearings regarding the non-effectiveness of abusive interrogation techniques, a point APA has been emphasizing since the beginning of our discussions (emphasis in the original).²⁰⁷⁵

²⁰⁷² In an earlier email, Brehm had implicitly confirmed that the con statement was a representation of the APA Board’s position: “As for the con statement, is the BOD actually willing to let someone write the con statement without BOD oversight? If not, then it would be best to have someone on the BOD write the con statement. . . . Either we give someone freedom in writing the con statement or the BOD should take responsibility for the con statement.” APA_0141492.

²⁰⁷³ APA_0101136.

²⁰⁷⁴ APA_0128150; APA_0128151.

²⁰⁷⁵ APA_0072704 (emphasis in original).

Garrison responded to Behnke's email with an edited version of the con statement in which she incorporated Behnke's first point and made some other edits.²⁰⁷⁶

Farberman suggested that the comments be sent as a part of an email rather than in track changes because she was "concerned about the impression that the con statement is, even partially, staff produced."²⁰⁷⁷ Despite Farberman's concerns, Garrison and Behnke determined that using bulleted suggestions would be "too difficult and lengthy a process," and instead sent the revised draft to the authors as an attachment, with a message emphasizing the "overbroad scope of the petition."²⁰⁷⁸ Though it was true that encapsulating their comments into bulleted suggestions would have been more laborious, Behnke's earlier email demonstrated that he could have done so. In practice, the decision to circulate a revised draft allowed Behnke to exert more direct control over the precise contours of the message and to "wordsmith" the language to ensure that it remained protective of military psychologists and DoD, as he had done with previous resolutions.

On July 3, after Behnke emailed the revised con statement to the authors, Markham thanked Behnke for his edits, which were "more clearly focused on the key issues and present[ed] them in a compelling and well-documented way," and recommended that the authors use the statement as revised by Behnke.²⁰⁷⁹ Resnick accepted Markham's suggestion, offering only "one minor tweak," and also thanked Behnke for his "important input." When Behnke forwarded both emails to Garrison, she enthusiastically commented: "THIS IS BETTER THAN GREAT!!!"²⁰⁸⁰ Having succeeded in effectively rewriting the con statement, Behnke hastened to ensure that his hand in drafting the statement would remain invisible to the petitioners and the broader public. He almost immediately emailed the authors that "[i]t's Ethics Office policy to provide feedback on ethics-related matters to anyone who asks, as you have done, and we are happy to be a resource for APA members. Of course, the statement is entirely yours and should be presented as such."²⁰⁸¹ Again, Behnke's assurances of neutrality were disingenuous in light of the political realities: it was highly unlikely that the authors of the pro statement, having not been informed that they were permitted to ask APA staff questions, would spontaneously reach out to APA for assistance, especially given the broad perception that APA was closely aligned with the con statement. It is unsurprising, therefore, that Sidley found no evidence that any assistance was sought by, or provided to, the authors of the pro statement.

Although Behnke had attempted to excise Dvoskin from the petition resolution process, Dvoskin continued working on his own initiative to mediate between the two sides. On July 5,

²⁰⁷⁶ APA_0101081; APA_0101082.

²⁰⁷⁷ APA_0101078.

²⁰⁷⁸ APA_0101062.

²⁰⁷⁹ APA_0101050.

²⁰⁸⁰ *Id.* (emphasis in original).

²⁰⁸¹ APA_0120221. Several weeks later, Behnke suggested that Anderson "strongly caution against the Board doing anything to make it appear to favor one side (or disfavor the other). Dr. Reisner kept referring to the 'con' position in our conversation as 'APA's position,' and he and his colleagues will be looking for any and all evidence to confirm their belief." APA_0072356.

Dvoskin circulated his own draft of a con statement to Anderson, Gilfoyle, and Behnke, explaining that he had shared the draft with Reisner, who agreed with it “almost in its entirety.”²⁰⁸² Dvoskin explained that Reisner was trying to arrange for a discussion between himself and the two petition authors to facilitate a “negotiated statement along the lines of my draft,” and suggested that APA might postpone the referendum to permit time for negotiation. Dvoskin offered to “play some mediation role to resolve this” because he believed that “an all-or-nothing vote will be disastrous to APA and its members, whatever the outcome.”²⁰⁸³ When Behnke forwarded Dvoskin’s proposal to a wider group of APA staff, it was uniformly rejected in favor of moving forward with the petition. Garrison explained: “While moving forward with the petition presents its own risks, I’m confident that we have as strong ‘con’ statement that will carry the day.”²⁰⁸⁴ It is abundantly clear that, by this point, staff’s initial efforts to remain neutral had been wholly abandoned. Although Garrison claimed in her interview that she believed it was important for the resolution to pass and that APA staff tried to remain neutral and helpful to both sides,²⁰⁸⁵ internal communications reveal that APA staff, Garrison included, did in fact take a strong position against the petition resolution. Behnke and Garrison, in practical effect, drafted the con statement and identified with it as their own, trusting in its strength to “carry the day” to APA’s preferred outcome—a resounding defeat of the petition resolution.

Both the pro and con statements were finalized on July 8, 2008. On July 10, Behnke wrote to APA staff to inform them that: “Bob has reached out regarding the con statement rebuttal. The rebuttal is of the same quality as the initial con statement. Ellen and I will offer suggestions that Bob and his colleagues are free to use, or not, as they see fit, as we did with the original statement.”²⁰⁸⁶ Having just successfully rewritten the con statement, it is clear that Behnke was communicating to senior APA staff that he would also draft the rebuttal statement on the designated authors’ behalf. Though he paid lip service to the idea that the authors were free to disregard his suggestions, the clear subtext was that Behnke found the rebuttal statement deficient and intended to refine the language. At this point, Honaker became concerned that APA staff were jettisoning the façade of neutrality: “I meant to say this before but I want to make sure I do now; are we offering the same help for the pro statement? One thing that has bothered me is that we are supposedly ‘neutral’ on this issue but it seems we are developing a paper trail that shows we are not.” Behnke responded with the same disingenuous comment that he would “help anyone who asks.”²⁰⁸⁷ It is abundantly clear that APA staff were concerned not that they actually behave in a neutral fashion to assist all members, but that they not appear to be providing assistance only to one side. Notably, Honaker was not concerned that Behnke was

²⁰⁸² APA_0101042.

²⁰⁸³ *Id.* Gilfoyle recommended on July 7 that APA “call Joel off” through the intervention of either Anderson or Kazdin, who could explain that the “Board is trying to stay out of the political process and let the petition go forward on its merits.” APA_0101016. Later that day, Gilfoyle emailed Dvoskin to tell him that APA had decided to wait to hear from petition sponsors, and Anderson concluded that Dvoskin had “disengage[d].” APA_0100995.

²⁰⁸⁴ APA_0072648.

²⁰⁸⁵ Garrison interview (May 20, 2015).

²⁰⁸⁶ APA_0640477.

²⁰⁸⁷ APA_0712482.

taking a strong hand in drafting the con statements, but rather he was bothered that Behnke was leaving a “paper trail” showing that he had done so. Behnke’s threadbare reassurances that APA staff were prepared to assist any member who requested it was plainly disingenuous, but sufficient to whitewash the paper trail and bolster the appearance of neutrality.

Rather than revising the draft of the con rebuttal statement, Behnke instead independently drafted a rebuttal statement, with the assistance of Garrison, Farberman, and Gilfoyle.²⁰⁸⁸ Although Garrison cautioned that they should not send Behnke’s draft to “Bob et al. at the last minute” because the “longer they work on theirs, the more committed to it they may become,”²⁰⁸⁹ Behnke did not circulate his draft statement until after Resnick sent the draft the trio of authors had composed on July 11. Though Behnke had been independently drafting the statement, he explained to the authors that he had “taken what [he] [saw] as the core and the strongest points in your draft, and elaborated on them.”²⁰⁹⁰ When the authors submitted their rebuttal to the membership, it matched Behnke’s draft verbatim.

Though Behnke was unable to finesse the language of the resolution directly, he worked behind the scenes to ensure that the statement opposing the resolution conveyed the precise message he intended. Throughout the drafting process Behnke carefully crafted and honed the language of the con statement, working closely with the authors to suggest both major shifts in emphasis and substance and minor stylistic revisions, all while ensuring that his handprint on the statement remained hidden from the view of APA’s critics and the majority of its governance bodies.

As the petition resolution moved forward through the governance process, and the pro and con statements were circulated to the membership, Garrison was selected as the nominal point person to work with both the petitioners and the opposing groups, particularly military psychologists.²⁰⁹¹ In July, just weeks before the APA membership voted on the petition resolution, Garrison began fielding messages from military members of the APA who expressed concern that APA might sanction DoD psychologists serving as BSCTs at Guantanamo and elsewhere.²⁰⁹² As a result, she began to address concerns with the petition resolution in meetings with military psychologists, and to provide more information and greater clarity about the petition process and the effect of the resolution if passed.⁺ In her interview with Sidley, Garrison

²⁰⁸⁸ APA_0072542; APA_0072543.

²⁰⁸⁹ APA_0712479.

²⁰⁹⁰ APA_0072538; APA_0072539.

²⁰⁹¹ In late 2006, Garrison had been assigned to a new position as Senior Policy Advisor to the CEO. As part of that position, Garrison began to work directly with military psychologists on a number of issues, with a primary focus on the provision of clinical care to military personnel and their families. In the months following the passage of the 2007 resolution, Ellen Garrison began to hold quarterly meetings with DoD psychologists from each of the Services. The primary participants were Bruce Crow (Army), Morgan Sammons (Navy), and Jim Favret (Air Force). Garrison said that, although the group did not initially discuss the issue of psychologists working in interrogation settings, these issues were driven to the forefront when APA members initiated their petition resolution in 2008. Garrison interview (May 20, 2015).

²⁰⁹² APA_0100566.

explained that one of their main concerns was that the petition resolution would create confusion among psychologists who were being deployed to detention settings, some of whom would therefore refuse to serve. The military psychologists were concerned that, in that event, social workers would likely be deployed in their stead. Garrison said that military were also concerned that APA was taking a stance with respect to military psychologists that it did not typically take in other industries, namely interfering with what they could do in their chosen profession.²⁰⁹³ In response to these concerns, Garrison assured military psychologists that “the petition resolution, if passed, would NOT be enforceable by APA’s Ethics Committee. . . . I can state definitively, based on guidance from our APA General Counsel, that were this resolution to be voted on favorably by the membership, it would not make it an ethical violation for DoD psychologists to serve as a Behavioral Science Consultant” (emphasis in the original).²⁰⁹⁴ Despite Garrison’s assurances, Dunivin, in particular, continued to express concerns that, even if the APA did not enforce the petition resolution, state licensing boards might impose sanctions on the basis of the resolution, and that the overall effect of the ban would be to “set back APA-military psychology relations that we’ve worked so hard to restore over the past decade.”²⁰⁹⁵

Although Garrison hosted several meetings with DoD members between June and August 2008,²⁰⁹⁶ these communications were of a fundamentally different character than the discussions Behnke had held with James in previous years. Garrison’s communications with Bruce Crow, Debra Dunivin, Jack Smith, and other military psychologists were not of the same ilk as the secretive attempts to manipulate policy and messaging that Behnke had engaged in. Rather than attempts to collaborate on shaping APA policy, Garrison’s communications with interest groups within DoD focused on conveying accurate information about APA’s policies and governance process. Aside from Behnke’s “private” conversation with Banks in early July, there is no evidence that APA staff engaged in the kind of secretive coordination that had underlain APA’s actions and statements in the previous two years.

In September 2008, the membership of APA voted and passed the petition resolution.²⁰⁹⁷ Soon after, on September 25, President Alan Kazdin informed Council that he would be appointing a Presidential Advisory Group on the Implementation of the Petition Resolution (“advisory group”) to clarify the intent and scope of the resolution and identify possible Council actions to implement the resolution.²⁰⁹⁸ As plans advanced regarding the composition, structure, and charge of the advisory group, APA staff became heavily involved in managing the group to ensure that it would not be perceived as “PENS II.” During the next several weeks, as staff secured nominations and drafted the charge, they focused on process in an attempt to stave off

²⁰⁹³ Garrison interview (May 20, 2015).

²⁰⁹⁴ APA_0100566.

²⁰⁹⁵ APA_0100519.

²⁰⁹⁶ Garrison, along with Gilfoyle and Behnke, continued to meet with the group of military psychologists after the petition resolution passed in September to discuss criteria for determining whether detention sites fall within the scope of the resolution, the acceptable roles of psychologists at affected sites, and possible means of implementing the resolution. APA_0103275.

²⁰⁹⁷ APA_0102401.

²⁰⁹⁸ APA_0102660.

the kinds of procedural criticisms that had been leveled against the PENS Task Force, while continuing to minimize the practical effect that the resolution and the work of the advisory group would have for military psychologists.

Behnke worked with APA staff to carefully frame the charge in a way that did not invite the advisory group to expand the effect of the petition resolution, which he had worked so hard to limit. On October 15, Garrison circulated to APA staff the first draft of the advisory group's charge.²⁰⁹⁹ When Strassburger reviewed the draft and suggested that the charge should include a reference to ethics, Behnke quickly jumped in to offer the alternative perspective that raising ethics issues would muddy the waters. He explained: "Nathalie [Gilfoyle] has done a masterful job at emphasizing how the resolution does *not* change the ethics code,"²¹⁰⁰ and steered staff away from introducing ethics into the charge of the advisory group.

Behnke was also heavily involved in selecting the members of the advisory group. Because staff were highly attuned to criticisms that the PENS Task Force had not been balanced, Behnke led APA staff in scheming to ensure that the appropriate mix of people were nominated to the advisory group. On October 16, Garrison and Behnke compiled a list of suggested nominees, which was constructed by selecting one representative from each of six key divisions, two Board members, and at least one of the petitioners.²¹⁰¹ In an email to senior APA staff on October 22, Behnke reminded staff that they needed to be "very mindful that this group will be compared to PENS, and so we need to count bodies. . . . [T]he 'pro' people will be counting bodies. For that reason, I think at least half the people on the group must be considered 'pro' the resolution."^{2102 2103 2104 2105+}

On November 10, APA issued an announcement that the advisory group would be chaired by Elena Eisman, and would include as members: Dan Aalbers, Armand Cerbone, Ruth Fallenbaum, Corann Okorodudu, Brad Olson, Allen Omoto, Walter Penk, Bill Strickland, Michael Wertheimer, and Elizabeth Wiggins.²¹⁰⁶ As the group moved forward in preparation for

²⁰⁹⁹ APA_0102991.

²¹⁰⁰ APA_0103021 (emphasis in original).

²¹⁰¹ APA_0103034; APA_0103035. When Gilfoyle reviewed the list, she raised a concern about the nomination of Beth Wiggins, the wife of Science Directorate head Steve Breckler, because "we have already had on staff hysband/ governance wife [sic] issue." APA_0103043. Behnke acknowledged Gilfoyle's point, but reminded Gilfoyle that Wiggins was part of the Council "gang of five" that had been intimately involved in the issues for years. APA_0073800. On November 11, after Wiggins agreed to serve on the advisory group, Breckler emailed senior APA staff to disclose his relationship with Wiggins. Gilfoyle emailed Garrison and Behnke to ensure that they had "discussed the problem of targeting Russ and Debra" with Breckler, and Behnke responded that they "had a very good talk" and found that the two situations were distinguishable. APA_0074079.

²¹⁰² APA_0073858.

²¹⁰³ [Footnote removed]⁺

²¹⁰⁴ [Footnote removed]⁺

²¹⁰⁵ [Footnote removed]⁺

²¹⁰⁶ APA_0103429; APA_0103430.

its meeting, it is clear that Behnke intended to remain in the background so as not to be associated with the advisory group. When, in her email announcing the group to senior APA staff, Garrison commented that Behnke had “taken the first stab at a process document for the meeting,” Kelly commented in an aside to Behnke: “Ok, Mr. not-involved-in-the-advisory-group-thing, I see you’ve drafted the meeting process note!”²¹⁰⁷ Although it is not clear whether Behnke was asked to disengage from his involvement in the advisory group, or whether he chose not to take a leading role because he understood that his association with PENS would be toxic to the legitimacy of the advisory group, Behnke’s unobtrusive role was consistent with his pattern of behavior over the years. He continued to operate behind the scenes to exert his influence while assuring that his manipulations would remain undetected, except to his chosen few confidantes.

The advisory group met on November 14 and 15 to discuss implementation steps for the petition resolution and produce a report containing a wide range of options and recommendations for Council to consider. During the meeting, Garrison proposed that the advisory group use clarifying language “like the ‘Role of Psychologists in National Security Detention Settings’” to title their report, so as to “clarify the context” and indicate that the report does not apply to domestic jails or hospitals.²¹⁰⁸ The advisory group ultimately recommended that the report be titled “Psychologists and Unlawful Detention Settings with a Focus on National Security.”

On January 2, 2009, Garrison circulated the report internally to APA staff members, commenting that it was “truly remarkable that the report is being presented as a consensus document.” Garrison also noted that while there was a “persistent effort” on the part of the petitioners to include references that would “speak to some enforcement mechanism... and to get APA to assume some direct role in its implementation...,” she was able to “successfully challenge such assertions with the aid of Michael, Armand, Bill, Beth, and Elena.”²¹⁰⁹⁺

Immediately after it was announced to Council that the advisory group had been formed and that its work product would be placed on the February 2009 agenda for consideration, President-Elect James Bray registered his strong displeasure with Garrison for “overstepping [her] authority” in announcing the plan because he had not yet decided that the issue would be taken up at the February meeting.²¹¹⁰ Breckler explained to a small group of high-level staff that Bray had maintained “for sometime [sic] that he [did] not want to deal with the interrogation issue ‘on his watch,’ and that he will do all he can to stall, delay, and put on the back burner.” Farberman responded that it would be important to convince Bray that “any attempt to slow the implementation of the petition results will create a fire that will require some [sic] much of his time and staff time that his real priorities for the year will be badly short-changed.”²¹¹¹ After much internal discussion between APA staff, CEO Norm Anderson, outgoing President Alan

²¹⁰⁷ APA_0103431.

²¹⁰⁸ APA_0103573.

²¹⁰⁹ APA_0104139.

²¹¹⁰ APA_0203826.

²¹¹¹ APA_0103456.

Kazdin, and Bray, Bray was convinced that it would not be feasible to take the advisory group's report off the February agenda.

After Bray reviewed the report, he sent it to Council, noting that he had "a number of concerns" about the report, but instructing that Council take up the item at its upcoming February meeting.²¹¹² As the Council meeting approached, Brad Olson circulated a message on the advisory group's listserv, proposing that a motion be put forth at Council to accept the report in its entirety as APA policy. Upon reading Olson's proposal, Behnke recommended that Garrison draft a note to the advisory group to explain the process in order to temper their expectations about what would happen at Council. He suggested that she assure the group that the petition resolution was already policy and that she remind the group that Council's "discussion would take place in a very different political context than we've had for the past 8 years," which might reduce the sense of urgency to take further action.²¹¹³ Yet again, though Behnke had removed himself from public engagement with the advisory group, he continued to maneuver behind the scenes to frame the way that the report would be received and discussed by Council.

Shortly before the February Council meeting, Morgan Banks received a copy of the report and contacted Behnke to complain that the report was "totally inconsistent with federal, not to mention, uniformed, service."²¹¹⁴ Two days later, on February 12, 2009, Banks sent an email to a list of 50 military psychologists, expressing his concerns about the report. He wrote:

I have attached an unpleasant document for your review. . . Unfortunately, the authors of this document, an APA presidential advisory group, have seen fit to produce this document, and it will be presented to council next week. . . . So far, I have received consistent feedback [from JAGs] that the options identified in the report for Council's consideration are inconsistent with military service. In particular, the informal legal opinions I have received imply that the recommendations in the report, if adopted as APA policy, would require a violation of your oath of office and of the UCMJ.²¹¹⁵

What was not clear to the military psychologists who received the letter was that Behnke and Banks had collaborated to produce the letter together. Although Sidley found no evidence revealing when precisely Behnke and Banks began drafting the letter, by midday on February 12 Banks had shared with Behnke his analysis regarding whether the advisory group's report conflicted with the oath of office for those serving in the military, and whether an officer following the requirements of the report would be in conflict with the Uniform Code of Military Justice. Banks commented that he had asked some JAGs to review his analysis, and at least one had "answer[ed] in the strong affirmative, that it would violate our oath of office and the Uniform Code of Military Justice."²¹¹⁶ Late that afternoon, Banks and Behnke spoke by phone,

²¹¹² APA_0104552.

²¹¹³ APA_0074792.

²¹¹⁴ APA_0104577.

²¹¹⁵ HC00021304.

²¹¹⁶ APA_0081997.

and it appears likely that they agreed that Behnke could contribute to the letter Banks was preparing;²¹¹⁷ by early evening, Banks had sent Behnke a draft and Behnke had begun to suggest ways to make the letter more impactful and precise.

As of the evening wore on, Banks wrote to Behnke that he “continue[d] to wordsmith,” and when Behnke responded that he needed “just a couple more minutes,” Banks complained “[y]ou killing me man...” When Behnke finished his revision, he sent the document to Banks with the following message:

Morgan, take a gander. I’ve used a couple of specific examples that I think people will find compelling, and I’ve tempered your language somewhat. The reason for the tempering is that we’ve got friendlies who have colleagues on the advisory group, and we don’t want to alienate any potential allies.²¹¹⁸

After the letter’s release, Behnke wrote in a confidential note to Kelly that he had seen a draft of the letter, and that he had “corrected some inaccuracies regarding the Petition Resolution, and recommended tempering the language.”²¹¹⁹ He added that his “sense is that there is a feeling that they [military personnel] can live with the Resolution,” but “[t]hey see the Advisory Report recommendations as going well beyond the Resolution . . . and that is what they seem to be finding quite unsettling.”²¹²⁰ Behnke also confessed to Garrison that he had seen an earlier draft and “softened what was some pretty harsh language.” Recognizing that he could not continue to conceal his collaboration with Banks from the rest of the association, Behnke nonetheless explained to Garrison that he would prefer to inform APA governance and staff of his role directly instead of in writing.²¹²¹ Sidley found no evidence that Behnke did ever inform senior APA staff or the Board of his involvement.

Just as they had done with respect to APA resolutions and public statements over the previous three years, Behnke and Banks coordinated in secret to craft a nuanced message that would defend the ability of DoD to use psychologists to the greatest extent possible while also remaining palatable to an increasingly hostile APA membership. Though evidence of the joint venture between APA and DoD diminished in the latter half of 2007 and 2008, it is clear that Behnke and Banks remained committed to finessing messaging in a way that promoted APA’s ability to protect military psychologists and their roles in facilitating interrogations.

When Banks’s letter began to circulate within APA, Behnke and Garrison worked to place the note in context and explain the reaction of military psychologists to the advisory group’s report. Garrison wrote to senior APA staff that she had been aware before seeing Banks’s note of “a movement afoot to stir up concern about the report among military

²¹¹⁷ APA_0074824.

²¹¹⁸ APA_0074803.

²¹¹⁹ APA_0104651.

²¹²⁰ APA_0074824.

²¹²¹ APA_0074810. When Larry James drafted a letter critical of the advisory group’s report a few days later, he also asked Behnke to comment on it before he sent it to Council. APA_0104750; APA_0104751. Sidley found no record that Behnke responded to James’s request for advice.

personnel.”²¹²² Indeed, during the month of February, military psychologists were expressing a great deal of confusion regarding whether the entire advisory group report would be adopted as policy, and worrying that their scope of practice would be restricted if Council were to accept the report.²¹²³ Observing that the close relationships with DoD and military psychologists that he had cultivated so carefully over the past several years was threatened, Behnke began manipulating procedure and wordsmithing language to prevent the advisory group’s report from hindering DoD’s mission.

Behnke and other APA staff began working behind the scenes on two parallel efforts to ensure that the advisory group report would not threaten the work of military psychologists. In the first of these efforts, APA staff began strategizing to ensure that Council would merely “receive” the advisory group’s report and not accept or adopt it as APA policy. The issue first arose when, in response to the concerns of military members, Breckler recommended that APA focus on the message that “this is an advisory document, and Council is only being asked to receive it.”²¹²⁴ Breckler’s message sparked an internal debate regarding whether the motion before Council was to receive the report or to adopt it. The distinction was critical: Council’s receipt of the report would not imply that APA endorsed its recommendations, whereas adoption of the report would raise more challenging policy implications. Garrison clarified that the petitioners’ “goal is now for Council to receive the report and for a motion to be presented by one of the other advisory group members on Council for ALL the options contained therein to be approved by Council.”²¹²⁵ As controversy and misinformation continued to swirl regarding Council’s upcoming action, on February 16, Behnke and Garrison drafted an email for Eisman to send to the advisory group, explaining the process for putting into effect the petition resolution and for Council to receive, but not adopt, the advisory group report.²¹²⁶

In the second effort, Behnke worked with Larry James to make sure that the title of the advisory group report would not be nearly as impactful as the petitioners intended it to be. In the days leading up to the Council meeting, Behnke and James began working closely together to guide the advisory group report through Council in a way that was acceptable to military psychologists. On February 18, James informed his colleagues that he would be meeting with Behnke the following day to “develop a battle plan of attack. I will engage with intentisty [sic] this weekend at the APA Council of Representatives meeting to fight this.”²¹²⁷ It seems likely

²¹²² APA_0074818.

²¹²³ For example, on February 13, Lisa Teegarden, Director of the BSCT at Guantanamo at the time, wrote to Garrison that the advisory group’s report, if adopted as policy, would “require a violation of military psychologist’s oath of office and of the UCMJ.” Similarly, on February 16, Scott Marrs, an Air Force psychology consultant, reached out to Garrison to discuss what action she expected from Council. APA_0719538. Garrison responded to both Teegarden and Marrs, emphasizing that the report “is not a policy document, nor was it intended to become one,” and that “the petition resolution itself does not amend the Ethics Code, nor is it enforceable in any other way.” APA_0104736.

²¹²⁴ APA_0012788.

²¹²⁵ APA_0719507.

²¹²⁶ APA_0104716.

²¹²⁷ APA_0104874. In response to Banks’s February 12 letter, Mel Gravitz suggested that the APA President would have the authority to invite Banks or another military representative to speak at Council

that, at this strategic meeting, James and Behnke discussed the title of the advisory group's report and coordinated regarding how Behnke could influence the governance process to retain the reference to "unlawful detention settings" in the title.

Within APA, there had been intense debate among staff, governance members, and advisory group members regarding the inclusion of the word "unlawful" in the proposed title: Psychologists and Unlawful Detention Settings with a Focus on National Security. While it appears that President James Bray opposed the use of the "unlawful" qualifier, several petitioners felt very strongly that the title should not be changed because they interpreted the term unlawful as clarifying that the report did not apply to domestic prison, jail, and hospital settings. Indeed, Wagner indicated that the title was "THE #1 ISSUE for [Aalbers] that could not be changed from all the recommendation in the AG [advisory group] report."²¹²⁸ Unknown to the petitioners, and indeed to anybody other than Behnke and his close circle of confidantes, was that the inclusion of the qualifier "unlawful" was also a priority for DoD. As Behnke explained to Garrison:

What James [Bray] appears not to understand is that ***as soon as*** many psychologists see the word "unlawful," they will either: 1. Dismiss the resolution out of hand as not applying to their setting; or 2) go to their JAG, who will tell them that the setting complies with Geneva and the UN Convention Against Torture, so they'll consider it irrelevant to their work.²¹²⁹

Recognizing an opportunity to both protect DoD's position and appear in a conciliatory light to his critics, Behnke quietly coordinated with his most trusted team members to ensure that the petitioners carried the day in the battle over the report's title.

The next day, on February 19, the Board met to discuss the advisory group report. Following the meeting, Garrison reported to the advisory group that "[a]fter considerable discussion with James [Bray] (focused on the importance of the title) and subsequent discussions with the Board, the Board, recognizing the importance of this matter to the group and the time spent on it, agreed to support the title recommended by the advisory group."²¹³⁰ After this, the Council agenda item was amended to reflect the title originally suggested by the advisory group:

That the Council of Representatives adopt the following title for the petition resolution to clarify that it is not intended to be applied broadly to jails, detention centers, and psychiatric hospitals: "Psychologists and Unlawful Detention Settings with a Focus on National Security" and requests that the title be

when the "ill-conceived 'report' is presented." After Behnke informed him that James was on Council as a Division 38 representative. Gravitz agreed that James would be best to make comments. APA_0104638. Minutes from the Council meeting do not reveal whether James spoke to Council, and Sidley was unable to find other evidence suggesting that he did so.

²¹²⁸ APA_0104783 (emphasis in original).

²¹²⁹ APA_0104785 (emphasis in original).

²¹³⁰ APA_0104804.

incorporated into the minutes, along with the resolution, and that the petition resolution ballot be included as an attachment.

On February 22, 2009, the Council of Representatives met and voted to receive the advisory group report, with the title “Psychologists and Unlawful Detention Settings with a Focus on National Security.”²¹³¹ In an internal email, Garrison congratulated APA staff members on having arrived at a proposal that was “widely accepted by folks ranging from Debra Dunivin [sic] to Dan Aalbers.” Bray echoed Garrison’s sentiment, commenting that he had been thanked by both Dan Aalbers and Larry James, who was “satisfied with the result.”²¹³²

Indeed, James was extremely satisfied that the strategy he and Behnke had coordinated together had been resoundingly successful. After the Council meeting, James reported to a group of military psychologists that a “friendly amendment” had been passed. He explained that they had “negotiated” three points:

1. the Advisory Group report will be called Psychologists Working in Unlawfull [sic] Detention Facilities. This is significant since we don’t have any psychologists working in “Unlawful Detention Facilities.” . . .²¹³³
2. The Advisory Group’s report was “received” by the Council of Representatives. NO part of the crazy language in the advisory group’s recommendation section will be adopted! . . .
3. The real victory is that no part of the recommendations will be apart [sic] of concil’s [sic] report or APA policy. It will only say that psychologists can’t work in unlawfull [sic] detention facilities).²¹³⁴

Notably, James’s declaration of victory rested on precisely the two issues that APA staff, led by Behnke, had labored over in the weeks leading up to the Council meeting.

²¹³¹ Approved Minutes of the Council (Feb. 20 – 22, 2009) (on file with Sidley).

²¹³² APA_0104861.

²¹³³ James referenced a *New York Times* article that had recently been published and reported that the review of Guantanamo that President Obama requested had been completed and had concluded that Guantanamo “more than complies with United Nations Standards/guidelines.” During his interview with Sidley, Behnke claimed that the term “unlawful” had not been of practical significance because at the time that Council acted, Obama had not yet declared Guantanamo to be lawful. Behnke interview (June 8, 2015). Factually, Behnke was incorrect: As James noted in his email, the *New York Times* reported two days before Council met that Guantanamo was in compliance with the Geneva Conventions. See William Glaberson, *Guantanamo Meets Geneva Rules, Pentagon Study Finds*, *New York Times* (Feb. 20, 2009), available at http://www.nytimes.com/2009/02/21/us/21gitmo.html?_r=0. Regardless, Behnke’s explanation is disingenuous because, based on his email to Garrison only days before the Council meeting, he clearly understood that military psychologists would interpret the term “unlawful” as placing Guantanamo outside the scope of the report.

²¹³⁴ APA_0104874.

Behnke clearly understood that the twin strategies APA pursued in the weeks before Council would be beneficial to the military. In a private message titled “Big Picture” to Garrison on February 14, before APA governance had taken any action, Behnke clarified that “if the Board recommends 1. Action complete; 2. Title; 3. Receive the Report, and that’s what Council does, we’re going to be fine on all fronts. There will be people who aren’t thrilled, but we’ll be fine.”²¹³⁵ It is likely that Behnke discussed the dual strategy with James when the two met to draw up “battle plans” for Council; after their efforts proved successful, James in turn gleefully reported the victory to his military colleagues and explained the great significance of both strategic points. As James explained in his interview with Sidley, his opinion was that the APA critics opposed to his position failed to “do their homework” regarding the legal effect of the language they chose.²¹³⁶ What James did not acknowledge, however, was that he and DoD had the benefit of APA’s chief strategist serving as their tutor.

Even at this late date, as the political climate changed and the DoD’s use of psychologists in interrogation roles became less critical, Behnke’s “big picture” still focused on the bottom line needs of his partners in DoD. As the issue of psychologists involved in interrogations continued to arise, Behnke consistently coordinated with his partners in DoD and to strategize regarding ways to shape APA policy in a way that protected the military’s interests.

IX. APA’S RESISTANCE TO REVISIONS TO STANDARD 1.02, LED BY BEHNKE

At the same time that Council considered the series of resolutions related to psychologists’ involvement in interrogations, APA governance and Ethics Office staff also dealt with Council’s requests to amend Standard 1.02 to include a clause that would mandate that psychologists act “in keeping with the basic principles of human rights.” After APA adopted the PENS report as policy, this issue began to surface in discussions between various APA divisions and committees and in the form of resolutions and information items to Council.

Although demands for a revision to Standard 1.02 began immediately after the PENS Task Force issued its report, APA’s clear strategy, devised by Behnke, was to delay taking any action to revise the Ethics Code for as long as possible. APA, through Behnke, consistently issued statements that made it appear as though he was giving serious consideration and deep thought to the proposed revisions, but it was not until late 2008, three years later, that the association began to seriously engage with APA members and Council representatives about adding the relevant modifying language. Even then, Behnke continued to block efforts to make a simple revision to Standard 1.02 by pushing for a full revision of the Ethics Code, a process that would have taken years longer.

It took close to five years from the time Council first requested that the Ethics Committee consider a revision until the amendments to Standards 1.02 and 1.03 were finally adopted. And during that time Behnke engaged in a strategy of obstruction and obfuscation to continuously delay the adoption of the simple revision to the Ethics Code.

²¹³⁵ APA_0646302.

²¹³⁶ James interview (May 1, 2015).

As early as the August 2005 Council meeting, APA was already considering the need to revise Standard 1.02 of the Ethics Code. At that meeting, Council requested that:

[t]he APA Ethics Committee review the discrepancy between the language of the Introduction and Applicability section of the *Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct* and Ethical Standard 1.02, and make a recommendation to the Board of Directors concerning adding the words ‘in keeping with basic principles of human rights’ to Ethical Standard 1.02. Council requests that this process move forward as expeditiously as reasonably possible, recognizing that a proposed amendment to the *Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct* will be subject to the review procedures required by Association Rule 30-8, Standards and Guidelines, and final Council action.”²¹³⁷

Notably, Council did not simply demand that the Ethics Committee make the addition, but it is clear that Council desired the change, and that Behnke and Ethics Office staff understood Council’s intent. Shortly after the meeting, a staff member emailed Behnke to identify addressing the Ethics Code revision as a “concrete task” requested by Council.²¹³⁸

Shortly after receiving Council’s directive, Behnke circulated a document produced in response to Council’s request to Gilfoyle and Childress-Beatty for legal review.²¹³⁹ The response, written on behalf of the Ethics Committee, rather than making a clear recommendation for or against the proposed revision requested more time for careful consideration:

The Ethics Committee has carefully reviewed Council’s request and believes, as explained below, that policies adopted by the Council of Representatives, the Board of Directors, and the Ethics Committee make APA’s position clear and provide sufficient guidance to members at the immediate present time. Accordingly, the Ethics Committee respectfully recommends that the Committee be given more time to engage in a process that will allow a fuller understanding of the questions and concerns that gave rise to this proposed change, a deeper consideration of whether the proposed change is the best way to address the underlying considerations, and more extensive examination of the impact adding such language to the enforceable section of the Ethics Code may have.

...

The Ethics Committee wants to give this proposed change the attention and consideration that comes with a full examination of the Ethics Code, with broad participation from the entire association and ample opportunity for reflection, comment, and feedback, before making a recommendation concerning the proposed change. The Committee also wants to benefit from the processes that are currently underway, so that it may review what comments are submitted

²¹³⁷ Approved Minutes of the Council (Aug. 17 & 21, 2005) (on file with Sidley).

²¹³⁸ APA_0045782.

²¹³⁹ APA_0049824.

regarding the PENS Task Force report and what specific examples the Task Force report commentary addresses [sic]. The Committee believes that by benefiting from these processes it will be in the best position to serve the APA well with a considered, thoughtful, and constructive recommendation.²¹⁴⁰

Sidley found several drafts of the Ethics Committee's response, showing that Behnke, Jones, Moorehead-Slaughter, and others supported the strategy of deferring action on this issue.²¹⁴¹ The clear theme running throughout the response to Council's request is that the Ethics Committee had no intention of moving forward with a revision "expeditiously," as Council had requested. Rather, it is clear from the reference to "broad participation," that this response was intended to halt progress on the proposed revision. This response was the first in what became a pattern of obstruction and delay from APA, an approach endorsed and orchestrated by Behnke as Director of the Ethics Office.

In February 2006, Council received an update regarding the Ethics Committee's discussion of its request to consider the proposed revision.²¹⁴² Attached as an exhibit to the information item was the September 2005 recommendation of the Ethics Committee that Behnke had earlier circulated for legal review.²¹⁴³ The minutes from the February 2006 Council meeting did not reveal that Council renewed its request to the Ethics Committee to consider revisions to Standard 1.02. It seems likely that Council had shifted its attention to other resolutions and motions regarding interrogations and torture and had allowed the revision to slip from its notice. Instead, at the February meeting, Council referred a new business item titled "Torture and Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment" to the Ethics Committee, the Board for the Advancement of Psychology in the Public Interest ("BAPPI"), the Board of Professional Affairs ("BPA") and the Policy and Planning Board ("P&P").²¹⁴⁴

Shortly after the February 2006 Council meeting, Behnke began reaching out to representatives from state psychological boards to build relationships with groups that could become potential allies in his opposition to the revision of Standard 1.02. On March 9, 2006, Moorehead-Slaughter emailed two representatives from the Association of State and Provincial Psychology Boards ("ASPPB") to discuss possibilities for collaboration between the APA Ethics

²¹⁴⁰ APA_0049825. The Ethics Committee's response to Council's request for a recommendation was also disingenuous in its reliance on Council's 2005 resolution that "there are no exceptional circumstances whatsoever, whether induced by a state of war or a threat of war, internal political instability or any other public emergency, that may be invoked as a justification for torture, including the invocation of laws, regulations, or orders." Behnke and the Ethics Committee would have been well aware that Council's statement was not an enforceable interpretation of the Ethics Code, and furthermore that Standard 1.02 would have permitted a psychologist to follow an order in conflict with Council's ethics statement.

²¹⁴¹ See, e.g., APA_0049832-33; APA_0049827-28; APA_0043320-24; APA_0049418-19; APA_0049380-82; APA_0046397; APA_0046402.

²¹⁴² Approved Minutes of the Council (Feb. 17 - 19, 2006) (on file with Sidley).

²¹⁴³ APA_0060010.

²¹⁴⁴ Approved Minutes of the Council (Feb. 17 - 19, 2006) (on file with Sidley).

Committee and the ASPPB. As was his habit, Behnke had earlier drafted the message for Moorehead-Slaughter to send to the representatives in anticipation of their attendance at an Ethics Committee meeting.²¹⁴⁵ One of the specific issues that Behnke wanted to discuss was the proposed revision to Standard 1.02. Through Moorehead-Slaughter, he commented that he was “very interested in your perspective on this proposal, since the proposal identifies an instance in which a psychologist would potentially not follow state law. I am especially interested in your sense of how this change would affect the likelihood of a state’s adopting the APA Ethics Code by statute or regulation.”²¹⁴⁶ In drawing on the specter of psychologists being ethically required to disobey state laws and court orders, Behnke was aware that he was tapping into explosive issues for state psychological associations and ethics committees. Behnke’s description of this parade of horrors helped him to pull strings behind the scenes and align the state psychological associations behind his strategy of opposing the Standard 1.02 revision.

When Judith Glassgold, Chair of the New Jersey Psychological Association (“NJPA”) Ethics Committee, sent a draft message to Behnke in June 2006 urging the NJPA to oppose the revision, Behnke took full advantage of the opportunity to influence the position of the state association while ensuring that his influence would not be visible to the public.⁺ Although Glassgold’s initial statement in opposition to the revision aligned with Behnke’s stance, he requested to speak to her by phone and used the opportunity to shape her message and thinking on the issue. After their conversation, Glassgold affirmed that Behnke had “helped clarify my thinking and many ideas that were only partially formed.”²¹⁴⁷ Behnke then encouraged Glassgold to continue her opposition to the revision and to pursue her idea of asking the Divisions for Social Justice (“DSJ”) to take the lead in forming a support network for colleagues in crisis, explaining that this approach, rather than being punitive, would “assume the best of these psychologists” and extend “a supportive and affirming hand” to psychologists in need.²¹⁴⁸ When Glassgold responded that she would like to credit Behnke with the idea, Behnke commented that he was “a bit radioactive with the people who are most interested in these issue[s], and [he was] much more interested in good ideas getting into the discussion than in receiving any credit, so probably best not to mention [his] name in connection with it.”²¹⁴⁹

During the spring of 2006, Behnke clearly worked to marshal support for his position on the Ethics Code revision, reaching out directly and through others to the state psychological associations. However, aware that the strength of the state associations’ endorsements rested on their independence from any association with him, Behnke controlled the messaging to make it appear as though other entities and groups were speaking out in opposition to the revision independently of his influence.

In August, Council once again neglected to call for additional action from the Ethics Committee regarding the proposed revisions to Standard 1.02. As with the February 2006

²¹⁴⁵ APA_0060030.

²¹⁴⁶ APA_0060009.

²¹⁴⁷ APA_0060660.

²¹⁴⁸ *Id.*

²¹⁴⁹ *Id.*

Council meeting, it is likely that Council had focused its attention on related matters. At the August meeting, Council heard presentations from Surgeon General Kevin Kiley regarding the role of psychologists in supporting interrogations and from Steven Reisner, who opposed the involvement of psychologists in such work. Council also considered a new business item regarding psychologists' participation at United States detention centers, an item that would eventually become the moratorium resolution considered at the August 2007 Council meeting.²¹⁵⁰ Finally, Council voted to adopt the Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, and Degrading Treatment or Punishment.²¹⁵¹ Thus, it seems likely that Council did not immediately pursue the Ethics Code revision because it had turned its attention to related resolutions and motions designed to prohibit psychologists from participating in interrogations.

Although Council did not formally address the Ethics Code revision in a business item in August 2006, members of the Ethics Committee met with concerned APA members to discuss their proposals for revisions to Standard 1.02. Shortly after, Behnke wrote a letter on behalf of the Ethics Committee to the Divisions for Social Justice to follow up on their meeting during Convention and to seek clarification on DSJ's desired changes to Standard 1.02.²¹⁵² Behnke proposed four possibilities for revisions to the language, based on his discussions with Olson and Altman:

1. Have the language in ethical standard 1.02 mirror exactly the language in the Introduction and Applicability (that is, add the phrase "in keeping with basic principles of human rights" to standard 1.02);
2. Add a more specific phrase to standard 1.02, for example that in cases of a conflict between ethics and law, psychologists may adhere to the law "but may never engage in torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment";
3. Add specified language from the Universal Declaration of Human Rights into the Ethics Code . . .;
4. Add the phrase "in keeping with basic principles of human rights" to standard 1.02, and then have a footnote that references relevant human rights texts, such as the Universal Declaration of Human Rights.²¹⁵³

On behalf of the DSJ, Brad Olson responded and indicated that, of the four possibilities presented by Behnke, his preference was the fourth because it "provides the best combination of specificity and yet generality; brevity and yet an encompassing approach."²¹⁵⁴ Olson added that he would like for DSJ and the Ethics Committee to have further discussions about the rationale for the revision and "why it should be made with haste rather than waiting for the major set of revisions."²¹⁵⁵

²¹⁵⁰ Approved Minutes of the Council (Aug. 9 & 13, 2006) (on file with Sidley).

²¹⁵¹ *Id.*

²¹⁵² APA_0061383.

²¹⁵³ *Id.*

²¹⁵⁴ APA_0061382.

²¹⁵⁵ *Id.*

Shortly after Olson sent his response, Behnke attempted to speak to him by phone.²¹⁵⁶ It seems likely that the two spoke and agreed to present their proposed revisions to the Committee on Legal Issues (“COLI”) the following week. Just days before the COLI meeting, Behnke sent Olson a letter from the Ethics Committee, which raised several issues with Olson’s preferred revision,²¹⁵⁷ an option which Behnke himself had presented only weeks earlier. Behnke also proposed to research the statements of other ethics codes with respect to conflicts between ethics and law, a process that would no doubt take a significant period of time. Behnke’s communications with Olson demonstrate that his strategy was to extend discussion and delay action on a revision to the greatest extent possible.

Although Behnke likely presented the discussion with COLI as an opportunity to move forward on the proposed revisions, the reality is that he utilized committee review as yet another delay tactic. At the COLI meeting in early November 2003, Behnke was present for Olson’s presentation of the proposed revision to Standard 1.02. Upon consideration of the proposed language, COLI stood firmly against adding in the phrase “in keeping with basic principles of human rights,” reasoning that adding the proposed language to enforceable parts of the Code could “lead to unanticipated consequences.”²¹⁵⁸ As a result, COLI “strongly cautioned against incorporating the proposed language” into the Ethics Code. Although Sidley has found no documentary evidence proving that Behnke influenced COLI’s position, it seems likely that he swayed COLI to take the stance that it did. Behnke engaged in a pattern of using COLI, among other governance committees, to obstruct member-initiated actions that he opposed,²¹⁵⁹ recognizing that COLI as a body was generally risk-averse and staffed by individuals who complied with the APA agenda. Given COLI’s generally protective attitude and the strong similarities between COLI’s objections to the proposed revisions and those raised by the Ethics Committee in its initial response in September 2005, it seems extremely likely that Behnke influenced both Committees in their stances against the proposed Standard 1.02 revisions.

As criticism began to build in 2007 regarding APA’s inaction on the proposed Ethics Code revision, Behnke continued to pursue his strategy of engaging in discussion and consultation as a means of delaying and pushing back on concrete action. In January 2007, Behnke responded to criticism from Steven Reisner regarding the slow pace of the revision, which Reisner understood had been directed by Council more than a year and a half earlier, by clarifying that Council had not directed the Ethics Committee to revise the Ethics Code, but rather to make a recommendation regarding whether such a revision should occur.²¹⁶⁰ Behnke’s dialogue with Reisner on this point continued over the next several months, and in July 2007,

²¹⁵⁶ APA_0061395.

²¹⁵⁷ APA_0063026.

²¹⁵⁸ Approved Minutes of the COLI (Nov. 3 – 4, 2006) (on file with Sidley).

²¹⁵⁹ For example, APA recommended that Kimmel present his report from the Task Force on the Effects of Efforts to Prevent Terrorism to COLI as part of its attempt to sideline the report. Approved Minutes of COLI (Nov. 6, 2004) (on file with Sidley). In 2007, Neil Altman was also asked to present his proposed moratorium resolution to COLI, which expressed strong objections to the resolution. Approved Minutes of the COLI (Mar. 24, 2007).

²¹⁶⁰ APA_0063427.

Reisner reiterated his point that Council directed the Ethics Committee to change the language in Standard 1.02. Behnke again responded that he did not “see either complexity or ambiguity in the item Council passed. Council directed the Ethics Committee to review language in the Ethics Code and to make a recommendation, following the process set forth in the Association rules. Consulting with the president of the DSJ, meeting with boards and committees at the Consolidated meetings, and reviewing how other health and mental health association codes of ethics address this issue are all part of that process.”²¹⁶¹ Behnke also clarified that Standard 1.02 was not changed in the 2002 revision because of any issue relating to interrogation, checking with APA staff to ensure that the revisions to the Standard 1.02 language had occurred prior to the 2000 election. Reisner continued to express frustration with Behnke’s answers, complaining that Behnke’s responses refused to engage with the substance of his critiques.

It is clear that Behnke was aware that he was not engaging with Reisner’s substantive points and was instead engaging in word games to put off further action. In a rare admission, Behnke referenced his exchange with Reisner in an email to Farberman and commented that “I may have been a little bit bad here.”²¹⁶² Although we cannot say with certainty which part of Behnke’s response to Reisner was “bad,” Behnke was likely referring to his manipulation of Reisner’s use of the word “violation” as a means of avoiding the underlying substantive criticism that APA had failed to appropriately define the ethical violation. Behnke’s admission to being “a little bit bad” demonstrates that he consciously played sophisticated games with language, and used his ability to parse words to his advantage in delaying the revision of Standard 1.02.

Meanwhile, in April 2007, Ken Pope sent an email to members of the Ethics Committee asking for a consult on how to interpret Standard 1.02 because it “seems to take a stance at odds with the Nuremberg principle that one could not set aside personal responsibility on the basis of just following the state’s law or orders from an authority.”²¹⁶³ Within hours, Pope received several responses from members of the Ethics Committee acknowledging the problem that Pope had raised, including a response from Behnke clarifying that “[w]e all agree there are laws one must not follow” and explaining that “[f]inding the right language to identify which laws one may never follow is not so easily done.”²¹⁶⁴ When Pope responded to the comments provided by the Ethics Committee and reiterated his concerns the next day, Behnke again responded by defending the then-current iteration of Standard 1.02 as permitting civil disobedience in the face of an unethical order.²¹⁶⁵ The exchange between Behnke and Pope extended over the next several weeks, as the two worked through hypothetical situations and parsed language.²¹⁶⁶ Behnke’s dialogue with Pope is consistent with his strategy of engaging in discussion regarding Standard 1.02 without proposing language or taking any action to move the revision forward.

²¹⁶¹ APA_0066778.

²¹⁶² APA_0066784.

²¹⁶³ APA_0091732.

²¹⁶⁴ *Id.*

²¹⁶⁵ APA_0120846.

²¹⁶⁶ APA_0120859; APA_0120858.

On February 6, 2008, Pope resigned from APA because of his disagreement with “decisive changes that APA has made in its ethical stance during the past 6+ years.”²¹⁶⁷ In his resignation letter, Pope took particular issue with the revision to Standard 1.02 completed in 2002: “This new enforceable standard, in my opinion, contradicts one of the essential ethical values voiced in the Nuremberg trials. Even in light of the post-9/11 historical context and challenges, I believe we can never abandon the fundamental ethical value affirmed at Nuremberg. An attempt to modify Standard 1.02 was placed only in the nonenforceable section. In the 5 years since creating this new enforceable ethical standard in a sharp break with the past, APA chose to make no qualifications, restrictions, or other modifications to Standard 1.02 in the code’s enforceable section.” In response to Pope’s resignation, Behnke and Linda Campbell collaborated to write a letter responding to several of the issues raised in Pope’s letter, and consulted with Melba Vasquez regarding the substance and tone.²¹⁶⁸ Melba responded that she thought that the clarifications were helpful, but that she did not think that Pope would reconsider his resignation unless Standard 1.02 was amended to remove the language that he thought provided a Nuremberg defense. Vasquez also commented that Pope had sent her two emails regarding his resignation.²¹⁶⁹

Behnke asked Vasquez whether she could ask Pope “whether he has specific language in mind and, if so, whether he could send it” to Behnke.²¹⁷⁰ It seems likely that Vasquez made Behnke’s request to Pope because Pope responded that he could not provide any suggestions for revised language until he understood the rationale for adopting the language in 2002. He indicated that he had heard others speculate that the language might have been adopted because people felt that the “Nuremberg ethic” was not necessary in a democracy or because it was “not practical given post-9-11 threats.”²¹⁷¹ Both Behnke and Vasquez responded to Pope’s inquiries, but they took diverging approaches: Vasquez responded to Pope’s request with vague recollections that the standard was changed to address situations where psychologists felt that they would have to leave their jobs or face ethical charges.²¹⁷² Behnke, on the other hand, ignored Pope’s request for information and instead asked him to explain why he felt that it was necessary to resign from APA as those reasons related to Standard 1.02.²¹⁷³ Behnke’s emails indicate that he intended to ask Pope in his initial request to explain the connection between Standard 1.02 and his resignation from APA, but it is clear that Pope interpreted the email as a request for suggested revisions.²¹⁷⁴ Likely recognizing that they were not presenting a unified message, Behnke asked Vasquez if they could discuss how to respond to Pope,²¹⁷⁵ and several

²¹⁶⁷ Kenneth S. Pope, *Why I Resigned from the American Psychological Association*, available at <http://kspeope.com/apa>.

²¹⁶⁸ APA_0070582; APA_0070583.

²¹⁶⁹ APA_0098412.

²¹⁷⁰ APA_0635265.

²¹⁷¹ APA_0071722.

²¹⁷² *Id.*

²¹⁷³ APA_0071724.

²¹⁷⁴ APA_0120932.

²¹⁷⁵ APA_0071722.

days later Behnke took the lead in reiterating his request that Pope explain his reasons for resigning rather than suggest proposed language for a revision.²¹⁷⁶ Sidley did not uncover any evidence that Pope ever responded to Behnke’s last request for clarification.

Behnke’s exchange with Vasquez and Pope is yet another example of his attempts to deter efforts to revise Standard 1.02: even when a well-respected former Chair of the Ethics Committee volunteered to carefully consider the issues and develop proposed language for a revision, Behnke ignored his requests for the information that would help do so. Behnke was interested not in moving forward with a revision, but in understanding how to develop a response that explained away or undermined growing criticism of the then-current Standard.

Behnke’s strategy to continuously suppress suggestions for revision was successful in delaying action on this issue for several years. It was not until late 2008, more than three years after Council first requested that the Ethics Committee consider a revision to Standard 1.02, that APA finally put together a Committee to assess the issue. The Committee included Wagner, Van Hoorn, Wiggins, Okorodudu, Strickland, Brad Johnson, and Jeff Barnett. In October 2008, Behnke suggested that the revision to Standard 1.02 might be best accomplished by incorporating an internal reference to Standard 3.04, relating to avoiding harm. He identified a number of advantages to this “brilliant solution,” including that it both avoided reference to external documents and put the “do no harm” ethic at center stage.²¹⁷⁷ Wagner, one of the APA members interested in revising the Standard, responded that the incorporation of a reference to Standard 3.04 would not be sufficient because trying to avoid harm was not equivalent to adhering to basic principles of human rights.²¹⁷⁸ Others working with Wagner to revise Standard 1.02 also agreed that Behnke’s proposal could “produce perceived or actual loopholes.”²¹⁷⁹ Behnke agreed to put together a list of proposed revisions for the committee, and Wagner suggested that it might be best to remove the language clarifying that psychologists “may adhere to the law” altogether.²¹⁸⁰

In early 2009, the Ethics Committee issued a call for comments from APA members and the public regarding suggested revisions to Standard 1.02.²¹⁸¹ As the comment period progressed, Behnke once again turned to his trusted advisors in DoD, Dunivin and Banks, this time to ask them to influence APA policy openly by “encourag[ing] folks to comment,” presumably talking about their colleagues and peers in DoD. Within twenty-four hours, both Banks and Dunivin had provided comments on the APA website.²¹⁸²

In June 2009, in anticipation of the upcoming Council meeting, the Ethics Committee circulated a recommendation to the Board that any revision of Standard 1.02 should be

²¹⁷⁶ APA_0120929.

²¹⁷⁷ APA_0073846.

²¹⁷⁸ *Id.*

²¹⁷⁹ *Id.*

²¹⁸⁰ APA_0073854.

²¹⁸¹ *Call for Comments*, available at <http://www.apa.org/ethics/code/call-comments.aspx>.

²¹⁸² APA_0121219; APA_0122379.

accomplished in the context of a full revision of the Ethics Code rather than piecemeal. Behnke drafted a letter for Jeff Barnett, the Chair of the Ethics Committee, to send to the Board conveying this recommendation.²¹⁸³

As the subcommittee convened in 2008 continued their discussions in preparation for the August 2009 Council meeting, Garrison, Farberman, and other senior level staff struggled to cabin the group's proposals into APA's normal revision process. When Gilfoyle reached out to Behnke for clarification regarding which language was being discussed, Behnke made a rare direct admission of his attempts to deter progress on the revision. He responded to Gilfoyle, "[y]es — I can get you up to speed quickly. Everyone else I am trying to slow down."²¹⁸⁴ Behnke's comment to Gilfoyle demonstrates that, even as late as 2009, Behnke continued to do what he could to obstruct member efforts to revise Standard 1.02.

As the August 2009 Council meeting approached, however, Behnke was increasingly acting alone and without the support of other APA senior staff. In response to staff's inquiries regarding a definitive timeline for the revision, Behnke clarified that Barnett saw the discussion about revising Standard 1.02 as the beginning of the full revision process, which during the last revision took five years.²¹⁸⁵ When Garrison reviewed the Ethics Committee's message to the Board regarding its recommendations on the proposed Standard 1.02 revision, Garrison asked Behnke whether the Ethics Committee had considered whether there might be other modifications that would address the critics' underlying concerns. Behnke responded that "the Committee does a very nice job of seeing this issue as the beginning of the next ethics code revision, so it is not a firm 'don't do this,' but rather a 'this should be done in the context of a full ethics code revision,' making for a much softer landing."²¹⁸⁶ Farberman weighed in to disagree with Behnke's assessment: "Sorry to be doom and gloom but I'm not sure this decision (no specific change to the code now) will provide a soft landing; in fact I think it will be criticized as foot-dragging. That's not to say it's the wrong decision but let's be prepared for the criticism." Behnke's response was that they should "look to history" for defense of the pace of the revision, commenting that the last revision took more than five years and would need to take account of the "*many* constituencies weighing in."²¹⁸⁷ These exchanges show that Behnke continued to obstruct efforts to revise the Ethics Code, but that he was at this point left stranded to defend his position without the continuing support of other high-level staff, who had come to accept that continued delay would no longer be palatable to APA members.

In addition to staff, it seems likely that APA governance also became increasingly hostile to Behnke's attempts to delay. During his interview with Sidley, 2009 APA President James Bray said that he pushed hard for the revision of Standard 1.02, believing that they should not wait and go through the long process of revising the full Ethics Code. Bray recalled that he got significant pushback, specifically from the Ethics Committee and Nathalie Gilfoyle, who

²¹⁸³ APA_0076428.

²¹⁸⁴ APA_0076581.

²¹⁸⁵ APA_0076430.

²¹⁸⁶ APA_0076428.

²¹⁸⁷ APA_0076431 (emphasis in original).

cautioned him against putting the item on Council’s August 2009 agenda,²¹⁸⁸ but Sidley could find no evidence that Gilfoyle or other staff did indeed oppose him. There is evidence that Bray supported a proposed revision: In July 2009, he wrote to John Neafsey, a vociferous critic of APA’s position on these issues, that “[t]his President and the APA Board of Directors plans to support a business item at the APA Council of Representatives meeting in August that will direct the APA Ethics Committee to propose language by a time certain this fall that will appropriately and effectively amend this Ethical Standard. After a public comment period, the Council will act on the proposed revision to Ethical Standard 1.02 at its February 2010 meeting.”²¹⁸⁹ Despite Bray’s statement in a separate email that his response to Neafsey was the “standard email”²¹⁹⁰ and that he did not want to deal with the interrogation issue “on his watch,”²¹⁹¹ Bray told Sidley that once he understood the ethical concern, he came to be strongly in favor of amending 1.02 and made it a point to enact the revisions during his presidency.²¹⁹² Once he made it clear he would not change his mind on amending the Standard, he said he and Gilfoyle arrived at a compromise that the matter would be taken up at the February 2010 Council meeting.²¹⁹³

In July 2009, after *Harper’s Magazine* published an article titled “The APA’s Nuremberg Defense,” Behnke reached out to Banks to ask for some history on Directive 3115.09, which the article claimed aligned with APA’s revision to Standard 1.02 to give psychologists an “out” under the Ethics Rules. Banks quoted the relevant language of the Directive for Behnke, commenting that the author was “REALLY twisting the verbiage and intent” to argue that the Directive permits torture.²¹⁹⁴ Banks followed up with an additional email that identified some slight modifications between the 2005 and 2008 versions of the Directive, which he did not think changed the substantive point that the “document prohibits mistreatment in almost every paragraph.”²¹⁹⁵

Finally, during the August 2009 Council meeting, four years after Council’s original request that the Ethics Committee consider revisions to Standard 1.02, Council explicitly directed the Ethics Committee to take action and imposed a time limit for it to do so. Council directed the Ethics Committee to propose language that would resolve the discrepancy between the language in the “Introduction and Applicability Section of the Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct,” and Standards 1.02 and 1.03 so that these Standards “can never be used to justify, or as a defense for, violating basic human rights.” Council’s mandate included an instruction that the Ethics Committee submit its proposed language in a time period

²¹⁸⁸ Bray interview (June 15, 2015).

²¹⁸⁹ APA_0076727.

²¹⁹⁰ APA_0108218.

²¹⁹¹ APA_0103456.

²¹⁹² Bray interview (June 15, 2015).

²¹⁹³ *Id.*

²¹⁹⁴ APA_0076649 (emphasis in original).

²¹⁹⁵ APA_0108261.

that permitted its addition to the February 2010 meeting agenda. In February 2010, Council voted to approve the following amendments to Standards 1.02 and 1.03:

1.02 Conflicts Between Ethics and Law, Regulations, or Other Governing Legal Authority. If psychologists' ethical responsibilities conflict with law, regulations, or other governing legal authority, psychologists clarify the nature of the conflict, make known their commitment to the Ethics Code, and take reasonable steps to resolve the conflict consistent with the General Principles and Ethical Standards of the Ethics Code. [If the conflict is unresolvable via such means, psychologists may adhere to the requirements of the law, regulations, or other governing legal authority.] Under no circumstances may this standard be used to justify or defend violating human rights.

1.03 Conflicts Between Ethics and Organizational Demands. If the demands of an organization with which psychologists are affiliated or for whom they are working are in conflict with this Ethics Code, psychologists clarify the nature of the conflict, make known their commitment to the Ethics Code, and [to the extent feasible, resolve the conflict in a way that permits adherence to the Ethics Code.] take reasonable steps to resolve the conflict consistent with the General Principles and Ethical Standards of the Ethics Code. Under no circumstances may this standard be used to justify or defend violating human rights.²¹⁹⁶

Behnke's efforts to obstruct and delay succeeded in postponing any real action on Standard 1.02 for nearly five years after Council first requested that the Ethics Committee consider a revision. Though APA members and critics eventually succeeded in forcing APA to accept an amendment to Standard 1.02, it was in spite of Behnke's vigorous opposition to their efforts at every turn.

Although Sidley was unable to uncover any clear documentary evidence proving that Behnke opposed the revision to Standard 1.02 in an attempt to benefit DoD or national security psychologists, such an explanation would fit with his general approach to be protective of military psychologists and others working in national security settings. Behnke had been aware as early as 2004 that some government personnel might view Standard 1.02's language, characterized by critics as a "Nuremberg defense," as helpful to them in pursuing national security work.

At that point, shortly after the July 20, 2004 meeting at the APA, Steven Band, Chief of the Behavioral Science Unit at the FBI, had emailed Behnke and noted that "[d]uring this time of war, [he was] drawn to part 1.02 of our (APA's) ethical principles and take comfort in [his] interpretation of this standard."²¹⁹⁷ Thus, it seems likely that Behnke had the impression that retaining the 2002 version of Standard 1.02, with its language permitting adherence to the law in the event of a conflict with ethical principles, was important to psychologists working in national security, and that he opposed any revision to the Standard for so many years out of a desire to protect these psychologists.

²¹⁹⁶ Approved Minutes of the Council (Feb. 19 – 21, 2010).

²¹⁹⁷ APA_0085132.

X. APA'S SHIFT IN COURSE DURING THE TRANSITION BETWEEN ADMINISTRATIONS

As the Bush Administration drew to a close and President Barack Obama entered the White House, APA effectively switched course and greatly reduced its efforts to defend the PENS report and otherwise preserve the role of psychologists in facilitating interrogations. On January 22, 2009, Obama issued an executive order prohibiting the use of all abusive interrogation techniques.²¹⁹⁸ APA quickly issued a press statement “applaud[ing]” the executive order and emphasizing that its members had passed a resolution in 2008 that prohibited psychologists from working in settings where people are held in violation of international law.²¹⁹⁹

Internally, the Ethics Office and Ethics Committee began implementing the changes that members had demanded for years but that staff had, until that point, so strongly resisted. As stated above, 2009 saw a shift in how APA treated the calls to amend Standards 1.02 and 1.03 of the Ethics Code, and began to issue statements indicating that it would finally address the criticisms related to those standards, which had been raised by members for several years but never fully addressed. On June 18, the Ethics Committee made a statement clarifying that, under the 2002 Ethics Code, there is no defense to torture that the Ethics Committee would accept in the adjudication of any complaints, and that “[t]orture in any form, at any time, in any place, and for any reason, is unethical for psychologists and wholly inconsistent with membership in the American Psychological Association.”²²⁰⁰ Likely finding a less resistant attitude in the Ethics Office, and an unlikely ally in Bray, Council was finally able to pass a motion directing that the Ethics Committee propose language to amend Standard 1.02. The amendments became effective on June 1, 2010.

In 2011, the Ethics Committee also began taking steps regarding the broken promise to provide a casebook of illustrative examples of the ethical dilemmas faced by psychologists in national security settings, a project that had originally been billed as a follow-up to the report produced by the PENS Task Force six years earlier. Although the PENS Task Force produced its report in July 2005, it was not until December 2007 that the Ethics Committee sent out a call for vignettes, with the claim that the Committee had “deemed it advisable to wait until Council completed its multiyear process of developing and refining policies related to the role of psychologists in national security-related activities before issuing its responses.”²²⁰¹ In June 2011, following the passage of the 2008 petition resolution and the 2010 revision of Standards

²¹⁹⁸ Executive order 13491 – Ensuing lawful Interrogations, *available at* https://www.mwhitehouse.gov/the_press_office/EnsuringLawfulInterrogations.

²¹⁹⁹ APA Applauds New Executive orders Signaling a Fundamental Change in the Rights and Treatment of Detainees, *available at* <http://www.apa.org/news/press/releases/2009/01/guantanamo.aspx>.

²²⁰⁰ *APA Ethics Committee Statement – No Defense to Torture under the APA Ethics Code* (June 2009), *available at* <http://www.apa.org/news/press/statements/ethics-statement-torture.pdf>.

²²⁰¹ *Comments and Feedback Requested on the Responses of the APA Ethics Committee to Questions, Comments, and vignettes regarding APA Policy on the Role of Psychologists in National Security – Related Activities* (June 2011), *available at* <http://www.apa.org/ethics/programs/national-security-comments.pdf>.

1.02 and 1.03, the Committee announced that it “believed it was in a position to move forward and complete its work on the document,” and therefore sought comments and feedback on the thirty page compilation of twenty-five vignettes received *several years earlier* during the previous administration.²²⁰² However, so as not to attract attention to the issues, Behnke told executive staff that he would “post this text quietly, very quietly on the Ethics webpage.”²²⁰³

On July 31, 2013, the Council of Representatives adopted a comprehensive policy titled “Policy Related to Psychologists’ Work in National Security Settings and Reaffirmation of the APA Position Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment,” which reconciled prior resolutions related to detainees and the work of psychologists in national security settings.²²⁰⁴ At the same time that it adopted the reconciliation policy, Council also voted to rescind the report of the PENS Task Force and the resolutions adopted in 2007 and 2008.²²⁰⁵ In the following months, APA wrote letters to officials in the Obama Administration and members of Congress to inform them of APA’s new unified policy. Nevertheless, the PENS Report itself remains integrated into DoD Medical Command official policy regarding the involvement of psychologists in interrogations.

In sum, when the Obama Administration’s clear rejection of the interrogation program run by the CIA and DoD during the Bush Administration signaled to APA that it would no longer be politically expedient to defend the PENS report and other policies supporting the use of psychologists in national security investigations, it appears that APA responded to the changed climate and reduced its defense of the policies it had earlier fought so hard to defend.

²²⁰² *Id.*

²²⁰³ APA_0079688.

²²⁰⁴ *Policy Relating to Psychologists’ work in National Security settings and Reaffirmation of the APA position against Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman, or regarding Treatment or Punishment, available at <http://www.apa.org/about/policy/national-security.aspx>.*

²²⁰⁵ *Report of the APA Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security* (July 5, 2005), available at <http://www.apa.org/news/press/releases/2005/07/pens.aspx> (noting vote to rescind PENS); *Policy Relating to Psychologists’ work in National Security settings and Reaffirmation of the APA position against Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman, or regarding Treatment or Punishment, available at <http://www.apa.org/about/policy/national-security.aspx>* (2013 policy statement); Draft Minutes of the Council (July 31 & Aug. 2, 2013), available at <http://www.apa.org/about/governance/council/13aug-ethics-minutes.pdf> (vote to rescind PENS).

**APA’S HANDLING OF DISCIPLINARY CASES AGAINST NATIONAL SECURITY
PSYCHOLOGISTS**

I. ETHICS ADJUDICATIONS

A. Adjudications Program Overview

1. Ethics Office and the Ethics Committee

The Ethics Office and Ethics Committee work together to adjudicate complaints of unethical conduct against APA members. The Ethics Office currently consists of seven staff members including: the Director (Stephen Behnke), the Deputy Director of Ethics and Director of Adjudications (Lindsay Childress-Beatty), three investigators, and two staff members who provide administrative support.²²⁰⁶ In addition, the former Ethics Office Director, Stanley Jones, is employed as a consultant.⁺ There are ten members on the Ethics Committee, who each serve three year terms.²²⁰⁷ A Chair and Vice-Chair are elected each year to serve on the Ethics Committee and Behnke is the staff liaison to the committee. In accordance with APA bylaws, the Ethics Committee issues annual reports documenting the number and types of ethical complaints received each year, as well as any significant actions undertaken by the committee during that year.

Since 2000, the number of ethics complaints investigated by the Ethics Committee each year has declined drastically, from an average of 50 cases per year from 1995 – 2000 to two cases per year in 2012 and 2013.²²⁰⁸⁺ The reduction in the number of ethics complaints reviewed by the Ethics Committee is a result of the deliberate post-2000 shift in the Ethics Office away from the adjudication of ethics complaints and towards the education of psychologists.

In the 1990s, the Ethics Office faced criticism for being too harsh and prosecutorial in its approach to adjudicating ethics complaints. Ethics Office investigator Patricia Dixon told Sidley that APA members had complained that the Ethics Office was “too aggressive” and she recalled meetings in which people voiced “very strong opinions about the [adjudications] process as being too punitive.”²²⁰⁹ Similarly, Childress-Beatty told Sidley that the Ethics Office had been criticized for being “too harsh” and for “going after people” in the past.²²¹⁰

²²⁰⁶ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

²²⁰⁷ Members of the Ethics Committee are elected by the same process as members of other APA committees. APA members are nominated to the Committee by the membership, and a list of prospective members is created by the Committee and sent to the Board of Directors (“Board”) for approval. The list is submitted to the Council of Representatives (“Council”), which then elects a public member to join the Committee after he or she has been nominated by the Committee and approved by the Board. The two associate members of the Ethics Committee normally serve two-year terms and are elected by the Ethics Committee directly.⁺

²²⁰⁸ HC00023285.

²²⁰⁹ Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

²²¹⁰ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

In response to these criticisms, the Board decided that the Ethics Office should focus on education instead of adjudications. The Board made several key decisions to effect this change. *First*, the Board hired Behnke as Director of the Ethics Office in 2000. Behnke recalled that when he was hired, APA members were concerned about the Ethics Code being used “as a weapon” against them.²²¹¹ Behnke told Sidley that when he was hired, the Board had made the decision to transition to a “kinder, gentler” adjudications process that was “clearly not going to have a prosecutorial mindset.”²²¹² Thus, Behnke made education and consultation the primary focus of the Ethics Office; adjudication was relegated to a “tertiary focus.”²²¹³

Second, the Board considered several ways to reform the adjudication program and sought guidance from the Ethics Committee. During the June 2000 Board meeting, the Board re-evaluated the ethics adjudication program and identified five potential reforms: (1) elimination of adjudication of any ethics cases; (2) elimination of all complaint-based cases; (3) restriction of complaint-based cases to those that involved behavior that was likely to lead to expulsion and/or for which there was no adequate alternative forum; (4) allow respondents in ethics cases to resign provided that APA members and inquiring members of the public were notified that the individual “resigned while under the scrutiny of the Ethics Committee”; and (5) implement automatic loss of membership for members who were subject to show cause procedures.²²¹⁴ The Ethics Committee presented its recommendations at the February 2001 Council meeting and recommended against eliminating complainant-based cases. Instead, the Ethics Committee recommended that for complainant cases, behavior that was unlikely to lead to expulsion should not be adjudicated, and that “expellable behavior” should be defined as “behavior likely to cause substantial harm to persons or groups with whom psychologists work or to the profession.”²²¹⁵

The Board discussed the potential reforms²²¹⁶ and approved changes to the Ethics Committee’s Rules and Procedures to: (1) allow respondents to resign under ethics investigation; and (2) institute automatic expulsion for members in show cause matters unless the respondent requested a review of the matter by the Ethics Committee.²²¹⁷ These changes meant that APA members could resign while an ethics investigation was pending, which would end the investigation, and that members against whom a licensing board had acted could be automatically expelled.

Under the direction of Behnke, the Ethics Office pursued fewer cases, and consistent with the recommendation of the Ethics Committee, generally did not adjudicate show cause or sua

²²¹¹ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

²²¹² *Id.*

²²¹³ *Id.*

²²¹⁴ HC00023286.

²²¹⁵ HC00023317; Approved Minutes of the Council (Feb. 23 – 25, 2001) (“Council discussed the report of the Ethics Committee regarding adjudication process reforms.”)

²²¹⁶ The Board discussed these changes in executive sessions during its August 2001 and December 2001 meetings. Council was informed of the Board’s decision at the February 2002 Council meeting. Approved Minutes of the Board (Aug. 25, 2001 & Dec. 7, 2001) (on file with Sidley).

²²¹⁷ HC00023310 at 1.

sponte cases that involved behavior that was not expellable. Thus, the number of matters adjudicated declined and the Ethics Office focused on providing education and consultation to psychologists instead. Behnke relied on the staff investigators and Jones to handle adjudication matters that the Office decided to pursue. By 2007, Behnke had become so busy with conducting trainings and doing ethics consultations that he realized that someone was needed to focus on adjudications in the Ethics Office.²²¹⁸ He asked Childress-Beatty, who was then in the Office of General Counsel, to lead the adjudications program. Childress-Beatty joined the Ethics Office in June 2007. Childress-Beatty told Sidley that there was a sense that Behnke was “stretched too thin” and that “investigators were just doing whatever they wanted” before she moved to the Ethics Office.²²¹⁹

All of the ethics complaints against psychologists involved in interrogations were received and considered by the Ethics Office in this context of the shifting focus towards education and away from adjudication.

B. Type of Matters Adjudicated

The Ethics Committee’s Rules, which went into effect on October 1, 2001, govern the current adjudications process. Under the Rules, the Ethics Committee can adjudicate three types of matters: (1) show cause proceedings (under Part IV of the Rules); (2) sua sponte matters (under Part V of the Rules); and (3) complainant matters (under Part V of the Rules).²²²⁰

1. Show cause matters

The Ethics Office may open a show cause matter after: (1) another body (*i.e.*, criminal court, licensing board, or state psychological association) has taken “specified serious adverse action against a member”;²²²¹ (2) after a member has voluntarily surrendered a license or certificate of registration because of pending allegations; or (3) after a state or local board or similar entity has taken specified adverse action against a member and then stayed or postponed that action.²²²² When the Ethics Committee reviews these cases it can: (1) remand the matter;²²²³ (2) dismiss the matter;²²²⁴ (3) recommend reprimand or censure;²²²⁵ or (4) recommend

²²¹⁸ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

²²¹⁹ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²²²⁰ *APA Ethics Committee Rules and Procedures*, Rules, Parts IV-V, available at <http://www.apa.org/ethics/code/committee.aspx#PII3> [hereinafter “Rules”].

²²²¹ Rules, Overview Parts III-V, Show Cause Proceedings.

²²²² Rules, Part IV, Subsection 1.2.

²²²³ Rules, Part IV, Subsection 6.1.

²²²⁴ Rules, Part IV, Subsection 6.2.

²²²⁵ Rules, Part IV, Subsection 6.3.

expulsion.²²²⁶ The Ethics Office’s practice is not to open a show cause matter unless the conduct involves expellable behavior.²²²⁷

2. Sua sponte matters

The Ethics Office may proceed on its own initiative, via a sua sponte matter, when a member appears to have violated the Ethics Code. Sua sponte matters are initiated by the Ethics Office without any external prompts. Childress-Beatty told Sidley that the Ethics Office does not actively monitor the media to identify potential ethical violations, but APA’s media office may become aware of relevant articles through its RSS feed and send those articles to the Ethics Office.²²²⁸ The Ethics Office could also become aware of potential matters for investigation via an APA listserv that focuses on psychologists in the media.²²²⁹

Pursuing a sua sponte matter is entirely within the discretion of the Ethics Office and the Ethics Committee. The Chair, Vice Chair, and Director “may decide not to open a sua sponte or show cause case when a state or local board or similar entity has taken disciplinary action against an Association member” if (1) the action is either not final or the member has not completed all directives or other requirements; and (2) the behavior at issue is not likely to result in expulsion.²²³⁰ The Ethics Office’s practice is not to open a sua sponte matter unless the conduct involves expellable behavior, although the rules do not prevent opening a sua sponte matter for behavior that is not expellable.²²³¹

3. Complainant matters

a) Filing a complaint

A complainant matter is initiated when an individual (the complainant) files a complaint against an APA member (the respondent).

The process for filing a complaint changed in 2012. Prior to 2012, a written allegation of unethical conduct submitted to the Ethics Office was treated as an initial inquiry.²²³² In response to an initial inquiry, the Ethics Office would confirm whether the respondent was an APA member.²²³³ If the respondent was an APA member, the Ethics Office sent an official complaint form to the complainant to fill out and return. The complaint was not considered complete until the complaint form was returned to the Ethics Office.²²³⁴ If a complaint form was not returned

²²²⁶ Rules, Part IV, Subsection 6.4.

²²²⁷ Childress-Beatty interview (Jan. 16, 2015).

²²²⁸ Childress-Beatty interview (Feb. 2, 2015).

²²²⁹ *Id.*

²²³⁰ Rules, Part II, Subsection 5.6.2.

²²³¹ Childress-Beatty interview (Jan. 16, 2015).

²²³² Childress-Beatty interview (Feb. 2, 2015).

²²³³ Rules, Part II, Subsection 5.1; Childress-Beatty interview (Feb. 2, 2015).

²²³⁴ Rules, Part V, Subsection 3.4; Childress-Beatty interview (Feb. 2, 2015).

within six months, the matter was closed. Nothing in the Rules provided for closing a matter after six months; instead, this was part of the longstanding “general practice” of the Ethics Office. Childress-Beatty told Sidley that the six-months time limit was used to keep files organized in the Ethics Office internal tracking system, and that it was without any practical significance because if the complainant submitted a completed complaint form anytime after the six-months period had elapsed, the Ethics Office would open up a new matter.²²³⁵

Now, a complainant no longer has to ask the Ethics Office for a complaint form. Under the current process, which has been in effect since 2012, a complainant can access the complaint form on APA’s website. To file a complaint, the complainant must submit the completed form, along with supporting documentation, to the Ethics Office under Part V, Subsection 3 of the Rules. Pursuant to the Rules, the Director “review[s] each complaint to determine if jurisdictional criteria are met and if it can be determined whether cause for action exists.” The Ethics Office investigators act as the Director’s “designees” in this process.²²³⁶ Thus, after the Ethics Office receives a completed complaint form (now and prior to 2012), the complaint is assigned to one of the investigators in the Ethics Office. The investigator, acting as the Director’s designee, conducts an initial evaluation of the complaint.

b) Preliminary Evaluation

Part V, Section 5 of the Rules governs the evaluation of complaints. The investigator initially evaluates a complaint to determine if the jurisdictional criteria are met and if it can be determined whether cause for action exists.²²³⁷ To determine whether the Ethics Committee has jurisdiction over a complaint, the investigator considers whether the respondent is an APA member, whether the complaint form was correctly completed, and whether the time limits for filing (in Part II, Subsection 5.3) have been met.

If the jurisdictional criteria are met, the Chair of the Ethics Committee and the investigator then determine whether there are grounds for action to be taken by the Committee.²²³⁸ If the Chair and investigator find that they lack sufficient information to make such a determination they may: (1) close the matter, (2) request that the complainant supplement the complaint (pursuant to Part V, Subsection 5.2.1), or (3) initiate a preliminary investigation (pursuant to Part V, Subsection 5.3).²²³⁹ Even though the Rules do not explicitly permit this, Childress-Beatty told Sidley that the permissive “may” in Subsection 5.2.1 implies that the Ethics Office does not have to request additional information to determine if jurisdiction exists,

²²³⁵ Childress-Beatty interview (June 2, 2015).

²²³⁶ Rules, Part V, Subsection 4 and Parts III – V overview section (“Complaints are evaluated initially by the Ethics Office Director, or Investigators acting as the Director’s designees, regarding jurisdictional issues such as whether the subject of the complaint, the respondent, is a member, whether the complaint form is correctly completed, and whether the time limits for filing have been met. Then the Chair of the Ethics Committee and Director of the Ethics Office or their designees determine whether there are grounds for action to be taken by the Committee (defined in Part V, Subsection 5.1).”).

²²³⁷ Rules, Part V, Subsection 4.

²²³⁸ Rules, Part V, Subsection 5.

²²³⁹ Rules, Part V, Subsection 5.3.

and that the complaint could be closed without any further actions after it has been received.²²⁴⁰ If the Chair and investigator request that the complainant supplement the complaint and the complainant fails to do so within 30 days, the matter may be closed (pursuant to Part V, Subsection 5.2.2). As a practical matter, before deciding whether to initiate a preliminary investigation, the investigator drafts a decision memo with a recommendation on whether to initiate a preliminary investigation under Part V, Subsection 5.3 of the Rules. The decision memo is not explicitly required by the Rules, but it is the general practice used by the Ethics Office to communicate with the Ethics Committee Chairs and Vice Chairs. If the Chair disagrees with the investigator's recommendation, the Vice Chair casts the deciding vote as to whether or not to initiate a preliminary investigation.²²⁴¹

c) *Preliminary Investigation*

Under the Rules, a preliminary investigation is not mandatory, but may be opened if the Chair and Director (or his designee) agree that they lack sufficient information to determine whether a full case should be opened. If a preliminary investigation is initiated, the respondent is notified that a preliminary investigation has been opened.²²⁴² The respondent then has 30 days to send an initial response to the Ethics Office.²²⁴³ During the preliminary investigation, the investigator may request additional information from “the complainant, respondent, or any other appropriate source” as permitted by the Rules.²²⁴⁴ Despite this allowance, with the exception of state licensing boards, investigators do *not* contact third parties to request additional information. Nor do investigators conduct interviews with complainants, respondents, or third parties, even though the Rules allow such actions (“[a]dditional information may be requested from the complainant, respondent, or any other appropriate source.”).²²⁴⁵ It is the general practice of the Ethics Office not to take such affirmative investigative steps. The preliminary investigation process, therefore, is a “paper-only” review, meaning that the Ethics Office investigators typically only review documents submitted by either the complainant or the respondent.

According to Childress-Beatty, back in the 1990s, the Ethics Office initiated fewer preliminary investigations; instead, it opened more formal cases and conducted its information gathering activities as part of the full case investigation under Part V, Subsection 6 of the Rules. Back then, the full case investigation consisted of reading the complaint, writing a letter to the respondent to get his or her response, and reviewing the response. Childress-Beatty noted that the adjudications process has always been a paper-only review, and that in the early 2000s, the back-and-forth correspondence with the respondent was moved to the preliminary investigation phase.²²⁴⁶

²²⁴⁰ Childress-Beatty interview (June 2, 2015).

²²⁴¹ Rules, Part V, Subsection 5.4.

²²⁴² Rules, Part V, Subsection 5.3.1.

²²⁴³ Rules, Part V, Subsection 5.3.2.

²²⁴⁴ Rules, Part V, Section 5.3.3.

²²⁴⁵ *Id.*

²²⁴⁶ Childress-Beatty interview (June 2, 2015).

At the conclusion of a preliminary investigation, the investigator drafts a decision memo to the Chair with a recommendation as to whether a formal case should be opened under Part V, Subsection 5.5. If, at the conclusion of the preliminary investigation, the Chair and the investigator lack sufficient information to determine whether there are grounds for action to be taken by the Ethics Committee, the complaint is closed.²²⁴⁷ The determination of whether a formal case should be opened is a two-step process under the Rules. First, the investigator and Chair must determine that a cause for action exists under Part V, Subsection 5.1. Under this Rule, cause for action exists “when the respondent’s alleged actions and/or omissions, if proved, would in the judgment of the decision maker constitute a breach of ethics.”²²⁴⁸ Second, if the Chair and the investigator determine that cause for action exists, they consider whether, under Part V, Subsection 5.5:

(a) there is a reasonable basis to believe the alleged violation cannot be proved by a preponderance of the evidence and (b) the allegations would constitute only minor or technical violations that would not warrant further action, have already been adequately addressed in another forum, or are likely to be corrected. If they agree that one or more of these conditions are met, the matter shall be closed. Otherwise, the matter shall be opened as a case.²²⁴⁹

Dixon told Sidley that, as a practical matter, she treated this as a “threshold question,” and approached it by examining the evidence in the file to determine whether she believed there was a violation of the Ethics Code. Dixon said that a case in which she thought there was “no way [the Ethics Office] was going to get the evidence to support” the allegations would not pass this threshold determination.²²⁵⁰ Even though the Rules specifically identify the investigator and the Ethics Committee Chair as the two individuals who work together during this process, Dixon said that if a complaint was “complex,” then she would typically involve Childress-Beatty in the decision-making process as well.²²⁵¹

The Rules are silent as to what constitutes a “reasonable basis.” Childress-Beatty explained that what was a “reasonable basis” to believe that an alleged violation could be proved by a preponderance of the evidence was up to the discretion of the investigator and the Chair. When asked how this standard played out in practice, Childress-Beatty said that “the reality is, [the Ethics Office does] not usually have discussions that are that technical,” and that they do not really “parse it out.”²²⁵² Instead, they generally ask “is this something we should charge or not?”²²⁵³ Childress-Beatty further explained that the Ethics Office is staffed with people who

²²⁴⁷ Rules, Part V, Subsection 5.3.4.

²²⁴⁸ Rules, Part V, Subsection 5.1.

²²⁴⁹ Rules, Part V, Subsection 5.5.

²²⁵⁰ Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

²²⁵¹ *Id.*

²²⁵² Childress-Beatty interview (June 2, 2015).

²²⁵³ *Id.*

have been there for a long time, and who “know how the Ethics Committee reacts to things.”²²⁵⁴ Childress-Beatty told Sidley that the process for making the reasonableness determination ensures that only cases that are more likely than not to result in finding an ethical violation proceed to the full Committee. Instead of going through the standards in the Code one-by-one to see if there has been a potential violation, the Ethics Office staff first determine whether there should be a violation, and then look to the Code to find standards to support a charge. The result is a backwards-process wherein the preliminary determination of an ethical violation is made before any specific ethical standards are even considered.

d) Case Investigation

Section 6 of Part V of the Rules governs the case investigation. If a case is opened, the Ethics Office issues a charge letter to the respondent pursuant to Part V, Subsection 6.1. The charge letter contains a description of the alleged behaviors at issue and the specific standards of the Ethics Code the respondent is alleged to have violated.²²⁵⁵ A copy of the completed complaint form and any materials submitted by the complainant, or on the complainant’s behalf, are included with the charge letter.

Although Part V, Section 6, is titled “Case Investigation,” none of the rules in Section 6 provide any guidance as to the specific investigative steps that should, or could, be taken during the case investigation. Subsection 6.2 comes closest and states that “[a]dditional information may be requested from the complainant, respondent, or any other appropriate source.” Yet, as noted earlier, the investigator generally does not proactively request information from sources other than the complainant or respondent. Childress-Beatty said that Subsection 6.2 had more relevance in the 1990s when the general practice of the Ethics office was to proceed with opening formal cases—to gather information after a formal case had been opened—instead of utilizing the preliminary investigation process.²²⁵⁶ The case investigation is, and always has been, a paper-only review process. As a practical matter, there is very little investigation done during the case investigation phase and the document gathering process now occurs during the preliminary investigation phase. At the conclusion of the case investigation, the case is referred to the Ethics Committee for review and resolution.²²⁵⁷

e) Review and Resolution by the Committee

Part V, Section 7 of the Rules addresses review and resolution of a case by the Ethics Committee. The Ethics Committee typically meets two to three times per year to address adjudications, as well as any other ongoing educational activities and special projects. Once a matter proceeds to the full Committee, the Committee considers the full record and may: (1) remand the case to the Director for continued investigation (Subsection 7.1); (2) dismiss the charges because the respondent has not violated an ethical standard (Subsection 7.2.1); (3) dismiss the charges and conclude that the violation does not warrant further action (Subsection

²²⁵⁴ *Id.*

²²⁵⁵ Rules, Part V, Subsection 6.1.1.

²²⁵⁶ Childress-Beatty interview (June 2, 2015).

²²⁵⁷ Rules, Part V, Subsection 6.3.

7.2.2); (4) dismiss the charges on the basis of insufficient evidence to support a finding of an ethics violation (Subsection 7.2.3); (5) issue an educative letter (Subsection 7.3); (6) recommend reprimand or censure (Subsection 7.4); (7) recommend expulsion (Subsection 7.5); or (8) recommend stipulated resignation (Subsection 7.6). The Board then approves or rejects any disciplinary actions recommended by the Ethics Committee under Subsection 10.3.5.²²⁵⁸

C. Limitations of the Adjudication Process

1. Paper Only Review

The investigations conducted during the adjudications process consist of paper-only reviews of documents provided to the Ethics Office by the complainant and/or the respondent. The investigators do not proactively seek information from third-parties or any source other than the complainant or respondent, nor do they conduct interviews. None of the investigators could recall any instance in which they conducted an interview as part of an investigation. Although nothing in the Rules prevents investigators from interviewing potential witnesses or seeking information from third-parties, and Subsection 5.3.3 of Part V expressly permits obtaining information from “any other appropriate source,” current and former investigators (Patricia Dixon, Stephanie Brasfield, Martha Mihaly, Deborah Carliner) and Childress-Beatty said that the general practice within the Ethics Office is to do neither. In support of this practice, Childress-Beatty cited to a March 5, 2001 Ethics Committee policy document that states:

The Committee adopted a policy that ordinarily, it will not contact potential witnesses for either the complainant or the respondent, but that the decision will be made on a case-by-case basis, based upon a showing by the complainant or respondent of good cause for the Committee to solicit the information.²²⁵⁹

This policy, adopted in July 1994, modified Part II, Subsection 3.5 of the Rules which addresses communication for investigations or other functions.²²⁶⁰ While the policy suggests that the Ethics Committee will not contact potential witnesses, it does not, on its face, restrict the ability of an investigator to contact witnesses. In contrast to the policy, Subsection 3.5 clearly permits an investigator to communicate with a witness to facilitate the performance of any functions set forth in the Rules and Procedures. Subsection 3.5 states:

Nothing in this section shall prevent the Director from communicating any information (including information from the respondent, complainant, or a witness) to the respondent, complainant, witnesses, or other sources of

²²⁵⁸ If the respondent requests an independent adjudication panel under Subsection 9 or a formal hearing under Subsection 10, Board approval of any disciplinary action occurs at the conclusion of those processes.

²²⁵⁹ HC00022807.

²²⁶⁰ This policy was adopted in 1994 and modified Part II, Subsection 3.5 of the 1992 Rules and Procedures. This particular subsection of the Rules remained unchanged in later versions of the Rules, including the 2001 Rules, which were in effect during the years the Ethics Office received complaints against psychologists involved in interrogations.

information to the extent necessary to facilitate the performance of any functions set forth in these Rules and Procedures.²²⁶¹

Clearly a preliminary investigation falls within the performance of a function set forth in the Rules and Procedures.

Both Behnke and Childress-Beatty acknowledged that there was no Rule against contacting third parties or conducting interviews, and emphasized that the “paper-only review” was simply the “long-standing practice” of the Ethics Office. Behnke told Sidley that when he joined the Ethics Office, the adjudications process was a paper-based review, and that reaching out to potential witnesses or third parties was “just not [their] practice” and “not the culture of [the Ethics Office].”²²⁶² Behnke referred to the process as “byzantine” and said that it could not accurately be called an “investigation,” but thought that the process was “quite consistent” with the adjudications process in other membership organizations.²²⁶³ Similarly, Childress-Beatty stated that the Rules “might allow [the Ethics Office] to contact witnesses, but that it was just not the way the system has ever worked.” This was consistent with Childress-Beatty’s view that the Ethics Office is “not supposed to act as a prosecutor” because APA is, after all, a membership organization.²²⁶⁴

An additional justification, provided by both Behnke and Childress-Beatty, for not contacting potential witnesses during investigations was that the Ethics Office had limited resources with a small and busy staff. Childress-Beatty told Sidley that the Ethics Office had neither the staff nor the time to engage in any kind of investigation beyond the documents that people would provide to the Ethics Office.²²⁶⁵ Yet a former Ethics Office investigator, Deborah Carliner, who worked in the Ethics Office from 1997 – 2004, prior to Childress-Beatty’s tenure, stated that she rarely had any work to do in the office. In fact, even though Carliner started as a full-time employee, she decided to cut her schedule to only three days a week, and eventually resigned because there was “nothing to do.”²²⁶⁶

2. Confusion Regarding Scope

The limited scope of the investigations conducted during the adjudications process was known to some, but not all, members of the Ethics Committee and APA staff. Some Ethics Committee members clearly appreciated the limited nature of the investigations. Former Ethics Committee member, Elizabeth Swenson, told Sidley that the investigative process was limited to a “paper-only” review and that she did not recall any instances in which the investigators conducted interviews.²²⁶⁷ Former Ethics Committee Chair, Nadya Fouad, recalled that the

²²⁶¹ Rules, Part II, Subsection 3.5.

²²⁶² Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

²²⁶³ *Id.*

²²⁶⁴ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²²⁶⁵ *Id.*

²²⁶⁶ Carliner interview (May 29, 2015).

²²⁶⁷ Swenson interview (May 4, 2015).

investigators were never asked to conduct any interviews and that no one ever suggested otherwise.²²⁶⁸ Former Ethics Committee Chair, Robin Deutsch, explained that while the investigative process was “more than nothing,” it was “far less than following every lead.”²²⁶⁹ Consistent with the evidence that we found, Deutsch recalled that the Ethics Office “did not investigate a third-party complaint like those filed against psychologists involved in interrogations.”²²⁷⁰ According to Deutsch, instead of investigating third party complaints, the Ethics Office would write to the complainant to ask that the person directly involved file a complaint. Deutsch said that the Ethics Office had an “informal policy” of not seeking information other than statements from the complainant or respondent.²²⁷¹

While some clearly appreciated what steps the Ethics Office took or did not take when investigating complaints, others thought the investigations were more robust and involved some affirmative investigative steps. Former Ethics Committee Chair, Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter, told Sidley that the Ethics Office reviewed everything “from the mega-details to the minutia,” and that they “left no stone unturned.”²²⁷² Moorehead-Slaughter believed that the investigators were free to, and did in fact, request any evidence they wanted.²²⁷³ Former Board member, Jean Carter, believed the investigations were “really deep explorations.”²²⁷⁴ Similarly, Armand Cerbone, a former Ethics Committee Chair, told Sidley that if there was any “hard evidence,” he would have expected it to be brought before the Ethics Committee.²²⁷⁵ Even APA’s Executive Director for Public and Member Communications, Rhea Farberman, expected the Ethics Office to take some affirmative investigative steps. Her understanding was that the Ethics Office “[stood] ready to investigate any complaints” related to psychologist participation in interrogations.

APA’s public statements and Behnke’s statements regarding the adjudications process did nothing to clarify the confusion regarding the scope of ethics investigations. Instead, these statements suggested that the Ethics Office would investigate ethics complaints, and that it would do so by taking some affirmative investigative steps. Behnke’s statements that “[the Ethics Office] thoroughly investigate[s] the complaint” and that “if individuals who are members or our association have acted inappropriately, the APA will address those very directly and very clearly”²²⁷⁶ were, at best, disingenuous given that the investigations were only paper reviews.

²²⁶⁸ Fouad interview (Apr. 28, 2015).

²²⁶⁹ *Id.*

²²⁷⁰ Deutsch interview (May 11, 2015).

²²⁷¹ *Id.*

²²⁷² Moorehead-Slaughter interview (Apr. 20, 2015).

²²⁷³ *Id.*

²²⁷⁴ Carter interview (Apr. 21, 2015).

²²⁷⁵ Cerbone interview (Apr. 30, 2015).

²²⁷⁶ *Psychological Warfare? A Debate on the Role of Mental Health Professionals in Military Interrogations at Guantanamo, Abu Ghraib and Beyond*, Democracy Now! (Aug. 11, 2005), available at

The limited nature of the adjudications process and the unwillingness of the Ethics Office to take any affirmative investigative steps resulted in a system that seemed to prioritize the protection of member psychologists over the protection of the public. Two former public members of the Ethics Committee recognized this. Former public member, Steven Smith, described the adjudications process as “extraordinarily conservative” and limited in scope.²²⁷⁷ He found it problematic that the investigative process was merely “fact gathering” from the complainant and the respondent, with “more sympathies” for the individual APA-member psychologists.²²⁷⁸ Former public member, Evelyne Shuster, told Sidley that the Ethics Committee was quite lenient towards charged psychologists and often justified taking minimal or no disciplinary action by engaging in a risk versus benefits analysis.²²⁷⁹ Shuster believed that the Ethics Committee was ultimately more concerned about preserving psychologists’ reputations and the image of psychology than making disciplinary determinations based strictly on ethical considerations.²²⁸⁰ Even former APA President, Gerald Koocher, stated during his interview that APA would not proceed on a complaint without obtaining evidence because they were “concerned with protecting the due process rights of accused psychologists,”²²⁸¹ but that APA *could not* obtain evidence because it did not have any subpoena power—making claims that APA stood ready and willing to adjudicate complaints against psychologists involved in abusive interrogations a hollow promise.

Nevertheless, there are some who believe that the Ethics Office does play a role in protecting the public by taking disciplinary action against psychologists who engage in unethical behavior. Former Board member Carter told Sidley that her understanding was that the Ethics Office was very much involved in “protecting the public.”²²⁸² Behnke did not share this view. During his interview, he told Sidley that the role of the Ethics Office is not protection of the public and that protection of the public is a function for state licensing boards.

D. Complaints Regarding Psychologists Involved in Interrogations

1. Michael Gelles

On April 5, 2001, the Ethics Office received a letter from Professor Jonathan Turley on behalf of Petty Officer Daniel King, stating that he wanted to file a complaint with APA against

http://www.democracynow.org/2005/8/11/psychological_warfare_a_debate_on_the (transcript of interview with Stephen Behnke, Michael Wilks and Robert Jay Lifton).

²²⁷⁷ Smith interview (Apr. 30, 2015).

²²⁷⁸ *Id.*

²²⁷⁹ Shuster interview (Feb. 30, 2015).

²²⁸⁰ *Id.*

²²⁸¹ Koocher interview (Mar. 20, 2015).

²²⁸² Carter interview (Apr. 21, 2015).

NCIS psychologist Michael Gelles.²²⁸³ On April 24, 2001, the Ethics Office received Turley's completed complaint form, as well as a summary of allegations against Gelles. The summary of allegations provided the following background information on the case:

- King took a routine polygraph on September 29, 1999 and the polygrapher recorded a “no opinion” result;
- The NCIS told King he had failed the espionage questions on the polygraph exam and that he was suspected of being a spy;
- NCIS agents interrogated King as a suspected spy for 29 days and the interrogations lasted “15 hours to 20 hours at a stretch”;
- King signed a statement at 3:30 a.m. on October 6, 1999 after he had been interrogated for 30 out of the prior 39 hours. The government used this statement as the basis for the espionage case;
- The espionage case was charged as a death penalty prosecution;
- After signing his statement, the interrogation sessions continued and King asked to speak to a psychiatrist. In response to that request, Gelles met with King on October 19, 1999. The session was taped, King was not informed of the taping, and did not give his consent to being taped;
- During the session, Gelles repeatedly referred to himself as “the doctor” or “the doc” and said that he was there to “help” King;
- Gelles discussed a variety of issues with King including: King's suicidal tendencies, his depression, the facts of his case, his desire for hypnosis, and his relationship with his interrogators. Gelles produced an evaluation of King's psychological status after this session.²²⁸⁴

Turley alleged that Gelles's conduct was unethical because, among other things, Gelles: (1) failed to inform King of his role as an NCIS employee by stating that he was a doctor, and not an NCIS agent; (2) failed to reveal his conflict of interest and inform King that he had an investigative function; (3) failed to address King's mental health issues when he learned that King had been depressed and had suicidal thoughts; (4) offered false or misleading information to King in order to achieve non-treatment objectives; (5) failed to act in King's best interests; (6) misused his influence over King to induce information from him; and (7) violated King's confidentiality and privacy rights by taping the session without King's knowledge and not

²²⁸³ Consistent with the Ethics Office's standard practice, this letter was treated as an initial inquiry and a complaint form was sent to Turley in response.

²²⁸⁴ HC00011737.

explicitly stating that the session was not confidential.²²⁸⁵ Turley claimed that the following standards from the 1992 Ethics Code (in effect in 1999) were relevant to the complaint:

- Standard 1.07 (describing the nature and results of psychological services)
- Standard 1.14 (avoiding harm)
- Standard 1.15 (misuse of psychologists' influence)
- Standard 1.16 (misuse of psychologists' work)
- Standard 1.19 (exploitative relationships)
- Standard 1.20 (consultations and referrals)
- Standard 1.21 (third party requests for services)
- Standard 2.01 (evaluation, diagnosis, and interventions in professional context)
- Standard 5.01 (discussing the limits of confidentiality)
- Standard 5.02 (maintaining confidentiality)
- Standard 7.01 (professionalism)
- Standard 7.03 (clarification of role)
- Standard 8.03 (conflicts between ethics and organizational demands)

In support of the completed complaint form, Turley also submitted the videotape of the session between Gelles and King, along with a transcript of the videotape, transcribed by his secretary.

On May 8, 2001, the Ethics Office wrote to Gelles to inform him of the complaint and the fact that a preliminary investigation had been opened against him pursuant to Part V, Subsection 5.3 of the Rules,²²⁸⁶ and by July 6, 2001, Gelles had submitted his response.²²⁸⁷ In his response, Gelles stated that he was merely “screening Petty Officer King to determine whether or not hypnosis would be an appropriate avenue for him,” and that King had already been made aware of his Miranda rights. Gelles explained that he was “not serving in two capacities, as [his] only role was advising NCIS, and in this instance assisting NCIS in determining whether or not Petty Officer King was a proper subject for hypnosis.”²²⁸⁸ Gelles further noted that “Petty Officer

²²⁸⁵ *Id.*

²²⁸⁶ HC00011679 at 50.

²²⁸⁷ HC00011662.

²²⁸⁸ *Id.*

King was not a patient of [his],” and that his session with King was “an evaluative interview designed to answer questions raised by Petty Officer King.”²²⁸⁹ Finally, with respect to the question of confidentiality, Gelles stated that King was interviewed “with both agents physically present in the room and they were referred to on several occasions,” and that the session had been taped “in accordance with applicable federal law.”²²⁹⁰

On August 6, 2001, Ethics Office investigator, Deborah Carliner, drafted a decision memo to the Ethics Committee Chair, Robert Kinscherff, recommending that they ask Gelles some additional questions before formally charging him.²²⁹¹ Although Steve Sparta was the Ethics Committee Chair during 2002, Kinscherff had been deputized by Sparta to act in his stead due to Kinscherff’s familiarity with the issues from his involvement with the preliminary investigation in 2001. In her decision memo, Carliner wrote:

I believe Dr. Gelles did not clarify his role, which was that of a psychologist working directly with agents who had been interrogating Mr. King...He led Mr. King to believe that he was there to help him, which in my opinion was not his role. I think he misused his influence when he stated that he and the agents were King’s friends and King should trust the relationship...It’s not chargeable, but after watching the tape twice, I believe Dr. Gelles was mocking, patronizing, and abusive to Mr. King. Perhaps such behavior is necessary in military criminal investigations, but Dr. Gelles is a psychologist who belongs to APA and as such must abide by the Ethics Code, which I don’t think he has done.²²⁹²

Kinscherff agreed with the recommendation and added several questions of his own on September 27, 2001.²²⁹³ On that same date, Carliner sent a letter to Gelles with ten follow-up questions.²²⁹⁴ On December 26, 2001, the Ethics Office received Gelles’s response,²²⁹⁵ and on January 22, 2002, Carliner drafted another decision memo to Kinscherff, recommending that Gelles be charged and that a case be opened, citing standards 1.15, 1.16(a), 1.07(a), 1.07(b), 1.21(a), 5.01(a), and 5.01(c).²²⁹⁶ On February 11, 2002, Kinscherff responded to the memo, asked Carliner if Sparta had seen the 5.01(c) standard, and noted that he otherwise concurred with the charges.²²⁹⁷ On that same day, Carliner drafted a memo to Sparta and asked for his input on standard 5.01(c) per Kinscherff’s request.²²⁹⁸ Sparta recommended that they obtain

²²⁸⁹ *Id.*

²²⁹⁰ *Id.*

²²⁹¹ HC00011656.

²²⁹² *Id.*

²²⁹³ *Id.*

²²⁹⁴ HC00011653.

²²⁹⁵ HC00011627.

²²⁹⁶ HC00011622.

²²⁹⁷ *Id.*

²²⁹⁸ HC00011621.

some clarification regarding Gelles's role prior to him with this particular standard.²²⁹⁹ On February 13, 2002, Carliner drafted a memo to the file, noting that she had a telephone conversation with the Chair, and that he agreed to the charges.²³⁰⁰

On February 13, 2002, the Ethics Office issued a formal charge letter to Gelles and informed him that a case had been opened against him under Part V, Subsection 6.1.1 because "it [had] been agreed that, if substantiated, the charges detailed below could constitute a violation of the Ethics Code" under Part V, Subsection 5.²³⁰¹ The letter did not explicitly explain the two-part inquiry conducted by the Ethics Office under Subsections 5.4 and 5.5. The letter stated that, "[t]he intent of the Ethics Committee is to investigate fairly and thoroughly all complaints filed in accordance with the Rules."²³⁰² The letter charged that Gelles violated the following standards of the 1992 Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct:

- Standard 1.15²³⁰³ and 1.16(a)²³⁰⁴ in that he allegedly misused his influence as a psychologist when: (1) he told the complainant he was there to "help" him when Gelles was actually there to provide direct support to a criminal investigation; (2) he encouraged the complainant's cooperation with the agents whose job it was to interrogate him and investigate his activities by stating that he (Gelles) and the agents were King's "friends" and King should trust the relationship; and (3) he failed to explain to the complainant about false memories but instead concentrated on suppressed memories and encouraged him to work on releasing the memories;
- Standard 1.21(a)²³⁰⁵ in that he evaluated the complainant and provided him services at the request of a third party and failed to clarify at the outset of the service or any other time, the nature of his relationship with the complainant, Gelles's relationship with NCIS, the role Gelles was playing, and the impact Gelles's relationships with the parties would have on the services provided;

²²⁹⁹ *Id.*

²³⁰⁰ HC00011620.

²³⁰¹ HC00011614.

²³⁰² *Id.*

²³⁰³ Standard 1.15: ("Because psychologists' scientific and professional judgments and actions may affect the lives of others, they are alert to and guard against personal, financial, social, organizational, or political factors that might lead to misuse of their influence.")

²³⁰⁴ Standard 1.16(a) ("Psychologists do not participate in activities in which it appears likely that their skill or data will be misused by others, unless corrective mechanisms are available.")

²³⁰⁵ Standard 1.21(a) ("When a psychologist agrees to provide services to a person or entity at the request of a third party, the psychologist clarifies to the extent feasible, at the outset of the service, the nature of the relationship with each party. This clarification includes the role of the psychologist (such as therapist, organizational consultant, diagnostician, or expert witness), the probable uses of the services provided or the information obtained, and the fact there may be limits to confidentiality.")

- Standard 5.01(a)²³⁰⁶ in that he failed to discuss with the complainant the limitations of confidentiality, that the session with him was not covered by the rules of confidentiality, or that there was a possibility that he would be called upon to testify against the complainant;
- Standard 5.01(c)²³⁰⁷ in that he conducted his session with complainant while it was videotaped without the complainant’s knowledge or permission; and
- Standard 1.07(a)²³⁰⁸ and 1.07(b)²³⁰⁹ in that Gelles evaluated the complainant and failed to provide to him beforehand the true nature of the services that he was offering and failed to inform complainant that he was precluded from doing so by virtue of his employment.

Pursuant to the standard practice of the Ethics Office, the case was assigned to two readers, Lisa Callahan and Elizabeth Swenson.²³¹⁰ The case was also assigned to a monitor, Peter Mayfield, under Part V, Subsection 7. Gelles responded to the charge letter on May 14, 2002, and submitted his own transcript of the videotaped session that had been transcribed and notarized by a third party.

On August 2, 2002, Childress-Beatty (Deputy General Counsel) emailed a memo analyzing the charges against Gelles.²³¹¹⁺ In her email, Childress-Beatty explained that some of

²³⁰⁶ Standard 5.01(a) (“Psychologists discuss with persons and organizations with whom they establish a scientific or professional relationship (including, to the extent feasible, minors and their legal representatives) (1) the relevant limitations on confidentiality, including limitations where applicable in group, marital, and family therapy or in organizational consulting, and (2) the foreseeable uses of the information generated through their services.”)

²³⁰⁷ Standard 5.01(c) (“Permission for electronic recording of interviews is secured from clients and patients.”)

²³⁰⁸ Standard 1.07(a) (“When psychologists provide assessment, evaluation, treatment, counseling, supervision, teaching, consultation, research, or other psychological services to an individual, a group, or an organization, they provide, using language that is reasonably understandable to the recipient of those services, appropriate information beforehand about the nature of such services and appropriate information later about results and conclusions.”)

²³⁰⁹ Standard 1.07(b) (“If psychologists will be precluded by law or by organizational roles from providing such information to particular individuals or groups, they so inform those individuals or groups at the outset of the service.”)

²³¹⁰ According to Ethics Office staff members, including Childress-Beatty and Dixon, cases that are put before the Ethics Committee are assigned two readers — a primary reader and a secondary reader — who analyze the cases and prepare summaries for the entire Ethics Committee to review during the meetings. We heard conflicting accounts about whether these readers are assigned a particular position. Linda Forrest, a former Ethics Committee Chair, stated that one reader is the “pro” reader and the other is the “con” reader, and both were to present their arguments for or against sanctions to the Committee during meetings. Former investigator Deborah Carliner told Sidley that the readers were not assigned particular positions.

²³¹¹ Carliner said it was common practice to have the General Counsel’s office review all cases that were going to be presented to the Ethics Committee. Carliner interview (June 15, 2015).

the charges were not legally supportable, others were relatively weak, and that whether to proceed with the charges was a policy question for the Ethics Office.²³¹²

On August 5, 2002, Behnke, Childress-Beatty, and Jones, in his role as a consultant, discussed the Gelles case by email.²³¹³ Behnke repeatedly expressed reluctance to bringing the case to the full Ethics Committee and actively looked for ways to avoid bringing the case to the Committee. At 1:20 p.m., Behnke wrote:

I am very mixed on this case. On the one hand, it raises an interesting and provocative issue, about the role of psychologists in investigations. On the other, I am not at all sure that the Ethics Committee is the proper venue for this issue to be addressed.²³¹⁴

Behnke then suggested that he could “exercise [his] authority as Director, and say the case cannot go forward,” insist that certain charges be dropped, and send the remaining charges to the Ethics Committee,²³¹⁵ or have the Monitor read Childress-Beatty’s memo and make a recommendation regarding whether the case should be closed.²³¹⁶ Later, at 2:25 p.m., Behnke wrote:

One unprecedented but technically okay method: replace the investigator and monitor with the Director and Chair (they are the designees for such) and then make the review to close. If the chair is not persuaded, so be it. Or replace only the investigator.²³¹⁷

Noting that this method would be the “equivalent of a nuclear bomb,” Behnke asked Jones if he thought the case was appropriate for Ethics Committee review, which meant that “a reasonable committee could find violations by a preponderance of the evidence.”²³¹⁸ In his response, Jones asked if any of the charges could be proven because he had not reviewed

²³¹² APA_0595034; Childress-Beatty Memorandum re: Gelles Case (Aug. 2, 2002).⁺

²³¹³ According to Behnke and Childress-Beatty, Jones was frequently brought in to consult on adjudications matters.

²³¹⁴ APA_0595034.

²³¹⁵ When asked about Behnke’s authority to say a case cannot go forward, Childress-Beatty said that the Director does not have the power to unilaterally close a case without the agreement of the Monitor assigned to the case. In support of this, Childress-Beatty cited an Ethics Committee policy statement, which states, in part, that: “a monitor may recommend that a case be dismissed at any point during the investigation if the monitor believes that the Committee cannot reasonably find a violation. If the investigator agrees, the matter will be closed . . . If the investigator does not agree to close the case, the case will continue and be resolved by the Committee.” HC00022821. Childress-Beatty said that because the investigators act as designees of the Director, the Director could make such a decision with the Monitor. Rules and Procedures, Parts III – V.

²³¹⁶ APA_0595034.

²³¹⁷ *Id.*

²³¹⁸ *Id.*

Childress-Beatty's memo or the file. Behnke responded that, in his opinion, there was no charge that could be proven by a preponderance of the evidence.²³¹⁹

That same day, August 5, 2002, Carliner began a leave of absence due to budget cuts. In Carliner's absence, Behnke made himself the investigator on the Gelles complaint. On August 6, 2002, Behnke sent an email to Carliner in which he stated that Childress-Beatty's memo had made clear that certain charges were legally unsupportable and that none of the remaining charges "appear to have the required preponderance of evidence in its favor."²³²⁰ Behnke also stated that he was the "acting investigator" in Carliner's absence and that he would ask the monitor, Mayfield, to review Childress-Beatty's memo and determine "whether he believes the committee can reasonably find a violation."²³²¹

On August 8, 2002 Behnke spoke with Carliner to inform her of the status of the case. That same day, Carliner spoke to Mayfield and expressed her view as to why certain charges should not be dropped.²³²²

During this time period, Behnke again showed resistance to proceeding with the charges against Gelles and asked investigator Martha Mihaly to draft a memo to the Ethics Committee under his name to inform them that the Deputy General Counsel had found that certain "in that's" and charges were not legally supportable, and that they should, therefore, not be considered for violations as the Ethics Committee reviewed the case materials. Mihaly sent a draft of the memo,²³²³ dated August 9, 2002, to Behnke.²³²⁴

On August 9, 2002, Behnke emailed Carliner, upset that she had contacted Mayfield. He wrote:

I find that you would contact the Monitor to discuss the handling of a case, without informing me, when I explicitly told you that I was acting investigator on the case, that I was contact with the Monitor, and that I was actively in the process of making a determination about how the case should be handled, very troubling.²³²⁵

²³¹⁹ *Id.*

²³²⁰ APA_0594978.

²³²¹ *Id.*

²³²² APA_0594918.

²³²³ This memo was not in the Gelles adjudication file that Sidley reviewed (it was in Behnke's custodial data), and it is unclear whether this memo was sent to the Ethics Committee. What is clear from the readers' summaries is that all of the standards Gelles was charged with were ultimately reviewed by the full Ethics Committee.

²³²⁴ APA_0674056; APA_0674057.

²³²⁵ APA_0594918.

That same day, Carliner emailed Behnke to say, “I feel that my absence is being taken advantage of both in how the Gelles case is being handled and in your rush to judgment.”²³²⁶ Behnke forwarded Carliner’s email to Deputy CEO Mike Honaker.²³²⁷

Nearly one week later, on August 15, 2002, Behnke emailed Carliner again regarding the Gelles matter and stated that her behavior was “unacceptable” and that the only decision that had been made in the case was that it would go forward to the full Committee as planned.²³²⁸ He also expressed “concern” about her “ability to handle this case in an objective manner.”²³²⁹

Carliner returned to the Ethics Office on September 10, 2002, and on September 12, 2002, she suggested to Behnke that they meet with Nathalie Gilfoyle to discuss the Gelles complaint.²³³⁰ By September 15, 2002, Gilfoyle had viewed the videotape of the Gelles-King session.²³³¹ On September 16, 2002, Behnke told Carliner that he would ask Gilfoyle if she had any questions about the case.²³³² That same day, Behnke emailed Gilfoyle and asked if she had any questions about any of the ethics cases going before the Ethics Committee that upcoming weekend. Behnke did not mention Carliner’s request to review the Gelles case specifically. On September 17, 2002, Carliner sent a separate email to Gilfoyle, and stated that she would like to get Gilfoyle’s thoughts on the case now that she had seen the tape.²³³³ Sidley found no other correspondence between Behnke, Carliner, or Gilfoyle before the Gelles case was put forth before the full Ethics Committee.

Despite Behnke’s desire to limit the charges that the Ethics Committee would consider, the Committee considered all of the charges against Gelles. In advance of the meeting, the readers, Callahan and Swenson, prepared summaries for the Committee’s review. Both recommended against finding violations of any of the Ethics Code standards.

In her summary, Callahan wrote that there was “a lot of ‘posturing’ and hyperbole from [King’s] attorney,” and that after reading the entire case file, she concluded that the most helpful documents were the transcript submitted by Gelles, the videotape, King’s declaration, and Gelles’s responses.²³³⁴ Callahan also noted that she chose to rely on the transcript submitted by Gelles because it was transcribed by an “outside concern as opposed to the complainant[.]”²³³⁵ With respect to standards 1.15 and 1.16(a), Callahan stated that it was “clear from the transcript and videotape that [King] knows why [Gelles] is present and what the purpose of his interview is — he came with a list of questions,” and that King “misrepresented the facts as shown on the

²³²⁶ APA_0594914.

²³²⁷ *Id.*

²³²⁸ APA_0594830.

²³²⁹ *Id.*

²³³⁰ APA_0594718.

²³³¹ APA_0674851.

²³³² APA_0594454.

²³³³ APA_0674821.

²³³⁴ HC00022258 at 1–8.

²³³⁵ *Id.*

videotape and on the transcription.”²³³⁶ On standard 1.21(a), Callahan wrote that Gelles was very clear about why he was interviewing King and that “[t]here [was] no evidence in the written record nor in the videotape that suggests that [Gelles] had a ‘hidden agenda,’” and that “[t]here was no implication of therapeutic ‘help’ being sought or offered.”²³³⁷ On standard 5.01(c), Callahan concluded that there was “nothing in the written record or on the videotape that supports the claim that [King] did not know the limits on confidentiality” because the two agents were in the room throughout the interview.²³³⁸ On standard 5.01(c), Callahan concluded that NCIS regulations required that the interview be covertly taped and Gelles was required by his superiors to follow the order for a secret taping.²³³⁹ Callahan pointed out that because Gelles was not charged under 8.03, which addresses the conflict between ethics and organizational demands, there was no violation.²³⁴⁰ Finally, with respect to standards 1.07(a) and (b), Callahan concluded that the charge was “contingent upon being convinced that [Gelles] had a hidden agenda, which [wasn’t] documented,” and that her viewing of the tape did not agree with King’s claims. Thus, Callahan recommended “[n]o violation on all standards.”²³⁴¹

While Swenson also concluded that there were no violations of any Ethics Code standards, her reader summary reflected a deep concern regarding Gelles’s actions. For instance, with respect to standard 1.15 and 1.16(a), Swenson noted that by telling King that the agents did not pass judgment on him, Gelles was “not only misleading in his comments about the agents but omitted information that could have really helped [King] about how false memories can be established and solidified by interrogation.”²³⁴² Similarly, on standard 1.21(a), Swenson concluded that even though there was “technically no violation, [Gelles] could have done much more to explain his role, which would be in the spirit of Standard 1.21(a).”²³⁴³ Ultimately, Swenson concluded that Gelles made the “most minimal disclosures necessary to comply with the ethics standards,” and that his behavior was “ethically very marginal.”²³⁴⁴ Swenson also suggested that there might be a possible recharge under Standard 8.03, but we found no records in the adjudication file to indicate that this was ever pursued. Swenson told Sidley that during Ethics Committee meetings, the Ethics Office staff members were present mostly to answer questions from Committee members and that they participated “only if they were asked to.”²³⁴⁵

²³³⁶ *Id.*

²³³⁷ *Id.*

²³³⁸ *Id.*

²³³⁹ *Id.*

²³⁴⁰ *Id.*

²³⁴¹ *Id.*

²³⁴² *Id.*

²³⁴³ *Id.*

²³⁴⁴ *Id.*

²³⁴⁵ Swenson interview (May 4, 2015).

Swenson said that she did not feel any pressure to close the Gelles case or to not find a violation.²³⁴⁶

The Ethics Committee considered the Gelles case during their September 20-22, 2002 meeting and voted unanimously to dismiss all of the charges.²³⁴⁷ The entire adjudication process for the complaint lasted 17 months.

The evidence shows that Behnke was reluctant to proceed with charges against Gelles and that he actively looked for ways to avoid sending the case to the full Ethics Committee. It is unclear what motivated Behnke, but the evidence suggests that he may have been influenced by a prominent APA member. During 2002, when the Gelles case was pending, Mel Gravitz approached Behnke at an APA meeting and said that he wanted to talk about Gelles's disciplinary case. Initially, Behnke told Sidley that he could not recall the date or exact substance of the conversation, but later said that he believed the meeting occurred in February 2002 when Gravitz was on Council.²³⁴⁸ Behnke said that Gravitz expressed a concern that if Gelles were found in violation of the Ethics Code, it would hinder the work of psychologists working on national security matters. Behnke did not recall how he responded to Gravitz, but thought that he would have told Gravitz that he could not discuss the matter. An email from former CIFA employee, Scott Shumate, to APA employee, Heather Kelly, suggests the opposite. In the email, Shumate alleged that Gravitz sent a message to "APA legal" that pursuing the Gelles case would make it look like APA was taking a stand against the government while "colors ran so high" after 9/11 and that Gravitz's message "ended the case."²³⁴⁹ Behnke told Sidley that it was possible that something he said caused Gravitz to conclude that he was agreeing with, or at least acknowledging, his point. But, Behnke said that this conversation did not affect his actions or decisions, or those of the Ethics Committee, because he thought the allegations against Gelles were weak on the merits.²³⁵⁰

Behnke told Sidley that while he did not fully understand or agree with the charges, the case went forward because the investigator felt strongly about sending the case to the full Ethics Committee. Despite Behnke's August 2002 emails, which show him actively looking for ways to avoid moving forward with the Gelles case, Behnke denied there were any attempts to influence either Carliner's decision to bring the case to the full Committee or the decision of the Ethics Committee members. Carliner did not think that any of the Committee members were

²³⁴⁶ *Id.*

²³⁴⁷ HC00011428.

²³⁴⁸ Behnke email to Sidley (June 9, 2015).

²³⁴⁹ APA_0129871.

²³⁵⁰ The Ethics Office was not insulated from outside influence and the nature of the process allowed for manipulation at times. Koocher told Sidley that Raymond Fowler manipulated the adjudication process when there was a complaint filed against Elizabeth Loftus, a high-profile psychologist who did work on false memories. When Fowler found out there was an ethics complaint pending against Loftus, he reached out to her and told her she should resign her membership before a case could be formally opened against her. He later denied that he had done so and appointed one of his deputies to "investigate" how Loftus had found out about the complaint.

improperly influenced by either Behnke or Gravitz, and she did not recall Behnke speaking up or giving comments during the Ethics Committee meeting discussion of the Gelles matter.²³⁵¹

Carliner told Sidley that she did not recall the specifics of the Gelles case. She did recall that she was “appalled” by Gelles’s behavior during his interactions with King and believed very strongly that the case should be heard before the full Ethics Committee.²³⁵² She also recalled that Behnke did not want to bring the case against Gelles. Her sense was that Behnke did not want APA involved in going against government psychologists who were “doing bad things.”²³⁵³ Sidley asked if Carliner if there were other incidents that would have given her this impression of Behnke. Carliner recalled a conversation with Behnke after the torture and prisoner abuse at Abu Ghraib became public. Carliner said that during this discussion, she compared the behavior of psychologists at Abu Ghraib with that of psychologists at Guantanamo, and Behnke gave her the “impression” that he “did not oppose psychologists doing bad things.”²³⁵⁴

2. James Mitchell

As early as 2004, newspaper articles about the involvement of psychologists in potentially abusive interrogations began to surface. On November 30, 2004, the *New York Times* published Neil Lewis’s article “Red Cross Finds Detainee Abuse in Guantanamo.”²³⁵⁵ Then, on January 6, 2005, the *New England Journal of Medicine* published “When Doctors Go to War,” an article by Gregg Bloche and Jonathan Marks, which reported that psychologists were part of the BSCT teams at both Abu Ghraib and Guantanamo.²³⁵⁶ Over the course of next several months, articles detailing psychologists’ involvement in interrogations continued to emerge.

Sharon Gadberry saw some of these articles, and on June 6, 2005, emailed then-APA President Ron Levant. Gadberry wrote that after seeing some of the “techniques” used in Guantanamo and Abu Ghraib, she wondered if there were any psychologists involved, and if so, whether APA should consider an investigation “at the very least of ethics violations.”²³⁵⁷ Later that same day, Gadberry’s email was sent to Behnke.

One month later, on July 6, 2005, Gadberry sent another email to Levant in which she said that she was ashamed that psychologists were participating in interrogations that were both illegal and unethical. Gadberry stated that the APA “need[ed] to conduct immediate

²³⁵¹ *Id.*

²³⁵² Carliner interview (May 29, 2015).

²³⁵³ *Id.*

²³⁵⁴ *Id.*

²³⁵⁵ Neil Lewis, *Red Cross Finds Detainee Abuse in Guantanamo*, *New York Times* (Nov. 30, 2004), available at http://www.nytimes.com/2004/11/30/politics/30gitmo.html?pagewanted=all&_r=0.

²³⁵⁶ Gregg Bloche & Jonathan Marks, *When Doctors Go to War*, *New England Journal of Medicine* (Jan. 6, 2005), available at <http://www.nejm.org/doi/full/10.1056/NEJMp048346>.

²³⁵⁷ APA_0038701.

investigations of the psychologists involved in Guantanamo and in other interrogations around the world.” Again, the email was forwarded to Behnke later that day.²³⁵⁸

The next day, on July 7, 2005, another Bloche and Marks article, “Doctors and Interrogators at Guantanamo Bay,” appeared in the *New England Journal of Medicine*. Bloche and Marks reported that “mounting evidence” suggested that military interrogators at Guantanamo had been using “aggressive counter-resistance measures in systematic fashion to pressure detainees to cooperate,” including “sleep deprivation, prolonged isolation, painful body positions, feigned suffocation, and beatings.”²³⁵⁹ Specifically with respect to psychologists, the article stated that “since late 2002, psychiatrists and psychologists have been part of a strategy that employs extreme stress, combined with behavior-shaping rewards, to extract actionable intelligence from resistant captives.”²³⁶⁰

Four days later, on July 11, 2005, Jane Mayer’s article “The Experiment” was published in the *New Yorker*. The article discussed harsh interrogation techniques that were being used at Guantanamo and reported that a psychologist, James Mitchell, had suggested the use of such techniques during the interrogation of a high value Al Qaeda suspect.²³⁶¹ Mitchell, Mayer reported, had “announced that the suspect needed to be subjected to rougher methods” and should “be treated like the dogs in a classic behavioral-psychology experiment” referring to studies performed by Martin Seligman and other graduate students at the University of Pennsylvania in the 1960s.²³⁶² During these experiments, the dogs were placed in harnesses and given unavoidable electric shocks, after which they were released into pens and shocked again but given a chance to escape punishment. Mayer reported that Mitchell’s position was opposed by a counter-terrorism expert, who had not spent time at a SERE school and who reminded Mitchell that he was “dealing with human beings, not dogs.”²³⁶³ According to this expert, Mitchell replied that the experiments were “good science.”²³⁶⁴ When Mayer asked Mitchell about the incident, Mitchell “confirmed that he admired Seligman’s research,” but declined to comment on any interrogations that he might have participated in.²³⁶⁵

The next month, on August 18, 2005, Gadberry emailed Levant again and stated that she had been trying “since early June to file an ethical complaint against psychologist[s] who [were] involved with US torture in Guantanamo, Iraq, and Pakistan.” Gadberry said that Behnke had called her once, and that she returned his call, but had not heard back from him. She also said

²³⁵⁸ APA_0040325.

²³⁵⁹ Gregg Bloche & Jonathan Marks, *Doctors and Interrogators at Guantanamo Bay*, *New England Journal of Medicine* (July 7, 2005), available at <http://www.nejm.org/doi/full/10.1056/NEJMp058145>.

²³⁶⁰ *Id.*

²³⁶¹ Jane Mayer, *The Experiment*, *The New Yorker* (Jul. 11, 2005), available at <http://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2005/07/11/the-experiment-3>.

²³⁶² *Id.*

²³⁶³ *Id.*

²³⁶⁴ *Id.*

²³⁶⁵ *Id.*

that she sent a written request to file a complaint “[t]wo weeks ago” and had not heard back from the Ethics Office. Lastly, she said that as an individual, she could not find out the names of individual psychologists who were involved in torture and believed that “it [was] the responsibility of the APA t[o] request this secret information from the government.” This email was forwarded to Behnke the next day.²³⁶⁶ Behnke responded and told Gadberry that she would be hearing from the Ethics Office. Gadberry wrote back to Behnke and told him that the “representative” from the Ethics Office had agreed to send her the form for filing an ethics complaint.²³⁶⁷

Gadberry ultimately received a complaint form, and on September 27, 2005, the Ethics Office received her complaint against James Mitchell, Martin Seligman, Morgan Banks, and “others,” who had “assisted in stressful military interrogation procedures in Guantanamo, Iraq, and Afghanistan.”²³⁶⁸ Gadberry referenced the *New England Journal of Medicine* article “Doctors and Interrogators at Guantanamo Bay” and the Physicians for Human Rights report “Break Them Down: The Systematic Use of Psychological Torture by US Forces”.²³⁶⁹

That same day, an administrative assistant in the Ethics Office conducted a membership records search to determine whether any of the named respondents were APA members, and thus, whether APA had jurisdiction over the complaint under Part II, Subsection 5 of the Rules. She found that Morgan Banks was not a member.²³⁷⁰ The membership records database showed that Seligman was an APA member and that there were three individuals named “James Mitchell,” including one “James E. Mitchell.”²³⁷¹ Sidley found no evidence of any further steps taken to identify whether any of the three members named James Mitchell was *the* James Mitchell referenced in Mayer’s article. When asked about this, Behnke could recall no such steps being taken.²³⁷² If the Ethics Office had taken any additional steps, it would have determined that James E. Mitchell was the James Mitchell referenced in Mayer’s article.

Gadberry told Sidley that when she initially contacted the Ethics Office to file the complaint, she spoke with a woman on the phone who said that she “worked for Steve Behnke” and discouraged Gadberry from filing the complaint. Gadberry recalled that the woman told her

²³⁶⁶ APA_0042511.

²³⁶⁷ APA_0042506.

²³⁶⁸ HC00017446.

²³⁶⁹ Even though Gadberry’s complaint was against Seligman, Mitchell, and Banks, the Ethics Office filed her complaint under Seligman’s name alone. There are officially no complaints against James Mitchell in the Ethics Office’s records. Sidley was able to obtain the Gadberry complaint because Childress-Beatty recalled Gadberry’s name associated with a complaint against psychologists involved in interrogations.

²³⁷⁰ APA Membership Inquiry for James Mitchell.

²³⁷¹ *Id.*

²³⁷² Behnke stated during his interview that he would have worked on this complaint with Patricia Dixon. Behnke interview (May 21, 2015); When Sidley spoke to Dixon, she stated that she did not recall anything about the complaint, and she did not know whether Mitchell was an APA member at the time the complaint was filed. Dixon interview (May 19, 2015).

that she “had to prove that who [she] was complaining about was a member of the APA [. . .] before [she] could file a complaint.”²³⁷³ When she inquired about how she should do that, the woman hung up on her. Gadberry did not recall the name of the woman. After several additional phone calls to the Ethics Office that went unanswered, Gadberry began writing to Levant, first to inquire whether APA should investigate psychologists who might be involved in abusive interrogations, and then to complain that she was being stonewalled in her attempts to file an ethics complaint.²³⁷⁴

Behnke’s response to Gadberry is consistent with an unwillingness to pursue her complaint. On October 25, 2005, Behnke wrote to Gadberry, acknowledged that he had read her complaint and the articles she referenced, and asked her to provide additional information to the Ethics Office. He wrote:

It would be very helpful to our process if you could provide to the Ethics Office the passages in the articles (or any other materials you are aware of) that make specific allegations, and ideally provide evidence to support those allegations, against the psychologists whom you name in your complaint. Thus far—and despite a direct request to one of the authors of the *New England Journal of Medicine*—I have been provided no evidence to support a specific allegation that any psychologist member of APA has engaged, supported, facilitated, supervised, or in any other manner participated in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. I have also reviewed four government investigations into detainee abuse.²³⁷⁵

Behnke’s response demonstrates his reluctance, and arguably active resistance, to proceed with Gadberry’s complaint. Although he read the articles that Gadberry had submitted with her complaint, Behnke wanted Gadberry to take the additional step of citing passages in the articles that “make specific allegations” and “provide evidence to support those allegations”—passages that would have been clear to him from reading the articles.²³⁷⁶ While his suggestion that he had no evidence to support “a specific allegation” that an APA member had in any manner participated in “torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment” may have been factually accurate with regard to the articles,²³⁷⁷ it was disingenuous when considered against the full context of information he had reviewed by this point in time. The Mayer article, on its face, was, at the very least, specific in its allegations against James Mitchell—that Mitchell suggested that a suspect be subject to “rougher methods” and treated like a “dog[.]” Nothing in the Rules would have prevented the Ethics Office from proceeding with Gadberry’s complaint against Mitchell and opening a preliminary investigation, or formal case, to gather additional

²³⁷³ Gadberry interview (June 5, 2015).

²³⁷⁴ *Id.*

²³⁷⁵ HC00017445.

²³⁷⁶ *Id.*

²³⁷⁷ Behnke told Sidley that he must have reached out to Bloche after receiving Gadberry’s complaint, but did not recall what “four government investigations” he would have reviewed.

evidence.²³⁷⁸ Yet Behnke’s letter suggested the opposite—that it would be “difficult” to proceed without specific evidence. In the same letter, Behnke also wrote:

I appreciate your concern regarding this matter of such great import to our profession and to society. The Ethics Office will process your complaint, although it will be difficult to move forward without evidence linking a specific psychologist member to unethical or illegal behavior. I can assure you that the Ethics Office would move forward were it to receive such evidence, and that we are carefully monitoring what appears in the media to that end.²³⁷⁹

Gadberry recalled that she spoke to Behnke on the phone at least once and that his tone was “scornful.”²³⁸⁰ She stated that Behnke told her that she did not have enough evidence and that he would not process the complaint unless she “detailed the allegations against each person and proved it.”²³⁸¹ Gadberry responded that she thought it was APA’s job to investigate the complaint and that there was “enough evidence that they could at least look into it.” Gadberry recalled that Behnke’s response was “no, absolutely not,” and that they “would not take any investigate steps.”²³⁸² When asked about discussions with Gadberry, Behnke told Sidley that he did not recall any specific conversations with Gadberry, but that he believed he did, in fact, speak with her at some point.²³⁸³

Nine months after the Ethics Office received Gadberry’s complaint, on June 28, 2006, APA received James Mitchell’s letter of resignation. Mitchell’s letter of resignation came while the complaint against him was still pending, but the Ethics Office had not yet formally corresponded with him regarding the complaint. And Sidley found no evidence that the Ethics Office ever did. Mitchell’s resignation letter was not contained in the adjudication file; Sidley obtained it from APA membership records. Mitchell’s letter indicated that he had paid his dues through 2007, but “no longer wish[ed] to be a member of this voluntary organization.”²³⁸⁴ Mitchell’s letter did not state his reasons for resigning.

Although the timing of Mitchell’s resignation could suggest that someone at APA made him aware of the pending complaint, Sidley did not find any evidence to support this suggestion. Behnke, Childress-Beatty, and Dixon, told Sidley that they did not contact Mitchell.²³⁸⁵ Mitchell

²³⁷⁸ There were no specific allegations against Seligman or Banks in the information submitted by Gadberry.

²³⁷⁹ HC00017445.

²³⁸⁰ Gadberry interview (June 5, 2015).

²³⁸¹ *Id.*

²³⁸² Gadberry interview (June 5, 2015).

²³⁸³ Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

²³⁸⁴ J. Mitchell Resignation Letter to APA (on file with Sidley).

²³⁸⁵ Dixon did not recall anything about the Mitchell complaint. Dixon interview (May 19, 2015); Childress-Beatty stated that she did not become involved in the Mitchell complaint until Behnke asked her to draft a letter to Gadberry in 2008. Childress-Beatty interview (May 19, 2015); Behnke stated that

told Sidley that he did not recall the reasons behind his decision to resign from APA beyond the fact that APA had become “more and more politicized,” and that it had taken stances that were not consistent with his beliefs.²³⁸⁶ When asked if an ethics complaint had prompted his decision to resign, Mitchell said that he was not aware of an ethics complaint being filed against him.

Behnke told Sidley that he interpreted Mitchell’s resignation letter to suggest that Mitchell thought he was likely to be sanctioned if he remained an APA member. When Sidley asked Behnke why Mitchell would have thought this, Behnke responded that Mitchell was likely looking at APA and its stance in the PENS Report, and thinking that APA was not a “friendly organization.” Behnke noted that Mitchell’s resignation letter signaled the fact this was not a “happy relationship” and that if the APA was truly protecting Mitchell, “the least [he] could do was stay [a] member.”²³⁸⁷

Nearly two months after Mitchell terminated his APA membership, on August 10, 2006, Gadberry emailed Behnke, said that she would like to officially re-file her ethics complaint, and attached a new complaint letter. In her letter, Gadberry described her interactions with the Ethics Office:

From the very beginning, your office tried to discourage me. At first, my e-mails and phone calls were not answered. When I persisted, I was told that it was necessary to fill out a form to file an ethics charge, and that I would need to provide your office with specific names of people, whom I knew to be members of the APA, for you to even send me the form.

...

You did send me the form, five months after my original request. After I filled out the form, and filed a five-page detailed summary of charges, you answered me with a letter denying my request to file ethical charges. In your letter, you said that you had not been able to find any information that [p]sychologists were involved in torture. I was surprised by this, because in my summary I had referred you to articles in the media that named at least three Psychologists as having participated in the BSCT program in Guantanamo

...Is it your consistent practice to demand that anyone filing an ethical complaint, actually prove the complaint before it can even be filed? This seems to be backward. Are you holding this particular complaint to a different standard?

he did not contact Mitchell, and that he was not aware of anyone in the Ethics Office who would have contacted Mitchell. Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

²³⁸⁶ Mitchell interview (May 15, 2015).

²³⁸⁷ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

I am renewing my request for an investigation and would hope that this can get underway as soon as possible.²³⁸⁸

Gadberry's letter was never put into the adjudication file. Instead, Sidley found this letter in its review of Behnke's emails.²³⁸⁹ When Sidley asked Behnke about why this letter was never added to the file, he responded that he did not know, and guessed that he would have looked at the letter, determined that Mitchell was no longer a member, and "thought there was nothing here to adjudicate."²³⁹⁰

On March 24, 2008, Gadberry emailed Behnke and reminded him that she had "attempted to file ethics charges" against psychologists identified in news accounts and that he had told her that charges "could not be filed because there was not enough information provided."²³⁹¹ In her email, Gadberry said that she had learned that other charges had been filed against individuals identified in media reports and that those charges would be proceeding. Gadberry asked several questions about the charges that had been filed, the individuals being charged, and the adjudications process, including whether the Ethics Office used subpoenas to obtain additional information. On the same date, Behnke emailed Dixon and Childress-Beatty to discuss Gadberry's email, but none recalled what they discussed or whether the conversation even happened.²³⁹²

On April 15, 2008, Behnke emailed Gadberry and informed her that she would be receiving a response in hardcopy as the Ethics Office did not discuss case-related matters over email.²³⁹³ Almost three months later, the Ethics Office sent Gadberry on July 1, 2008, signed by Childress-Beatty.²³⁹⁴ In the letter, Childress-Beatty stated that Gadberry had not responded to Behnke's letter from October 2005 and that "no complaint can proceed without a respondent who is both specifically identified and a member of APA."²³⁹⁵ Childress-Beatty did not acknowledge the letter from Gadberry dated August 9, 2006, and did not inform Gadberry that even though one of the respondents, James Mitchell, was an APA member when she filed her complaint, he was no longer an APA member as of June 2008.²³⁹⁶ Instead, Childress-Beatty's

²³⁸⁸ APA_0087322; APA_0087323.

²³⁸⁹ Indeed, Childress-Beatty, who became familiar with the file when she joined the Ethics Office in 2007, said that she had not seen this letter prior to our showing it to her during the course of our investigation. She explained that the letter did not look like it would have been received by the Ethics Office because it lacked the typical "confidential" and "date received" stamps that they would have appended to every document they received from a complainant.

²³⁹⁰ Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

²³⁹¹ HC00017443.

²³⁹² *Id.*

²³⁹³ HC00017441.

²³⁹⁴ HC00017440.

²³⁹⁵ *Id.*

²³⁹⁶ As noted earlier, Childress-Beatty had been unaware of Gadberry's letter dated August 9, 2006 until Sidley showed it to her during her interview.

letter suggested that none of the psychologists against whom Gadberry filed her complaint were APA members—a suggestion that was patently false as both Seligman and Mitchell were members at the time Gadberry filed her complaint. While Childress-Beatty explained that APA did not have any subpoena power to compel testimony or documentary evidence, and could have taken the opportunity to inform Gadberry of the limitations of the adjudications process (or correct Gadberry’s impressions about the process), she did not. Childress-Beatty did not inform Gadberry that the process was limited to a review of documents submitted by complainants and respondents, that the Ethics Office did not contact any witnesses or conduct any interviews, or that the Ethics Office did not proactively seek out additional evidence. Childress-Beatty said during her interview that in the letter, she sought to communicate that Mitchell was not a member of the APA and so the APA had no jurisdiction over her complaint. Childress-Beatty also told Sidley that she was unaware that Mitchell had been an APA member prior to APA’s public statement on the matter in November 2014.²³⁹⁷

The Ethics Office took no steps to investigate the allegations against Mitchell prior to his resignation. Nor did the Ethics Office take any steps to investigate the allegations against Seligman even though he was, and remained, an APA member throughout the time the complaint was pending. The complaint was ultimately recorded as “complaint process incomplete” in the Ethics Office’s internal tracking system.²³⁹⁸

The way in which Gadberry’s complaint was handled by the Ethics Office shows the lack of transparency in the type of “investigations” that the Ethics Office conducts and Behnke’s unwillingness to take any affirmative investigative steps on the matters. Gadberry’s communications with the Ethics Office clearly indicated that she expected the Ethics Office to conduct an investigation—that is, to actually take some affirmative investigative steps. Even if the Ethics Office had opened a preliminary investigation or a formal case to gather additional information related to Gadberry’s complaint, and followed its general practice, the Ethics Office still would not have conducted an investigation in the sense that Gadberry understood the term. But none of the communications to Gadberry made this clear. Instead, the communications to Gadberry avoided the issue and suggested that the case could proceed if they were provided with evidence.

When Sidley asked Behnke why the Mitchell complaint was not pursued in light of the publicly available information about Mitchell at that point, specifically with the Mayer article in the *New Yorker*, Behnke provided several explanations, none of which Sidley found credible. First, Behnke said that in 2005, no one in the Ethics Office had an appreciation for the types of activities that Mitchell was involved in.²³⁹⁹ But, Mayer’s article provided concrete examples of the types of activities in which Mitchell was involved. More importantly, Behnke was fully aware of Mitchell’s activities by September 2005 as a result of his involvement with the PENS

²³⁹⁷ Childress-Beatty interview (May 19, 2015).

²³⁹⁸ Seligman, et. al. Investigation Tracking System print-out.

²³⁹⁹ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

Task Force several months earlier. In fact, in Behnke’s handwritten notes from the PENS Task Force meeting, he specifically wrote the words “New Yorker,” “Jim Mitchell,” and “SERE.”²⁴⁰⁰

Second, Behnke said that even if an investigation had been opened, the Ethics Office “would’ve written to Mitchell [and] he would’ve said he can’t talk about it,” and “at that point in time, we would’ve said we can’t get to this information and it would’ve been closed anyway.”²⁴⁰¹ This was pure conjecture as the Ethics Office made no attempts to get any information from Mitchell. When Sidley pointed this out to Behnke, his response was “fair enough.”²⁴⁰²

Third, Behnke claimed that this complaint was procedurally problematic because it was filed against multiple people, and that the Ethics Office typically did not accept complaints against “groups of individuals.”²⁴⁰³ But, Behnke did not have an explanation for why the complaint form as it existed in 2005 explicitly allowed for filing against multiple “member(s).” Behnke also stated during his interview that the Ethics Office would have written back to Gadberry, asking her to re-file. When Sidley pointed out that no one did that in 2005 when she initially filed her complaint, Behnke had no explanation.²⁴⁰⁴

In summary, when Gadberry filed the complaint, the Ethics Office could have pursued her complaint against Mitchell, but it did not. The evidence shows that instead of taking any affirmative steps to investigate the complaint, Behnke and Ethics Office staff took steps to discourage Gadberry from filing her complaint, and when that failed, Behnke simply chose to not act on it at all.

3. John Leso

There were a total of three Ethics matters related to John Leso (“Leso”): (1) the August 2006 sua sponte matter; (2) the complaint filed by Alice Shaw (received in October 2007); and (3) the complaint filed by Trudy Bond (received in February 2008). The initial sua sponte complaint was closed in August 2007 and the two complaints were reviewed together. Despite receiving the initial complaint against Leso in October 2007, the Ethics Office’s investigation lingered until December 2013, when the matter was officially closed without elevating it to the full Ethics Committee. The Leso matter was one of the longest adjudications in the Ethics Office’s history.

²⁴⁰⁰ HC00010682.

²⁴⁰¹ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

²⁴⁰² *Id.*

²⁴⁰³ *Id.*; Childress-Beatty also stated during her interview that the Ethics Office did not accept complaints against multiple individuals, referring to such complaints as “kitchen sink” complaints. Childress-Beatty stated that because the complaint “threw everyone in one pot,” she would have returned the complaint and asked the complainant to file separate ones for each member.

²⁴⁰⁴ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

a) *Sua sponte matter*

In June 2005, Behnke received an early copy of the *New England Journal of Medicine* article “Doctors and Interrogators at Guantanamo Bay.” The article alleged that the “principal BSCT function was to engineer the camp experiences of ‘priority’ detainees to make interrogation more productive”²⁴⁰⁵ and identified Major John Leso as a BSCT psychologist. On June 26, 2005, Levant emailed Behnke and asked if Leso’s involvement in BSCT interrogations as alleged in the article was something that the Ethics Committee should act on. Behnke responded that many on the PENS Task Force “voiced the opinion that there are significant distortions in the article,” and more importantly, told Levant that Leso was “not an APA member, so our Ethics Committee has no jurisdiction.”²⁴⁰⁶ The evidence shows that Leso has been an APA member since 1996, and that he was indeed a member at the time of Levant’s inquiry.²⁴⁰⁷ When asked about this, Behnke responded that he just “had it in [his] mind that Leso was not an APA member” and that he did not know “what happened there.” Behnke recalled that Koocher “upbraid[ed]” him about this statement in person at a later point in time.²⁴⁰⁸

On August 1, 2006, Behnke forwarded Mark Benjamin’s *Salon.com* article “Psychological Warfare” to Jones and asked him to review what was said about Leso. Behnke wondered if it was sufficient to open a sua sponte case.²⁴⁰⁹ Jones responded that he did not think that there was sufficient information in the article to open a sua sponte case because there was “really very little here to show what Leso personally did,” and questioned whether there would be any value in a sua sponte preliminary investigation.²⁴¹⁰ A little over an hour later, Jones wrote back again and included several articles dating back to 2005 in his email. Jones stated that “APA likely had all the relevant information on Leso over one year ago; i.e. a sua sponte process may be time barred,” and that “information by June 2005 suggests his identify was known.” Jones concluded that this “tilts the process to a complainant brought action, and cautions any discussion of sua sponte as a necessarily available option.”²⁴¹¹

On August 2, 2006, Dixon recommended to then-Ethics Committee Vice Chair, Robin Deutsch, that the Ethics Office open a sua sponte preliminary investigation into the actions of Leso. Dixon’s recommendation was based on the allegations in *Oath Betrayed*, a book by Steven Miles, which alleged that as a member of the BSCT team, Leso monitored the interrogation of Mohammed al-Qahtani, who was subjected to a number of enhanced interrogation techniques (“EITs”). On August 8, 2006, Deutsch agreed to open a preliminary investigation²⁴¹² and by August 25, 2006, Dixon had drafted a letter to Leso, informing him that

²⁴⁰⁵ *Id.*

²⁴⁰⁶ APA_0844344.

²⁴⁰⁷ APA Membership Inquiry for John Leso (on file with Sidley).

²⁴⁰⁸ Behnke interview (June 8, 2015).

²⁴⁰⁹ APA_0087614.

²⁴¹⁰ *Id.*

²⁴¹¹ APA_0087612.

²⁴¹² HC00007396.

the Ethics Office had decided to open a preliminary investigation based on the allegations in Miles's book.

The letter was never sent to Leso. A handwritten notation on a draft of the letter indicated that it was "not sent per Steve" and contained the date "8-25-06" along with Dixon's initials, "PSD."²⁴¹³ Dixon confirmed that she had received an instruction from Behnke to not send the letter to Leso. Both Dixon and Behnke explained that the letter was not sent because the Ethics Office decided to pursue the complainant matters against Leso instead.²⁴¹⁴ But, it was not until September 5, 2006, more than ten days after Behnke's instruction, that the Ethics Office received the first written inquiry from a complainant (Alice Shaw) regarding filing a complaint against Leso.²⁴¹⁵ Neither Dixon nor Behnke could account for why Behnke instructed Dixon not to send the August 25, 2006 letter, ten days before any written inquiry regarding Leso was received by the office.²⁴¹⁶ Behnke told Sidley that he might have decided not to send the letter because he had heard from various individuals before September 5, 2006 that they were planning to file complaints against Leso. Behnke did not recall the names of these individuals. Given the close proximity of the sua sponte matter and the date the Ethics Office received the first inquiry regarding Leso, Behnke's explanation—that he had heard that complaints against Leso would be forthcoming—seems plausible, but Sidley found no documents to support this claim.

The sua sponte matter was officially closed on August 2, 2007.²⁴¹⁷ There was nothing in the adjudication file that suggests any additional work was done on this matter between August 26, 2006 and August 2, 2007.

b) Complaints from Alice Shaw and Trudy Bond

(i) The Shaw complaint

Alice Shaw submitted the first complaint against Leso. The Ethics Office received Shaw's inquiry letter on September 5, 2006, and on September 13, 2006, sent her a complaint packet that included a complaint form, the Rules, the Ethics Code, and additional information for individuals filing APA ethics complaints.²⁴¹⁸ The Ethics Office received Shaw's completed complaint form on October 26, 2006. In her complaint, Shaw stated that she reviewed "several reports" suggesting that Leso had established procedures for interrogating detainees and presided at interrogation sessions in which abusive techniques were used. In particular, Shaw pointed to the "Army Regulation 15-6: Final Report Investigation into FBI Allegations of Detainee Abuse at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba" (the "Schmidt-Furlow report") as one of her sources, and cited standards 1.09 (respecting others), 1.14 (avoiding harm), and 1.02 (relationship of ethics and law) from the 1992 Ethics Code. Shaw did not attach any documents to her complaint form. On

²⁴¹³ HC00007395.

²⁴¹⁴ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015); Dixon interview (May 19, 2015).

²⁴¹⁵ APA_0299793.

²⁴¹⁶ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015); Dixon interview (May 19, 2015).

²⁴¹⁷ HC00007388.+

²⁴¹⁸ APA_0299793.

November 27, 2006, Dixon wrote a letter to Shaw and requested any additional information she might have had regarding Leso's involvement at Guantanamo.²⁴¹⁹ Shaw responded on December 12, 2006, restated her allegations, cited specific excerpts from the documents she referenced in her original complaint, and attached a copy of the Schmidt-Furlow report.²⁴²⁰

Between December 2006 and March 2007, the decision was made within the Ethics Office to ask Jones to act as the investigator on the Shaw complaint. The complaint materials were sent to Jones on March 1, 2007,²⁴²¹ and Jones provided his completed analysis to the Ethics Office on March 19, 2007.²⁴²² In addition to reviewing the Schmidt-Furlow report, Jones also reviewed the Interrogation Log of Detainee 063 ("interrogation log"), which he found on the Time Magazine website. Jones concluded that many of the allegations were speculative and that there were substantial issues as to the respondent's ability to provide any additional information about Leso's actions. Jones did not recommend any particular action, but set forth three options: (1) close the complaint; (2) open a preliminary investigation to solicit more information from the respondent; or (3) conduct further investigation to determine whether there is any additional direct information about Leso's behaviors.²⁴²³

Despite having received Jones's summary on March 19, 2007, there was no indication that the Ethics Office took any further actions on the Shaw complaint until October 2007. On October 11, 2007, Dixon wrote a decision memo to then-Ethics Committee Chair Deutsch, and recommended that a preliminary investigation be opened against Leso.²⁴²⁴ On October 14, 2007, Deutsch agreed that an investigation should be opened and noted that the allegations were "extremely concerning."²⁴²⁵ It was not until November 16, 2007 that the Ethics Office wrote to Leso to notify him that a preliminary investigation had been opened against him.²⁴²⁶ None of the individuals Sidley interviewed could explain why the preliminary investigation was not opened until October 2007 when the analysis by Jones was completed in March, or why it took a full month to notify Leso of the decision to open a preliminary investigation against him.²⁴²⁷

(ii) *The Bond complaint*

While the Ethics Office was working on the Shaw complaint, Trudy Bond, a member of the Coalition for an Ethical Psychology and Psychologists for Social Responsibility, also lodged

²⁴¹⁹ HC00007661.

²⁴²⁰ APA_0300176.

²⁴²¹ HC00007385.

²⁴²² APA_0091075.

²⁴²³ *Id.*

²⁴²⁴ APA_0300176.

²⁴²⁵ APA_0281323.

²⁴²⁶ HC00007531.

²⁴²⁷ In particular, Dixon stated that such a long time lapse has happened in other cases so it was not unusual, but she did not recall why it took so long to notify Leso in this particular case. Dixon interview (May 19, 2015).

a complaint against Leso. The Ethics Office stamped her complaint as received on February 15, 2008 even though the letter itself was dated September 4, 2007.²⁴²⁸

Bond told Sidley that she sent the Ethics Office a complaint prior to that date. According to Bond, her initial complaint against Leso was sent to the Ethics Office on April 15, 2007, but it was never acknowledged.²⁴²⁹ On September 4, 2007, she wrote to the Ethics Office, noted that her previous complaint had not been acknowledged, and re-submitted her complaint — the same letter that was not stamped as received by the Ethics Office until February 15, 2008. When she still did not receive an acknowledgement by January 22, 2008, Bond wrote again to the Ethics Office and inquired about her complaint.²⁴³⁰ She received a response from Behnke on February 6, 2008, indicating that the Ethics Office had never received her complaint against Leso following her inquiry to file a complaint on April 11, 2007, and that as a result, the matter was closed on October 11, 2007.²⁴³¹

Bond provided Sidley with a copy of the complaint she allegedly sent to the Ethics Office on April 15, 2007, but Sidley did not find this complaint in the Ethics Office’s adjudication files. None of the individuals within the Ethics Office recalled what happened to the April 15, 2007 complaint—some believed that it was never received while others believed that it could have simply been lost.²⁴³² Nor could anyone explain why the letter from Bond dated September 4, 2007 was not marked as received until February 15, 2008. According to Childress-Beatty, once the complaint was actually received in February, the Ethics Office reviewed both the Shaw and Bond complaints together and examined all of the evidence submitted by both individuals.²⁴³³

On February 11, 2008, the Ethics Office received a response letter from Leso in relation to the complaint filed by Shaw. In the letter, Leso stated that the allegations were based on unsubstantiated sources and that he: (1) was never the chairman of the BSCT team; (2) never helped establish procedures for interrogating detainees; and (3) never presided at interrogation sessions or supervised such sessions.²⁴³⁴ Specifically, Leso cited to a June 2006 DoD policy that permitted behavioral science consultants “to support lawful intelligence program activities relating to detainees in the Global War on Terror”:

BSCs are authorized to make psychological assessments of the character, personality, social interactions, and other behavioral characteristics of detainees, including interrogation subjects, and, based on such assessments, advise authorized personnel performing lawful interrogations and other lawful detainee

²⁴²⁸ HC00018636.

²⁴²⁹ Bond interview (Feb. 19, 2015).

²⁴³⁰ HC00017459 at 5–6.

²⁴³¹ *Id.* at 4.

²⁴³² Childress-Beatty stated that they did not believe that Bond actually sent in a complaint in April 2007. Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015); Dixon stated that they looked for Bond’s April 2007 complaint and could not find it. Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

²⁴³³ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁴³⁴ APA_0100676.

operations, including intelligence activities and law enforcement. They employ their professional training not in a provider-patient relationship, but in relation to a person who is the subject of a lawful governmental inquiry, assessment, investigation, interrogation, adjudication, or other proper action.²⁴³⁵

Even though this policy was put in place after Leso had already left Guantanamo, he stated in his letter that it was “generally consistent with practices and procedures in effect during the period in question.”²⁴³⁶ Leso also cited to the PENS Task Force report and argued that there was “no conflict between the APA Ethics Code and DoD policy on the use of behavioral science consultants.”²⁴³⁷ Leso addressed both Standards 1.09 and 1.14:

[P]sychologists do not have a duty under Standard 1.09 to recognize in any individual a ‘right’ to act upon their ‘values, attitudes, and opinions’ that embrace terrorism or illegality.

...

Similarly, psychologists do not have a duty under Standard 1.14 to protect terrorists or persons who commit heinous crimes from the ‘harm’ of treatment or punishment in accordance with law [...] In the context of international conflict and the Global War on Terror, the standards of law applicable to the treatment of enemy combatants are based on international law of armed conflict. In this regard, the Department of Defense and Department of the Army have mechanisms and procedures in place to investigate substantial allegations of improper conduct by military officers and other DoD personnel in the treatment of detainees to take appropriate disciplinary or administrative action when improper conduct has occurred.²⁴³⁸

With respect to Shaw’s specific allegations, Leso stated that he was “not present during significant portions of the interrogation of Mohammed al-Qahtani” and that he “did not have access to information regarding significant aspects of the investigation.” Leso further stated:

The only specific allegation of any action attributable to me is one contained in a Time magazine article that: ‘Control puts detainee in swivel chair at Maj. L’s suggestion to keep him awake and stop him from fixing his eyes on one spot in booth.’ Even assuming the truth of that notation that I suggested putting the detainee in a swivel chair to keep him awake and stop him from fixing his eyes on one spot in the booth, this suggestion cannot be seen as disrespecting any right of the detainee to humane treatment or treatment in accordance with law, or for that matter as disrespecting whatever ‘right’ he may have had ‘to hold values, attitudes, and opinions’ that he held. Nor can this suggestion be seen as harming

²⁴³⁵ *Id.*

²⁴³⁶ *Id.*

²⁴³⁷ *Id.*

²⁴³⁸ *Id.*

the detainee unless it was knowingly inhuman or not in accordance with law, concerning which there is no evidence whatsoever submitted by Dr. Shaw.²⁴³⁹

Finally, Leso noted that he was limited in what he could respond to with respect to the interrogation of al-Qahtani as “[i]nformation concerning interrogations of enemy combatants is classified.”²⁴⁴⁰

Those who reviewed the complaint stated that they gave Leso’s letter the same weight as the allegations in the complaint.²⁴⁴¹ According to Dixon, she had no reason to believe that Leso was being dishonest in his responses and accorded the letter the same weight as she did the complaint. Dixon recalled that her initial reaction to the response letter was that Leso was not a “major player” in the interrogation of al-Qahtani and that any actions that could be directly attributed to him based on the other documents in the record were not violations of the Ethics Code.²⁴⁴² Similarly, Bow stated that he found the letter to be credible and did not believe that there was any evidence to the contrary in the record.²⁴⁴³ Both individuals noted that it would have been unusual to have a psychologist be placed above a psychiatrist in the hierarchy of a medical team. All reviewers stated that while this letter did not sway their decisions heavily in one way or another, they thought it was problematic that Leso was unable to discuss his actions related to the interrogation of detainees and believed that they may never be able to obtain such information from Leso.

On April 1, 2008, the Ethics Office received a letter from Lt. Gen. Eric Schoomaker from the Surgeon General’s office on behalf of Leso. In the letter, Schoomaker stated that a “review of the available records indicates that Dr. Leso did not do anything wrong and does not deserve sanction for his performance of his official military duties.”²⁴⁴⁴ Schoomaker noted that two senior army psychologists reviewed the records of interrogation in which Leso was involved and found no evidence of “that he behaved in an unethical manner or harmed anyone in any way.”²⁴⁴⁵ Schoomaker also cited to the 2005 Martinez-Lopez report that concluded “[t]here is no indication that BSCT personnel participated in abusive interrogation methods.”²⁴⁴⁶ At the end of his letter, Schoomaker noted that if the APA had any questions or needed any additional information, they could contact Colonel Kevin Luster, his Staff Judge Advocate.

Dixon told Sidley that she found this letter to be credible, but did not take into account the fact that Leso was allegedly acting within the scope of his military duties. According to

²⁴³⁹ *Id.*

²⁴⁴⁰ *Id.*

²⁴⁴¹ There is nothing in the Rules that offers any guidance about how to weigh evidence from different sources.

²⁴⁴² Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

²⁴⁴³ Bow interview (May 11, 2015).

²⁴⁴⁴ HC00007451.

²⁴⁴⁵ *Id.*

²⁴⁴⁶ *Id.*

Dixon, if there was a direct link between Leso and any behavior that would be a violation of the Ethics Code, it would not have mattered that Leso was acting in his official military duties. Bow stated that he recognized that the military tends to try to “protect its own,” but did not want to discount this as evidence since it was one of the few accounts from someone with firsthand knowledge of Leso’s behavior.

Despite the fact that Schoomaker included contact information for his Staff Judge Advocate at the end of his letter, no one from the Ethics Office ever reached out to him or Schoomaker. All of the reviewers stated that this was because the Ethics Office simply did not contact potential witnesses as a part of its adjudications process.

On July 31, 2008, the APA sent another letter to Leso, requesting additional information. Leso responded in a letter dated December 2, 2008, but mistakenly stamped by the Ethics Office as received on January 2, 2008.²⁴⁴⁷ Leso stated that as a result of his position within the military, he was precluded by law from commenting on “any matters relating to the interrogation of detainees” and from providing any additional information from the June 2008 U.S. Senate Armed Services Committee hearing. Leso also noted that within the documents furnished by the Ethics Office, there was only one comment that was attributed to him, which was a statement that indicated he spoke out against the use of “[h]arsh techniques.”²⁴⁴⁸ Leso referenced the letter sent by Schoomaker, in which Schoomaker stated that Leso’s records were reviewed by two senior Army psychologists who both found no evidence of unethical behavior, as further support for his actions.

On February 22, 2010, Bond wrote to the Ethics Office and requested an update on the status of her complaint against Leso.²⁴⁴⁹ On March 17, 2010, Behnke wrote back and informed Bond that the Leso complaint remained under review. In the letter, Behnke explained that “[t]here are times when the resolution of an ethics complaint entails careful consideration of what information is available, or is likely to become available that may be relevant to the matter. In such instances, the final resolution may require additional time, as opposed to ethics matters in which all relevant information is immediately available in the public domain.”²⁴⁵⁰ He provided no additional details about the status of the complaint.

On August 26, 2010, Kathy Roberts from the Center for Justice and Accountability wrote a letter to the Ethics Office regarding Bond’s Leso complaint.²⁴⁵¹ In the letter, Roberts explained that CJA represented Steven Reisner in his complaint against Leso before the New York State Office of Professions. Roberts stated that “a great deal of information has become publicly available since Dr. Bond originally filed her complaint,” referencing the 2008 SASC report and

²⁴⁴⁷ APA_0308212.

²⁴⁴⁸ This was likely a reference to the Counter Resistance Strategy Meeting Minutes, in which Leso was quoted as saying “[f]orce is risky, and may be ineffective due to the detainees’ frame of reference. They are used to seeing much more barbaric treatment.”

²⁴⁴⁹ HC00007233 at 16.

²⁴⁵⁰ *Id.* at 15.

²⁴⁵¹ *Id.* at 12–14.

attaching the complaint filed by Reisner against Leso in New York. On September 29, 2010, Behnke responded to Roberts’s letter and informed her that if CJA wanted to submit documents on behalf of Bond, then the Ethics Office would need a letter from Bond indicating her knowledge of the CJA’s role. Behnke further noted that the Ethics Office “[did] not correspond with third parties regarding the existence or status of a complaint.”²⁴⁵² As a result, on December 2, 2010, Bond, having been informed by Roberts of Behnke’s September letter, sent the Ethics Office another copy of the CJA’s letter and attachment.²⁴⁵³

The initial decision to stay the Leso matter was made in December 2010 due to the filing of Reisner’s complaint against Leso in New York. Pursuant to Rule Part II, subsections 5.5 and 5.6, if the Ethics Office discovers concurrent litigation or a complaint before a state licensing against the same respondent, it may stay its own investigation until the licensing board makes a decision. According to Ethics Office staff members, there are several reasons for this. First, the respondents would not have to respond to two different venues simultaneously.²⁴⁵⁴ Second, the Ethics Office prefers to defer to the licensing boards because they typically have more resources and authority to investigate, and can therefore generate more information. This information is then shared with the APA Ethics Office once the licensing board concludes its investigation.²⁴⁵⁵ Third, waiting and deferring to the licensing boards relieves the APA of the liability of being the first adjudicatory body.²⁴⁵⁶

On December 16, 2010, Childress-Beatty drafted a memo to then-Ethics Committee Chair, Linda Forrest, alerting her to the fact that Reisner had filed a complaint against Leso in New York and that the Ethics Office would be staying the pending ethics complaints. On December 22, 2010, Forrest responded and agreed to stay both complaints.²⁴⁵⁷ The Ethics Office notified Bond of its decision to stay the complaints on December 30, 2010.²⁴⁵⁸

On January 5, 2011, the Ethics Office wrote a letter to Leso to notify him of the complaint filed against him by Bond.²⁴⁵⁹ The letter noted that this was the “second complaint received by the Ethics Office related to the same issue” and that the Ethics Office was aware of the complaint against him in New York filed by the CJA. Accordingly, the Ethics Office was staying the complaint from Bond and that it was not asking Leso to respond to the merits of the complaint at this time. Leso acknowledged the receipt of the letter on April 21, 2011.²⁴⁶⁰

²⁴⁵² *Id.* at 11.

²⁴⁵³ *Id.* at 1–7.

²⁴⁵⁴ Dixon interview (Mar. 3, 2015).

²⁴⁵⁵ *Id.*

²⁴⁵⁶ Childress-Beatty interview (Jan. 16, 2015).

²⁴⁵⁷ HC00007317 at 35–36.

²⁴⁵⁸ *Id.* at 34.

²⁴⁵⁹ *Id.* at 32–33.

²⁴⁶⁰ *Id.* at 30.

On August 11, 2011, the Ethics Office learned that the New York Supreme Court had dismissed the case brought by the CJA to force an investigation of Leso by the licensing board.²⁴⁶¹ On November 9, 2011, the Ethics Office sent letters to Leso and Bond, asking them if they were aware of any further appeals in the matter against Leso in New York.²⁴⁶² Bond responded on November 18, 2011 and stated that she had “no knowledge of any information beyond what the public docket indicates.”²⁴⁶³ While the Ethics Office acknowledged her letter on December 2, 2011, it did not provide any substantive responses about the status of her complaint, other than the fact that she will be contacted when the review is complete.²⁴⁶⁴

On September 18, 2012, Bond and Reisner sent an open letter addressed to then-APA President Suzanne Bennett Johnson, expressing their concerns about the Gelles, Leso, and James (discussed below) complaints.²⁴⁶⁵ With respect to each of the complaints, Bond and Reisner noted the following:

The Ethics Committee apparently found that Dr. Gelles’ behavior did not violate APA ethics; in fact, subsequent to this case, Dr. Gelles was chosen by the Director of the Ethics Office to sit on the PENS Task Force and help develop ethical guidelines for national security interrogations.

...

The ethics complaint against Col. James was dismissed by the APA Ethics Office without investigation.

...

Now, more than five years after filing, the ethics complaint against Dr. Leso still remains adjudicated by the APA Ethics Office (apparently the longest adjudicated case in APA history).²⁴⁶⁶

Bond and Reisner also requested that Johnson: “(1) [o]pen a full review of the practices of the APA Ethics Office with regard to the investigation and adjudication of cases alleging torture, cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment in general, and the cases of Drs. Leso, James, and Gelles in particular; (2) [e]nsure that the case against Leso receives a ‘prompt adjudication,’ five years after it was filed; and (3) [m]ove to rescind the current statute of limitations on cases of torture, cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment so that there can be accountability for psychologists who participate in classified abuses whenever the evidence of

²⁴⁶¹ *Id.* at 29.

²⁴⁶² *Id.* at 21–22.

²⁴⁶³ *Id.* at 19–20.

²⁴⁶⁴ *Id.* at 18.

²⁴⁶⁵ HC00019801 at 79–82.

²⁴⁶⁶ *Id.*

such abuses becomes available.”²⁴⁶⁷ On September 28, 2012, Behnke and Childress-Beatty met with Johnson to discuss the open letter. According to an email summary from Behnke, Johnson asked for an understanding about what happened in the three cases. Behnke stated that Johnson “seemed very comfortable with the discussion,” “repeatedly emphasized that she was not concerned with Trudy Bond,” and wanted “a statement that could be distributed to members who have read the ‘open letter’ and then gotten in touch with her” with questions about what happened.²⁴⁶⁸

When Bond and Reisner did not receive a letter from Johnson by October 23, 2012, they sent an email to the APA’s Executive Office email address and requested an update.²⁴⁶⁹ During this time, several APA members worked on the response letter, including Behnke, Childress-Beatty, Farberman, Honaker, Gilfoyle, Garrison, and Anderson.²⁴⁷⁰ The response to Bond’s open letter from Johnson came over a month later on October 31, 2012. Notably, her response included the statement that the Ethics committee “focuses on primary (such as findings from a legal proceeding) rather than secondary sources (such as media reports).”²⁴⁷¹

On November 28, 2012, Bond and Reisner responded to Johnson’s letter and stated that it was the first time they have heard of the Ethics Committee making a distinction between “primary” versus “secondary sources.” The two questioned whether this was an Ethics Committee policy and requested its documentation.²⁴⁷² Neither the Ethics Office nor Bennett Johnson responded to this letter. The Ethics Office staff and Committee members who reviewed the Leso matter confirmed that they focused on primary sources (i.e. various government reports, letters from Leso, and the letter from the Army’s Surgeon General’s office) rather than secondary sources (i.e. media reports) in their evaluation of the complaints. According to Childress-Beatty, the reliance on primary versus secondary sources was not part of the Rules and Procedures, or any policy document. Instead, it was simply one of the “long-standing” practices of the Ethics Office since almost all complaints received and investigated by the office were based on firsthand accounts — Childress-Beatty referred to this distinction as “common sense.”²⁴⁷³

Separate from the open letter, on September 19, 2012, Bond sent another letter to the Ethics Office, requesting an update on her complaint and referencing her last communication with the office, which was on November 18, 2011.²⁴⁷⁴ In the letter, Bond stated that the deadline for a possible appeal in the New York matter had “long passed.”²⁴⁷⁵ The Ethics Office

²⁴⁶⁷ *Id.*

²⁴⁶⁸ APA_0197614.

²⁴⁶⁹ HC00022099.

²⁴⁷⁰ *Id.*

²⁴⁷¹ Email from S. Bennett Johnson to T. Bond and S. Reisner (Oct. 31, 2012).

²⁴⁷² HC00007258 at 4–5.

²⁴⁷³ Childress-Beatty interview (May 19, 2015).

²⁴⁷⁴ HC00007317 at 11–12.

²⁴⁷⁵ *Id.*

acknowledged the receipt of her letter on September 21, 2012, and again, did not provide any substantive information about the review of the complaint.²⁴⁷⁶ The Ethics Office sent a substantive response to Bond on November 19, 2012, a full two months later. In the letter, Childress-Beatty thanked Bond for confirming that the window for an appeal in the Reisner matter had passed and stated that the “[e]xpiration of the time window for appeals assists [the Ethics Office] in moving the ethics process forward.”²⁴⁷⁷

According to Childress-Beatty, in addition to the materials that the Ethics Office received from the complainants, Leso, the CJA, and Schoomaker, she was doing internet searches and looking at additional publicly available documents to see if there was anything else on Leso’s actions.²⁴⁷⁸ Sidley confirmed that there were several print-outs of media reports from 2008 – 2013 on the involvement of BSCT psychologists, though not necessarily directly about Leso, contained in the adjudication file. On December 15, 2012, Childress-Beatty drafted a decision memo to the 2012 Ethics Committee Chair, Nadya Fouad, recommending that the Leso complaint be closed (the “closure memo”).²⁴⁷⁹ Childress-Beatty also noted that staying the case to see if more information would become available through the pending civil litigations was another option. On December 20, 2012, Fouad emailed Childress-Beatty and Behnke, recommended that the Leso complaints be closed, and noted that she did not see “evidence of ethical violations” based on a “careful review of the materials submitted.”²⁴⁸⁰ When Sidley interviewed Fouad, she confirmed that she received the full adjudication file for Leso and recommended closing the complaints because she did not see any evidence that there was a violation of the Ethics Code based on Leso’s actions.²⁴⁸¹

In her closure memo, Childress-Beatty addressed three specific allegations against Leso: (1) that he was the BSCT Chair; (2) that he “presided over” or was in control of interrogation sessions; and (3) that he helped establish procedures for interrogations.²⁴⁸² With respect to the first allegation, Childress-Beatty explained that Leso denied that he was the Chair and that she found “nothing that states whether Major Leso or Major Burney, a psychiatrist was the Chief BSCT. I am not sure how the Chair was determined in 2002 [...] In any event, simply being the Chair of the BSCT would not be a violation of the Ethics Code.”²⁴⁸³

Regarding the second allegation, Childress-Beatty stated that Leso denied that he presided over interrogations, citing to his letter in which he claimed that he was not present during “significant portions of the interrogation” and that he “did not have access to information regarding significant aspects of the investigation.” Childress-Beatty also noted that “[i]t is clear

²⁴⁷⁶ *Id.* at 10.

²⁴⁷⁷ *Id.* at 1.

²⁴⁷⁸ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁴⁷⁹ HC00007306.

²⁴⁸⁰ *Id.*

²⁴⁸¹ Fouad interview (Apr. 28, 2015).

²⁴⁸² *Id.*

²⁴⁸³ *Id.*

that the BSCT were consultants to the interrogations and not in control of the interrogations,” citing to the Martinez-Lopez report (discussed below), the Schmidt-Furlow report (discussed below), and the JTF GTMO SERE SOP dated December 10, 2002.²⁴⁸⁴ Finally, Childress-Beatty stated that there were only three instances in which Leso was specifically mentioned in the interrogation log of al-Qahtani:

- On November 23, 2002, the interrogation log states that Dr. Leso was present when a hooded al-Qahtani was brought in, the hood was removed, and he was bolted to the floor.
- On November 27, 2002, the interrogation log states a swivel chair was used at Dr. Leso’s suggestion when al-Qahtani was avoiding eye contact. It is unclear whether Dr. Leso was observing at the time or had made that suggestion earlier.
- In November of 2002, Dr. Leso was in the observation booth when a military dog was used to intimidate al-Qahtani by being commanded to growl, show teeth and bark in doorway of interrogation room. Dr. Leso reported this incident when questioned by the Army investigators.²⁴⁸⁵

None of the Ethics Office investigators or Ethics Committee members with whom we spoke thought that being present when the detainee was brought in and “bolted to the floor” was an ethical violation. Dixon told Sidley that merely being present when the detainee was brought in, when it was unclear whether this was done at the suggestion or direction of Leso, did not rise to the level of an ethical violation. Bow stated without any additional evidence that Leso suggested that the detainee be bolted to the floor, he did not view this as an ethical violation.²⁴⁸⁶ Similarly, Childress-Beatty stated that there was no indication that Leso had suggested or participated in this.²⁴⁸⁷ Childress-Beatty also noted that it was unclear whether Leso would have had sufficient notice in 2002 that his observance of this would have been a violation of the Ethics Code.²⁴⁸⁸

Similarly, none of the Ethics Office investigators or Ethics Committee members with whom we spoke thought that suggesting that a detainee be placed in a swivel chair constituted an ethical violation. Bow told Sidley that putting someone in a swivel chair was not an ethical violation as there was no suggestion that the purpose was to disorient the detainee.²⁴⁸⁹ Bow thought it was possible that Leso suggested this to keep the detainee from zoning out or falling asleep, and to put someone in a swivel chair to keep them more alert was not an ethical violation.²⁴⁹⁰ Bow noted that this was similar to how prisoners were treated in the U.S. prison

²⁴⁸⁴ *Id.*

²⁴⁸⁵ *Id.*

²⁴⁸⁶ Bow interview (May 11, 2015).

²⁴⁸⁷ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁴⁸⁸ *Id.*

²⁴⁸⁹ Bow interview (May 11, 2015).

²⁴⁹⁰ *Id.*

system. In contrast, Dixon said that it could be assumed that the purpose of putting the detainee in a swivel chair was to disorient him. But, she believed that disorienting someone did not rise to a level of harm that would have constituted an ethical violation in her mind.²⁴⁹¹ Dixon was also the only individual who recalled reviewing the OLC (Yoo/Bybee) memos and using them as a guide in her evaluation of what constituted torture and cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment.²⁴⁹² Childress-Beatty similarly did not think that putting the detainee in a swivel chair was necessarily something that was harmful, but she did not recall using the OLC memos, and she did not think that she would have used the narrow legal definitions contained in those memos as a guide.²⁴⁹³

The third instance regarding the use of the military dog was mentioned in the interrogation log, but Leso's name was not directly associated with it. Instead, the Schmidt-Furlow report stated that a "psychologist assigned to the Behavioral Science Consultation Team [...] witnessed the use of a MWD named 'Zeus' during a military interrogation of the subject of the first Special Interrogation Plan during the November 2002 time period."²⁴⁹⁴ It can be deduced from the rest of the documents in the record that the subject of the interrogation was al-Qahtani and that the psychologist was Leso. The only reviewer who clearly recalled this was Bow, who stated that even though "it looks like Leso was in the room when it happened, nothing indicates he promoted this or suggested it."²⁴⁹⁵ Thus, he did not think that this could constitute evidence for an ethics violation.

There were also four other instances in the log that referenced the presence of a "BSCT," but Childress-Beatty noted that it was not clear whether this referred to Leso, Burney, or the psych tech, or "how much information was shared between them."²⁴⁹⁶ Those were instances were:

- On December 2, 2002, the log states 'BSCT observation indicated that detainee was lying during entire exchange.'
- On December 11, 2002, the log states that after the detainee began to cry and asked to sleep in a different from the interrogation room, '[t]he BSCT observed that the detainee was only trying to run an approach on the control and gain sympathy.'
- On December 25, 2002, the log states 'Interrogator began to play cards with MP to ignore the detainee due to a BSCT assessment that the interrogators may be becoming the family figures of the detainee, and the interrogator wanted to see if the detainee would try to seek attention.'

²⁴⁹¹ Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

²⁴⁹² *Id.*

²⁴⁹³ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁴⁹⁴ HC00022699.

²⁴⁹⁵ Bow interview (May 11, 2015).

²⁴⁹⁶ HC00007306.

- On December 29, 2002, the log states that ‘Detainee seemed too comfortable. He was questioned about why he was unaffected by our discussion of the victims of 9/11. Detainee immediately sat up in his chair. BSCT observed that detainee does not like it when the interrogator points out his nonverbal responses. Detainee professed his innocence and interrogator laughed.’²⁴⁹⁷

All of the reviewers declined to attribute those actions to Leso since it was not clear who “BSCT” would have referred to. As a result, these references did not factor into their analysis of whether there was cause for action on the complaints.

Another key piece of evidence Childress-Beatty reviewed was the Counter-resistance Strategy Meeting minutes from October 2, 2002, which “reflect that BSCT argued for ‘psychological stressors’ such as ‘sleep deprivation, withholding food, isolation, loss of time.’”²⁴⁹⁸ She noted in her closure memo that even though this implied that a BSCT or the BSCT team approved the use of these techniques, it was not clear whether “this occurred or whether the interrogators carried out the techniques in the manner approved if they were approved.”²⁴⁹⁹ Notably, she also wrote that “[i]t is also important to note that these techniques in and of themselves may not be cruel, unusual, inhuman, degrading treatment or torture depending upon factors such as the situational context, length of time used, and intensity.”²⁵⁰⁰ In addition to this, there was one comment from the minutes that was directly attributed to Leso: “[f]orce is risky, and may be ineffective due to the detainees’ frame of reference. They are used to seeing much more barbaric treatment.”²⁵⁰¹

All of the individuals Sidley interviewed stated that references to “BSCT” could not be directly tied to Leso and confirmed that they did not take those statements into account in their analyses. With respect to the one comment that was directly tied to Leso, Bow stated that this was an example of Leso attempt to act ethically within the limitations of his situation.²⁵⁰² Similarly, Childress-Beatty stated during her interview that she believed that this was an effort by Leso to resolve the ethical conflict between his military orders and his ethical obligations, and noted that even the statements attributable to the BSCT team generally did not rise to the level of ethical violations.²⁵⁰³ Dixon told Sidley that she believed that EITs were being used regardless of Leso’s involvement, so if he was trying to reduce or eliminate their use in any way, then he was “doing the best he could” to behave ethically in that situation. Dixon did not believe that the “camp-wide” strategies constituted an ethical violation.²⁵⁰⁴

²⁴⁹⁷ *Id.*

²⁴⁹⁸ *Id.*

²⁴⁹⁹ *Id.*

²⁵⁰⁰ *Id.*

²⁵⁰¹ HC00007370.

²⁵⁰² Bow interview (May 11, 2015).

²⁵⁰³ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁵⁰⁴ Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

A third key document that Childress-Beatty and the other reviewers analyzed was the BSCT memo referenced in the 2008 SASC report. Even though Leso's name was redacted throughout the report, all of the reviewers agreed that they had sufficient information from the other documents in the record such that they presumed that "BSCT psychologist" referred to Leso. According to the report, Leso and the other BSCT member, a psychiatrist named Paul Burney, drafted a memo of "suggested detention and interrogation policies" based on information they learned from the JPRA SERE training at Fort Bragg. The memo contained three categories of techniques:

- Category I techniques included incentives and "mildly adverse approaches" such as telling a detainee that he was going to be at GTMO forever unless he cooperated." The memorandum stated that an interrogator should be able to ascertain whether a detainee is being cooperative by the end of the initial interrogation and said that if Category I approaches failed to induce cooperation, the interrogator could request approval for Category II approaches;
- Category II techniques were designed for "high priority" detainees, defined in the memo as "any detainee suspected of having significant information relative to the security of the United States." Category II techniques included "stress positions; the use of isolation for up to 30 days (with the possibility of additional 30 day periods, if authorized by the Chief Interrogator); depriving a detainee of food for up to 12 hours (or as long as the interrogator goes without food during an interrogation); the use of back-to-back 20 hour interrogations once per week; removal of all comfort items including religious items; forced grooming; handcuffing a detainee; and placing a hood on a detainee during questioning or movement";
- The memo reserved Category III techniques "ONLY for detainees that have evidenced advanced resistance and are suspected of having significant information pertinent to national security" (emphasis in the original). Category III techniques included the daily use of 20 hour interrogations, the use of strict isolation without the right of visitation by treating medical professionals or the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC); the use of food restriction for 24 hours once a week; the use of scenarios designed to convince the detainee that he might experience a painful or fatal outcome; non-injurious physical consequences; removal of clothing; and exposure to cold weather or water until such time as the detainee began to shiver."²⁵⁰⁵

In addition to these specific interrogation techniques, the memo also made recommendations for the treatment of detainees in cell blocks. Specifically, it proposed:

[R]esistant detainees might be limited to four hours of sleep a day; that they be deprived of comfort items such as sheets, blankets, mattresses, washcloths; and that interrogators control access to all detainees' Korans. The BSCT memo described using fans and generators to create a white noise as a form of

²⁵⁰⁵ HC00022487.

psychological pressure and advocated that “all aspects of the [detention] environment should enhance capture shock, dislocate expectations, foster dependence, and support exploitation to the fullest extent possible.”²⁵⁰⁶

The SASC report noted that the BSCTs were not comfortable with the memo they were asked to produce and included a statement in the memo reflecting their concerns about the techniques:

Experts in the field of interrogation indicate the most effective interrogation strategy is a rapport-building approach. Interrogation techniques that rely on physical or adverse consequences are likely to garner inaccurate information and create an increased level of resistance... There is no evidence that the level of fear or discomfort evoked by a given technique has any consistent correlation to the volume or quality of information obtained... The interrogation tools outlined could affect the short term and/or long term physical and/or mental health of the detainee. Physical and/or emotional harm from the above techniques may emerge months or even years after their use. It is impossible to determine if a particular strategy will cause irreversible harm if employed... Individuals employing Category II or Category III interrogation techniques must be thoroughly trained... carefully selected, to include a mental health screening (such screenings are SOP for SERE and other Special Operations personnel).²⁵⁰⁷

All of the individuals interviewed by Sidley thought that the addition of the statement warning against the use of the enhanced interrogation techniques (“EITs”) as outlined in the memo was key because it evidenced Leso’s attempt to act ethically within the confines of his military duties. Dixon stated that the inclusion of this statement showed that Leso was “faced with an impossible task” and that he did everything within his power to “stand up” for the ethics of his profession. Dixon believed that Leso was limited in what he could do and that his memo was outlining techniques that had already been approved by the government through the OLC memos.²⁵⁰⁸ Bow stated that this showed Leso trying to act ethically by putting in a section objecting to the use of EITs and advocating for rapport-building techniques.²⁵⁰⁹ Bow told Sidley that the inclusion of the statement was key in his finding that this would not be a violation of the Ethics Code because Leso had tried to act ethically by putting in such a section.

Childress-Beatty stated that it was important that Leso seemed reluctant to write the memo based on the SASC report and that he was instructed to write it by his commanding officer at Guantanamo.²⁵¹⁰ She noted that the 1992 Ethics Code was fairly broad in that all the psychologist was required to do was to seek to resolve the conflict between his ethical obligations and his organizational demands (standard 8.03) and/or the law (standard 1.02). She

²⁵⁰⁶ *Id.*

²⁵⁰⁷ *Id.*

²⁵⁰⁸ Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

²⁵⁰⁹ Bow interview (May 11, 2015).

²⁵¹⁰ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

believed that the inclusion of the section arguing against the use of the EITs was Leso's attempt to resolve the conflict and that it was in line with his other actions, such as speaking up at the Counter Resistance Strategy Meeting.²⁵¹¹ But, Childress-Beatty could not point to any evidence demonstrating that Leso actually made "known [his] commitment to the Ethics Code," and Sidley could not find any in the record.²⁵¹² Childress-Beatty also emphasized that the critique that Leso should have refused to write the memo and accepted the consequences of disobeying an unethical military order was beside the point because "that was not what the Ethics Code require[d]."²⁵¹³

In defense of Leso, Childress-Beatty cited to multiple government reports as evidence that weighed against the likelihood that the Ethics Committee would find ethical violations even though most of the reports did not specifically reference Leso, and none directly addressed the APA Ethics Code. One of the reports she referenced in her closure memo was the "The Army Regulation 15-6: Final Report – Investigation into FBI Allegations of Detainee Abuse at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba Detention Facility" (the Schmidt-Furlow report). The investigation documented in this report began in June 2004 and examined any mistreatment or aggressive behavior towards detainees at Guantanamo Bay dating back to September 11, 2001. The report found (1) three acts that were in violation of "interrogation techniques authorized by the Army Field Manual 34-52 and DoD guidance"; (2) the commander of JTF-GTMO failed to monitor the interrogation of one high value detainee in late 2002; (3) the interrogation of the same high value detainee resulted in degrading and abusive treatment but did not rise to the level of being inhumane treatment; and (4) communication of a threat to another high value detainee was in violation of SECDEF guidance and the UCMJ. The report found no evidence of "torture or inhumane treatment at JTF-GTMO."²⁵¹⁴

Based on Sidley's review of the report, it is clear that the report did not address the question of whether any psychologists violated the APA Ethics Code. The fact that the report did not find any evidence of "torture or inhumane treatment" at Guantanamo is not the same as not finding any evidence that there was a failure to comply with the Ethics Code, but the report was nevertheless included in Childress-Beatty's analysis. Childress-Beatty told Sidley that she would not have looked at the report with "that level of specificity"²⁵¹⁵ to determine whether the investigation was looking at the APA Ethics Code, and that she "had no idea what standard they were using."²⁵¹⁶

Another government report Childress-Beatty referenced in her closure memo was the "Department of the Army: Approval of Findings and Recommendations of Functional Assessment Team Concerning Detainee Medical Operations for OEF, GTMO, and OIF" report (the Martinez-Lopez report). The investigation documented in this report was conducted

²⁵¹¹ *Id.*

²⁵¹² Childress-Beatty interview (June 2, 2015).

²⁵¹³ *Id.*

²⁵¹⁴ HC00022699.

²⁵¹⁵ *Id.*

²⁵¹⁶ *Id.*

between November 23, 2004 and April 13, 2005 and consisted of interviews conducted with 1,182 individuals who served as past, present, and future deployed personnel to all three locations, including six past BSCT members and five BSCT members who were present at the time, and seven who were assigned to GTMO and four who were assigned to OIF. The report concluded that “[t]here is no indication that any medical personnel participated in abusive interrogation practices; in fact, there is clear evidence that BSCT personnel took appropriate action and reported any questionable activities when observed,” and that “BSCT personnel served as protectors, much like a safety officers [sic] to ensure the health and welfare of the detainee under interrogation.”²⁵¹⁷

In Sidley’s review of the report, it is similarly clear that the report did not address any questions about whether psychologists who were serving in the BSCT role violated the APA Ethics Code. There were no references to Leso by name, and it was entirely unclear from the report who the investigators interviewed as BSCT members. Even though there was nothing tying any of the report’s conclusions directly to Leso, and this report was as much speculative evidence as the documents that Childress-Beatty disregarded, it was nevertheless included in her memo as evidence weighing against the finding of an ethical violation.

Finally, Childress-Beatty referenced a statement from Schoomaker’s letter in her closure memo and stated that “[w]e also have a report that two senior Army psychologists specifically reviewed Dr. Leso’s involvement and found that he had worked to protect the safety of the detainees.”²⁵¹⁸ This statement was misleading for two reasons. First, Schoomaker’s letter on behalf of Leso could hardly be considered a “report” in that it did not provide any details as to who conducted the review of Leso’s actions (other than the fact that they were two senior Army psychologists), what they reviewed, and what standard they were reviewing his actions against. In fact, Schoomaker’s “report” was only one sentence in his letter, which was a blanket statement that the two senior Army psychologists had not found any evidence that “Leso behaved in an unethical manner or harmed anyone in any way.” The statement that “Dr. Leso worked diligently to protect the safety of the detainees” was not even attributed to the two senior Army psychologists; instead, it was attributed to “information from those who served with [Leso].” Second, the language in Childress-Beatty’s memo could be read to suggest that the Ethics Office actually received the Army psychologists’ report, which it did not. The description of the “report” in the memo implied a certain level of credibility that the other reviewers, namely Bow, might not have given it. Specifically, Bow stated in his interview, he did not weigh the letter from Schoomaker very heavily because he knew that the Army “protect[s] its own.”²⁵¹⁹

Childress-Beatty further wrote in her memo that Leso “argued against the use of harsh tactics in several key ways,” but the only evidence referenced in the closure memo were Leso’s statement from the Counter Resistance Strategy Meeting discussed earlier (“[f]orce is risky, and may be ineffective due to the detainees’ frame of reference. They are used to seeing much more

²⁵¹⁷ Kevin Kiley, Memorandum re Approval of Findings and Recommendations of Martinez-Lopez Report (May 24, 2005), *available at* <http://www1.umn.edu/humanrts/OathBetrayed/Army%20Surgeon%20General%20Report.pdf>.

²⁵¹⁸ HC00007306.

²⁵¹⁹ Bow interview (May 11, 2015).

barbaric treatment), and the section of the BSCT memo that argued against the use of the very same techniques that Leso had just personally drafted. To say that these two documents demonstrated that Leso argued against the use of EITs in “several key ways” is simply an exaggeration. Yet Childress-Beatty told Sidley that there was “little evidence on what Leso did do that would be unethical, and a lot of evidence showing that he worked against [EITs].”²⁵²⁰ When Sidley asked what constituted “a lot” of evidence, Childress-Beatty confirmed that these were the only two pieces of evidence she was referring to.²⁵²¹

Ultimately Childress-Beatty recommended closing the Leso matter because it was her belief that, based on the evidence, the allegations were “speculative and there [was] a reasonable basis to believe that the allegations cannot be proved by a preponderance of the evidence (Part II, section 5.5).”²⁵²² Under Part V, Subsection 5.5, when deciding whether to open a case, the Chair and Director consider whether “(a) there is a reasonable basis to believe the alleged violation cannot be proved by a preponderance of the evidence and (b) the allegations would constitute only minor or technical violations that would not warrant further action, have already been adequately addressed in another forum, or are likely to be corrected.”²⁵²³ If one or more of the conditions is met the matter shall be closed.

In her closure memo, Childress-Beatty wrote that the Counter-resistance Strategy Meeting minutes reflected that the BSCT argued for “psychological stressors” such as “sleep deprivation, withholding food, isolation, loss of time.” Yet Childress-Beatty questioned whether these techniques were, in fact, ethical violations. She wrote: “It is also important to note that these techniques in and of themselves may not be cruel, unusual, inhuman, degrading treatment or torture depending upon factors such as the situational context, length of time used, and intensity.”²⁵²⁴ This view is inconsistent with what Ethics Director, Stephen Behnke, told Sidley—that most of these techniques should have been prohibited, especially in light of the PENS Report. Moreover, suggesting that sleep deprivation, isolation, withholding food, and loss of time could not be proved to be ethical violations by a preponderance of the evidence is stretching the bounds of the Code so as to not find a violation of any standard. This statement suggests that a psychologist may be able to ethically recommend that a detainee outside the criminal justice system be deprived of food or sleep and placed in isolation for the purpose of trying to conduct an effective interrogation. Although the effect of these techniques is dependent on the amount of time involved, it is significant that it might ever be considered ethical for a psychologist to recommend using these techniques against a detainee. And it is certainly not a conclusion that we are aware of the Ethics Office or Ethics Committee ever making publicly. The only way for APA to close the Leso matter using the standards in the Rules was to call interrogation techniques “potentially ethical” in light of APA’s supposedly vague ethical standards.

²⁵²⁰ Childress-Beatty interview (June 2, 2015).

²⁵²¹ *Id.*

²⁵²² HC00007306

²⁵²³ Rules, Part V, Section 5.5

²⁵²⁴ *Id.*

c) *Closing of the Leso complaints*

Despite Fouad’s decision to close the complaint at the end of 2012, Childress-Beatty stated that the Ethics Office decided to hold open the Leso complaints a while longer to see if any additional information would become publicly available through two pending litigations, and to ask James Bow, the incoming Ethics Committee Chair, to review the full file since he was going to be the one to “live with the decision.”²⁵²⁵ Childress-Beatty also explained that it was important to them that Bow was a forensic psychologist, who was used to dealing with the analysis of different types of evidence in his line of work. At this time, the Ethics Office staff were waiting on the outcomes of two cases: (1) a civil suit in SDNY filed by the Center for Constitutional Rights, challenging the government’s denial of its January 2012 FOIA request for certain videos and photographs of Mohammed al-Qahtani’s interrogation; and (2) Al-Qahtani’s habeas corpus case, also filed by the Center for Constitutional Rights, which was filed in October 2005, and had been stayed at that time. On April 17, 2013, Childress-Beatty provided an update to Bow on the two outstanding litigation matters and noted that the Constitution Project task force released a report on the treatment of detainees that was going to be added to the Leso file. By November 10, 2013, the decision was made to close the Leso complaints as both the FOIA and habeas corpus matters did not look like they would yield any additional release of information into the public domain, and the Constitution Project task force report did not contain any new information on Leso’s involvement at Guantanamo.

On December 31, 2013, the Ethics Office notified Shaw, Bond, and Leso that it would not be proceeding with formal charges based on its review of the “submissions and public information available to date, including information released in November 2013.”²⁵²⁶ Thus, the complaints against Leso were closed—after the preliminary investigation state—and without opening a case. The letter to the complainants explained that the complaints remained open for an extended period of time “while information directly relevant to this matter continued to be released into the public domain.” The letter also stated the following:

During the review process, it was essential to separate strong feelings about the treatment of detainees in U.S. custody from the task of carefully analyzing the available information in this particular matter in accordance with the Ethics Committee’s *Rules and Procedures*. In reviewing an ethics complaint, the Ethics Committee must adhere to its *Rules and Procedures*. The Committee bears the burden of proving charges of unethical behavior against a respondent (*Rules and Procedures*, Part V, section 5.5(a)). The behavior must be directly attributable to the respondent. It cannot be speculative or based on supposition concerning what occurred. . . .

Information released into the public domain to date includes that the respondent, an early career psychologist trained as a health care provider, did not request to become involved with detainee interrogations but was rather informed that he would be in the role of behavioral science consultant (“BSC”) only after he

²⁵²⁵ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁵²⁶ HC00007293 at 4–6.

arrived in Guantanamo Bay in the summer of 2002. At that time, the military lacked a standard operating procedure for the BSC role. APA did not issue its first policy on interrogations until three years later, in 2005. Available evidence in the public domain also includes that, in the face of pressure from the highest level of the Bush Administration which strongly supported ‘enhanced’ interrogation tactics, the respondent sought consultation and argued against such approaches and in favor of rapport-building approaches.²⁵²⁷

Due to the way complaints were evaluated during the preliminary investigation phase, and due to the fact that all of the aforementioned analysis happened before any formal charges were considered under the Rules, none of the analysis in Childress-Beatty’s memo was actually tied to any specific Ethics Code standard. In fact, both Dixon and Childress-Beatty told Sidley that they did not ever reach the stage of considering what specific ethical standards might have been violated because they were still in the “evidence-gathering” phase.²⁵²⁸ Once they determined that there was enough evidence to meet the “preponderance of the evidence” standard, then they looked to the Ethics Code to figure out what standards might be appropriate to charge. The result was, therefore, a rather backwards-process wherein the determination was made about whether there could be a violation of an ethical standard before any ethical standards were even considered.

By the time the Leso complaints were closed, a total of six individuals had reviewed at least some of the documents contained in the adjudication file. Four individuals recalled reviewing the full record and all of the evidence, including Fouad, Bow, Dixon, and Childress-Beatty. In addition, Stan Jones recalled reviewing at least part of the record. According to Childress-Beatty, Jones was asked to review the initial complaint filed by Shaw because the Ethics Office thought that the matter would get too politically heated for an APA employee to review.²⁵²⁹ Childress-Beatty said that Jones had remained an active consultant to the Ethics Office since he left his position as the Director and had a reputation for being incredibly meticulous. When Sidley spoke to Behnke, he did not recall whether he reviewed all of the evidence and stated that he entrusted the adjudication of the Leso matter to Childress-Beatty.²⁵³⁰

All of the individuals who recalled reviewing the evidence in the Leso complaint told Sidley that they believed there was insufficient guidance for psychologists involved in interrogation settings in 2002 – 2003 and that the Ethics Code did not offer clear or specific guidance on what behaviors were, or were not, permissible under the standards. According to Dixon, while it might have been clear that some of the “really bad” behaviors, such as waterboarding, were obviously not permitted under the Ethics Code, behaviors that were more in the “gray area” were less clear.²⁵³¹ In particular, Childress-Beatty thought that there was a significant issue with the lack of notice provided by the specific standards in the Ethics Code.

²⁵²⁷ *Id.*

²⁵²⁸ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015); Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

²⁵²⁹ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁵³⁰ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

²⁵³¹ Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

She noted that even if there had been APA policies and guidelines, they were not the same as the standards in the Ethics Code and they would not have been enforceable. As a result, she did not think that Leso could be charged under any existing Ethics Code standards.²⁵³² When asked why Leso could not be charged under standard 1.14 (avoiding harm) under the 1992 Ethics Code, Childress-Beatty responded that the Ethics Office had been advised by the General Counsel's office that the standard was too vague to be charged as a stand-alone charge, and that it would typically have to be accompanied by a charge based on another standard.²⁵³³ Even though Behnke did not recall whether he had reviewed the entire Leso complaint file, he confirmed that "there was always a feeling that 3.04 [the equivalent of 1.14 from the 2002 Ethics Code] would be charged in conjunction with something else because people felt that it was very vague." Behnke stated that the General Counsel's office would have advised them of this.²⁵³⁴ But, when Sidley interviewed Nathalie Gilfoyle, she had no such impression about the limitations of charging 1.14 (or 3.04) as a stand-alone standard, and did not think she would have instructed anyone to not charge 1.14 (or 3.04) by itself.²⁵³⁵

What the individuals who reviewed the Leso matter told Sidley, made clear that they felt somewhat sympathetic towards Leso's predicament at Guantanamo and that this could have influenced their decision to close the complaints. For instance, during her interview, Dixon told Sidley that Leso (1) "wasn't a major player"; (2) he did not want to be assigned to the BSCT role when he arrived at GTMO, and in fact, did not know he would be assigned to such a role until he arrived; and (3) he seemed reluctant in the things he was asked to do, such as drafting the BSCT memo in 2002.²⁵³⁶ Dixon explained that it was significant to her that Leso seemed limited in what he could do within the confines of the military and that he was faced with "an impossible task."²⁵³⁷ Similarly, Bow told Sidley that Leso had no guidance while he was at Guantanamo and that he was "in no-man's land" with heavy pressures from his commanding officers.²⁵³⁸ While Bow acknowledged that psychologists have an obligation to act ethically no matter what type of situation they are in, there are "mitigating-type of things" that could be considered in deciding whether or not to bring ethics charges against someone.²⁵³⁹ This sentiment was echoed by the Ethics Office in their closing letters to the complainants (see discussion above).

All of the reviewers of the Leso complaint emphasized that they needed to find "direct" evidence that tied Leso to behaviors that were allegedly torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment, and that any evidence that could not be "directly" attributed to Leso was discounted. But, this appears to have been contrary to the stance taken by the Ethics Office on the

²⁵³² Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁵³³ *Id.*

²⁵³⁴ Behnke interview (May 21, 2015).

²⁵³⁵ Gilfoyle interview (May 28, 2015).

²⁵³⁶ Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

²⁵³⁷ *Id.*

²⁵³⁸ Bow interview (May 11, 2015).

²⁵³⁹ *Id.*

involvement of psychologists in such activities. For instance, on March 27, 2007, in an email from Behnke to Bond before she filed her complaint, Behnke stated the following:

Any psychologist participation in a torture interrogation is absolutely prohibited. It makes no difference whether the psychologist's participation is *direct or indirect, supervisory, central or peripheral*: Any psychologist participation in a torture interrogation is prohibited (emphasis added).²⁵⁴⁰

Even though the email exchange was not specific to the adjudications process, to suggest that any psychologist participation in torture, whether direct or indirect, was prohibited, and then to limit the adjudications process to only an evaluation of “direct” pieces of evidence was quite misleading.

All of the reviewers also told Sidley that they independently thought it was the right decision to close the Leso complaints and that they did not feel pressure to make a decision one way or another. Bow stated that he approached the complaint like a forensics case, focused on the evidence that directly linked Leso to specific behaviors, and tried to ignore “the noise” generated by media reports.²⁵⁴¹ Bow understood the standard for bringing a case before the full Committee to be a “preponderance of the evidence” that the behavior will most likely result in a sanction. He felt that the matter was complicated by the fact that (1) much of the information was classified and/or redacted; (2) Leso was limited in his response letters due to his position in the military; and (3) much of the publicly available information did not specifically refer to Leso.²⁵⁴² He recalled that he discussed the matter extensively with Childress-Beatty and Behnke during the course of his review, and noted that all three of them agreed to close the case even though they were aware of the backlash it would generate.²⁵⁴³ Finally, Bow confirmed that the case remained open for an unusually long period of time because they were waiting for more information to be released publicly, specifically as a result of the FOIA case filed by the ACLU for the videotapes of the al-Qahtani interrogation and the habeas corpus case filed by al-Qahtani's lawyers, in the hopes that some direct evidence would surface about Leso's actions.²⁵⁴⁴ At the same time, they did not want the matter to remain open indefinitely and when it seemed like no additional information was going to be made available in the near future, they closed it.

Dixon told Sidley that while the Leso complaint generated much controversy, she believed that the evidence showed that Leso worked within his environment to reduce harm to the detainees. Dixon said that she would have closed the complaint much earlier based on the evidence submitted by the complainants and did not think that the matter needed to be kept open for so long waiting for additional information to be released into the public domain.²⁵⁴⁵ Dixon did not think that there was sufficient evidence to bring the matter before the full Committee and

²⁵⁴⁰ APA_0064994.

²⁵⁴¹ Bow interview (May 11, 2015).

²⁵⁴² *Id.*

²⁵⁴³ *Id.*

²⁵⁴⁴ *Id.*

²⁵⁴⁵ Dixon interview (May 12, 2015).

stated that they did not want “any political influence of any kind.”²⁵⁴⁶ She believed that any decision to move forward to the full Committee would have been the result of external pressures from critics of the APA, and that succumbing to such pressures would have been wrong.²⁵⁴⁷ Ultimately, Dixon believed that Leso was being treated as a “scapegoat” for all of the abuses at GTMO even though he was only stationed there for six months, and that many alleged abuses were “unfairly attributed” to Leso by the complainants.²⁵⁴⁸

Childress-Beatty told Sidley that she was the one who was primarily responsible for reviewing the Leso complaints toward the later years, and that she actively searched within the public domain for any additional information that was released about Leso. She explained that this was an “extraordinary” step to take because the Ethics Office typically did not proactively look for additional information beyond what was submitted in the complaints. According to Childress-Beatty, the Leso complaint was closed under Part V, subsections 5.1 and 5.5.²⁵⁴⁹ As such, evidence that did not directly tie Leso to a specific behavior that would have constituted a breach of ethics was disregarded in Childress-Beatty’s analysis. Examples of this included: (1) the complainant’s claim that Leso was the “Chair” of the BSCT when there was no evidence as to what Leso’s title was; (2) the complainant’s claim that since “BSCT” was never used in connection with another individual in the Al-Qahtani interrogation log, other references to “BSCT” should be presumed to be Leso unless proven otherwise; and (3) the complainant’s claim that Leso was present throughout the interrogation log even though there were no indications of when Leso entered or left the room.²⁵⁵⁰ When asked whether the Ethics Office could have taken into account speculative evidence given the nature of the complaint and the fact that the Rules set out a permissive “may” standard, Childress-Beatty responded “theoretically, yes, but that is not the way we think about complaints.”²⁵⁵¹ Childress-Beatty emphasized the need for “specific behaviors” and “data points” that could be used to tie Leso to the allegedly unethical actions.²⁵⁵²

d) Reactions to the closing of the Leso complaint

On February 20, 2014, the APA issued the “Statement by the APA Board of Directors on the ‘No Cause for Action’ Decision Regarding the Ethics Complaint against Dr. John Leso.” Many have pointed to one sentence from the statement as particularly problematic — “[r]easons for this conclusion included...multiple reviews conducted by individuals with access to classified material found no evidence of wrongdoing and affirmative evidence of safeguarding

²⁵⁴⁶ *Id.*

²⁵⁴⁷ *Id.*

²⁵⁴⁸ *Id.*

²⁵⁴⁹ Under Part V, subsection 5.1, cause for action exists when the respondent’s alleged actions and/or omissions, if proved, would in the judgment of the decision maker constitute a breach of ethics. For purposes of determining whether cause for action exists, incredible, speculative, and/or internally inconsistent allegations may be disregarded.”

²⁵⁵⁰ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁵⁵¹ Childress-Beatty interview (June 2, 2015).

²⁵⁵² *Id.*

detainees...” All reviewers of the Leso complaints confirmed to Sidley that this was not a reference to any evidence reviewed by APA; instead, it was a reference to the multiple military reports issued on the treatment of detainees that the reviewers examined.

Those who reviewed the Leso complaints told Sidley that they were concerned that the Ethics Committee, the Board of Directors, and the Executive Management Group would react negatively to the decision to close the Leso complaint. Behnke, Childress-Beatty, and Bow prepared a presentation on the decision and presented it to all three groups in 2014. All three recalled that some members of the Ethics Committee thought that the case should have been brought before the full Committee and disagreed with the decision. Childress-Beatty said that it would have been “infinitely easier” to charge Leso and to bring it to the full Committee, but that it would have been wrong to let the political climate affect their normal adjudications process.²⁵⁵³

Bow recalled that one Committee member in particular disagreed strongly with the decision to close the case, but he believed that it was nevertheless the right decision.²⁵⁵⁴ With respect to the Board of Directors and the EMG, Bow recalled that most of the members were supportive of the decision, although some stated that it should have been brought before the full Committee.²⁵⁵⁵ Bow did not recall anyone in particular who voiced this opinion. Childress-Beatty recalled that Norman Anderson was skeptical of the decision to close the complaints, and that the rest of the Board had similar reactions.²⁵⁵⁶ She also recalled that Rhea Farberman, in particular, was under the impression that the full Ethics Committee had reviewed the Leso complaints and Childress-Beatty had to correct her.²⁵⁵⁷ Childress-Beatty said that they repeatedly emphasized that closing the complaint was not the same as exoneration; it simply meant that they did not have enough evidence to proceed. Childress-Beatty believed that there was a general sense that the Board and the EMG did not have a good understanding of the adjudications process.²⁵⁵⁸

4. Larry James

On December 5, 2007, the Ethics Office received a complaint filed by Trudy Bond against Larry James. The complaint alleged that James was the “commander of the Guantanamo Behavioral Science Consultation Teams (BSCTs) from January 2003 to mid-May 2003, during a time when the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) reported the most serious abuses at Guantanamo.” Bond stated that under James’s “command and supervision,” psychologists from the military’s SERE program were “instructed to apply their expertise in abusive interrogation techniques conducted by the DoD in Guantanamo.” In the complaint, Bond also stated that she was “aware that Colonel James has denied the use of SERE techniques but the facts speak to his knowledge and military command of [BSCTs] who utilized SERE

²⁵⁵³ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁵⁵⁴ Bow interview (May 11, 2015).

²⁵⁵⁵ *Id.*

²⁵⁵⁶ Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁵⁵⁷ *Id.*

²⁵⁵⁸ *Id.*

techniques.”²⁵⁵⁹ Bond cited to the following three documents as support for her allegations: (1) the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) Report of GTMO; (2) the *Review of DoD-Directed Investigations of Detainee Abuse* (Report No. 06-INTEL-10) produced by the Office of the DoD Inspector General dated August 25, 2006; and (3) the Camp Delta Standard Operating Procedure Manual dated February 2003. On December 12, 2007, Behnke assigned Stanley Jones as the investigator for this complaint.²⁵⁶⁰

On December 20, 2007, Jones drafted a decision memo to the then-Ethics Committee Chair, Deutsch, and recommended that the case be closed without any further action. Jones did not think that the alleged actions, if proved, would constitute a violation of any of the ethical standards. In the memo, Jones identified the complainant as a “third-party” with “no direct knowledge of respondent’s behaviors at issue.”²⁵⁶¹ In reviewing the complaint, Jones did not review the underlying documents cited by Bond because they were not attached to the complaint and could not be accessed online “without accessing premium content” via the *New York Times* and *Wall Street Journal* websites.²⁵⁶² Instead, Jones relied on the excerpts included in the complaint and assumed that they were accurate quotes from the documents. Thus, Jones did not review any additional information that was not included in the complaint form itself.²⁵⁶³ Nor did he take any affirmative investigative steps (although he would have been permitted to do so under Part V, Subsection 5.3.3 of the Rules), which was consistent with the general investigative practice of the Ethics Office.

Jones concluded that the complaint did not allege that the respondent “directly engaged” in behaviors that the ICRC report described as “tantamount to torture” and there was no evidence to suggest that he was, in fact, directly involved. This seems to suggest that Bond would have had to provide evidence to show that James actually participated in an interrogation that was tantamount to torture in order to find a cause for action. A plain reading of the Rules, however, shows that they do not require this heightened level of proof; under the Rules, a cause for action “shall exist when the respondent’s alleged actions and/or omissions, if proved, would in the judgment of the decision maker constitute a breach.”²⁵⁶⁴

Jones’s memo also addressed the issue of notice. Despite APA’s policies on interrogations issued since the alleged behavior, Jones wrote that he did not see “how it can be reasonably determined that a member would have known in 2003 that isolation (and the other listed behaviors) aimed at creating a degree of disorientation, disorganization, and dependence on the interrogator would violate any standards in the current ethics code.”²⁵⁶⁵ Jones told Sidley that his concern was whether a psychologist would have had “notice that the 2002 Ethics Code

²⁵⁵⁹ HC00017493 at 1–12.

²⁵⁶⁰ HC00021372.

²⁵⁶¹ HC00017476.

²⁵⁶² *Id.*

²⁵⁶³ *Id.*

²⁵⁶⁴ Rules, Part V, Subsection 5.1.

²⁵⁶⁵ *Id.*

meant that they could not be involved in activities that might create a degree of disorientation, disorganization, and dependence,” and that he believed what James was allegedly doing “did not appear to violate the 2002 Code.”²⁵⁶⁶ At the time Jones was considering the complaint, he also questioned whether the alleged behaviors would violated APA’s policy statements as of 2007. He was unsure of whether the alleged behavior would be unethical under those standards.

Jones also told Sidley that he was limited to reviewing the evidence contained in the complaint based on how the adjudications process was handled, and that on the face of the complaint alone, he did not think there was sufficient evidence for cause for action.

The day before New Year’s Eve, on December 30, 2007, ten days after receiving Jones’s memo, Deutsch responded that she agreed with the decision to close the complaint. She wrote, “[w]e would need documentation that the respondent engaged in torture or behaviors that caused ‘significant pain or suffering’ or harm, and none was provided.”²⁵⁶⁷ Based on Jones’s recommendation, the complaint against James was officially closed on May 29, 2008 in the internal Ethics Office tracking system. We did not find any indication that any further actions were taken by the Ethics Office in this matter between the date of Jones’ memo, December 20, 2007, and the date the case was closed, May 29, 2008.

Unlike the Leso complaint, which was kept open for approximately seven years, the James complaint was closed within a month of the Ethics Office having received the complaint—disposed of in truly lightning speed so that Deutsch could review it before her Chairmanship was finished. Jones told Sidley that he believed the Leso and James complaints were “substantially different” and that his decision with respect to the James complaint was that there was enough to conclude that it “did not meet cause.”²⁵⁶⁸ Behnke told Sidley that he did not review the James complaint carefully because he had trusted in the judgment of others in the Ethics Office, namely the investigators and Childress-Beatty.²⁵⁶⁹ Thus, he could not explain what accounted for the differences between the two cases. Behnke speculated that the James complaint may have been closed quickly because the allegations lacked the requisite level of specificity whereas the Leso complaint identified some behaviors that were directly linked to Leso.²⁵⁷⁰

The way in which the Ethics Office handled the James complaint was technically permissible under the Rules — but it demonstrates some clear flaws in the adjudications process. Specifically, it shows the very limited way in which the Ethics Office reviews complaint, the way in which the Ethics Office stretches to construe the Rules in a way that is favorable to the

²⁵⁶⁶ Jones interview (May 14, 2015).

²⁵⁶⁷ HC00017473.

²⁵⁶⁸ *Id.*

²⁵⁶⁹ During Childress-Beatty’s interview, she told Sidley that even though she was listed as the investigator on the James complaint, Jones was the “only one who actually looked at it substantively.” Childress-Beatty stated that she was “just the go-between, passing stuff to [Jones].” Childress-Beatty interview (May 13, 2015).

²⁵⁷⁰ *Id.*

accused, and the extent to which the Ethics Office relies on the rationale that standards in the Ethics Code were too vague to give psychologists notice that certain interrogation techniques were unethical.

FINANCIAL REVIEW

Sidley conducted an analysis of APA's finances to assess whether any payments to APA from relevant parts of the government may have influenced APA's actions relating to the PENS Task Force, revisions to APA's Ethics Code, or its positions on national security interrogations. This analysis began broadly by reviewing summary financial information, before conducting an in-depth analysis of areas of possible interest. As part of this analysis, Sidley collected financial records from APA and interviewed APA Finance Office personnel. APA provided complete and prompt cooperation with all requests, though some requested data was no longer available.²⁵⁷¹

This analysis did not reveal any significant or unusual payments to APA from DoD, the CIA, or other national security agencies. Some payments to APA from relevant agencies were identified, but these payments were generally very minor when compared with APA's overall revenue, were in line with what other entities were paying APA for similar services, and were for legitimate purposes.

A summary of the findings supporting this conclusion is below.

I. APA FINANCIAL BACKGROUND

The investigation reviewed consolidated audited financial statements for APA and APA Practice Organization ("APAPO") for the years 2000 – 2013.²⁵⁷² Between the years 2001 and 2006, the annual combined gross revenue ranged between approximately 90 million dollars and 120 million dollars. The largest sources of revenue were from member dues, journal subscriptions, licensing, publication sales, and rental income. The tables below display the total

²⁵⁷¹ Specifically, requested data pertaining to the sources of advertising revenue reflected in certain general ledger entries for the years 2001 and 2002 could not be located.

²⁵⁷² APAPO is a 501(c)(6) organization that lobbies Congress and state legislatures. The members of the APA Board of Directors are also members of the APAPO Board of Directors. The APA does not provide financial support for the APAPO, and the APAPO reimburses the APA for accounting services provided. We did not examine the finances of other APA-affiliated entities, because of the lack of direct financial ties between them, except as noted below. First, there are 54 APA Divisions, which represent sub-disciplines of psychology. Each APA Division sets its own dues structure, which is not controlled by the APA itself. Funds received by the Divisions do not flow to APA. Second, the American Psychological Foundation ("APF") provides financial support for research and scholarships. The APF is separately incorporated from the APA, though some members of the APA Board of Directors serve ex officio on the APF's Board of Directors. The APA provides \$100,000 to the APF annually, and the APF does not provide any direct financial support to the APA. Finally, the APA Insurance Trust ("APAIT") sells professional liability insurance to APA members and nonmembers. The APAIT was established by the APA in 1962 as a separate and distinct legal entity from the APA, and we were given no reason to believe that funds would flow to the benefit of APA from APAIT. Prior to 2013, the APA CEO and Treasurer served as ex officio Trustees of the APAIT, but in that year, the relationship between the APAIT and the APA was restructured to remove APA involvement in the APAIT's internal governance.

revenue received by APA and APAPO for the years 2001–2006, along with details about those categories of revenue that exceeded one million dollars per year.²⁵⁷³

	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Total revenue	\$94,048,878	\$98,159,132	\$100,863,532	\$102,678,401	\$120,329,785	\$119,677,456
Member Dues	\$18,398,595	\$17,203,085	\$16,801,391	\$18,033,963	\$18,788,920	\$19,022,989
Journal Subscriptions	\$19,828,219	\$20,153,688	\$20,387,491	\$19,989,641	\$18,902,262	\$17,891,040
Advertising	\$3,298,687	\$3,015,164	\$2,926,687	\$3,279,059	\$3,654,796	\$3,410,947
Licensing, Royalties, and Rights	\$13,588,162	\$17,716,381	\$18,312,592	\$20,348,078	\$31,037,263	\$32,970,454
Sales of Other Publications	\$11,093,480	\$12,334,403	\$13,299,914	\$12,873,648	\$15,450,753	\$15,230,048
Grants and Contracts	\$4,491,765	\$5,465,245	\$4,860,810	\$5,333,644	\$6,585,390	\$6,403,849
Convention and Conference Fees	\$2,209,158	\$2,082,608	\$1,599,116	\$1,859,825	\$2,363,669	\$1,938,409
Service and Application Fees	\$2,773,254	\$2,906,917	\$3,178,322	\$2,379,378	\$2,706,978	\$2,818,574
Rental Income	\$13,110,110	\$12,067,131	\$13,628,561	\$13,870,569	\$14,820,031	\$13,634,720
Pass-through Expense Reimbursements	\$1,626,631	\$1,745,969	\$1,158,449	\$1,740,144	\$2,316,081	\$2,167,434
Other Revenues	\$2,037,954	\$2,261,903	\$3,576,220	\$1,934,718	\$2,267,863	\$1,959,535

II. ANALYSIS OF CERTAIN REVENUE TYPES

As shown in the chart above, several of APA’s major sources of revenue were either relatively stable or in decline in the 2000 – 2006 time period, including member dues, journal subscriptions, and rental income. Steps taken to investigate APA’s revenue types, and the findings that resulted, are described below.

A. Advertising Revenue

APA receives revenue for advertisements placed in its publications. The investigation focused on advertisements purchased by federal agencies in the years 2001 – 2006, and distinguished between advertisements purchased by (1) those agencies that have national security or homeland defense as their primary mission national security or homeland defense (“Security Agencies”), and (2) other federal agencies (“Other Federal Agencies”). The category of Security Agencies includes, for example, DoD and the branches of the military, the CIA, and the Department of Homeland Security. The category of Other Federal Agencies includes, for example, the National Institutes of Health and the Department of Veterans Affairs. The

²⁵⁷³ These tables omit information about categories of revenue amounting to less than one million dollars per year. These categories are (1) interest income, (2) mailing list rental, and (3) contributions to the APAPO.

advertising revenue received by APA from each of these groups is summarized in the table below.

	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Security Agency Advertising Revenue	\$8,516	\$8,960	\$15,675	\$17,475	\$35,477	\$57,254
Other Federal Agency Advertising Revenue	\$45,525	\$29,572	\$33,720	\$44,445	\$49,529	\$55,013

As explained previously, between 1991 and 2004, APA did not accept advertisements from the Department of Defense or the branches of the military because of the military's discriminatory policy regarding gays and lesbians at the time. In 2005, APA's advertising revenue from Security Agencies rose in part because APA received \$12,400 in advertising revenue from the U.S. Navy in that year.

Throughout this period, the Security Agency making the largest purchases of advertisements from APA was the CIA. The table below summarizes the funds APA received from the CIA for advertisements in each of these years.²⁵⁷⁴

	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Advertising Revenue from the CIA	\$5,823	\$7,400	\$13,287	\$17,475	\$19,771	\$42,970

The reason for the increase in advertising revenue from the CIA, especially from 2005 to 2006, could not be determined from the records provided by APA. The records showed that the amounts paid by the CIA for each ad it purchased were basically stable throughout the period, and the rates paid were similar to those paid by other purchasers of advertising. According to published reports, the CIA substantially increased funding for recruitment and outreach in around 2004,²⁵⁷⁵ but it could not be confirmed that this is the reason for the increase. However, given the relative small dollar amount, we did not attach significance to the increase.

B. Licensing, Royalties and Rights

APA holds the rights to a large number of publications, including books and journal articles. It grants licenses to those publications for databases such as PsychNet and PsychInfo, and leases access to those databases to third party institutions, such as libraries and universities. APA characterizes revenue received in exchange for its publications as licensing, royalties and rights. Of these three categories, the largest by far is licensing. For instance, in 2005, the

²⁵⁷⁴ The APA provides a 15% discount on advertisements in its publications that are purchased through recognized in-house or external advertising agencies. This discount does not apply to classified ads or surcharges for color ads. Advertisements purchased by the CIA were routinely given this discount. These figures reflect the non-discounted price.

²⁵⁷⁵ See, e.g., Siobhan Gorman, *U.S. Spy Agencies Widen Recruiting*, Baltimore Sun (April 5, 2007), available at http://articles.baltimoresun.com/2007-04-05/news/0704050040_1_national-security-national-intelligence-middle-east.

revenue derived from licensing was approximately 30 million dollars, while the combined revenue derived from royalties and rights was approximately one million dollars. Much of the licensing revenue is derived from a few sources. For instance, in 2005, APA received over half of its licensing revenue from EBSCO Information Services and Ovid Technologies, companies that sell database access to other institutions and individuals.

The investigation reviewed spreadsheets compiling revenues derived from APA publications for the years 2001 through 2006. The spreadsheets pertaining to the years 2001 – 2003 indicated that some Security Agencies purchased access to APA materials, both directly and through entities like EBSCO Information Services and Ovid Technologies. A summary of such revenues is in the table below:

Year	Entity	Licensor	Revenue
2001	U.S. Army	EBSCO	\$800
2001	Walter Reed Army Med. Ctr.	APA	\$15,552
2001	U.S. Navy	Ovid	\$13,000
2001	U.S. Navy Personnel R&D Ctr.	Silver Platter	\$800
2001	U.S. Navy	Silver Platter	\$13,000
2001	Keesler Air Force Base	Ovid	\$2,000
2001	Travis Air Force Base Med. Ctr.	Ovid	\$900
2001	U.S. Air Force	EBSCO	\$4,000
2002	Womack Army Med. Ctr.	Ovid	\$1,300
2002	U.S. Air Force Med. Ctr.	Ovid	\$1,400
2002	Walter Reed Army Med. Ctr.	APA	\$10,450
2002	U.S. Army Med. Command	Ovid	\$32,470
2002	U.S. Army Research Institute	EBSCO	\$1,200
2002	U.S. Navy	Silver Platter	\$2,800
2002	Naval Submarine Med. Research Lab	EBSCO	\$2,000
2002	Naval Medical Center – San Diego	Ovid	\$1,400
2002	U.S. Air Force Virtual Library	Ovid	\$25,415
2002	U.S. Air Force Academy	EBSCO	\$4,800
2003	Darnall Army Comm. Hosp.	Ovid	\$1,300
2003	Navy Personnel Command	Ovid	\$2,000
2003	Navy Personnel R&D Ctr.	ProQuest	\$2,000
2003	U.S. Naval Research Lab	APA	\$3,500
2003	Naval Aerospace Medical Research Lab	APA	\$6,000
2003	U.S. Air Force Virtual Library	Ovid	\$29,900
2003	U.S. Air Force Academy	EBSCO	\$5,000
	Total		\$182,987

Not every entry in these spreadsheets from entities like EBSCO or Ovid listed the end customer, so these sums may not be comprehensive. In and after 2004, very few entries from entities like EBSCO or Ovid listed the end customer, so it was not possible to identify which entries pertained to purchases by Security Agencies for those years.

C. Grant and Contract Activity

APA seeks and administers grants made by a variety of entities, including federal agencies, state and local governments, and non-governmental organizations. The investigation focused on grants made by federal agencies in the years 2001 – 2006, and again distinguished

between grants made by Security Agencies and those made by Other Federal Agencies. The following table includes a summary of the grants awarded to APA by federal agencies in each of these categories for the years 2001 – 2006.²⁵⁷⁶

	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
Security Agency Grant Awards	\$14,000	\$14,000	\$14,000	None	None	None
Other Federal Agency Grant Awards	\$15,274,410	\$18,524,863	\$14,795,209	\$18,050,323	\$19,874,644	\$20,127,409

The sole grant awarded to APA from a Security Agency during this period was from the Office of Naval Research, and amounted to \$14,000 annually from 2001 – 2003. It was intended to fund a meeting and series of white papers discussing and developing a research agenda to study how to more effectively use technology to improve teaching and learning.

The investigation requested, and received, additional documentary information on several entries in the lists of grants and contracts provided by APA to determine if they included either disguised transfers from Security Agencies to APA via third parties such as foundations or other federal agencies, or were disguised transfers of funds from Security Agencies through APA to PENS Task Force members and observers, or APA officials who attended the task force meetings. The investigation did not have access to records of the granting organizations; thus, it was not possible make any conclusive determinations about whether funds awarded to APA in grants from third parties were ultimately sourced from Security Agencies. But the documents provided by APA showed no evidence that these agencies were the source of such funds, and showed no evidence that individuals employed by APA was aware, or suspected, that such agencies were behind any of the grants for which documents were requested.

For example, the investigation requested, and received, records from APA pertaining to a grant titled “Decade of Behavior: Distinguished Lectures.” The “Decade of Behavior” was an initiative undertaken by APA between 2000 and 2010 to focus more than 30 professional societies representing the behavioral and social sciences on societal problems and national goals, including promoting a healthier, safer, better educated, more prosperous and more democratic nation. This grant was made by the James S. McDonnell Foundation, which was established in 1950 by James S. McDonnell.²⁵⁷⁷ McDonnell also founded the McDonnell Aircraft Corporation, which later merged with the Douglas Aircraft Company to become McDonnell Douglas, a major defense contractor, before merging into Boeing in 1997. The McDonnell Foundation awarded APA \$167,500 in the year 2000 under this grant, which it sent to APA in two wire transfers on August 4 and 7 of that year. It made no further transfers to APA over the life of the grant. APA

²⁵⁷⁶ Grants awarded to the APA are typically not paid to the APA in a lump sum. Instead, after the grant is awarded, the APA seeks reimbursement from the grantor for funds actually expended pursuant to the terms of the grant after those expenditures are made. The figures in this table are derived from the total of the grants awarded, not the total reimbursed to the APA.

²⁵⁷⁷ James S. McDonnell Foundation, *available at* <https://www.jsmf.org>.

spent \$165,280 of this grant during the following decade on honoraria and consulting expenses, and it returned the balance of the grant—approximately \$2,200—to the McDonnell Foundation in 2010. The investigation reviewed records of funds expended by APA under this grant, and found no instances in which APA used the funds to make a payment to any PENS Task Force members and observers, or any APA officials who attended the task force meetings.

D. Rental Income

APA owns two buildings in Washington, DC: one at 750 First Street NE, and one at 10 G Street NE. The building at 750 First Street NE was completed in 1992 and has 351,301 square feet. The building at 10 G Street NE was completed in 1997, and has 253,515 square feet.

The investigation reviewed tenant lists for both buildings for the years 2001 – 2007 to determine if APA received improper benefits through the mechanism of tenant rental payments or otherwise. Throughout this period, no Security Agency rented space in either building. The substantial majority of tenants in both buildings in this period had no direct connection to the federal government. The following table displays information about the few federally-linked organizations that rented space in either building.

Organization Name	Lease Start	Lease End	Approximate Square Footage	Building
Amtrak	Prior to 2001	After 2007	85,000	10 G Street NE
Legal Services Corporation	Prior to 2001	2003	40,000-50,000	750 First Street NE
Nat'l Academy of Sciences Travel Office	2001	2004	4,000	10 G Street NE
U.S. Mint	2001	2002	30,000	10 G Street NE

E. Other Revenue

APA’s consolidated financial statements characterize revenues not falling into one of the other categories as “Other Revenue.” The investigation reviewed spreadsheets derived from APA general ledger for “Other Revenue” for the years 2001 through 2006. Most of the transactions listed in these spreadsheets are tied to individual names, are for small amounts such as \$15.00, and are related to such matters as late fee charges. However, the investigation identified a set of transactions described as “Misc Special” associated with deposits ranging from approximately \$1,000 to \$65,000, and asked APA for further information about each of these. Each of these transactions was associated with one of several “affiliate programs” for APA members. These programs involve arrangements with such companies as rental car agencies and credit card providers, and provide discounts to APA members and revenue to APA when APA members take part in them. The investigation did not identify any transactions from the “other revenue” spreadsheets that were related to any Security Agency.

GLOSSARY

ApA	American Psychiatric Association
APA	American Psychological Association
AR 190-8	Army Regulation 190-8, a detailed multi-service policy regarding Enemy Prisoners of War, Retained Personnel, Civilian Internees and Other Detainees.
Belmont Report	A report created by the National Commission for the Protection of Human Subjects of Biomedical and Behavioral Research.
BSCT	Behavioral Science Consultation Team; A team of psychologists, psychiatrists, and mental health specialists who provided behavioral science consultation in support of interrogation.
CIA	Central Intelligence Agency
CIFA	Counter Intelligence Field Activity; A DoD agency, existing from 2002 – 2008, designed to manage and synchronize Defense counterintelligence activities.
CIPERT	Center for Interdisciplinary Policy, Education and Research on Terrorism; A collaborative network of academics, national security professionals, journalists, and business leaders, founded by Philip Zimbardo and James Breckenridge, committed to the scientific understanding of the causes and consequences of terrorism.
CITF	Criminal Investigation Task Force; A DoD task force with detachments in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, Iraq, and Afghanistan, charged with investigating and building criminal cases against accused terrorists.
CJCS	Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff; Highest-ranking military officer in the U.S. Armed Forces and principal military advisor to the President, National Security Council, and Secretary of Defense.
CJTF-7	Combined Joint Task Force-7; An interim military formation that directed the U.S. effort in Iraq between June 2003 and May 2004.
CNSR	Coalition for National Security Research; A coalition of industry, research universities, and associations united by a commitment to defense science and technology.
COLI	APA Committee on Legal Issues
Common Rule	A federal regulation adopted by more than a dozen agencies, requiring informed consent, review board approval, and other record keeping procedures for the protection of human subjects in research.

CTC	Counterterrorism Center; A division of the CIA designed to collect intelligence on global terrorist organizations.
DHS	Department of Homeland Security
DoD	Department of Defense
ECTF	Ethics Code Task Force
EITs	Enhanced interrogation techniques - Physically and psychologically harsh interrogation methods that were authorized by the U.S. government for use against detainees held in the war on terror.
Enemy combatant	A term used by the Bush Administration to refer to a person who, either lawfully or unlawfully, directly engaged in hostilities for an enemy state or non-state actor in an armed conflict.
FBI	Federal Bureau of Investigation
HumRRO	The Human Resources Research Organization; An organization established to conduct behavioral science research and to develop training methodologies and applications for the U.S. Army.
IC	Intelligence Community; The seventeen separate government organizations that conduct intelligence activities, including the CIA, DHS, FBI, NSA, and military intelligence services.
ICRC	International Committee of the Red Cross; An independent organization dedicated to protecting and enforcing international humanitarian law and the Geneva Conventions of 1949.
ISB	Intelligence Science Board; An advisory board, chartered in 2002 and disbanded in 2010, designed to advise the Director of National Intelligence on emerging scientific and technical issues/applications.
ITIC	Intelligence Technology Innovation Center; A research division of the CIA.
JPRA	Joint Personnel Recovery Agency; A DoD agency that prepares for and executes the recovery and reintegration of isolated personnel, including prisoners of war and individuals identified as missing in action.
Learned Helplessness	A psychological theory developed by Martin Seligman, which holds that an organism forced to endure aversive, painful or otherwise unpleasant stimuli, will become unable or unwilling to avoid subsequent encounters with those stimuli, even if they are escapable.

Mitchell Jessen & Associates	A consulting company, founded in 2005 by psychologists James Mitchell and John "Bruce" Jessen, to contract with the CIA to develop its interrogation program.
NAS	National Academies of Science; A non-profit private organization charged with providing independent, objective advice to the nation on matters related to science and technology.
NCDPT	National Center on Disaster Psychology and Terrorism; A collaborative effort between Pacific Graduate College and Stanford University to train psychology doctoral students to help victims of catastrophic events.
NCIS	Naval Criminal Investigative Service; A branch of the U.S. Navy charged with investigating and defeating criminal, terrorist, and foreign intelligence threats to the U.S. Navy and Marine Corps.
NIJ	National Institute of Justice; A research, development, and evaluation agency within the U.S. Department of Justice focused on advancing technology for criminal justice applications, including law enforcement, forensics, criminology, and related social science research.
NSC	National Security Council; The President's principal forum for considering national security and foreign policy matters with his senior national security advisors and cabinet officials.
Nuremberg Code	A set of ethical principles for human experimentation set as a result of the Nuremberg Trials at the end of World War II.
OAD	Operational Assessment Division, a division of the CIA.
OLC	Office of Legal Counsel; A division of the Department of Justice that provides authoritative legal advice to the President and Executive branch agencies.
OMS	Office of Medical Services, a division within the CIA.
OSTP	Office of Science & Technology Policy; A Congressionally-created office within the White House with a mandate to advise the President and Executive Office on the effects of science and technology on domestic and international affairs.
OTS	Office of Technical Services; A division of the CIA dedicated to developing cutting-edge technology for use by agency officers in the field.
PENS Task Force	Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security; A 2005 task force charged with identifying whether the then-current ethics code adequately addressed the ethical dimensions of psychologists' involvement in national security-related activities.

PPSI	Providing Psychological Support for Interrogations, draft document authored by Morgan Banks and Debra Dunivin.
PSAC	Professional Standards Advisory Committee (CIA); also referenced as Advisory Committee.
RAND Corporation	A non-partisan, non-profit institution dedicated to improving policy and decision-making through research and analysis.
SASC	Senate Armed Services Committee; A standing committee with jurisdiction over research and development of weapons systems, defense policy, and the military.
SERE	Survival Evasion Resistance and Escape; A military training program run by the Joint Personnel Recovery Agency designed to prepare personnel to survive the elements, evade capture, resist torture and interrogation, and live up to the U.S. military code of conduct.
SLEE	Safe, Legal, Ethical, and Effective; A phrase used by DoD and the APA PENS report to describe the interrogation conditions that would be insured by the involvement of military psychologists.
SOCOM	Special Operations Command; The unified command for the worldwide use of Special Operations elements of the Army, Navy, and Air Force.
SOP	Standard Operating Procedures; A set of instructions used in the military to define a prescribed and accepted process established for completing a task.
Special Mission Unit Task Force	Also known as Joint Special Operations Command, this military command center is responsible for covert missions including counter-terrorism, strike operations, reconnaissance, and special intelligence.
SSCI	Senate Select Committee on Intelligence; A standing committee responsible for overseeing federal intelligence activities.
Task Force on Promoting Resilience in Response to Terrorism	A 2002 APA task force selected to examine methods to bolster public resilience and prepare for stress the community might experience during a terrorist attack or disaster.
Task Force on the Psychological Effects of Efforts to Prevent Terrorism	A 2003 APA task force selected to examine the psychological effects of terrorism prevention efforts and explore alternative programs that will reduce terrorism.
Unlawful combatant	A combatant who directly engages in armed conflict in violation of the laws of war.
Wolfowitz Directive	A March 25, 2002 DoD directive updating policies in regards to the Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD-Supported Research.

ATTACHMENT A
(INTERVIEWS CONDUCTED OR ATTEMPTED)

I. APA CURRENT AND FORMER MANAGEMENT AND STAFF

Witness		Title / Key Role(s)
1.	Anderson, Norman	Chief Executive Officer & Executive Vice President (2003 – present)
2.	Behnke, Stephen	Ethics Office, Director (11/2000 – present)
3.	Brasfield, Stephanie	Ethics Office, Ethics Investigative Officer (1995 – present)
4.	Breckler, Steven	Science Directorate, Executive Director (2004 – 14)
		Science Directorate, Associate Executive Director (1999 – 2005)
5.	Bullock, Merry	Office of International Affairs, Science Director (2005 – present)
6.	Carliner, Deborah	Ethics Office, Ethics Investigative Officer (1997 – 2004) ⁺
		Deputy General Counsel (2001 – 07)
		Ethics Office, Deputy Director (2007 – 11)
7.	Childress-Beatty, Lindsay	Ethics Office, Deputy Director / Director of Adjudication (2011 – present) ⁺
8.	Dixon, Patricia	Ethics Office, Board and Investigative Officer (2003 – present) Ethics Investigator (1996 – 2003)
9.	Farberman, Rhea	Public and Member Communications, Executive Director (2001 – present)
		Senior Policy Advisor (2006 – present)
10.	Garrison, Ellen	Public Interest Policy, Associate Executive Director/APA Congressional Fellowship Program, Co-Director (1998 – 2006)
11.	Gilfoyle, Nathalie	General Counsel (2001– present), Deputy General Counsel (1996 – 2001)
12.	Honaker, Michael	Deputy Chief Executive Officer (1990 – present) Ethics Office, Acting Director (04/2000 – 10/2000)
13.	Jones, Stanley	Ethics Office, Director (1990 – 99)
14.	Keita, Gwendolyn	Public Interest Directorate, Executive Director (2005 – present) Women’s Programs Office, Director (1988 – 2005)
15.	Kelly, Heather	Science Directorate, Senior Legislative and Federal Affairs Officer (1998 – present)
16.	McIntyre, Jeffrey	Science Directorate, Senior Legislative and Federal Affairs Officer (1996 – 2008)
17.	Mihaly Black, Martha	Senior Ethics Investigator (1998 – 2006)
		Science Directorate, Associate Executive Director of Science Policy (2000 – present)
18.	Mumford, Geoffrey	Legislative and Federal Affairs Officer (1997 – 2000)
19.	Newman, Russ	Practice Directorate, Executive Director (1993 – 2008) PENS Task Force Observer

20.	Nordal, Katherine	Practice Directorate, Executive Director (2008 – present) Board Member (2001 – 03) Board Liaison to Ethics Office & Committee on Legal Issues
21.	O'Brien, Maureen	Staff Liaison to Council of Representatives & Board of Directors (1995 – 2014)
22.	Panicker, Sangeeta	Science Directorate, Director of Research Ethics Office (2002 – present)
23.	Pickren, Wade	Historian and Archivist (1998 – 2006)
24.	Salzinger, Kurt	Science Directorate, Executive Director (2001 – 03)
25.	Strassburger-Fox, Judy	Governance Affairs Division, Executive Director (1989 – 2009) Staff Liaison to Board of Directors (2000 – 09)
26.	Turner, Archie	Chief Financial Officer (2008 – present)
27.	Welch, Bryant	Practice Directorate, Executive Director (1986 – 1993) Coalition for Ethical Psychology Member

II. ETHICS CODE TASK FORCE (ECTF) MEMBERS AND OBSERVERS

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
28.	Brown, Laura	ECTF Member (1997 – 99)
29.	Campbell, Linda	ECTF Observer Council of Representatives (2014 – present) Board Member (2014 – present)
30.	Carter, Jean	ECTF Observer, CAPP Board Member (2009 – 11)
31.	Cooper, Stewart	ECTF Observer, Division 13
32.	Daniel, Jessica Henderson	ECTF Member (1997 – 2002) Board Member (2005 – 07)
33.	El-Ghoroury, Nabil	ECTF Observer, APAGS (1999 – 2002)
34.	Felder, Deborah	Ethics Code Revision Coordinator (1998 – 2001) Project Associate (1990 – present)
35.	Fisher, Celia	ECTF Chair (1997 – 2002)
36.	Grill, Dennis	ECTF Member (2000 – 02)
37.	Knapp, Deirdre	ECTF Observer, Division 14 Council Member, Division 14 (2006 – 09; 2015 – present)
38.	Knapp, Samuel	ECTF Member (1999 – 2002)
39.	Naugle, Richard	ECTF Observer, Division 40
40.	Ramos-Grenier, Julia	ECTF Member (1997 – 2002) Committee on Legal Issues (2003 – 05), Chair (2005)
41.	Slife, Brent	ECTF Observer, Division 24
42.	Sparta, Steven	ECTF Observer Ethics Committee (2000 – 02), Chair (2002)

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
43.	Swenson, Elizabeth	ECTF Observer, Division 2 Ethics Committee (1997 – 99)
44.	Vasquez, Melba	ECTF Member (1997 – 2002) President (2011) Board Member (2007 – 12)
45.	Walker, Lenore	ECTF Observer, Division 42 Council of Representatives, Division 46 (2005 – 10) Council of Representatives, Division 42 (2013 – 15)
46.	Williams, Marty	ECTF Observer, Division 42

III. APA PRESIDENTIAL TASK FORCE ON PSYCHOLOGICAL ETHICS AND NATIONAL SECURITY (PENS) MEMBERS AND OBSERVERS

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
47.	Anton, Barry	PENS Task Force, Board Liaison President (2015) Board Member (2003 – 05, 2007 – 12, 2014 – present)
48.	Arrigo, Jean Maria	PENS Task Force Member
49.	Banks, Morgan	PENS Task Force Member Former Chief Army Operational Psychologist, U.S. Army Special Operations Command
50.	Brandon, Susan	PENS Task Force Observer Former APA Visiting Senior Scientist Former Assistant Director, Office of Science and Technology Policy, Executive Office of the President
51.	Fein, Robert A.	PENS Task Force Member Former consultant, Directorate for Behavioral Sciences. CIFA, Department of Defense Member, Intelligence Science Board
52.	Gelles, Michael G.	PENS Task Force Member Former Chief Psychologist, Naval Criminal Investigative Service, Department of Defense
53.	James, Larry C.	PENS Task Force Member Division 19 President (2010) Former Chief Psychologist, Joint Task Force – Guantanamo, Joint Intelligence Group Former Director, Behavioral Science Unit, Joint Interrogation and Debriefing Center at Abu Ghraib Former Chief of Psychology, Walter Reed Army Medical Center

Witness		Title / Key Role(s)
54.	Koocher, Gerald	PENS Task Force, Board Liaison President (2006) Treasurer (1998 – 2004) Board Member (1998 – 2007) Finance Committee, Chair (1998 – 2004) ECTF Member, Board Liaison (1997 – 2002)
55.	Lefever, Bryce E.	PENS Task Force Member Former Clinical Psychologist, SERE School, U.S. Navy Former military psychologist at Bagram Air Base in Afghanistan, U.S. Navy
56.	Moorehead-Slaughter, Olivia	PENS Task Force Chair Ethics Committee Chair (2006)
57.	Shumate, R. Scott	PENS Task Force Member Former Chief Operational Psychologist for the CIA's Counterterrorist Center (2001 – 03) Former Director of Behavioral Science, CIFA, Department of Defense
58.	Thomas, Nina K.	PENS Task Force Member
59.	Wessells, Michael G.	PENS Task Force Member

IV. OTHER APA GOVERNANCE

Witness		Title / Key Role(s)
60.	Abeles, Norman	President (1997) Board Member (1996 – 98) Council of Representatives, Division 39 (2012 – 14) Ethics Committee (2005 – 07)
61.	Bray, James	President (2009) Board Member (2008 – 10) Committee on Legal Issues, Board Liaison
62.	Craig, Paul	Treasurer (2008 – 10) Board Member (2003 – 05, 2008 – 10) Committee on Legal Issues, Board Liaison
63.	DeLeon, Patrick	President (2000) Board Member (1999 – 2001)
64.	DeMaio, Thomas	Board Member (2004 – 06)
65.	Fox, Ronald	President (1994)
66.	Goodheart, Carol	President (2010) Treasurer (2005 – 07) Board Member (2003 – 07, 2009 – 11) Finance Committee, Member (1999 – 2001), Chair (2005 – 07)

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
67.	Halpern, Diane	President (2004) Board Member (2003 – 05)
68.	Johnson, Suzanne Bennett	President (2012) Board Member (2008 – 13)
69.	Kazdin, Alan	President (2008) Board Member (2007 – 09)
70.	Kimmel, Paul	Chair, Task Force on Psychological Effects of Efforts to Prevent Terrorism (2003 – 06) ⁺
71.	Levitt, Julie	Member, Task Force to Reconcile APA Policies Related to Psychologists Work in National Security Settings (2011 – 13) Division 48 leadership (2003–2011)
72.	Levant, Ronald	President (2005) Recording Secretary (1998 – 2003) Board Member (1998 – 2006) Council of Representatives (2014 – 16)
73.	Manne, Sharon	Council of Representatives, Division 38 (2007)
74.	Matarazzo, Joseph	President (1989) Board Member (1988 – 90)
75.	Nightingale, Edmund	Council of Representatives, Division 18 (1999 – 2004)
76.	Paige, Ruth Ullman	Recording Secretary (2004 – 06) Board Member (1999 – 2002, 2004 – 06) Committee on Legal Issues, Board Liaison
77.	Rozenksy, Ronald	Board Member (2005 – 07)
78.	Seligman, Martin	President (1998) Board Member (1997 – 99)
79.	Shullman, Sandra	Board Member (2004 – 06)
80.	Sternberg, Robert	President (2003) Board Member (2002 – 04)
81.	Strickland, William	Board Member (2013 – 15) CEO, HUMRRO (2008 – present)
82.	Woolf, Linda	Chair, Task Force to Reconcile APA Policies Related to Psychologists' Work in National Security Settings (2011 – 13) Division 48 leadership (2001 – 2013)
83.	Zimbardo, Philip	President (2002) Board Member (2001 – 03)

V. APA ETHICS COMMITTEE MEMBERS

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
84.	Bow, James	Ethics Committee (2011 – 13), Chair (2013)
85.	Callahan, Lisa	Ethics Committee, Public Member (1999 – 2001)
86.	Cerbone, Armand	Board Member (2008 – 10) Ethics Committee (2012 – 14), Chair (2014)
87.	Deutsch, Robin	Ethics Committee (2005 – 07), Chair (2007)
88.	Forrest, Linda M.	Ethics Committee (2009 – 11), Chair (2011)
89.	Fouad, Nadya	Ethics Committee (2010 – 12), Chair (2012)
90.	Kinscherff, Robert	Ethics Committee (1998 – 2001), Chair (2000 – 01) Committee on Legal Issues (2002 – 04), Chair (2004)
91.	Pope, Ken	Ethics Committee, Chair (1980s)
92.	Shuster, Evelyne	Ethics Committee (2002 – 03)
93.	Smith, Steve R.	Ethics Committee, Public Member (1994 – 96)

VI. OTHER GOVERNMENT / MILITARY WITNESSES

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
94.	Berenson, Bradford	Former Associate Counsel to the President
95.	Bhatt, Sujeta	Former APA Summer Fellow, Department of Defense
96.	Bryson, Jennifer	Former interrogator, Defense Intelligence Agency
97.	Crow, Bruce	Former Chief Psychology Consultant, U.S. Army Office of the Surgeon General, Department of Defense
98.	Demaine, Linda	Former APA Science Policy Fellow, CIA (2003 – 04) Former APA Congressional Fellow, Senate Judiciary Committee (2003 – 04)
99.	Dunivin, Debra	Former Behavioral Science Consultation Team Psychologist, Guantanamo Bay and Iraq, U.S. Army Former Chief of Psychology, Walter Reed Army Medical Center
100.	Hubbard, Kirk	Former Chief of Research and Analysis Branch, Operational Assessment Division, CIA
101.	Kennedy, Kirk	Former Chief of Assessment Branch, Operational Assessment Division, CIA Former head of Center for National Security Psychology at CIFA, Department of Defense
102.	Kiley, Kevin	Former U.S. Army Surgeon General
103.	Kiriakou, John	Former CIA Analyst
104.	Kleinman, Steven	Former Interrogator and Director of Air Force Combat Interrogation Course

105.	Kurmel, Thomas	Former Executive Officer to the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs, Department of Defense (2004 – 09)
106.	Lane, Doug	Former military psychologist at Guantanamo Bay
107.	Mitchell, James	Former CIA Contractor Co-founder of Mitchell Jessen & Associates
108.	Mora, Alberto	Former General Counsel, U.S. Navy
109.	Morgan, Andy	Former Medical Intelligence Officer, CIA Yale University School of Medicine, Associate Clinical Professor of Psychiatry & Research Affiliate, History of Medicine
110.	Rockwood, Lawrence	Former U.S. Army counter-intelligence officer and mental health specialist
111.	Sammons, Morgan	Retired Captain, U.S. Navy
112.	Shimkus, Albert	Former Commander, U.S. Naval Hospital, Guantanamo Bay
113.	Smith, Jack	Acting Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Services Policy and Oversight, Department of Defense
114.	Williams, Tom	Army Clinical Psychologist Division 19 President

VII. AUTHORS, ACTIVISTS, SCHOLARS, AND OTHER WITNESSES

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
115.	Aalbers, Dan	Psychologists for an Ethical APA, Member
		Professor of Medicine and Associate Dean, University of California Riverside
116.	Allen, Scott	Medical Advisor to Physicians for Human Rights
117.	Amada, Jerry	Retired psychotherapist
118.	Amador, Xavier	Clinical Psychologist Founder, LEAP Institute
119.	Aron, Adrienne	Clinical Psychologist Committee for Health Rights in Central America, Member
120.	Barnes, Keith	Retired psychologist
		Professor, Georgetown University Law Center Adjunct Professor, Johns Hopkins University Bloomberg School of Public Health
121.	Bloche, Gregg	
		Clinical Psychologist Coalition for an Ethical Psychology Complainant in the <i>Mitchell</i> matter
122.	Bond, Trudy	
		Clinical Psychologist Psychologists for an Ethical APA, Member
123.	Boulanger, Ghislaine	
		Documentarian (“Doctors of the Dark Side”) Psychologists for an Ethical APA, Member
124.	Davis, Martha	

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
125.	Eidelson, Roy	Coalition for an Ethical Psychology Psychologists for Social Responsibility, past President
126.	Fallenbaum, Ruth	Clinical Psychologist Psychologists for an Ethical APA, Member
127.	Fields, Rona	Clinical Psychologist
128.	Fleuhr-Lobban, Carolyn	Professor Emeritus of Anthropology, Rhode Island College Naval War College, Lecturer
129.	Gadberry, Sharon	Psychologist Complainant in the <i>Mitchell</i> matter
130.	Gauthier, Janel	President, International Association of Applied Psychology Chair, Ad Hoc Joint Committee for the Development of a Universal Declaration of Ethical Principles for Psychologists
131.	Huizenga, Joel	Psychologist
132.	Klein, George	Consultant to Behavioral Science Unit at FBI
133.	LaMuth, John	Psychologist
134.	Lauritzen, Paul	Professor, John Carroll University
135.	Maierle, John Paul	Psychologist
136.	Olson, Brad	Community Psychologist and Assistant Professor, National Louis University Coalition for an Ethical Psychology Psychologists for an Ethical APA, Member
137.	Raymond, Nathaniel	Human Rights Investigator Director of the Signal Program Human Security and Technology at the Harvard Humanitarian Initiative, Harvard University, T.I. Chan School of Public Health,
138.	Reisner, Steven	Clinical Psychologist Coalition for Ethical Psychology
139.	Reverby, Susan	Professor in the History of Ideas and Professor of Women's and Gender Studies, Wellesley College
140.	Risen, James	Author and reporter, <i>New York Times</i>
141.	Rubenstein, Len	Director, Program on Human Rights, Health and Conflict, Center for Public Health and Human Rights, Johns Hopkins University Bloomberg School of Public Health
142.	Sherman, Nancy	Philosophy Professor, Georgetown University, Former Distinguished Chair of Ethics, U.S. Naval Academy
143.	Soldz, Stephen	Clinical Psychologist Coalition for an Ethical Psychology
144.	Stefanick, Michelle	Former Foreign Policy Advisor, U.S. Marine Forces
145.	Summers, Frank	Division 39 President Psychologists for an Ethical APA, Member
146.	Sveass, Nora	University of Oslo, Associate Professor Former member of the U.N. Committee on Torture

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
147.	Tumlin, Timothy	Clinical Psychologist
148.	Zicht, Stefan	Clinical Psychologist

VIII. INDIVIDUALS WHO DECLINED TO SPEAK WITH US

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
149.	Ayers, David	Former Chief Financial Officer of Mitchell Jessen & Associates President of Tate, Inc.
150.	Band, Stephen	Former Chief of Behavioral Science Unit, FBI
151.	Bennett, Bruce	Former Chief Executive Officer, APA Insurance Trust (has not yet responded to written questions)
152.	Goldsmith, Jack	Former Assistant Attorney General, Office of Legal Counsel, Department of Justice Special Counsel at Department of Defense
153.	Gravitz, Melvin	PENS Task Force Observer CIA Contractor Professor, George Washington University, Department of Psychiatry & Behavioral Sciences
154.	Haynes, James	Former General Counsel, Department of Defense
155.	Muller, Scott	Former General Counsel, CIA
156.	Nathan, Peter	ECTF Member (1997 – 2002)
157.	Overmier, J. Bruce	Board Member (1999 – 2004)
158.	Winkenwerder, William	Former Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs, Department of Defense
159.	Yoo, John	Former Deputy Assistant U.S. Attorney General at Office of Legal Counsel, Department of Justice

IX. INDIVIDUALS WHO DID NOT RESPOND TO OUR REQUESTS

	Witness	Title / Key Role(s)
160.	Bradbury, Steven	Former Principal Deputy Assistant Attorney General, Department of Justice Former Acting Assistant Attorney General, Department of Justice
161.	Gabriel, Cliff	Former Deputy Associate Director for Science at the Office of Science and Technology Policy, Executive Office of the President
162.	Gernsbacher, Morton Ann	Board of Scientific Affairs (2000 – 02), Chair (2001)

Witness		Title / Key Role(s)
163.	Griffin, James	Former Assistant Director of the Social and Behavioral Sciences at the Office of Science and Technology Policy, Executive Office of the President
164.	Jessen, J. Bruce	CIA Contractor Co-founder of Mitchell Jessen & Associates
165.	Leitner, Larry	ECTF Observer, Division 32
166.	Quigley, Mary	ECTF Member
167.	Sivan, Abigail	ECTF Member

**ERRATA SHEET SHOWING REVISIONS OF SEPTEMBER 4, 2015
TO THE JULY 2, 2015 REPORT BY SIDLEY AUSTIN
TO THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS
OF THE AMERICAN PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION**

Page/Footnote¹	Original Text	Revised Text
p. 12	“The APA official who led this behind-the-scenes coordination with the DoD officials was the Ethics Director, Stephen Behnke, and the key DoD official he partnered with was Morgan Banks, the chief of psychological operations for the U.S. Army Special Operations Command and the head of the Army SERE Training program at Ft. Bragg.”	“The APA official who led this behind-the-scenes coordination with the DoD officials was the Ethics Director, Stephen Behnke, and the key DoD official he partnered with was Morgan Banks, the Chief of the Psychological Applications Directorate for the U.S. Army Special Operations Command and a senior psychologist of the Army SERE Training program at Ft. Bragg.”
p. 35	Behnke told Behnke he would think about “how to package” the best response to this issue.	Behnke told Banks he would think about “how to package” the best response to this issue.
p. 58	“When adjudicating complaints, the Ethics Committee and the Ethics Office are guided by these Rules as well as the longstanding practices of the Ethics Office, some of which are not specifically outlined in the Rules.”	“When adjudicating complaints, the Ethics Committee and the Ethics Office are guided by these Rules, the Ethics Committee’s confidential and non-confidential policies, as well as the longstanding practices of the Ethics Office, some of which are not specifically outlined in the Rules.”
p. 87, fn. 152	“Behnke interview (May 1, 2015); El-Ghoroury interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Felder interview (May 19, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Vasquez interview (Mar. 9, 2015).”	“Behnke interview (May 1, 2015); El-Ghoroury interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Felder interview (May 19, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); S. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Vasquez interview (Mar. 9, 2015).”
p. 87, fn. 153	“Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 24, 2015); Grill interview (May 18, 2015).”	“Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); S. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 24, 2015); Grill interview (May 18, 2015).”
p. 87, fn. 154	“Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 24, 2015).”	“Fisher interview (May 6, 2015); Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015); S. Knapp interview (Apr. 10, 2015); Koocher interview (Feb. 24, 2015).”

¹ Page numbers refer to the numbers in the report’s footer.

p. 88, fn. 159	“Jones interview (Apr. 14, 2015).”	“[Footnote removed]”
p. 112	“Behnke did not recall the ECTF discussions around 1.02, but he did recall that psychologists in independent practice were feeling under attack”	“In an interview with Sidley on May 1, 2015, Behnke did not recall the ECTF discussions around 1.02, but he did recall that psychologists in independent practice were feeling under attack”
p. 119, fn. 366	“Behnke interview (May 5, 2015).”	“Behnke interview (May 1, 2015).”
p. 125	“The CITF, dubbed JTF-160, included members from the Army, Navy, Marine, and Air Force investigative services and divisions.”	“The CITF included members from the Army, Navy, Marine, and Air Force investigative services and divisions.”
p. 181, fn. 754	“Kelly’s father is a Naval Academy graduate who served a thirty-year career in the United States Navy, including as commanding officer of a submarine.”	“Kelly stated that the ‘Dad friend’ to whom she referred was David Ayres, as their children went to school together. Kelly interview (April 24, 2015).”
p. 189	“Philip Zimbardo, former president of the APA, was a member of the task force, as were Nina Thomas and Michael Wessells, both of whom would later be selected as members of the PENS Task Force.”	“Philip Zimbardo, former president of the APA, was listed as a member of the task force, as were Nina Thomas and Michael Wessells, both of whom would later be selected as members of the PENS Task Force.”
p. 198	“In addition to Behnke, several APA staff and former governance members attended, including”	“In addition to Behnke, several APA staff and former governance members were listed as attending, including”
p. 238, fn. 1028	“HC00008982; HC00008985. Document HC00008992 are likely the earlier set of notes since not all names of the final task force are listed on this set. . . .”	“HC00008982; HC00008985. Document HC00008982 is likely the earlier set of notes since not all names of the final task force are listed on this set. . . .”
p. 238, fn. 1029	“HC00008992.”	“HC00008982.”
p. 252, fn. 1112	“APA_0035712.”	“APA_0035172.”
p. 264, fn. 1181	“APA_0232118; APA_00017705”	“APA_0232118; HC00017705”
p. 296, fn. 1317	“Steve Kleinman, a military intelligence officer, also told Sidley that the ‘safe, legal, ethical, and effective’ framework was not useful, and that clinical psychologists in general were not the best kind of psychologists to have on BSCTs in the first place. Kleinman interview (May 22, 2015).”	“[Footnote removed]”
p. 310, fn. 1373	“APA_0040740.”	“APA_0040750.”

p. 313	“The Board approved of the report over email the same day with every board member who offered an opinion choosing Levant’s second option of adopting the report. [FN 1399] There was no documented conference call or meeting to discuss the emergency vote. It appears that the entire vote was conducted over email on July 1.”	“The majority of the Board approved of the report over email the same day with every board member who offered an opinion choosing Levant’s second option of adopting the report. [FN 1399] There was no documented conference call or meeting to discuss the emergency vote. It appears that nearly the entire vote was conducted over email on July 1, with Board member Paul Craig supporting the vote on July 3.”
p. 313, fn. 1399	“Thomas DeMaio and Paul Craig did not formally choose option one or option two over email, but they indicated their support of the Board moving ahead without Council. The only Board member”	“Thomas DeMaio and Paul Craig did not formally choose option one or option two over email, but they indicated their support of the Board moving ahead without Council. Craig did not offer his thoughts until July 3, but APA staff began to move forward based on the July 1 vote by the majority of Board members. The only Board member”
p. 343	“But only two people we interviewed believed with any certainty that Arrigo stated her father committed suicide at some point during the meetings—Koocher and Kelly, although their memories about when and how Arrigo made the statement differed significantly.”	“But only two people we interviewed believed with any certainty that Arrigo stated at some point during the meetings that her father had died—Koocher and Kelly, although their memories about when and how Arrigo made the statement differed significantly.”
p. 343, fn. 1595	“Kelly commented that Arrigo told people during a meeting break that her father had committed suicide and that she commented during the meeting that he was alive. Kelly interview (Apr. 24, 2015). No one else had this recollection, including Koocher.”	“Kelly commented that Arrigo told people during a meeting break that her father had died and that she said during the next day’s meeting that he was alive. Kelly interview (Apr. 24, 2015). No one else had this recollection, including Koocher.”
p. 375	“Sidley was unable to locate records of an Ethics Committee meeting or discussion in July 2006, and indeed, Lindsay Childress-Beatty (the Ethics Office Deputy Director) confirmed that no such meeting occurred, though she said it would not have been unusual for the Committee to	“Sidley was unable to locate records of an Ethics Committee meeting or discussion in July 2006, and indeed, Lindsay Childress-Beatty (the current Ethics Office Deputy Director) confirmed that she was unable to locate any evidence of a meeting in July 2006, though she said it would

	have a conference call meeting during which no minutes were taken.”	not have been unusual for the Committee to have a conference call meeting during which no minutes were taken.”
p. 431	<p>“Though APA staff outlined a procedure by which the petitioners could present their resolution for a membership vote, they worked to ensure, even at this early stage, that a favorable vote on the petition would not affect the work of military psychologists in practice. Staff members labored to clarify that the petition was not an attempt to amend the Ethics Code; instead, it was ‘simply an effort to have APA adopt an official policy statement on the location where psychologists work. In particular, it was noted that the proposed new policy does not mention the word ‘ethics’ and does not suggest that there are any consequences of not following the policy.’ [FN 2038] Thus, even before any APA governance bodies or the APA membership considered the petition on its merits, APA staff had already subverted the clear intent of the petitioners and rendered the resolution toothless.”</p>	<p>“Though APA staff outlined a procedure by which the petitioners could present their resolution for a membership vote, they determined that the petition was not an attempt to amend the Ethics Code; instead it was ‘simply an effort to have APA adopt an official policy statement on the location where psychologists work. In particular, it was noted that the proposed new policy does not mention the word ‘ethics’ and does not suggest that there are any consequences of not following the policy.’ [FN 2038] Thus, under this interpretation of the petition, its provisions would not be enforceable and its acceptance as policy would likely not have an effect on the work of military psychologists in practice.”</p>
p. 440	<p>“As a result, she began to host meetings with military psychologists to address their concerns with the petition resolution and to provide more information and greater clarity about the petition process and the effect of the resolution if passed.”</p>	<p>“As a result, she began to address concerns with the petition resolution in meetings with military psychologists, and to provide more information and greater clarity about the petition process and the effect of the resolution if passed.”</p>
p. 442	<p>“For that reason, I think at least half the people on the group must be considered ‘pro’ the resolution.’ [FN 2102]</p> <p>Although APA staff worked assiduously to ensure that the new advisory group was not perceived as a</p>	<p>“For that reason, I think at least half the people on the group must be considered ‘pro’ the resolution.’ [FN 2102] [FN 2103] [FN 2104] [FN 2105]”</p> <p>[Footnote markings retained; remove paragraph]</p>

	<p>second PENS Task Force, they nonetheless continued to use the same manipulative tactics that had opened them to criticism. As with the PENS Task Force, it seems likely that certain members of the group were handpicked by Behnke, and that he then manipulated the process to make it appear as though the individuals were picked in a neutral selection. For example, on October 14, Behnke began floating Elena Eisman’s name as a potential chair for the advisory group. [FN 2103] However, it was not until October 15, the next day, that Eisman emailed Behnke asking if it was too late to offer her services for the advisory group, explaining that she had intended to email Kazdin earlier to volunteer. [FN 2104] The timing of these communications strongly suggest that Behnke selected Eisman as his pick for chair of the group, and then suggested behind the scenes that she volunteer to make it appear as though she was selected from among a pool of applicants. One week later, Eisman was selected as chair of the advisory group. [FN 2105] Although Behnke and other APA staff were clearly on notice that their actions would be scrutinized for any hint that they were improperly influencing governance processes, it appears likely that Behnke nonetheless continued to pull strings behind the scenes in an attempt to manipulate the advisory group’s work.”</p>	
p. 442, fn. 2103	“APA_0073784.”	“[Footnote removed]”
p. 442, fn. 2104	“APA_0642995.”	“[Footnote removed]”
p. 442, fn. 2105	“APA_0127700.”	“[Footnote removed]”

p. 443	“Clearly, Behnke’s strategy of carefully selecting members of the advisory group who supported his agenda paid off, as they thwarted efforts to expand the scope of the petition resolution in a way that threatened the flexibility of the military.”	[Remove sentence]
p. 452	“When Judith Glassgold, Chair of the New Jersey Psychological Association Ethics Committee, sent a draft message to Behnke regarding her opposition to the revision in June 2006, Behnke took full advantage of the opportunity to influence the position of the state association while ensuring that his influence would not be visible to the public.”	“When Judith Glassgold, Chair of the New Jersey Psychological Association (“NJPA”) Ethics Committee, sent a draft message to Behnke in June 2006 urging the NJPA to oppose the revision, Behnke took full advantage of the opportunity to influence the position of the state association while ensuring that his influence would not be visible to the public.”
p. 463	“In addition, the former Ethics Office Director, Stanley Jones, is employed as a full time consultant.”	“In addition, the former Ethics Office Director, Stanley Jones, is employed as a consultant.”
p. 463	“Since 2000, the number of ethics complaints investigated by the Ethics Committee each year has declined drastically, from an average of 50 cases per year from 1995 – 2000 to two cases per year in the past two years.”	“Since 2000, the number of ethics complaints investigated by the Ethics Committee each year has declined drastically, from an average of 50 cases per year from 1995 – 2000 to two cases per year in 2012 and 2013.”
p. 463, fn. 2207	“The list is submitted to the Council of Representatives (“Council”), which then elects a public member to join the Committee after he or she has been nominated by the Committee and approved by the Board.”	“The list is submitted to the Council of Representatives (“Council”), which then elects a public member to join the Committee after he or she has been nominated by the Committee and approved by the Board. The two associate members of the Ethics Committee normally serve two-year terms and are elected by the Ethics Committee directly.”
p. 479	“On August 2, 2002, Childress-Beatty emailed a memo analyzing the charges against Gelles.”	“On August 2, 2002, Childress-Beatty (Deputy General Counsel) emailed a memo analyzing the charges against Gelles.”

p. 480, fn. 2312	“APA_0595034.”	“APA_0595034; Childress-Beatty Memorandum re: Gelles Case (Aug. 2, 2002).”
p. 495, fn. 2417	“HC00007390.”	“HC00007388.”
p. 532	For Deborah Carliner: “Ethics Office, Ethics Investigative Officer (2000 – 2004)”	For Deborah Carliner: “Ethics Office, Ethics Investigative Officer (1997 – 2004)”
p. 532	For Lindsay Childress-Beatty: “Deputy General Counsel (2001 – 07) Ethics Office, Deputy Director / Director of Adjudication (2007 – present)”	For Lindsay Childress-Beatty: “Deputy General Counsel (2001 – 07) Ethics Office, Deputy Director (2007 – 11) Ethics Office, Deputy Director / Director of Adjudication (2011 – present)”
p. 536	For Paul Kimmel: “Chair, Task Force on Psychological Effects of Efforts to Prevent Terrorism (2004 – 05)”	For Paul Kimmel: “Chair, Task Force on Psychological Effects of Efforts to Prevent Terrorism (2003 – 06)”

EXHIBIT 2-B

[Code of the District of Columbia](#)

You Are Here

- ↪ [D.C. Law Library](#)
- ↪ [Code of the District of Columbia](#)
- ↪ [Title 16. Particular Actions, Proceedings and Matters.](#)
- ↪ Chapter 55. Strategic Lawsuits Against Public Participation.

Previous

[Chapter 53. Unsworn Foreign Declarations; Uniform Act.](#)

Next

[Title 17. Review.](#)

Publication Information

Current through May 18, 2016

Last codified D.C. Law:

Law 21-118 effective May 18, 2016

Last codified Emergency Law:

Act 21-354 effective March 23, 2016

Last codified Federal Law:

Public Law 114-118 approved January 28, 2016

[Report Error](#)

[Website Feedback](#)

We cannot respond to questions regarding the law.

Chapter 55. Strategic Lawsuits Against Public Participation.

[§ 16–5501. Definitions.](#)[§ 16–5502. Special motion to dismiss.](#)[§ 16–5503. Special motion to quash.](#)[§ 16–5504. Fees and costs.](#)[§ 16–5505. Exemptions.](#)

§ 16–5501. Definitions.

For the purposes of this chapter, the term:

(1) “Act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest” means:

(A) Any written or oral statement made:

(i) In connection with an issue under consideration or review by a legislative, executive, or judicial body, or any other official proceeding authorized by law; or

(ii) In a place open to the public or a public forum in connection with an issue of public interest; or

(B) Any other expression or expressive conduct that involves petitioning the government or communicating views to members of the public in connection with an issue of public interest.

(2) “Claim” includes any civil lawsuit, claim, complaint, cause of action, cross-claim, counterclaim, or other civil judicial pleading or filing requesting relief.

(3) “Issue of public interest” means an issue related to health or safety; environmental, economic, or community well-being; the District government; a public figure; or a good, product, or service in the market place. The term “issue of public interest” shall not be construed to include private interests, such as statements directed primarily toward protecting the speaker’s commercial interests rather than toward commenting on or sharing information about a matter of public significance.

(4) “Personal identifying information” shall have the same meaning as provided in § [22-3227.01](#)(3).

([Mar. 31, 2011, D.C. Law 18-351, § 2, 58 DCR 741](#); [Sept. 26, 2012, D.C. Law 19-171, § 401, 59 DCR 6190](#).)

Editor's Notes

Section 401 of [D.C. Law 19-171](#) enacted this chapter into law.

§ 16–5502. Special motion to dismiss.

(a) A party may file a special motion to dismiss any claim arising from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest within 45 days after service of the claim.

(b) If a party filing a special motion to dismiss under this section makes a prima facie showing that the claim at issue arises from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest, then the motion shall be granted unless the responding party demonstrates that the claim is likely to succeed on the merits, in which case the motion shall be denied.

(c)(1) Except as provided in paragraph (2) of this subsection, upon the filing of a special motion to dismiss, discovery proceedings on the claim shall be stayed until the motion has been disposed of.

(2) When it appears likely that targeted discovery will enable the plaintiff to defeat the motion and that the discovery will not be unduly burdensome, the court may order that specified discovery be conducted. Such an order may be conditioned upon the plaintiff paying any expenses incurred by the defendant in responding to such discovery.

(d) The court shall hold an expedited hearing on the special motion to dismiss, and issue a ruling as soon as practicable after the hearing. If the special motion to dismiss is granted, dismissal shall be with prejudice.

([Mar. 31, 2011, D.C. Law 18-351, § 3, 58 DCR 741](#); [Apr. 20, 2012, D.C. Law 19-120, § 201, 58 DCR 11235](#); [Sept. 26, 2012, D.C. Law 19-171, § 401, 59 DCR 6190](#).)

Section References

This section is referenced in § [16-5504](#).

Effect of Amendments

[D.C. Law 19-120](#), in subsec. (c)(2), substituted “specified discovery” for “specialized discovery”.

Emergency Legislation

For temporary (90 day) amendment of section, see § 201 of Receiving Stolen Property and Public Safety Amendments Emergency Amendment Act of 2011 (D.C. Act 19-261, December 21, 2011, 58 DCR 11232).

For temporary (90 day) amendment of section, see § 201 of Receiving Stolen Property and Public Safety Amendments Congressional Review Emergency Amendment Act of 2012 (D.C. Act 19-326, March 19, 2012, 59 DCR 2384).

Editor's Notes

Section 401 of [D.C. Law 19-171](#) enacted this chapter into law.

§ 16–5503. Special motion to quash.

(a) A person whose personal identifying information is sought, pursuant to a discovery order, request, or subpoena, in connection with a claim arising from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest may make a special motion to quash the discovery order, request, or subpoena.

(b) If a person bringing a special motion to quash under this section makes a prima facie showing that the underlying claim arises from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest, then the motion shall be granted unless the party seeking his or her personal identifying information demonstrates that the underlying claim is likely to succeed on the merits, in which case the motion shall be denied.

([Mar. 31, 2011, D.C. Law 18-351, § 4, 58 DCR 741](#); [Sept. 26, 2012, D.C. Law 19-171, § 401, 59 DCR 6190](#).)

Section References

This section is referenced in § [16-5504](#).

Editor's Notes

Section 401 of [D.C. Law 19-171](#) enacted this chapter into law.

§ 16–5504. Fees and costs.

(a) The court may award a moving party who prevails, in whole or in part, on a motion brought under § [16-5502](#) or § [16-5503](#) the costs of litigation, including reasonable attorney fees.

(b) The court may award reasonable attorney fees and costs to the responding party only if the court finds that a motion brought under § [16-5502](#) or § [16-5503](#) is frivolous or is solely intended to cause unnecessary delay.

([Mar. 31, 2011, D.C. Law 18-351, § 5, 58 DCR 741](#); [Sept. 26, 2012, D.C. Law 19-171, § 401, 59 DCR 6190](#).)

Editor's Notes

Section 401 of [D.C. Law 19-171](#) enacted this chapter into law.

§ 16–5505. Exemptions.

This chapter shall not apply to any claim for relief brought against a person primarily engaged in the business of selling or leasing goods or services, if the statement or conduct from which the claim arises is:

- (1) A representation of fact made for the purpose of promoting, securing, or completing sales or leases of, or commercial transactions in, the person's goods or services; and
- (2) The intended audience is an actual or potential buyer or customer.

([Mar. 31, 2011, D.C. Law 18-351, § 6, 58 DCR 741](#); [Sept. 26, 2012, D.C. Law 19-171, § 401, 59 DCR 6190](#).)

Editor's Notes

Section 401 of [D.C. Law 19-171](#) enacted this chapter into law.

The codes and laws on this website are in the public domain.

Please do not scrape. Instead, bulk download the [HTML](#) or [XML](#).

EXHIBIT 2-C

POLITICS

Red Cross Finds Detainee Abuse in Guantánamo

By NEIL A. LEWIS NOV. 30, 2004

Correction Appended

WASHINGTON, Nov. 29 - The International Committee of the Red Cross has charged in confidential reports to the United States government that the American military has intentionally used psychological and sometimes physical coercion "tantamount to torture" on prisoners at Guantánamo Bay, Cuba.

The finding that the handling of prisoners detained and interrogated at Guantánamo amounted to torture came after a visit by a Red Cross inspection team that spent most of last June in Guantánamo.

The team of humanitarian workers, which included experienced medical personnel, also asserted that some doctors and other medical workers at Guantánamo were participating in planning for interrogations, in what the report called "a flagrant violation of medical ethics."

Doctors and medical personnel conveyed information about prisoners' mental health and vulnerabilities to interrogators, the report said, sometimes directly, but usually through a group called the Behavioral Science Consultation Team, or

B.S.C.T. The team, known informally as Biscuit, is composed of psychologists and psychological workers who advise the interrogators, the report said.

The United States government, which received the report in July, sharply rejected its charges, administration and military officials said.

The report was distributed to lawyers at the White House, Pentagon and State Department and to the commander of the detention facility at Guantánamo, Gen. Jay W. Hood. The New York Times recently obtained a memorandum, based on the report, that quotes from it in detail and lists its major findings.

It was the first time that the Red Cross, which has been conducting visits to Guantánamo since January 2002, asserted in such strong terms that the treatment of detainees, both physical and psychological, amounted to torture. The report said that another confidential report in January 2003, which has never been disclosed, raised questions of whether "psychological torture" was taking place.

The Red Cross said publicly 13 months ago that the system of keeping detainees indefinitely without allowing them to know their fates was unacceptable and would lead to mental health problems.

The report of the June visit said investigators had found a system devised to break the will of the prisoners at Guantánamo, who now number about 550, and make them wholly dependent on their interrogators through "humiliating acts, solitary confinement, temperature extremes, use of forced positions." Investigators said that the methods used were increasingly "more refined and repressive" than learned about on previous visits.

"The construction of such a system, whose stated purpose is the production of intelligence, cannot be considered other than an intentional system of cruel, unusual and degrading treatment and a form of torture," the report said. It said that in addition to the exposure to loud and persistent noise and music and to prolonged cold, detainees were subjected to "some beatings." The report did not say how many of the detainees were subjected to such treatment.

Asked about the accusations in the report, a Pentagon spokesman provided a statement saying, "The United States operates a safe, humane and professional detention operation at Guantánamo that is providing valuable information in the war on terrorism."

It continued that personnel assigned to Guantánamo "go through extensive professional and sensitivity training to ensure they understand the procedures for protecting the rights and dignity of detainees."

The conclusions by the inspection team, especially the findings involving alleged complicity in mistreatment by medical professionals, have provoked a stormy debate within the Red Cross committee. Some officials have argued that it should make its concerns public or at least aggressively confront the Bush administration.

The International Committee of the Red Cross, which is based in Geneva and is separate from the American Red Cross, was founded in 1863 as an independent, neutral organization intended to provide humanitarian protection and assistance for victims of war.

Its officials are able to visit prisoners at Guantánamo under the kind of arrangement the committee has made with governments for decades. In exchange for exclusive access to the prison camp and meetings with detainees, the committee has agreed to keep its findings confidential. The findings are shared only with the government that is detaining people.

Beatrice Mégevand-Roggo, a senior Red Cross official, said in an interview that she could not say anything about information relayed to the United States government because "we do not comment in any way on the substance of the reports we submit to the authorities."

Ms. Mégevand-Roggo, the committee's delegate-general for Europe and the Americas, acknowledged that the issue of confidentiality was a chronic and vexing one for the organization. "Many people do not understand why we have these bilateral agreements about confidentiality," she said. "People are led to believe that we are a fig leaf or worse, that we are complicit with the detaining authorities."

She added, "It's a daily dilemma for us to put in the balance the positive effects our visits have for detainees against the confidentiality."

Antonella Notari, a veteran Red Cross official and spokeswoman, said that the organization frequently complained to the Pentagon and other arms of the American government when government officials cite the Red Cross visits to suggest that there is no abuse at Guantánamo. Most statements from the Pentagon in response to queries about mistreatment at Guantánamo do, in fact, include mention of the visits.

In a recent interview with reporters, General Hood, the commander of the detention and interrogation facility at Guantánamo, also cited the committee's visits in response to questions about treatment of detainees. "We take everything the Red Cross gives us and study it very carefully to look for ways to do our job better," he said in his Guantánamo headquarters, adding that he agrees "with some things and not others."

"I'm satisfied that the detainees here have not been abused, they've not been mistreated, they've not been tortured in any way," he said.

Scott Horton, a New York lawyer, who is familiar with some of the Red Cross's views, said the issue of medical ethics at Guantánamo had produced "a tremendous controversy in the committee." He said that some Red Cross officials believed it was important to maintain confidentiality while others believed the United States government was misrepresenting the inspections and using them to counter criticisms.

Mr. Horton, who heads the human rights committee of the Bar Association of the City of New York, said the Red Cross committee was considering whether to bring more senior officials to Washington and whether to make public its criticisms.

The report from the June visit said the Red Cross team found a far greater incidence of mental illness produced by stress than did American medical authorities, much of it caused by prolonged solitary confinement. It said the medical files of detainees were "literally open" to interrogators.

The report said the Biscuit team met regularly with the medical staff to discuss the medical situations of detainees. At other times, interrogators sometimes went directly to members of the medical staff to learn about detainees' conditions, it said.

The report said that such "apparent integration of access to medical care within the system of coercion" meant that inmates were not cooperating with doctors. Inmates learn from their interrogators that they have knowledge of their medical histories and the result is that the prisoners no longer trust the doctors.

Asked for a response, the Pentagon issued a statement saying, "The allegation that detainee medical files were used to harm detainees is false." The statement said that the detainees were "enemy combatants who were fighting against U.S. and coalition forces."

"It's important to understand that when enemy combatants were first detained on the battlefield, they did not have any medical records in their possession," the statement continued. "The detainees had a wide range of pre-existing health issues including battlefield injuries."

The Pentagon also said the medical care given detainees was first-rate. Although the Red Cross criticized the lack of confidentiality, it agreed in the report that the medical care was of high quality.

Leonard S. Rubenstein, the executive director of Physicians for Human Rights, was asked to comment on the account of the Red Cross report, and said, "The use of medical personnel to facilitate abusive interrogations places them in an untenable position and violates international ethical standards."

Mr. Rubenstein added, "We need to know more about these practices, including whether health professionals engaged in calibrating levels of pain inflicted on detainees."

The issue of whether torture at Guantánamo was condoned or encouraged has been a problem before for the Bush administration.

In February 2002, President Bush ordered that the prisoners at Guantánamo be treated "humanely and, to the extent appropriate with military necessity, in a

manner consistent with" the Geneva Conventions. That statement masked a roiling legal discussion within the administration as government lawyers wrote a series of memorandums, many of which seemed to justify harsh and coercive treatment.

A month after Mr. Bush's public statement, a team of administration lawyers accepted a view first advocated by the Justice Department that the president had wide powers in authorizing coercive treatment of detainees. The legal team in a memorandum concluded that Mr. Bush was not bound by either the international Convention Against Torture or a federal antitorture statute because he had the authority to protect the nation from terrorism.

That document provides tightly constructed definitions of torture. For example, if an interrogator "knows that severe pain will result from his actions, if causing such harm is not his objective, he lacks the requisite specific intent even though the defendant did not act in good faith," it said. "Instead, a defendant is guilty of torture only if he acts with the express purpose of inflicting severe pain or suffering on a person within his control."

When some administration memorandums about coercive treatment or torture were disclosed, the White House said they were only advisory.

Last month, military guards, intelligence agents and others described in interviews with The Times a range of procedures that they said were highly abusive occurring over a long period, as well as rewards for prisoners who cooperated with interrogators. The people who worked at Camp Delta, the main prison facility, said that one regular procedure was making uncooperative prisoners strip to their underwear, having them sit in a chair while shackled hand and foot to a bolt in the floor, and forcing them to endure strobe lights and loud rock and rap music played through two close loudspeakers, while the air-conditioning was turned up to maximum levels.

Some accounts of techniques at Guantánamo have been easy to dismiss because they seemed so implausible. The most striking of the accusations, which have come mainly from a group of detainees released to their native Britain, has been that the military used prostitutes who made coarse comments and come-ons to taunt some prisoners who are Muslims.

But the Red Cross report hints strongly at an explanation of some of those accusations by stating that there were frequent complaints by prisoners in 2003 that some of the female interrogators baited their subjects with sexual overtures.

Gen. Geoffrey Miller, who commanded the detention and intelligence operation at Guantánamo until April, when he took over prison operations in Iraq, said in an interview early this year about general interrogation procedures that the female interrogators had proved to be among the most effective. General Miller's observation matches common wisdom among experienced intelligence officers that women may be effective as interrogators when seen by their subjects as mothers or sisters. Sexual taunting does not, however, comport with what is often referred to as the "mother-sister syndrome."

But the Red Cross report said that complaints about the practice of sexual taunting stopped in the last year. Guantánamo officials have acknowledged that they have improved their techniques and that some earlier methods they tried proved to be ineffective, raising the possibility that the sexual taunting was an experiment that was abandoned.

Correction: December 1, 2004, Wednesday A front-page article yesterday citing a confidential report in which the International Committee of the Red Cross accused the American military of using psychological and sometimes physical coercion on prisoners at Guantánamo Bay, Cuba, misstated the rank of Jay W. Hood, commander of the detention facility there. He is a brigadier general, not a general.

EXHIBIT 2-D

The New York Times |

U.S.

INTERROGATORS CITE DOCTORS' AID AT GUANTÁNAMO

By NEIL A. LEWIS JUNE 24, 2005

WASHINGTON, June 23 - Military doctors at Guantánamo Bay, Cuba, have aided interrogators in conducting and refining coercive interrogations of detainees, including providing advice on how to increase stress levels and exploit fears, according to new, detailed accounts given by former interrogators.

The accounts, in interviews with The New York Times, come as mental health professionals are debating whether psychiatrists and psychologists at the prison camp have violated professional ethics codes. The Pentagon and mental health professionals have been examining the ethical issues involved.

The former interrogators said the military doctors' role was to advise them and their fellow interrogators on ways of increasing psychological duress on detainees, sometimes by exploiting their fears, in the hopes of making them more cooperative and willing to provide information. In one example, interrogators were told that a

detainee's medical files showed he had a severe phobia of the dark and suggested ways in which that could be manipulated to induce him to cooperate.

In addition, the authors of an article published by The New England Journal of Medicine this week said their interviews with doctors who helped devise and supervise the interrogation regimen at Guantánamo showed that the program was explicitly designed to increase fear and distress among detainees as a means to obtaining intelligence.

The accounts shed light on how interrogations were conducted and raise new questions about the boundaries of medical ethics in the nation's fight against terrorism.

Bryan Whitman, a senior Pentagon spokesman, declined to address the specifics in the accounts. But he suggested that the doctors advising interrogators were not covered by ethics strictures because they were not treating patients but rather were acting as behavioral scientists.

He said that while some health care personnel are responsible for "humane treatment of detainees," some medical professionals "may have other roles," like serving as behavioral scientists assessing the character of interrogation subjects.

The military refused to give The Times permission to interview medical personnel at the isolated Guantánamo camp about their practices, and the medical journal, in an article that criticized the program, did not name the officials interviewed by its authors. The handful of former interrogators who spoke to The Times about the practices at Guantánamo spoke on condition of anonymity; some said they had welcomed the doctors' help.

Pentagon officials said in interviews that the practices at Guantánamo violated no ethics guidelines, and they disputed the conclusions of the medical journal's article, which was posted on the journal's Web site on Wednesday.

Several ethics experts outside the military said there were serious questions involving the conduct of the doctors, especially those in units known as Behavioral

Science Consultation Teams, BSCT, colloquially referred to as "biscuit" teams, which advise interrogators.

"Their purpose was to help us break them," one former interrogator told The Times earlier this year.

The interrogator said in a more recent interview that a biscuit team doctor, having read the medical file of a detainee, suggested that the inmate's longing for his mother could be exploited to persuade him to cooperate.

Dr. Stephen Xenakis, a psychiatrist and former Army brigadier general in the medical corps, said in an interview that "this behavior is not consistent with our medical responsibility or any of the codes that guide our conduct as doctors."

The use of psychologists and psychiatrists in interrogations prompted the Pentagon to issue a policy statement last week that officials said was supposed to ensure that doctors did not participate in unethical behavior.

While the American Psychiatric Association has guidelines that specifically prohibit the kinds of behaviors described by the former interrogators for their members who are medical doctors, the rules for psychologists are less clear.

Dr. Spencer Eth, a professor of psychiatry at New York Medical College and chairman of the ethics committee of the American Psychiatric Association, said in an interview that there was no way that psychiatrists at Guantánamo could ethically counsel interrogators on ways to increase distress on detainees.

But in a statement issued in December, the American Psychological Association said the issue of involvement of its members in "national security endeavors" was new.

Dr. Stephen Behnke, who heads the group's ethics division, said in an interview this week that a committee of 10 members, including some from the military, was meeting in Washington this weekend to discuss the issue.

Dr. Behnke emphasized that the codes did not necessarily allow participation by psychologists in such roles, but rather that the issue had not been dealt with directly before.

"A question has arisen that we in the profession have to address and that is where we are now: is it ethical or is it not ethical?" he said.

Dr. William Winkenwerder Jr., assistant secretary of defense for health matters, said the new Pentagon guidelines made clear that doctors might not engage in unethical conduct. But in a briefing for reporters last week, he declined to say whether the guidelines would prohibit some of the activities described by former interrogators and others. He said the medical personnel "were not driving the interrogations" but were there as consultants.

The guidelines include prohibitions against doctors' participating in abusive treatment, but they all make an exception for "lawful" interrogations. As the military maintains that its interrogations are lawful and that prisoners at Guantánamo are not covered by the Geneva Conventions, those provisions would seem to allow the behavior described by interrogators and the medical journal. The article in the medical journal, by two researchers who interviewed doctors who worked on the biscuit program, says, "Since late 2002, psychiatrists and psychologists have been part of a strategy that employs extreme stress, combined with behavior-shaping rewards, to extract actionable intelligence."

The article was written by Dr. M. Gregg Bloche, who teaches at Georgetown University Law School and is a fellow at the Brookings Institution, and Jonathan H. Marks, a British lawyer who is a fellow in bioethics at Georgetown and Johns Hopkins Universities.

Dr. Bloche said in an interview that the use of health professionals in devising abusive interrogation strategies was unethical and led to their involvement in violations of international law. Dr. Winkenwerder said on Thursday that the article was "an outrageous distortion" of the medical situation at Guantánamo, according to Reuters news agency.

The article also challenges assertions of military authorities that they have generally maintained the confidentiality of medical records.

The Winkenwerder guidelines make it clear that detainees should have no expectation of privacy, but that medical records may be shared with people who are not in a medical provider relationship with the detainee only under strict circumstances.

Dr. Bloche said such an assertion was contrary to what he had discovered in his research. It is also in conflict with accounts of former interrogators who previously told The Times that they were free to examine any detainee's medical files. After April 2003, when Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld tightened rules on detainee treatment, one interrogator said the records had to be obtained through biscuit team doctors who always obliged.

The former interrogator said the biscuit team doctors usually observed interrogations from behind a one-way mirror, but sometimes were also in the room with the detainee and interrogator.

U.N. Inquiry on Guantánamo

(By The New York Times) UNITED NATIONS, June 23 -- A four-member team of United Nations human rights experts accused the United States on Thursday of stalling on requests over the past three years to visit detainees at Guantánamo and said it would begin its own investigation without American assistance.

"Such requests were based on information from reliable sources of serious allegations of torture, cruel, inhuman and degrading treatment of detainees, arbitrary detention, violations of their right to health and their due process rights," the four, all independent authorities who serve the United Nations as fact-finders on rights abuses, said in a statement.

Pierre-Richard Prosper, the United States ambassador for war crimes, said the United States had been unable to meet the fact-finders' deadline to answer its request but intended to keep the matter open.

© 2017 The New York Times Company

EXHIBIT 2-E

Report of the American Psychological Association Presidential Task Force



on Psychological Ethics and National Security

NOTE: In July 2013, APA's governing Council of Representatives adopted the "[Policy Related to Psychologists' Work in National Security Settings and Reaffirmation of the APA Position Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment](#)." This policy unifies into a single document prior APA policies dating to 1986 related to detainee welfare and interrogation. **As part of the policy reconciliation process, the council also voted to rescind the 2005 Report of the APA Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security (PENS) and two other APA policies dated 2007 and 2008.** These policies had become outdated or rendered inaccurate with the passage of subsequent policies, most notably a 2010 revision of the APA Ethics Code and the 2013 policy.

June 2005

REPORT OF THE PRESIDENTIAL TASK FORCE ON PSYCHOLOGICAL ETHICS AND NATIONAL SECURITY

I. Overview of the Report

The Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security (PENS) met in response to the Board of Directors' February 2005 charge, that the Task Force:

[E]xamine whether our current Ethics Code adequately addresses [the ethical dimensions of psychologists' involvement in national security-related activities], whether the APA provides adequate ethical guidance to psychologists involved in these endeavors, and whether APA should develop policy to address the role of psychologists and psychology in investigations related to national security.

Recognizing the ethical complexity of this work, which takes place in unique settings and constantly evolving circumstances, the Task Force was nonetheless able to set forth 12 clear and agreed-upon statements about psychologists' ethical obligations.

As a context for its statements, the Task Force affirmed that when psychologists serve in any position by virtue of their training, experience, and expertise as psychologists, the APA Ethics Code applies. The Task Force thus rejected the contention that when acting in roles outside traditional health-service provider relationships psychologists are not acting in a professional capacity as psychologists and are therefore not bound by the APA Ethics Code.

The Task Force noted that the Board of Directors' charge did not include an investigative or adjudicatory role, and as a consequence emphasized that it did not render any judgment concerning events that may or may not have occurred in national security-related settings. Nonetheless, the Task Force was unambiguous that psychologists do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment and that psychologists have an ethical responsibility to be alert to and report any such acts to appropriate authorities. The Task Force stated that it is consistent with the APA Ethics Code for psychologists to serve in consultative roles to interrogation and information-gathering processes for national security-related purposes, as psychologists have a long-standing tradition of doing in other law enforcement contexts. Acknowledging that engaging in such consultative and advisory roles entails a delicate balance of ethical considerations, the Task Force stated that psychologists are in a unique position to assist in ensuring that these processes are safe and ethical for all participants.

The Task Force Report concludes with a series of recommendations to the American Psychological Association Board of Directors.

II. Introduction to the Report

The Task Force believes it is critical for the American Psychological Association to address the ethical challenges facing psychologists whose work involves national security-related activities. APA is the world's largest association of psychologists. Article I of the Association Bylaws states:

The objects of the American Psychological Association shall be to advance psychology as a science and profession and as a means of promoting health, education and human welfare by the...improvement of the qualifications and usefulness of psychologists through high standards of ethics...[and] by the establishment and maintenance of the highest standards of professional ethics and conduct of the members of the Association...¹

Many association members work for the United States government as employees or consultants in national security-related positions. It is the responsibility of APA to think through and provide guidance on the complex ethical challenges that face these psychologists, who apply their training, skills, and expertise in our nation's service.

The Task Force addressed the argument that when psychologists act in certain roles outside traditional health-service provider relationships, for example as consultants to interrogations, they are not acting in a professional capacity as psychologists and are therefore not bound by the APA Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct (hereinafter the Ethics Code).² The Task Force rejected this contention. The Task Force believes that when psychologists serve in a position by virtue of their training, experience, and expertise as psychologists, the APA Ethics Code applies. Thus in any such circumstance, psychologists are bound by the APA Ethics Code.

Principle B of the Ethics Code, Fidelity and Responsibility, states that psychologists "are aware of their professional and scientific responsibilities to society." Psychologists have a valuable and ethical role to assist in protecting our nation, other nations, and innocent civilians from harm, which will at times entail gathering information that can be used in our nation's and other nations' defense. The Task Force believes that a central role for psychologists working in the area of national security-related investigations is to assist in ensuring that processes are safe, legal, and ethical for all participants.

¹ American Psychological Association (2004). *Bylaws of the American Psychological Association* [Brochure]. Washington, DC: Author. (Also available at <http://www.apa.org/governance/>)

² American Psychological Association. (2002). Ethical principles of psychologists and code of conduct. *American Psychologist*, 57, 1060–1073. (Also available at <http://www.apa.org/ethics/>)

The Task Force looked to the APA Ethics Code for fundamental principles to guide its thinking. The Task Force found such principles in numerous aspects of the Ethics Code, such as the Preamble, “Psychologists respect and protect civil and human rights” and “[The Ethics Code] has as its goals the welfare and protection of the individuals and groups with whom psychologists work”; Principle A, Beneficence and Nonmaleficence, “In their professional actions, psychologists seek to safeguard the welfare and rights of those with whom they interact professionally and other affected persons”; Principle D, Justice, “Psychologists exercise reasonable judgment and take precautions to ensure that their potential biases, the boundaries of their competence, and the limitations of their expertise do not lead to or condone unjust practices”; and Principle E, Respect for People’s Rights and Dignity, “Psychologists respect the dignity and worth of all people.” The Task Force concluded that the Ethics Code is fundamentally sound in addressing the ethical dilemmas that arise in the context of national security-related work.

III. Twelve Statements Concerning Psychologists' Ethical Obligations in National Security-Related Work and Commentary on the Statements

1. Psychologists do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. The Task Force endorses the 1986 Resolution Against Torture of the American Psychological Association Council of Representatives,³ and the 1985 Joint Resolution Against Torture of the American Psychological Association and the American Psychiatric Association.⁴ (Principle A, Beneficence and Nonmaleficence, and Ethical Standard 3.04, Avoiding Harm) The Task Force emphasizes that the Board of Directors' charge did not include an investigative or adjudicatory role and so the Task Force does not render any judgment concerning events that may or may not have occurred in national security-related settings. The Task Force nonetheless feels that an absolute statement against torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment is appropriate.

2. Psychologists are alert to acts of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment and have an ethical responsibility to report these acts to the appropriate authorities. This ethical responsibility is rooted in the Preamble, "Psychologists respect and protect civil and human rights...the development of a dynamic set of ethical standards for psychologists' work-related conduct requires a personal commitment and lifelong effort to act ethically [and] to encourage ethical behavior by...colleagues," and Principle B, Fidelity and Responsibility, which states that psychologists "are concerned about the ethical compliance of their colleagues' scientific and professional conduct." (Ethical Standard 1.05, Reporting Ethical Violations) The Task Force notes that when fulfilling the obligation to respond to unethical behavior by reporting the behavior to appropriate authorities as a prelude to an adjudicatory process, psychologists guard against the names of individual psychologists being disseminated to the public. Inappropriate or premature public dissemination can expose psychologists to a risk of harm outside of established and appropriate legal and adjudicatory processes. (Ethical Standard 3.04, Avoiding Harm)

3. Psychologists who serve in the role of supporting an interrogation do not use health care related information from an individual's medical record to the detriment of the individual's safety and well-being. While information from a medical record may be helpful or necessary to ensure that an interrogation process remains safe, psychologists do not use such information to the detriment of an individual's safety and well-being. (Ethical Standards 3.04, Avoiding Harm, and 3.08, Exploitative Relationships)

³ American Psychological Association Council of Representatives. (1986). American Psychological Association resolution against torture. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/about/division/cpminternatl.html#3>

⁴ American Psychiatric Association & American Psychological Association. (1985). Against torture: Joint resolution of the American Psychiatric Association and the American Psychological Association. Retrieved from http://www.psych.org/edu/other_res/lib_archives/archives/198506.pdf

4. Psychologists do not engage in behaviors that violate the laws of the United States, although psychologists may refuse for ethical reasons to follow laws or orders that are unjust or that violate basic principles of human rights. Psychologists involved in national security-related activities follow all applicable rules and regulations that govern their roles. Over the course of the recent United States military presence in locations such as Afghanistan, Iraq, and Cuba, such rules and regulations have been significantly developed and refined. Psychologists have an ethical responsibility to be informed of, familiar with, and follow the most recent applicable regulations and rules. The Task Force notes that certain rules and regulations incorporate texts that are fundamental to the treatment of individuals whose liberty has been curtailed, such as the United Nations Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment and the Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War.⁵

The Task Force notes that psychologists sometimes encounter conflicts between ethics and law. When such conflicts arise, psychologists make known their commitment to the APA Ethics Code and attempt to resolve the conflict in a responsible manner. If the conflict cannot be resolved in this manner, psychologists may adhere to the requirements of the law. (Ethical Standard 1.02) An ethical reason for psychologists to not follow the law is to act “in keeping with basic principles of human rights.” (APA Ethics Code, Introduction and Applicability) The Task Force encourages psychologists working in this area to review essential human rights documents, such as the United Nations Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment and the Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War.⁶

5. Psychologists are aware of and clarify their role in situations where the nature of their professional identity and professional function may be ambiguous.

Psychologists have a special responsibility to clarify their role in situations where individuals may have an incorrect impression that psychologists are serving in a health care provider role. (Ethical Standards 3.07, Third-Party Requests for Services, and 3.11, Psychological Services Delivered to or Through Organizations)

The Task Force noted that psychologists acting in the role of consultant to national security issues most often work closely with other professionals from various disciplines. As a consequence, psychologists rarely act alone or independently, but rather as part of a group of professionals who bring together a variety of skills and experiences in order to provide an ethically appropriate service. (Ethical Standard 3.09, Cooperating with Other Professionals)

⁵ United Nations. (1987, June 26). *Convention against torture and other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment*. Retrieved from http://www.unhchr.ch/html/menu3/b/h_cat39.htm

United Nations. (1950, October 21). *Geneva convention relative to the treatment of prisoners of war*. Retrieved from <http://www.unhchr.ch/html/menu3/b/91.htm>

⁶ Ibid.

Regardless of their role, psychologists who are aware of an individual in need of health or mental health treatment may seek consultation regarding how to ensure that the individual receives needed care. (Principle A, Beneficence and Nonmaleficence)

6. Psychologists are sensitive to the problems inherent in mixing potentially inconsistent roles such as health care provider and consultant to an interrogation, and refrain from engaging in such multiple relationships. (Ethical Standard 3.05, Multiple Relationships, “A psychologist refrains from entering into a multiple relationship if the multiple relationship could reasonably be expected to impair the psychologist’s objectivity, competence, or effectiveness in performing his or her functions as a psychologist, or otherwise risks exploitation or harm to the person with whom the professional relationship exists.”)

7. Psychologists may serve in various national security-related roles, such as a consultant to an interrogation, in a manner that is consistent with the Ethics Code, and when doing so psychologists are mindful of factors unique to these roles and contexts that require special ethical consideration. The Task Force noted that psychologists have served in consultant roles to law enforcement on the state and federal levels for a considerable period of time. Psychologists have proven highly effective in lending assistance to law enforcement in the vital area of information gathering and have done so in an ethical manner. The Task Force noted special ethical considerations for psychologists serving as consultants to interrogation processes in national security-related settings, especially when individuals from countries other than the United States have been detained by United States authorities. Such ethical considerations include:

- How certain settings may instill in individuals a profound sense of powerlessness and may place individuals in considerable positions of disadvantage in terms of asserting their interests and rights. (Ethical Standards 1.01, Misuse of Psychologists’ Work, and 3.08, Exploitative Relationships)
- How failures to understand aspects of individuals’ culture and ethnicity may generate misunderstandings, compromise the efficacy and hence the safety of investigatory processes, and result in significant mental and physical harm. (Principle E, “Psychologists are aware of and respect cultural, individual, and role differences, including those based on...race, ethnicity, culture, national origin... and consider these factors when working with members of such groups”; Ethical Standard 2.01(b), Boundaries of Competence, “Where scientific or professional knowledge in the discipline of psychology establishes that an understanding of factors associated with...race, ethnicity, culture, national origin...is essential for effective implementation of their services or research, psychologists have or obtain the training, experience, consultation, or supervision necessary to ensure the competence of their services, or they make appropriate referrals...”; and Ethical Standard 3.01, Unfair Discrimination, “In their work-related activities, psychologists do not engage in unfair discrimination based on...race, ethnicity, culture, national origin...”)

- How the combination of a setting's ambiguity with high stress may facilitate engaging in behaviors that cross the boundaries of competence and ethical propriety. As behavioral scientists, psychologists are trained to observe, respond to, and ideally correct such processes as they occur. (Principle A, Beneficence and Nonmaleficence, and Ethical Standard 3.04, Avoiding Harm)

8. Psychologists who consult on interrogation techniques are mindful that the individual being interrogated may not have engaged in untoward behavior and may not have information of interest to the interrogator. This ethical obligation is not diminished by the nature of an individual's acts prior to detainment or the likelihood of the individual having relevant information. At all times psychologists remain mindful of and abide by the prohibitions against engaging in or facilitating torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. Psychologists inform themselves about research regarding the most effective and humane methods of obtaining information and become familiar with how culture may interact with the techniques consulted upon. (Principle E, Respect for Peoples' Rights and Dignity; Ethical Standards 2.01, Boundaries of Competence; 2.03, Maintaining Competence; and 3.01, Unfair Discrimination)

9. Psychologists make clear the limits of confidentiality. (Ethical Standard 4.02, Discussing the Limits of Confidentiality). Psychologists who have access to, utilize, or share health or mental health related information do so with an awareness of the sensitivity of such information, keeping in mind that "Psychologists have a primary obligation and take reasonable precautions to protect confidential information..." (Ethical Standard 4.01, Maintaining Confidentiality) When disclosing sensitive information, psychologists share the minimum amount of information necessary, and only with individuals who have a clear professional purpose for obtaining the information. (Ethical Standard 4.04, Minimizing Intrusions on Privacy) Psychologists take care not to leave a misimpression that information is confidential when in fact it is not. (Ethical Standards 3.10, Informed Consent, and 4.02, Discussing the Limits of Confidentiality)

10. Psychologists are aware of and do not act beyond their competencies, except in unusual circumstances, such as set forth in the Ethics Code. (Ethical Standard 2.02, Providing Services in Emergencies) Psychologists strive to ensure that they rely on methods that are effective, in addition to being safe, legal, and ethical. (Ethical Standards 2.01, Boundaries of Competence; 2.04, Bases for Scientific and Professional Judgments; 9.01, Bases for Assessments)

11. Psychologists clarify for themselves the identity of their client and retain ethical obligations to individuals who are not their clients. (Ethical Standards 3.07, Third-Party Requests for Services, and 3.11, Psychological Services Delivered to or Through Organizations) Regardless of whether an individual is considered a client, psychologists have an ethical obligation to ensure that their activities in relation to the individual are safe, legal, and ethical. (Ethical Standard 3.04, Avoiding Harm) Sensitivity to the entirety of a psychologist's ethical obligations is especially important where, because of a setting's unique characteristics, an individual may not be fully able to assert relevant rights and interests. (Principle A, Beneficence and Nonmaleficence, "In their professional

actions, psychologists seek to safeguard the welfare and rights of those with whom they interact professionally and other affected persons...”; Principle D, Justice, “Psychologists exercise reasonable judgment and take precautions to ensure that their potential biases, the boundaries of their competence, and the limitations of their expertise do not lead to or condone unjust practices”; Principle E, Respect for People’s Rights and Dignity, “Psychologists are aware that special safeguards may be necessary to protect the rights and welfare of persons or communities whose vulnerabilities impair autonomous decision making”; Ethical Standard 3.08, Exploitative Relationships)

12. Psychologists consult when they are facing difficult ethical dilemmas. The Task Force was emphatic that consultation on ethics questions and dilemmas is highly appropriate for psychologists at all levels of experience, especially in this very challenging and ethically complex area of practice. (Preamble to the Ethics Code, “The development of a dynamic set of ethical standards for psychologists’ work-related conduct requires a personal commitment and lifelong effort to act ethically...and to consult with others concerning ethical problems”; and Ethical Standard 4.06, Consultations)

The Task Force drew several other conclusions:

- The development of professional skills and competencies, ethical consultation and ethical self-reflection, and a willingness to take responsibility for one’s own ethical behavior are the best ways to ensure that the national security-related activities of psychologists are safe, legal, ethical, and effective.
- It is critical to offer ethical guidance and support especially to psychologists at the beginning of their careers, who may experience pressures to engage in unethical or inappropriate behaviors that they are likely to find difficult to resist.
- APA should develop a process whereby psychologists whose work involves classified material and who need ethical guidance or consultation may consult their national organization for assistance and support.
- Psychologists should encourage and engage in further research to evaluate and enhance the efficacy and effectiveness of the application of psychological science to issues, concerns and operations relevant to national security. One focus of a broad program of research is to examine the efficacy and effectiveness of information-gathering techniques, with an emphasis on the quality of information obtained. In addition, psychologists should examine the psychological effects of conducting interrogations on the interrogators themselves to explore ways of helping to ensure that the process of gathering information is likely to remain within ethical boundaries. Also valuable will be research on cultural differences in the psychological impact of particular information-gathering methods and what constitutes cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.
- The Task Force noted a potential area of tension between conducting research that is classified or whose success could be compromised if the research purpose and/or methodology become known and ethical standards that require

debriefing after participation in a study as a research subject. (Ethical Standards 8.07, Deception in Research, and 8.08, Debriefing) APA should identify and further examine the ethical dimensions of such tensions.

- Psychologists working in this area should inform themselves of how culture and ethnicity interact with investigative or information-gathering techniques, with special attention to how failing to attend to such factors may result in harm.

The Task Force engaged in vigorous discussion and debate and did not reach consensus on several issues:

- *The role of human rights standards in an ethics code.* While all Task Force members felt that respect for human rights is critical, some task force members felt strongly that international standards of human rights should be built into the ethics code and others felt that the laws of the United States should be the touchstone.
- *The degree to which psychologists may ethically disguise the nature and purpose of their work.* While all members of the Task Force agreed that full disclosure of the nature and purpose of a psychologist's work is not ethically required or appropriate in every circumstance, members differed on the degree to which psychologists may ethically dissemble their activities from individuals whom they engage directly.
- *Whether the discussions of the Task Force should have been made available outside the Task Force.* Some members believed that sharing the substance of the discussions, debates, and disagreements of the Task Force would be helpful to others in fostering the development of professional ethics in other areas of national security. Others felt that not sharing information beyond this report and other public statements would facilitate richer and more productive exchanges during the Task Force meeting. The Task Force voted on this issue. By a vote of seven to one, with one abstention, the Task Force voted to limit what information is disclosed concerning its deliberations to this report and other public statements made by the Task Force as a whole.

III. Recommendations

The Task Force recommends that APA:

1. Publicly reaffirm its 1986 Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment.
2. Develop a document that will serve as a companion to the 12 statements contained in this report, for the purpose of providing illustrative examples and commentary. Such a document will be especially important if APA adopts the statements as guidelines or if the Ethics Committee deems the statements appropriate interpretations and applications of the Ethics Code.
3. Continue to examine the goodness of fit between the Ethics Code and this area of practice. While the Task Force believes the Ethics Code is fundamentally sound and adequately addresses the great majority of ethical dilemmas that arise in national security-related settings, there are certain aspects in which the Code does not speak as well to this area of practice as the Code speaks to other areas of practice. The Task Force believes the Ethics Committee could undertake this task.
4. Develop a process to offer ethics consultation to psychologists whose work involves classified material and who seek ethical guidance.
5. Continue to develop a strong relationship with psychologists working in national security-related settings, with special attention to the unique ethical challenges these psychologists confront in their daily work, and collaborate with organizations having national security-related responsibilities to promote psychological practice consistent with APA Ethical Standards.
6. Forward a copy of this Task Force Report, or a summary of the report, to the United States Department of Defense and other relevant government agencies and bodies, as the government develops policy on these complicated and challenging ethical issues.
7. Encourage psychologists to engage in further research relevant to national security, including evaluation of the efficacy and effectiveness of methods for gathering information that is accurate, relevant, and reliable. Such research should be designed to minimize risks to research participants such as emotional distress, and should be consistent with standards of human subject research protection and the APA Ethics Code.
8. Recognize that issues involving terrorism and national security affect citizens in all countries and so encourage behavioral scientists to collaborate across disciplines, cultures, and countries in addressing these concerns.
9. Consider supporting the creation of a repository to record psychologists' contributions to national security. Such information, divided into classified and unclassified sections, could serve as a historical record and a resource concerning how psychologists involved in national security-related activities have met the ethical challenges of their work.

10. View the work of this Task Force as an initial step in addressing the very complicated and challenging ethical dilemmas that confront psychologists working in national security-related activities. Viewed as an initial step in a continuing process, this report will ideally assist APA to engage in thoughtful reflection of complex ethical considerations in an area of psychological practice that is likely to expand significantly in coming years.

EXHIBIT 2-F

Policy divides psychologists; It lets them take part in military interrogations - and could be a focus of their annual convention.

The Philadelphia Inquirer
August 9, 2006 Wednesday

Copyright 2006 Philadelphia Newspapers, LLC All Rights Reserved

The Philadelphia Inquirer
Found on Philly.com

Section: NATIONAL; Pg. A03

Length: 1690 words

Byline: Adam Fifield, Inquirer Staff Writer

Body

Controversy over a year-old American Psychological Association policy allowing members to participate in military prisoner interrogations threatens to dominate the group's annual convention this week.

The debate, fueled by reports of alleged abuses of detainees at the U.S. military prison at Guantanamo Bay, focuses on whether the psychologists are more likely to serve as ethical monitors or to become accomplices to cruelty.

More than 1,500 psychologists have signed an online petition to protest APA guidelines that permit members to consult on "interrogation and information-gathering processes for national security purposes."

"We will not stand by and remain silent while our profession throws overboard its concern for human dignity by becoming complicit in inhumane institutions," the petition states.

Army Surgeon General Kevin Kiley is to address the 150,000-member group's governing body in New Orleans today, on the eve of the convention.

Locally, some psychologists said they supported the APA policy, which also bans members from assisting in torture or degrading treatment, and requires them to report such conduct. But most worried that mental-health professionals could be overruled, or co-opted, in military settings.

Psychologists help ensure that interrogations remain "safe, legal, ethical and effective," said Stephen Behnke, director of the APA ethics office. "You want to have people who understand the science, and who understand that torture and abusive treatment lead to bad information."

Psychologists can help elicit information to prevent terrorist attacks, said Frank Farley, a Temple University psychology professor and former APA president, who backs the policy.

There is a need to interview people, Farley said, adding that to think otherwise is "naive."

"Having a person who subscribes to APA ethics in the room at the time can only be a good thing," Farley said.

Policy divides psychologists; It lets them take part in military interrogations - and could be a focus of their annual convention.

Others are grappling with the issue. "I'm not sure this is where psychology belongs," said Julie Levitt, of Center City, who will be in New Orleans.

Levitt leans toward opposing psychologists as consultants, she said, because of concerns about the military interrogators.

If they are "basically moral people" and "adhere to Geneva conventions, then it's certainly appropriate to help," said John Rooney, head of La Salle University's master's program in clinical counseling. But, he said, it's hard for an outsider to know.

Reported abuses of detainees at Guantanamo Bay have cast a pall over the debate. Critics of the APA policy cite news reports - and a 2005 New England Journal of Medicine article - charging that health-care professionals helped interrogators design coercive practices. The military has disputed the allegations.

"You get the best information from rapport-building and relationship-building, and the psychologists here do that," said Lt. Col. Lora Tucker, a Guantanamo spokeswoman.

Under military guidelines released in June, psychologists and psychiatrists on behavioral science consultation teams can "observe, but shall not conduct or direct, interrogations."

The teams have been responsible for reviewing detainees' medical histories for "depression, delusional behaviors, manifestations of stress, and 'what are their buttons,'" a 2005 Army surgeon general's report said. They have also helped determine "when to push or not push harder" for information.

The military typically uses psychologists rather than psychiatrists, William Winkenwerder, assistant secretary of defense for health affairs, said in June. The American Psychiatric Association and the American Medical Association take positions more restrictive of their members' roles in interrogations.

"I was shocked and embarrassed at my organization's being chosen by the military to be the sole representative on these... teams in Guantanamo," said Steven Reisner of Columbia University's International Trauma Studies Program, who will speak against the policy in New Orleans.

Of the APA's 10-member task force behind the policy, six members have military ties, Salon.com reported last month. Four, including a Navy psychologist who reportedly protested abuses at Guantanamo, are on active duty. According to the APA Web site, others on the force have been in Afghanistan and Abu Ghraib.

"That seemed to stack the deck," Reisner said.

The task force unanimously agreed on its primary recommendations, Behnke countered.

Emily K. Filardo, who teaches psychology at Kean University in Union County, N.J., said she worried that having psychologists at interrogations would legitimize practices over which they have no control.

"The Army can say, 'You see, things are OK. We have psychologists who've checked it out,'" Filardo said.

Andrew Jensen, a Cherry Hill psychologist who treats veterans, favors the APA position and suspects its foes are motivated by "the current political climate."

Behnke said his group recognized the obligations of psychologists to individuals and to the nation.

"We need to take a look at how we balance those against one another," he said.

Contact staff writer Adam Fifield at 856-779-3917 or afifield@phillynews.com.

Load-Date: August 9, 2006

EXHIBIT 2-G

A push to ban psychologists' role in torture

The Boston Globe

August 17, 2008 Sunday, FIRST EDITION

Copyright 2008 Globe Newspaper Company All Rights Reserved

Section: METRO; Pg. B1

Length: 596 words

Byline: Tania deLuzuriaga Globe Staff

Body

Holding signs that read, "Do no harm" and "Abolish torture," about 100 people attended a rally outside the American Psychological Association's annual convention yesterday, urging the organizations to ban its members from being involved in military interrogations and torture as part of the war on terrorism.

A resolution to that effect is being weighed by the organization's 148,000 members, and debate on the topic has permeated the discussion at this year's meeting, held at the Boston Exhibition and Convention Center. Members are sending in their votes on the issue this month.

The actions of psychologists have been called into question lately as their role in the Bush administration's interrogation policies in detention centers around the globe increasingly has been made public.

"We need to make policy changes to ensure that this never happens again," said Steven Reisner, a New York psychologist who spoke at the rally and is running for president of the association.

He noted that psychologists' involvement in interrogations that include prolonged isolation, sleep deprivation, or sensory overload violates the primary responsibility of all medical personnel to do no harm.

"These are standard operating procedures," Reisner said.

But some have opposed the measure, saying resolution by the group passed last year that prohibits taking part in specific acts of torture is enough. The measure bans direct or indirect participation in 19 forms of torture including mock execution, rape, use of drugs, and exposure to extreme temperatures, and urged the US government to discontinue such practices.

"Torture and abuse are always unethical and prohibited," said Stephen Behnke, who directs the association's ethics office. "The question is how to best fight an administration policy that permits such practices."

Under the association's ethics code, psychologists may "serve in consultative roles to interrogation and information-gathering processes for national-security related purposes" as long as they don't include the 19 prohibited torture acts.

Members are divided on whether that should change.

"For some, any involvement is complicity," Behnke said. "Others maintain that you have to be present to make it clear that these acts are never permissible."

A push to ban psychologists' role in torture

Leonard Rubenstein, who heads Physicians for Human Rights, a Washington-based group, suggested that the psychologists' group should follow the lead of the American Medical Association, which has a policy of not getting involved with interrogations and prohibits physicians from verifying a prisoner's health so that torture can begin or continue.

"Psychologists are very directly engaged," he said. "Behavioral science teams make sure everything a detainee sees or hears enhances the interrogation process ... they are involved in the whole effort to break detainees down."

Psychologists have helped define lines of questioning for detainees, suggested techniques to get them to divulge information, and advised military personnel on when a person has had enough or when they should push harder in a confrontation. Some say such practices are tantamount to torture.

"They are really at the heart of it," Rubenstein said. "It's not enough to say that you can't participate in torture, it's the interrogations."

While the association can't dictate individual members' actions, state licensing boards often take professional groups' ethics codes into consideration when determining their own rules or considering whether to suspend or revoke a license, Reisner said.

Tania deLuzuriaga can be reached at deluzuriaga@globe.com

Graphic

Dressed as an enemy combatant, psychologist Antonia Cedrone staged a protest yesterday outside the convention.

Load-Date: August 19, 2008

End of Document

EXHIBIT 2-H

FIXING HELL

AN ARMY PSYCHOLOGIST
CONFRONTS ABU GHRAIB

Col. (ret.) Larry C. James, Ph.D.
with Gregory A. Freeman

Foreword by Dr. Philip Zimbardo



GRAND CENTRAL
PUBLISHING

NEW YORK BOSTON



Foreword copyright © 2008 by Philip Zimbardo

Copyright © 2008 by Larry C. James

All rights reserved. Except as permitted under the U.S. Copyright Act of 1976, no part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, or stored in a database or retrieval system, without the prior written permission of the publisher.

Grand Central Publishing
Hachette Book Group USA
237 Park Avenue
New York, NY 10017

Visit our Web site at www.HachetteBookGroupUSA.com.

Printed in the United States of America

First Edition: September 2008

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Grand Central Publishing is a division of Hachette Book Group USA, Inc.
The Grand Central Publishing name and logo is a trademark of Hachette
Book Group USA, Inc.

Library of Congress Control Number: 2008927428

ISBN-10: 0-446-50928-0

ISBN-13: 978-0-446-50928-2

Book design by SD Designs

American Psychological Association took the *Time* article as conclusive evidence that Leso had tortured people. Most of his accusers had never read the article, much less the actual interrogation notes, and they just blindly accepted the claims of anti-war activists that Major Leso had violated his duty as a psychologist by helping to torture a detainee. Because his name was in the record of an interrogation, and because he was an Army psychologist, critics of our work at Gitmo seized on those facts as a way to score points. He was demonized for abusing detainees, instead of the two CIA contract psychologists who actually conducted abusive interrogations prior to Major Leso's arrival on the island.

I sincerely believe that the allegations against Major Leso are not only false, they are also in direct opposition to what he did at Gitmo. I never saw any data and never received any information to document that he, a doctor, was teaching interrogators how to torture detainees at Gitmo, and I just can't imagine Major Leso in that role. Unlike me and how I welcome taking charge all the time, Major Leso was uncomfortable telling others what to do. He felt that his role was only an advisory one. And as such, he had no legal authority to tell other soldiers what to do. Despite being uncomfortable with his new role at Gitmo, Major Leso made a positive impact on the Intelligence Control Element and the Joint Task Force and it is a damn shame that anyone thought otherwise.

Because of the debate and attention on this subject, the American Psychological Association put together what is now known as the PENS (Psychological Ethics and National Security) Task Force, of which I was a member. This task force was directed to come up with special guidelines for psychologists working within

the intel community. The results of this blue-ribbon panel were controversial. The panel issued twelve statements concerning psychologists' ethical obligation in national security-related work, making it clear that torture was wrong and also that all psychologists, regardless of the setting, have an obligation to protect the welfare of those who cannot protect themselves. These were the twelve statements of the PENS Task Force:

1. Psychologists do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.
2. Psychologists are alert to acts of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment and have an ethical responsibility to report these acts to the appropriate authorities.
3. Psychologists who serve in the role of supporting an interrogation do not use health care related information from an individual's medical record to the detriment of the individual's safety and well-being.
4. Psychologists do not engage in behaviors that violate the laws of the United States, although psychologists may refuse for ethical reasons to follow laws or orders that are unjust or that violate basic principles of human rights.
5. Psychologists are aware of and clarify their role in situations where the nature of their professional identity and professional function may be ambiguous.
6. Psychologists are sensitive to the problems inherent in mixing potentially inconsistent roles such as health care provider and consultant to an interrogation, and refrain from engaging in such multiple relationships.

EXHIBIT 2-I

FIRST DO SOME HARM;
Physicians and psychologists are now taking part in interrogations. But are they following their professions' rules, or the military's?

The American Prospect

September, 2005

Copyright 2005 The American Prospect, Inc.

Section: DISPATCHES; Pg. 13

Length: 1348 words

Byline: BY TARA McKELVEY

Body

MOHAMMED, A 36-YEAR-OLD graduate of Baghdad University's College of Art, says he was examined by an American physician in a detention facility near Baghdad International Airport shortly after being arrested in late 2003. "The doctor said, 'Maybe you have a bullet wound you are not aware of,'" recalls Mohammed, sitting in a hotel room in Amman, Jordan, with a journalist and two American attorneys a year later. "I said, 'Do you want me to take off my pants?' He said, 'No, I'll just lift up your pant leg.'"

The physician pronounced Mohammed fit and ready for interrogation. But if the physician had been familiar with the ethical guidelines of the American Medical Association (AMA), he would have known that what he'd done was in violation of the AMA code, which states that "physicians should not treat individuals to verify their health so that torture can begin or continue." And if the physician had remained in the vicinity after conducting a medical exam, he would have heard the screech of a horn blasted next to Mohammed's ear. Mohammed, who was released without charge on January 6, 2004, now suffers from hearing loss (his eardrum was ruptured) and has scars on his wrists from being manacled.

This physician is among dozens of doctors, psychiatrists, and psychologists who have taken on an entirely new role in the U.S. military. Their newly defined activities -- which include examining detainees before they're subjected to harsh interrogation techniques, preparing interrogation plans, and even participating in some interrogations in which detainees may be harmed -- raise questions about whether or not health professions should play such a role in the military's intelligence-gathering efforts. There has been little public discussion of the subject, and much of the debate at the AMA and at the American Psychological Association (APA) has taken place behind closed doors -- in some instances, with a number of military officers helping to guide the discussions.

PHYSICIANS IN CHILE, IRAQ, ARGENTINA, and other countries have been asked in past decades to participate in interrogation and torture sessions. The use of medical personnel and psychologists in U.S. interrogations, however, is a phenomenon that has emerged only in the global "war on terror." Physicians and psychologists were initially assigned to this duty, according to a recent U.S. Army report, at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, in 2002 and in Iraq in December 2003.

The report, which looked at detainee medical operations in Afghanistan, Iraq, and Guantanamo Bay, was based on interviews with 993 medical personnel and released by U.S. Army Surgeon General Kevin C. Kiley on July 5. Forty-eight medical personnel interviewed for the report say they were present during an interrogation in Iraq. Seven individuals say they provided medical care to an Iraqi detainee to allow the questioning to continue, including one individual who supplied IV fluids to a

FIRST DO SOME HARM; Physicians and psychologists are now taking part in interrogations. But are they following their professions' rules, or the military's?

suspect who was dehydrated. Seventy-two medical personnel say they witnessed, documented, or were told about abuse in Iraq.

The author of the report, Major General Lester Martinez-Lopez, recommends that physicians and psychiatrists not be used in interrogations. Yet in a cover letter, Kiley rejects that recommendation. A senior Department of Defense official, speaking on background because the subject is "still under scrutiny," says he believes physicians and psychiatrists will continue to be used in interrogations because they have special knowledge of human behavior and provide a "safety valve" for interrogations that could otherwise spin out of control. "Not to use them would be irresponsible," he says.

It's true that the presence of physicians and behavioral scientists may help to curb any sadistic streak an interrogator might possess. In addition, the desire among physicians, psychiatrists, and psychologists to help protect the homeland from terrorist attacks is understandable. The AMA has clearly condemned the use of torture in public statements. But some human-rights activists have criticized the organization for not going far enough. "I would have liked to see the AMA take a stronger stand to address the specific allegations of medical complicity that have surfaced," says Leonard S. Rubenstein, executive director of Physicians for Human Rights, which promotes worldwide health and human rights.

An AMA spokeswoman says she believes the association has addressed the subject forcefully. In June 2005, the AMA reaffirmed its support for the ethical treatment of detainees, she says, and encouraged medical schools to include "ethics training" on the issue. "As a result of media coverage regarding allegations, the AMA has provided its policy to the Department of Defense," she writes in an e-mail. "AMA policy regarding physician participation in torture and/or abuse of prisoners is very clear -- it is unethical and unacceptable."

With regard to the American Psychological Association, the situation is a bit murkier. The APA issued a report on "psychological ethics and national security" in June. The statement says psychologists can participate in interrogations if they follow military standards -- despite the fact that some experts say certain interrogative techniques used by the U.S. military violate international law.

"They say it's OK to follow the military's interpretation of the law even though the military is interpreting the law in a perverse way, allowing techniques that are considered to be torture," says Rubenstein. Adds Robert Jay Lifton, a visiting professor at Harvard who's written extensively on the relationship of the medical professions to the state: "The statement sounds to me a bit scandalous because it fails to respect the traditional standards of being a psychologist. All this has to do with an increasing militaristic tendency in this country and a pressure on people to accept what are seen as military needs and to have them supercede ordinary ethical codes."

Dr. Stephen Behnke, director of the APA's ethics office, sees it differently. "If you take a look at the report," he says, "it uses four words to characterize the process: 'Safe. Legal. Ethical. Effective.' I think people feel if the interrogation process is safe, legal, ethical, and effective, it's both appropriate to be involved and that psychologists have a role to ensure it remains that way."

Interestingly, those same four words also appear in the Army report's description of Behavioral Science Consultation Teams, which use "forensic psychological expertise and consultation to assist the command in conducting safe, legal, ethical, and effective interrogation and detainee operations." The echo may result from the fact that, of the task force's 10 members, five have either a national-security background or work for the Army. Colonel Morgan Banks, director of the Psychological Applications Directorate, U.S. Army Special Operations Command, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, consults with "Army psychologists providing interrogation support," according to a biographical statement on the APA Web site and confirmed by the military, and another, Colonel Larry C. James, chief of the Department of Psychology at Tripler Army Medical Center in Honolulu, Hawaii, served as chief psychologist at Guantanamo Bay in 2003 and as director of Abu Ghraib's Joint Interrogation and Debriefing Center in 2004.

"I'm not saying they acted in bad faith," says Rubenstein. "But they ended up with people who were part of the interrogation apparatus."

As long as physicians, psychiatrists, and psychologists are involved in interrogations, say human-rights experts, ethical challenges will remain, both for them and for lay people concerned about their role in society.

FIRST DO SOME HARM;Physicians and psychologists are now taking part in interrogations. But are they following their professions' rules, or the military's?

"I would emphasize the vulnerabilities of psychiatrists and psychologists to this kind of behavior -- both because they're sought out for it and also because they're drawn to it," says Lifton. "Just because they're healers, not everything they do -- or are asked to do -- has a healing function."

Load-Date: August 23, 2005

End of Document

EXHIBIT 2-J

[Back to previous page](#)



document 1 of 1

GUANTANAMO DOCTORS ASSISTED INTERROGATORS MENTAL HEALTH PROFESSIONALS DEBATING ETHICAL CONCERNS: [REGION Edition]

Neil A. Lewis The New York Times. **Pittsburgh Post - Gazette; Pittsburgh, Pa.** [Pittsburgh, Pa]24 June 2005: A-9.

Abstract

The former interrogators said the military doctors' role was to advise them and their fellow interrogators about ways of increasing psychological duress on detainees, sometimes by exploiting their fears, in the hopes of making them more cooperative and willing to provide information. In one example, interrogators were told that a detainee's medical files showed that he had a severe phobia of the dark and suggested ways in which that could be manipulated to induce him to cooperate.

Bryan Whitman, a senior Pentagon spokesman, declined to address the specifics in the accounts. But he suggested the doctors advising interrogators were not covered by ethics strictures because they were not acting as caregivers to patients, but rather as behavioral scientists. He said that while some health care personnel are responsible for "humane treatment of detainees," some medical professionals "may have other roles," like serving as behavioral scientists assessing the character of detainees.

The guidelines include prohibitions against doctors' participating in abusive treatment, but they all make an exception for "lawful" interrogations. As the military maintains that its interrogations are lawful, and that prisoners at Guantanamo are not covered by the Geneva Conventions, those new Pentagon provisions would seem to allow the behavior described by interrogators and The New England Journal of Medicine.

Full Text

Military doctors at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, have aided interrogators in conducting and refining coercive interrogations of detainees, including providing advice on how to increase stress levels and exploit fears, according to new, detailed accounts given by former interrogators.

The accounts, in interviews with The New York Times, come as mental health professionals are debating whether the doctors -- psychiatrists and psychologists at the prison camp -- have violated professional ethics codes. The Pentagon and mental health professionals have been examining the ethical issues involved.

The former interrogators said the military doctors' role was to advise them and their fellow interrogators about ways of increasing psychological duress on detainees, sometimes by exploiting their fears, in the hopes of making them more cooperative and willing to provide information. In one example, interrogators were told that a detainee's medical files showed that he had a severe phobia of the dark and suggested ways in which that could be manipulated to induce him to cooperate.

In addition, the authors of an article published this week by The New England Journal of Medicine said their interviews with doctors who helped devise and supervise the interrogation regimen at Guantanamo showed that the program was explicitly designed to increase fear and distress among detainees as a means to obtaining intelligence.

The accounts shed light on how interrogations were conducted and raise new questions about the boundaries of medical ethics in the nation's fight against terrorism.

The military refused to give The Times permission to interview medical personnel at the isolated Guantanamo camp about their practices, and the medical journal, in an article that criticized the program, did not name the officials interviewed by its authors. The handful of former interrogators who spoke to The Times about the practices at Guantanamo spoke on condition of anonymity; some said they welcomed the assistance of the doctors.

Pentagon officials said in interviews that the practices at Guantanamo violated no ethics guidelines and disputed the conclusions of the medical journal's article, which was posted Wednesday on the journal's Web site.

Bryan Whitman, a senior Pentagon spokesman, declined to address the specifics in the accounts. But he suggested the doctors advising interrogators were not covered by ethics strictures because they were not acting as caregivers to patients, but rather as behavioral scientists. He said that while some health care personnel are responsible for "humane treatment of detainees," some medical professionals "may have other roles," like serving as behavioral scientists assessing the character of detainees.

Several ethics experts outside the military said there were serious questions involving the conduct of the doctors, especially those in Behavioral Science Consultation Teams, which advise interrogators.

"Their purpose was to help us break them," one former interrogator told The Times in an interview earlier this year.

The interrogator said in a more recent interview that a team doctor, having read the medical file of a detainee, suggested the inmate's longing for his mother could be exploited to persuade him to cooperate.

Dr. Stephen Xenakis, a psychiatrist and former Army brigadier general in the medical corps, said in an interview, "This behavior is not consistent with our medical responsibility or any of the codes that guide our conduct as doctors."

Use of psychologists and psychiatrists in interrogations prompted the Pentagon to issue a policy statement last week that officials said was supposed to ensure that doctors do not participate in unethical behavior. While the American Psychiatric Association has guidelines that specifically prohibit the kinds of behaviors described by the former interrogators for their members who are medical doctors, the rules for psychologists are less clear.

Dr. Spencer Eth, a professor of psychiatry at New York Medical College and chairman of the ethics committee of the American Psychiatric Association, said in an interview that there was no way that

psychiatrists at Guantanamo, who are medical doctors, could ethically counsel interrogators about ways to increase distress on detainees.

But in a statement issued in December, the American Psychological Association said the issue of involvement of its members in "national security endeavors" is a new one. Dr. Stephen Behnke, who heads the group's ethics division, said in an interview this week that a committee of 10 members, including some from the military, is meeting in Washington this weekend to discuss the issue.

Dr. William Winkenwerder Jr., assistant secretary of defense for health matters, said the new Pentagon guidelines make clear that doctors may not engage in unethical conduct. But in a briefing for reporters last week, he declined to say whether the guidelines would bar some activities described by former interrogators. He said medical personnel "were not driving the interrogations," but were there as consultants.

The guidelines include prohibitions against doctors' participating in abusive treatment, but they all make an exception for "lawful" interrogations. As the military maintains that its interrogations are lawful, and that prisoners at Guantanamo are not covered by the Geneva Conventions, those new Pentagon provisions would seem to allow the behavior described by interrogators and The New England Journal of Medicine.

Copyright Post Gazette Publishing Company Jun 24, 2005

Details

Title	GUANTANAMO DOCTORS ASSISTED INTERROGATORS MENTAL HEALTH PROFESSIONALS DEBATING ETHICAL CONCERNS: [REGION Edition]
Author	Neil A. Lewis The New York Times
Publication title	Pittsburgh Post - Gazette; Pittsburgh, Pa.
Pages	A-9
Number of pages	0
Publication year	2005
Publication date	Jun 24, 2005
Year	2005
Dateline	WASHINGTON

Section	NATIONAL
Publisher	Pittsburgh Post - Gazette
Place of publication	Pittsburgh, Pa.
Publication subject	General Interest Periodicals--United States
ISSN	1068624X
Source type	Newspapers
Language of publication	English
Document type	NEWSPAPER
ProQuest document ID	390807975
Document URL	https://search.proquest.com/docview/390807975?accountid=30868
Copyright	Copyright Post Gazette Publishing Company Jun 24, 2005
Last updated	2010-08-26
Database	ProQuest Central

Copyright © 2017 ProQuest LLC. All rights reserved. Terms and Conditions

INTERROGATORS CITE DOCTORS' AID AT GUANTANAMO

The New York Times

June 24, 2005 Friday, Late Edition - Final

Copyright 2005 The New York Times Company

Section: Section A; Column 1; National Desk; Pg. 1

Length: 1470 words

Byline: By NEIL A. LEWIS

Dateline: WASHINGTON, June 23

Body

Military doctors at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, have aided interrogators in conducting and refining coercive interrogations of detainees, including providing advice on how to increase stress levels and exploit fears, according to new, detailed accounts given by former interrogators.

The accounts, in interviews with The New York Times, come as mental health professionals are debating whether psychiatrists and psychologists at the prison camp have violated professional ethics codes. The Pentagon and mental health professionals have been examining the ethical issues involved.

The former interrogators said the military doctors' role was to advise them and their fellow interrogators on ways of increasing psychological duress on detainees, sometimes by exploiting their fears, in the hopes of making them more cooperative and willing to provide information. In one example, interrogators were told that a detainee's medical files showed he had a severe phobia of the dark and suggested ways in which that could be manipulated to induce him to cooperate.

In addition, the authors of an article published by The New England Journal of Medicine this week said their interviews with doctors who helped devise and supervise the interrogation regimen at Guantanamo showed that the program was explicitly designed to increase fear and distress among detainees as a means to obtaining intelligence.

The accounts shed light on how interrogations were conducted and raise new questions about the boundaries of medical ethics in the nation's fight against terrorism.

Bryan Whitman, a senior Pentagon spokesman, declined to address the specifics in the accounts. But he suggested that the doctors advising interrogators were not covered by ethics strictures because they were not treating patients but rather were acting as behavioral scientists.

He said that while some health care personnel are responsible for "humane treatment of detainees," some medical professionals "may have other roles," like serving as behavioral scientists assessing the character of interrogation subjects.

The military refused to give The Times permission to interview medical personnel at the isolated Guantanamo camp about their practices, and the medical journal, in an article that criticized the program, did not name the officials interviewed by its authors. The handful of former interrogators who spoke to The Times about the practices at Guantanamo spoke on condition of anonymity; some said they had welcomed the doctors' help.

INTERROGATORS CITE DOCTORS' AID AT GUANTANAMO

Pentagon officials said in interviews that the practices at Guantanamo violated no ethics guidelines, and they disputed the conclusions of the medical journal's article, which was posted on the journal's Web site on Wednesday.

Several ethics experts outside the military said there were serious questions involving the conduct of the doctors, especially those in units known as Behavioral Science Consultation Teams, BSCT, colloquially referred to as "biscuit" teams, which advise interrogators.

"Their purpose was to help us break them," one former interrogator told The Times earlier this year.

The interrogator said in a more recent interview that a biscuit team doctor, having read the medical file of a detainee, suggested that the inmate's longing for his mother could be exploited to persuade him to cooperate.

Dr. Stephen Xenakis, a psychiatrist and former Army brigadier general in the medical corps, said in an interview that "this behavior is not consistent with our medical responsibility or any of the codes that guide our conduct as doctors."

The use of psychologists and psychiatrists in interrogations prompted the Pentagon to issue a policy statement last week that officials said was supposed to ensure that doctors did not participate in unethical behavior.

While the American Psychiatric Association has guidelines that specifically prohibit the kinds of behaviors described by the former interrogators for their members who are medical doctors, the rules for psychologists are less clear.

Dr. Spencer Eth, a professor of psychiatry at New York Medical College and chairman of the ethics committee of the American Psychiatric Association, said in an interview that there was no way that psychiatrists at Guantanamo could ethically counsel interrogators on ways to increase distress on detainees.

But in a statement issued in December, the American Psychological Association said the issue of involvement of its members in "national security endeavors" was new.

Dr. Stephen Behnke, who heads the group's ethics division, said in an interview this week that a committee of 10 members, including some from the military, was meeting in Washington this weekend to discuss the issue.

Dr. Behnke emphasized that the codes did not necessarily allow participation by psychologists in such roles, but rather that the issue had not been dealt with directly before.

"A question has arisen that we in the profession have to address and that is where we are now: is it ethical or is it not ethical?" he said.

Dr. William Winkenwerder Jr., assistant secretary of defense for health matters, said the new Pentagon guidelines made clear that doctors might not engage in unethical conduct. But in a briefing for reporters last week, he declined to say whether the guidelines would prohibit some of the activities described by former interrogators and others. He said the medical personnel "were not driving the interrogations" but were there as consultants.

The guidelines include prohibitions against doctors' participating in abusive treatment, but they all make an exception for "lawful" interrogations. As the military maintains that its interrogations are lawful and that prisoners at Guantanamo are not covered by the Geneva Conventions, those provisions would seem to allow the behavior described by interrogators and the medical journal. The article in the medical journal, by two researchers who interviewed doctors who worked on the biscuit program, says, "Since late 2002, psychiatrists and psychologists have been part of a strategy that employs extreme stress, combined with behavior-shaping rewards, to extract actionable intelligence."

The article was written by Dr. M. Gregg Bloche, who teaches at Georgetown University Law School and is a fellow at the Brookings Institution, and Jonathan H. Marks, a British lawyer who is a fellow in bioethics at Georgetown and Johns Hopkins Universities.

Dr. Bloche said in an interview that the use of health professionals in devising abusive interrogation strategies was unethical and led to their involvement in violations of international law. Dr. Winkenwerder said on Thursday that the article was "an outrageous distortion" of the medical situation at Guantanamo, according to Reuters news agency.

INTERROGATORS CITE DOCTORS' AID AT GUANTANAMO

The article also challenges assertions of military authorities that they have generally maintained the confidentiality of medical records.

The Winkenwerder guidelines make it clear that detainees should have no expectation of privacy, but that medical records may be shared with people who are not in a medical provider relationship with the detainee only under strict circumstances.

Dr. Bloche said such an assertion was contrary to what he had discovered in his research. It is also in conflict with accounts of former interrogators who previously told The Times that they were free to examine any detainee's medical files. After April 2003, when Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld tightened rules on detainee treatment, one interrogator said the records had to be obtained through biscuit team doctors who always obliged.

The former interrogator said the biscuit team doctors usually observed interrogations from behind a one-way mirror, but sometimes were also in the room with the detainee and interrogator.

U.N. Inquiry on Guantanamo

(By The New York Times) UNITED NATIONS, June 23 -- A four-member team of United Nations human rights experts accused the United States on Thursday of stalling on requests over the past three years to visit detainees at Guantanamo and said it would begin its own investigation without American assistance.

"Such requests were based on information from reliable sources of serious allegations of torture, cruel, inhuman and degrading treatment of detainees, arbitrary detention, violations of their right to health and their due process rights," the four, all independent authorities who serve the United Nations as fact-finders on rights abuses, said in a statement.

Pierre-Richard Prosper, the United States ambassador for war crimes, said the United States had been unable to meet the fact-finders' deadline to answer its request but intended to keep the matter open.

<http://www.nytimes.com>

Load-Date: June 24, 2005

[Back to previous page](#)



document 1 of 1

ETHICIST CRITICIZES ROLE OF PSYCHOLOGISTS IN PRISONER ABUSE AID TO MILITARY INTERROGATORS QUESTIONED: [Broward Metro Edition]

Emma Ross The Associated Press. **South Florida Sun - Sentinel; Fort Lauderdale, Fla.** [Fort Lauderdale, Fla]05 Aug 2005: 6A.

Abstract

Debate over the role of psychologists and psychiatrists in interrogations has intensified following reports that some were involved in the abuse scandals at the U.S. Guantanamo Bay detention center in Cuba and at Abu Ghraib prison in Iraq. Some experts have questioned whether it is possible for doctors and psychologists to maintain ethics while acting as consultants to military interrogators.

Full Text

A leading British medical ethicist is calling on medical bodies in the United States to take a stronger stand against psychologists and psychiatrists working alongside U.S. military interrogators at detention centers from Guantanamo Bay to Abu Ghraib.

Writing this week in *The Lancet* medical journal, Dr. Michael Wilks singles out the American Psychological Association as "a disgrace" for sanctioning the idea that psychologists can act as advisers to interrogators.

Debate over the role of psychologists and psychiatrists in interrogations has intensified following reports that some were involved in the abuse scandals at the U.S. Guantanamo Bay detention center in Cuba and at Abu Ghraib prison in Iraq. Some experts have questioned whether it is possible for doctors and psychologists to maintain ethics while acting as consultants to military interrogators.

Allegations of psychologist and psychiatrist involvement in the prison abuse scandals have included the health professionals advising interrogators about how to break detainees to make them cooperate and helping increase distress in prisoners by exploiting fears.

Wilks condemned an American Psychological Association report for accepting that psychologists can have a role in assisting military interrogators.

"The use of such knowledge in creating techniques intended to damage the minds of people under interrogation, and to advise how these techniques can be refined, is grossly unethical, and the fact that a professional body can support such activity is a disgrace," he wrote.

The American Psychological Association rejected Wilks' characterization of its views.

"Psychologists have been consulting with law enforcement for many years. We feel they can do that in an ethical manner and that it is a very valuable contribution to law enforcement and to national security," said Stephen Behnke, director of ethics at the American Psychological Association.

"He makes an assertion that this is intended to damage. There is an entire body of thought on this that is referred to as `rapport building,' that is designed not to harm."

(Copyright 2005 by the Sun-Sentinel)

Details

Company / organization	Name:	American Psychological Association
	NAICS:	813910
Title	ETHICIST CRITICIZES ROLE OF PSYCHOLOGISTS IN PRISONER ABUSE AID TO MILITARY INTERROGATORS QUESTIONED: [Broward Metro Edition]	
Author	Emma Ross The Associated Press	
Publication title	South Florida Sun - Sentinel; Fort Lauderdale, Fla.	
Pages	6A	
Number of pages	0	
Publication year	2005	
Publication date	Aug 5, 2005	
Year	2005	
Section	NATIONAL	
Publisher	Tribune Publishing Company LLC	
Place of publication	Fort Lauderdale, Fla.	

Country of publication	United States
Publication subject	General Interest Periodicals--United States
Source type	Newspapers
Language of publication	English
Document type	NEWSPAPER
ProQuest document ID	389892153
Document URL	https://search.proquest.com/docview/389892153?accountid=30868
Copyright	(Copyright 2005 by the Sun-Sentinel)
Last updated	2010-06-25
Database	ProQuest Central

Copyright © 2017 ProQuest LLC. All rights reserved. Terms and Conditions

Experts call for detainee interrogation guidelines: current operations lack clear guidance on holding and interrogating detainees, former general says; Mental Health

Family Practice News

September 15, 2005

Copyright 2005 Gale Group, Inc.

All Rights Reserved

ASAP

Copyright 2005 International Medical News Group

Section: Pg. 39(1); Vol. 35; No. 18; ISSN: 0300-7073

Length: 1307 words

Byline: Evans, Jeff

Body

Washington -- Detailed ethical codes from professional organizations would help set a clearer path for health professionals to follow on national security--related issues.

That sentiment was expressed by several experts at a recent panel discussion on the medical ethics of military medical professionals' interrogations sponsored by the Center for American Progress.

Active and retired medical officers also think the policy that guides medical personnel in these matters needs to be clarified, Stephen Xenakis, M.D., said at the meeting. Dr. Xenakis, formerly the commanding general of the Southeast Regional Army Medical Command, is now the director of child and adolescent psychiatry at the Psychiatric Institute of Washington.

At Guantanamo Bay and Abu Ghraib prison, mental health professionals, such as psychiatrists and psychologists, are known to have observed interrogations, provided interrogators with the medical records of detainees, and in some cases, developed individualized interrogation plans or provided advice on how best to conduct an interrogation. These acts have been made public by various documents obtained through military sources, Freedom of Information Act requests, declassification, interviews with witnesses, or testimony (N. Engl. J. Med. 2005;352:3-6; N. Engl. J. Med. 2005;353:6-8).

"The legal barriers are likely to be crossed long before detainees' mental or physical health is implicated, particularly when those detainees are protected by the Geneva Conventions," Jonathan H. Marks, said at the panel discussion.

"Medical personnel, if they stand by, will be complicit in violations of the Geneva Conventions if they approve of these techniques or fail to intervene," said Mr. Marks, a barrister who is currently a fellow at Georgetown University Law Center, Washington.

The civilian leadership at the Pentagon has argued that when physicians and other health professionals serve in the interrogation process and other nontherapeutic roles, they are not acting as physicians or health professionals, and medical ethics do not apply, noted M. Gregg Bloche, M.D., a member of the panel. "This is a deeply disturbing argument with little or no precedent elsewhere," said Dr. Bloche, a law professor at Georgetown.

In previous operations, the Army has worked on the principle of very detailed, exhaustive training for its medical personnel, Dr. Xenakis noted. The current operations lack "clear guidance for what one does when one confronts scenarios of large

Experts call for detainee interrogation guidelines: current operations lack clear guidance on holding and interrogating detainees, former general says; Mental Health...

volumes of detainees who have recently been apprehended, how they will be triaged, how they will be held, how they will be interrogated."

Dr. Xenakis said he would like to see the American Medical Association and the American Psychiatric Association define the guidance policy on what military medical personnel should and should not be expected to do. Such statements would be affirming to the internal principles and ethics of physicians and other health professionals, he added.

New absolute standards must limit the physician's role in the military to the doctor-patient relationship in which a physician cannot participate in interrogations, he suggested.

Indeed, the APA is in the process of hammering out a position on the role that mental health professionals should play in the interrogation of detainees at Guantanamo Bay and other prison sites around the world, Paul S. Appelbaum, M.D., told this newspaper.

Representatives from several key APA committees will meet this month to come up with a proposed position. That proposal will then go through a formal chain of approvals, including the APA assembly and the board of trustees, said Dr. Appelbaum, chairman of the APA's Council on Psychiatry and the Law and a former president of the organization.

However, the debate about this issue also needs to take place in the public domain, Edmund G. Howe, M.D., said in an interview.

Dr. Howe, professor of psychiatry and director of the program in ethics at the Uniformed Services University of the Health Sciences, Bethesda, Md., said he would like to see a code in print representing as many military and civilian views as possible.

Codes of ethics "can accomplish all sorts of things by giving general guidelines that most persons find useful and maybe [help them] do better than they would without those guidelines. The question here is, what are the pluses and minuses of any group's spelling out its particular moral priorities?" Dr. Howe said.

It would be problematic for the military to articulate its moral biases and perspectives and then impose them without outside input, Dr. Howe said. He added that while that might be obvious, it's less obvious that any organization--whether it be the AMA or the APA--also has its own biases and perspectives.

For example, why shouldn't the American Bar Association or a patients' association, for that matter, have its own code? "Is medical expertise tantamount to ethical expertise? No," Dr. Howe said.

When patients sacrifice their money and personal privacy so that medical students can perform physical exams and develop their skills, society has implicit expectations about what the students will do with the knowledge they gain from encounters with patients. Some would say that there's an implicit promise from the doctor--like the Hippocratic Oath--when the patient is making those sacrifices in order for the doctor to do good. Then the question is, "Does doing good include getting involved in interrogations?" Dr. Howe asked.

Even if society is willing, in theory, to say that it will make these sacrifices so that students can be trained to become doctors to heal medical and psychiatric problems and also to save lives by participating in some way in interrogations, "it does not necessarily mean that it should fly, even if most psychiatrists would go along with it. Additional ethical assessment is necessary," he said.

Contrary to the position taken by key experts, the American Psychological Association's approach to this issue appears to be different. That organization's Presidential Task Force states that psychologists can "serve in the role of supporting an interrogation" and make use of confidential information in medical records of detainees or prisoners to advise interrogators, as long as it is not used to the detriment of the individual's safety and well-being.

The task force's report does warn psychologists working in a national security-related setting that they should "clarify their role in situations where individuals may have an incorrect impression that psychologists are serving in a health care provider role."

Experts call for detainee interrogation guidelines: current operations lack clear guidance on holding and interrogating detainees, former general says; Mental He....

In addition, the report says psychologists should refrain from mixing potentially inconsistent roles with the same individual, in those cases when the roles "could reasonably be expected to impair the psychologist's objectivity, competence, or effectiveness ... or otherwise risk exploitation or harm to the person with whom the professional relationship exists."

In the panel discussion, Dr. Bloche argued that the American Psychological Association's statement "allows for a wholesale breach of confidentiality."

However, Stephen Behnke, director of ethics for the American Psychological Association, said in an interview that there should be an absolute barrier between work that is treatment related and work related to interrogations.

"Under no circumstances should the two be mixed," Mr. Behnke said.

He pointed out that his association had provided its task force report to the U.S. government and that training is needed.

But overcoming the obstacle of health care providers serving as consultants to interrogators by creating separate schools or training for each type, "doesn't really address what the real problems are," Dr. Howe said.

The real problems are determining how humans should treat other humans--and who should decide, he asserted.

[GRAPHICS OMITTED]

Load-Date: January 10, 2008

Medical Experts Debate Role In Facilitating Interrogations

The Washington Post

November 14, 2005 Monday, Final Edition

Copyright 2005 The Washington Post

The Washington Post
washingtonpost.com

Section: A Section; A19

Length: 1073 words

Byline: Shankar Vedantam, Washington Post Staff Writer

Body

On Oct. 19, leaders of several medical organizations flew to the U.S. Navy detention facility at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. After meeting with officials and two psychologists who served as consultants during interrogations with detainees, a vigorous debate sprang up among the experts over the ethics of physicians and caregivers participating in the debriefing of prisoners.

The debate, which participants said was conducted in earnest over a lengthy dinner at Andrews Air Force Base after they returned from Cuba, explored concerns that medical experts in general, and psychiatrists and psychologists in particular, have aided U.S. government interrogations in Guantanamo Bay, Iraq and Afghanistan, often by applying their insights into human behavior to break the will of prisoners.

Although the Bush administration has asserted that it does not condone or practice torture, articles in prominent medical forums such as the New England Journal of Medicine have said that doctors and behavioral scientists have violated ethical norms while interrogating terrorism suspects at the behest of the U.S. government and become "complicit in torture."

This weekend, the American Psychiatric Association came to the conclusion that psychiatrists should never participate in coercive interrogations, or even lend advice to government officials carrying out interrogations that involve sleep deprivation, threats, humiliation, sensory deprivation or the use of prolonged stress positions, according to the group's president, Steven S. Sharfstein.

The move comes as officials of the American Medical Association are weighing the ethics of doctors helping interrogators, and it follows a call by the American Psychological Association this summer for its members to abjure participation in cruel and degrading techniques. All the groups have long proscribed torture.

The psychiatrists' policy effectively says that numerous techniques practiced by interrogators at Guantanamo Bay and elsewhere are unethical for psychiatrists to be involved with, said Sharfstein, who is also president and chief executive of the nonprofit Sheppard Pratt behavioral health system based in Baltimore. "It has to do with the profession and the perception of the profession," said Sharfstein, who explained that the restrictions applied even to psychiatrists who did not have a doctor-patient relationship with prisoners. "You are never not a physician."

Medical Experts Debate Role In Facilitating Interrogations

While the American Psychological Association also ruled this summer that cruel and degrading techniques were out of bounds for psychologists, the group has not spelled out exactly what specific techniques that would allow and disallow.

Many techniques to break the will of prisoners have come from psychological studies of normal people, as well as animal experiments that have explored the boundaries of extreme fear and helplessness.

Ironically, criticism of such techniques has also come from behavioral scientists who have studied what happens to people when they are given the power to inflict suffering. In one famous experiment conducted by Stanford psychologist Philip G. Zimbardo, ordinary people turned into sadists when they were given the authority of prison guards over other volunteers who were "prisoners." They were dehumanized by being stripped, searched and subjected to various humiliations.

Stripping detainees was routine practice during interrogations at the Abu Ghraib prison in Baghdad, according to the report of an independent panel led by former defense secretary James R. Schlesinger in August 2004, and has been reported at other U.S.-run detention centers, including Guantanamo Bay.

That technique does not qualify as torture according to the definitions of U.S. officials. But the report concluded that "the stripping away of clothing may have had the unintended consequence of dehumanizing detainees" and that "the process of dehumanization lowers the moral and cultural barriers that usually preclude the abusive treatment of others."

"It is possible that some doctors, nurses, or medics took steps, of which we are not yet aware, to oppose the torture," psychiatrist Robert Jay Lifton wrote in a New England Journal of Medicine article last year that called attention to the role of doctors in prison abuse. "It is certain that many more did not." Stephen Behnke, director of the American Psychological Association's ethics office, said a task force had decided that psychologists could participate in interrogations because they had expertise that could aid national security and law enforcement.

But while the association says members should never participate in torture or cruel, inhuman and degrading treatment, Behnke and Ronald F. Levant, president of the association, did not offer clear definitions of what techniques those terms would not permit. "There are going to [be] behaviors that will fall into a gray area," Behnke said in an interview. "For example, isolation for a very brief period of time, for a matter of minutes, will not constitute cruel or unusual or degrading treatment."

About whether removing detainees' clothes during interrogations, as described in the Schlesinger report, crossed the boundary, Behnke said the association's ethics committee would soon be coming out with a casebook that explored specific behaviors and prohibitions. In his own view, Behnke said, "forcibly removing a detainee's clothes for the purpose of eliciting information . . . is degrading."

James Coyne, a psychologist at the University of Pennsylvania, said the ethics task force that came up with the guidelines included psychologists who were involved with U.S. government interrogations of detainees. Coyne has previously criticized the psychological association for not ruling out participation in the kind of interrogations reported from Guantanamo Bay and elsewhere.

He said the association had "called in the foxes to look after the henhouse." Sharfstein, the American Psychiatric Association president, said military officials were themselves debating about the appropriate role for doctors.

"There is a long history in military ethics of not putting doctors in positions where they can harm or kill," said Nancy Sherman, a former teacher of ethics at the U.S. Naval Academy in Annapolis, who was part of the team that visited the Guantanamo Bay facility last month. "The doctor's role is to the healing profession and not to the mission."

Load-Date: November 14, 2005

; THE WAR IN THE MIND; PSYCHOLOGY AND PSYCHIATRY HAVE LONG HAD AN UNEASY RELATIONSHIP WITH THE DARK ART OF INTERROGATION.; BUT WHAT, IF ANYTHING, CAN PSYCHOLOGISTS AND PSYCHIATRISTS TELL US ABOUT THE EFFECTIVENESS, AND THE EFFECTS, OF COERCIVE INTERROGATIONS - AND THE MORAL QUESTIONS THEY RAISE?

The Boston Globe

November 27, 2005 Sunday, THIRD EDITION

Copyright 2005 Globe Newspaper Company All Rights Reserved

Section: IDEAS; Pg. K1

Length: 1907 words

Byline: BY DRAKE BENNETT

Body

TWO WEEKS AGO, as the White House continued to fight a measure sponsored by Senator John McCain, and overwhelmingly approved by the Senate, to prohibit the use of "cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment" against anyone in United States custody, the American Psychiatric Association passed a draft of its own resolution opposing torture.

The organization, which represents the majority of American psychiatrists, declared that psychiatrists should not in any way assist in torture or in so-called "coercive interrogations"-also commonly referred to as "torture lite"-which the APA draft defined as "degradation, threats, isolation, imposition of fear, humiliation, sensory deprivation or excessive stimulation, sleep deprivation, exploitation of phobias, or intentional infliction of physical pain such as use of prolonged stress positions." All of these tactics have been described by detainees and leaked government documents as being practiced by interrogators at Guantanamo Bay and other American military detention sites.

At the same time, a debate has roiled the American Psychological Association. The organization is unequivocally opposed to torture of any kind, its ethics director Stephen Behnke emphasized in a recent interview. However, he added, "the American Psychological Association has approached this issue with an appreciation of its complexity." That means, for example, setting up a task force to look at the psychological research literature to determine which interrogation techniques are most effective-a decision that some of the association's members see as sullyng the whole profession by associating it with breaking people rather than helping to cure them.

This debate-about what role, if any, psychiatrists and psychologists could play in interrogations-stems in large part from widely reported revelations this summer that military psychologists and psychiatrists were advising interrogators at Guantanamo. The subtext of this collective soul-searching has been that those with a special understanding of the human mind have a special ethical responsibility when it comes to prying secrets out of the recalcitrant.

While arguments about torture and coercive interrogations are moral arguments at heart, they do hinge on questions of efficacy. And yet the suggestion that psychologists and psychiatrists have much to contribute to interrogations may rest on a perception that interrogation itself is more of a science than a dark art. Historically, scientific and medical research has been of only limited use to interrogators, and what literature there is on interrogation relies on the recollections of interrogators and the interrogated rather than on controlled clinical studies.

; THE WAR IN THE MIND; PSYCHOLOGY AND PSYCHIATRY HAVE LONG HAD AN UNEASY
RELATIONSHIP WITH THE DARK ART OF INTERROGATION.; BUT WHAT, IF ANYTHING, CAN
PSYCHOLOGI....

In recent years, however, there has been a renewed effort by psychologists and psychiatrists to create a more truly scientific literature on torture and interrogation, looking not only at the effectiveness of different methods, but at their long-term effects on those subjected to them-the very questions vital to the ethical and moral debates currently embroiling politicians, psychiatrists, and psychologists alike.

...

During the Cold War, the enlistment of psychiatric and psychological research in the service of the state made for some of the era's strangest episodes. In the 1950s and '60s, the CIA and the US military saw immense promise in the hallucinogen LSD as a "truth serum," and experimented on unwitting soldiers, intelligence agents, and even men lured by CIA-hired prostitutes from San Francisco bars to a "safe house" where they were given LSD-laced cocktails.

Other research, however, was more productive. Work in the 1950s by the neuroscientist John Lilly, of the National Institute of Mental Health, suggested that extended sensory deprivation-in Lilly's study, subjects were suspended in water while wearing blacked-out goggles-created unbearable levels of stress in certain people. Sensory deprivation has been a staple of coercive interrogations ever since.

Today there remains interest among military interrogators in psychological research. According to an article by Jane Mayer in *The New Yorker* last July, interrogators at Guantanamo were particularly interested in research done in the 1970s by Martin Seligman, a psychologist at the University of Pennsylvania, into what he termed "learned helplessness"-the process by which animals (and, Seligman extrapolated, humans) lapsed into submission in the face of uncontrollable punishment. Seligman, Mayer reported, has presented his work to military interrogation specialists. (He declined to be interviewed for this article.)

According to Jonathan Moreno, a bioethicist at the University of Virginia who is writing a book on neuroscience and national security, there has also been a renewal of interest on the part of the Pentagon in truth drugs. Instead of hallucinogens, he says, the focus is on compounds that disarm the subject by targeting the levels of neurotransmitters like dopamine and serotonin. "We may be getting to the point," Moreno says, "where you could actually administer a drug with a protein that helps to stimulate a certain neural center, and that might create an attitude of confidence and trust and low stress in the person being interrogated. It would be much faster than doing it the old-fashioned good cop/bad cop way." It would also, Moreno argues, be more humane, or at least more gently coercive. (Many psychiatrists and neuroscientists are skeptical about the possibilities for such drugs.)

Still, despite the government's interest in predictions like Moreno's, at places like Guantanamo much of the interrogator's arsenal has little to do with contemporary research on the brain or behavior. One of the most influential texts, on which US military and CIA interrogation manuals have drawn heavily over the years, was written 50 years ago by Harold Wolff and Lawrence Hinkle, neurologists at Cornell Medical School. Their book, "Communist Interrogation and Indoctrination of 'Enemies of State,'" was based not on their own research but on the recollections of former KGB interrogators and of American POWs held by the Chinese during the Korean War. (Similar research at around the same time by the psychiatrist Robert Jay Lifton-who spoke to POWs, missionaries, and even Chinese citizens tortured by the Chinese Communist government-is often cited today to illustrate the unreliability of confessions extracted under torture.)

Interrogators themselves can be dismissive of the help provided by mental health professionals. According to Avi Dicter, the former head of Shin Bet, the Israeli Security Agency, over the course of his 30-year career, "I remember maybe once or twice when we were completely hopeless in an interrogation we tried to get some assistance" from a psychiatrist or a psychologist hidden behind a curtain in the interrogation room. "I think the psychiatrist was as helpful as my mother [would have been]."

This makes sense, says Michael Grodin, a psychiatrist at the Boston University School of Public Health. He's not sure what help psychiatrists would be in an interrogation. "They're trained to listen, to empathize, they're trained to heal. Those are not the kinds of things that one does in the context of most interrogations."

"People have this notion that there are secrets," says Moreno. But, he points out, "You don't need a PhD in psychology to be a torturer."

; THE WAR IN THE MIND; PSYCHOLOGY AND PSYCHIATRY HAVE LONG HAD AN UNEASY
RELATIONSHIP WITH THE DARK ART OF INTERROGATION.; BUT WHAT, IF ANYTHING, CAN
PSYCHOLOGI....

...

Nevertheless, a few psychiatrists and psychologists have continued to research interrogation and coercion, trying to figure out whether and how they work and what sort of marks they leave on those who go through them.

Grodin's work, for example, focuses on torture's human costs. It's a subject that presents obvious difficulties. "There's not a huge amount of literature," Grodin says. "You obviously can't do a randomized clinical trial." Still, he has spoken to around a thousand torture survivors and is looking at how symptoms vary with different forms of torture and across cultures.

New work is also being done on interrogation methods, though most of it focuses on criminal rather than military interrogations. One of the leaders in the field is Saul Kassin, a psychology professor at Williams College whose work focuses in particular on false confessions, which he says occur with alarming frequency in police interrogations. "Modern police interrogation is something of a steamroller," he says. "It produces confessions from the guilty, but it also puts the innocent at risk." (Kassin also points out that police interrogators are prohibited from using most of the coercive methods reportedly allowed in Guantanamo.)

There are, Kassin readily concedes, fundamental differences between criminal and military interrogations. The former are meant to elicit confession, the latter to extract information. In both, though, reliability is important, and in both, he argues, coercion leads to unreliable information. "Everyone has a breaking point. You can certainly get people to talk." But interrogators, he argues, "are not nearly as good at determining if what they're getting is true or not."

On this last point, Kassin has done the sort of falsifiable, controlled study that is rare in a fraught field like interrogation: He set up an experiment in which college students and police investigators were asked to judge both video- and audiotapes of prison inmates' confessions, some of them false, some true. The police, though more confident in their judgment, did worse than the students, and in some instances did worse than if they had randomly guessed. What that means, Kassin argues, is that the interrogator's gut instinct and hard-earned experience leads, as often as not, to the wrong conclusion.

Kassin and others are also looking at how to design a better interrogation, though most of the research is very new. "Researchers have been so busy identifying some of the problems with interrogations that the next step, techniques that might produce good information, is only really starting," he says. In one promising study, for example, Par Anders Granhag and Maria Hartwig, psychologists at the University of Gothenberg, have shown how, by strategically holding back key information about the crime in question, interrogators can lower the incidence of false confessions while still trapping guilty suspects.

Such work, researchers hope, might help turn interrogation into a little bit less of a dark art and a little bit more of a science. But in the end, it can't resolve the larger ethical questions about what sort of interrogation methods we should allow and in what setting-and if there is any role for psychiatrists or psychologists in the process.

For Grodin, the answer is simple. "It's bad. Don't do it. Just say no." There needs to be, he believes, "a bright line and a big wall between using psychiatry as an agent of the state versus using psychiatry to benefit patients." A psychiatrist is a doctor, and a doctor's Hippocratic oath, he argues, makes the choice clear.

Kassin is less categorical. Part of this may reflect the fact that he is a psychologist, not a psychiatrist. "I don't define psychology as a mental health profession," he says. "I define psychology as the science of human behavior." But, he emphasizes, there is a social as well as scientific benefit in his work. In interrogations, he believes, "effective and humane may not in the end be contradictory." His job is to figure out how.

Notes

Drake Bennett is the staff writer for Ideas. E-mail drbennett@globe.com.

Graphic

; THE WAR IN THE MIND; PSYCHOLOGY AND PSYCHIATRY HAVE LONG HAD AN UNEASY
RELATIONSHIP WITH THE DARK ART OF INTERROGATION.; BUT WHAT, IF ANYTHING, CAN
PSYCHOLOGI...

PHOTO

Load-Date: November 29, 2005

End of Document

Medical Experts Debate Ethics of Military Interrogations

Voice of America Press Releases and Documents

December 12, 2005 Monday

Copyright 2005 Factiva, a Dow Jones and Reuters Company
All Rights Reserved

FACTIVA[®]

CY Copyright © 2005 Federal Information & News Dispatch, Inc.

Length: 1012 words

Body

VOA English Service

DATELINE: Washington DC

Leaders in medicine and mental health care in the U.S. are divided over whether people in their professions should take part in U.S. military interrogations of alleged terrorists.

Specifically, psychiatrists and psychologists are reported to have advised the military on ways to produce mental duress, through sleep deprivation, isolation, humiliation, and anxiety- and phobia-inducing questioning. News reports say U.S. military personnel at the detention center in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, have reportedly received guidance from healthcare professionals on these kinds of interrogation techniques.

In response to the reports, Dr. Steven Sharfstein, the president of the American Psychiatric Association, says the organization is drafting new guidelines prohibiting its members from taking part. "As physicians, we are concerned that that kind of process, that kind of situation," he says, "which is involuntary and by its very nature coercive -- that it can slip very easily into an 'ethical no-man's land -- a kind of 'slippery slope,' if you will -- where the advice given to interrogators could be used against detainees in a way that would be medically unethical."

The American Medical Association, or AMA, the nation's largest physicians group, has issued a statement saying that physician participation in torture and/or abuse is unethical and unacceptable.

Both the AMA and the American Psychiatric Association have scheduled a vote at member meetings next year to formally adopt new ethical guidelines for doctors and psychiatrists working for the military. But there is some dissent on this issue among mental health care professionals. Dr. Stephen Behnke is the director of ethics at the American Psychological Association, the largest U.S. mental health care society, with about 150,000 members.

"By virtue of the complexity of the issues, there may be differences in how people view these issues," Dr. Behnke says. But he emphasizes that news reports that psychologists under contract with the military have been involved in detainee abuse have not been verified. And on the wider issue of whether or not psychologists should be involved at all in military interrogations, Dr. Behnke says his association has a longstanding policy on that issue.

"For over 20 years, the American Psychological Association's position on this issue has been clear and unwavering: it is unethical for a psychologist to participate in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment under any circumstances, at

Medical Experts Debate Ethics of Military Interrogations

any time, for any reasons," he says. "There are no exceptions. A threat of war, a national emergency, or law, regulation, or order can never justify a psychologist's participation in any of these acts."

But Dr. Behnke says the organization does not oppose some forms of participation in some forms of interrogation. "We talk about words like 'isolation' and 'sleep deprivation.' We need to be careful," he says. "If one talks about isolation about a very few minutes, say, five minutes, I don't think anyone would argue seriously that isolating someone for five minutes rises to the level of torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. So isolation, in and of itself, needs to be further defined to make sure it never rises to the level of cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. Now, stripping, disrobing someone for the purpose of eliciting information, clearly is going to constitute degrading treatment. That is a clear violation of the statements contained in the American Psychological Association report."

The APA's director of ethics believes psychologists have an obligation to take part in prisoner interrogations -- in an ethical manner, when doing so can help protect Americans from terrorists and other dangerous criminals.

"Take as an example an individual that law enforcement believes has abducted a young child," he says. "Law enforcement comes to a psychologist and says, 'Please help us develop ways to question the individual so we may learn information that would protect that innocent child's life.' The American Psychological Association says 'we absolutely want psychologists involved in those processes, in contributing to law enforcement in that manner.' That is an ethical thing to do. That is an appropriate thing to do, contributing our expertise in important valuable ways to society."

Dr. Nancy Sherman, an expert on military ethics with Georgetown University in Washington, D.C., disagrees. "Putting doctors in roles and even psychologists in roles where they could potentially harm individuals, violate Geneva Accords [on the humane treatment of prisoners], not take seriously enough the claims of the dignity of a person, is morally objectionable," she says.

About 15 civilian experts on ethics in the fields of medicine and psychology were invited last month by the U.S. Department of Defense to visit the detention center at Guantanamo Bay, which houses some 500 prisoners alleged to have ties with global terror networks. Dr. Sherman was among them.

"We were given about a five- or six-hour tour of the base by the general in charge there, [U.S. Army Brig.] Gen. [Jay W.] Hood," she recalls. "There was a genuine and earnest concern (among our group) to have some more input on the nature of the [Pentagon] regulations on the role of doctors and other health providers and non-clinical psychologists in detention centers."

A top Defense Department official, Assistant Secretary for Health Affairs William Winkenwerder, recently issued a statement asserting that, "health care personnel working for the armed forces have a duty to protect the physical and mental health [of detainees] and to uphold the humane treatment of detainees."

The U.S. Congress is currently considering legislation that would ban all U.S. military or civilian personnel from engaging in cruel, inhumane, and degrading treatment. Whether the ban is approved or not, the debate over the role of health care professionals in military interrogations is likely to continue.

Notes

PUBLISHER: U.S. Government

Load-Date: December 15, 2005

National Briefing Washington: Psychologists Preferred For Detainees

The New York Times

June 7, 2006 Wednesday, Late Edition - Final

Copyright 2006 The New York Times Company

Section: Section A; Column 5; National Desk; Pg. 19

Length: 126 words

Byline: By NEIL A. LEWIS (NYT)

Body

Pentagon officials said Tuesday they would try to use only psychologists, not psychiatrists, to help interrogators devise strategies to get information from detainees at places like Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. The new policy follows by little more than two weeks an overwhelming vote by the American Psychiatric Association discouraging its members from participating in those efforts. Stephen Behnke, director of ethics for the counterpart group for psychologists, the American Psychological Association, said psychologists knew not to participate in activities that harmed detainees. But he also said the group believed that helping military interrogators made a valuable contribution because it was part of an effort to prevent terrorism. NEIL A. LEWIS (NYT)

<http://www.nytimes.com>

Load-Date: June 7, 2006

End of Document

The Guantanamo suicides reopen a festering question of medical ethics

The Times (London)

June 26, 2006, Monday

Copyright 2006 Times Newspapers Limited All Rights Reserved

Section: FEATURES; Pg. 19

Length: 695 words

Byline: Anjana Ahuja

Body

Guantanamo Bay, the US detention camp in Cuba, has become a synonym for inhumanity: prolonged isolation with no recourse to the law; alleged beatings and torture; forcible feeding of hunger strikers; and now suicides.

The recent deaths of three detainees are certain to reopen a festering debate among psychologists and psychiatrists about whether they should be sharing their expertise on the human mind with military interrogators. The rumours that particular prisoners have suffered unusual punishments -one is said not to have seen sunlight for years -have stoked suspicions that mental health experts with access to detainees' medical records have customised interrogation techniques (the prisoner allowed out only at night is reported to have a phobia of the dark). In the eyes of many, such assistance constitutes a violation of an ethical code, because it is about breaking minds rather than healing them.

Last year the ethics committee of the American Psychological Association (APA) published a report suggesting that it was ethically acceptable for "psychologists to serve in consultative roles to interrogation or information gathering processes for national security-related purposes". Stephen Behnke, the APA's director of ethics, maintained that consulting with military personnel constituted a "very valuable contribution to law enforcement and to national security".

The APA's emphasis, said Dr Behnke, is on "benign" information-gathering. But critics suggest that, in such a context, information-gathering amounts to breaking a prisoner's will and is anything but benign.

Michael Wilks, chairman of the British Medical Association's ethics committee, has condemned the APA's position, calling it an example of "governments and professional bodies rewriting existing ethical guidance in the service of abuse".

Earlier this year Dr Wilks wrote an unequivocal editorial in the British Medical Journal entitled "Guantanamo: a call for action", in which he accused Guantanamo doctors of abandoning their ethical duty. He gave warning that a similar creeping complicity saw German doctors become part of Hitler's killing machine.

Those running Guantanamo have apparently shown interest in studies by Martin Seligman, a past president of the APA, on "learned helplessness". This theory, dating back to the Sixties, suggests that individuals who suffer persistent ill-treatment eventually submit wholly to their tormentor. Professor Seligman has since achieved worldwide fame as a researcher in the field of happiness. The irony is almost too grim to bear.

ASIDE FROM noting my sartorial commitment to the England team -a cheap sparkly T-shirt with "England" spelt out in sequins -I have refrained from gratuitous mentions of the World Cup. Tragically the Royal Society of Chemistry has failed to display similar judgment.

The Guantanamo suicides reopen a festering question of medical ethics

"England Players in their Element!" shrieked the subject line of an e-mail that reached me last week. My heart slipped anklewards as I read the society's desperate refashioning of the Periodic Table in honour of Sven's men.

"Wayne Rooney -W -Tungsten. The striker is known for being fast, on target and breaking through defences on the pitch, so should be pleased to know that the uses of this metal include the making of missiles, rocket nozzles and armour piercing bullets!"

David Beckham is reduced to "lightweight yet strong" beryllium (Be), and defender Rio Ferdinand to iron (Fe), used for "building bridges, cars, boats and tools, not forgetting goalposts!" Peter Crouch becomes chromium (Cr) which -wait for it - can be combined with iron to make stainless steel, which is used in robotics providing the lanky striker with his post-goal celebratory robotic dance.

Do not cease groaning yet. Theo Walcott ends up as thorium (Th) for no other reason that the element is found in camera lenses, which have been trained on the young striker since he was plucked from obscurity. Joe Cole ends up as cobalt (Co), some salts of which are blue, the colour of his club's strip.

Take some golden words of advice from an Ahuja (Au, gold). The trouble with issuing a trivial press release like this is that you can end up looking like a right titanium.

Load-Date: June 26, 2006

End of Document

Psychological warfare

Salon.com

July 26, 2006 Wednesday

Copyright 2006 Salon.com, Inc. All Rights Reserved

Section: FEATURE

Length: 2723 words

Byline: Mark Benjamin

Highlight: Angered that their professional organization has adopted a policy condoning psychologists' participation in "war on terror" interrogations, many psychologists are vowing to stage a battle royal at the APA's annual meeting.

Body

The 150,000-member American Psychological Association is facing an internal revolt over its year-old policy that condones the participation of psychologists in the interrogations of prisoners during the Bush administration's "war on terror."

Last summer, the APA adopted new ethical principles drafted by a task force of 10 psychologists, who were selected by the organization's leadership. That controversial task-force report, which is now official APA policy, stated that psychologists participating in terror-related interrogations are fulfilling "a valuable and ethical role to assist in protecting our nation, other nations, and innocent civilians from harm."

But Salon has learned that six of the 10 psychologists on the task force have close ties to the military. The names and backgrounds of the task force participants were not made public by the APA; Salon obtained them from congressional sources. Four of the psychologists who crafted the permissive policy were involved with the handling of detainees at Guantánamo Bay, Cuba, at Abu Ghraib prison in Iraq, or served with the military in Afghanistan -- all environments where serious cases of abuse have been documented.

APA president Gerald Koocher, who handpicked the task-force members along with the organization's former president Ronald Levant, said in an interview that the psychologists' military and national-security backgrounds did not raise conflict of interest or broader questions about the task force and its report. He defended choosing psychologists with such backgrounds, saying "they had special knowledge to contribute."

The 10-member task force enunciated the new principles for interrogations in a June 2005 report. The 11 pages of ethical obligations include 12 statements on interrogations, including one directing psychologists to report abuse and remember that suspects may be innocent. But detractors say its ban on "torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment" is pro forma, an insufficient safeguard in the post-9/11 atmosphere.

Critics of the APA's interrogation policy are planning an all-out assault during the organization's annual meeting Aug. 10-13 in New Orleans, using tactics that include taking out a full-page advertisement in the local newspaper.

Opponents argue that when psychologists use their technical training to help break down the resistance of a prisoner, they are performing in a role diametrically at odds with their professional mission to serve as a healer. "I do not believe that psychologists should be involved in interrogations which are intrinsically coercive and inherently harmful to the person being

Psychological warfare

interrogated," said Steven Reisner, a psychologist and senior faculty member at Columbia University's International Trauma Studies Program.

Joining in this chorus of dissent, former APA president Philip Zimbardo said psychologists used "the wrong model" to come up with the interrogation ethics principles. As the architect of a famous 1971 Stanford prison experiment in which students who were instructed to pretend they were guards in a mock prison quickly began to exhibit sadistic behavior, Zimbardo has more than a passing familiarity with the dynamics of cruelty. He warned against "abandoning the high moral ground in unquestioned support for ideological banners of 'national security.'"

Reisner said in an interview that the revelations of the close ties between the Department of Defense and a majority of psychologists on the task force would help galvanize opposition to the policy. The biographies of the task force members underscore these extensive and questionable connections.

Task force member Col. Larry James was the chief psychologist for the intelligence group at Guantánamo in 2003. In 2004, James was at Abu Ghraib working as the director of the behavioral sciences group in the interrogation unit there. His biography said he was sent to Abu Ghraib "in response" to the abuse scandal. Requests to interview James were rebuffed; U.S. Army Medical Command spokeswoman Cynthia Vaughn referred Salon back to the APA.

Col. Morgan Banks spent four months during the winter of 2001 and 2002 "supporting combat operations" at Bagram Airfield in Afghanistan, where serious abuses have been reported. Banks told Jane Mayer of the New Yorker last summer he had also "consulted generally" on Guantánamo interrogations, but could not recall any specific cases. Banks' biography lists him as one of the founders and the senior psychologist at the Army's secretive Survival, Evasion, Resistance and Escape (SERE) program at Fort Bragg, N.C., where the military trains elite soldiers to resist torture in case of capture. The techniques used to harden those soldiers against torture -- sleep deprivation, isolation, sexual humiliation, bags on the head, long exercise -- have been used on detainees in Afghanistan, Guantánamo and Abu Ghraib. (Salon reported last month on a military document showing that SERE instructors taught their techniques to interrogators at Guantánamo.)

APA task force member Capt. Bryce Lefever was assigned to the Navy's SERE school in the early 1990s and deployed with Special Forces to Afghanistan in 2002, "where he lectured to interrogators and was consulted on various interrogation techniques," according to his bio. Two other members of the task force worked for the Department of Defense Counterintelligence Field Activity, which coordinates Pentagon security efforts. One of them, R. Scott Shumate, was in charge of a team of psychologists who "engaged in risk assessments of the Guantanamo Bay detainees." Another psychologist on the APA task force worked for the Navy.

Requests to interview the APA task force members who had military ties were unsuccessful, even though Salon approached them through both the APA and, in most cases, the military.

Zimbardo, the former APA president, warned that the task force members' independence could be curtailed by their ties to the Pentagon. "There likely would be implicit pressures on them to keep the scope of their recommendations restricted," Zimbardo said.

Some psychologists go so far as to wonder if the APA has allowed its interrogation policy to be set by the military. "The military seemed to be very well represented on that committee," Reisner said. "This issue, which is never spoken about, is the relationship between the American Psychological Association and the military. This has been in the back of my mind throughout this whole debate."

That relationship appeared to be codified last month, when the Pentagon effectively embraced the psychologists' interrogation guidelines. In May, the American Psychiatric Association reacted to the detainee-abuse scandal by barring psychiatrists' participation in interrogations. A month later, in June, Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs William Winkenwerder Jr. unveiled a new policy clarifying the role of medical professionals in interrogations. It laid out a preference for psychologists (rather than psychiatrists) to advise on interrogations. That 10-page document also set other guidelines for military medical professionals who deal with detainees, such as establishing a barrier between acting as caregivers and those who advise interrogators.

Psychological warfare

Speaking to reporters last month, Winkenwerder said that, when the system works correctly, psychologists assess "the character, personality, social interactions and other behavioral characteristics of detainees." The psychologists, he explained, do not conduct the interrogations themselves, but instead "coach and counsel the interrogator in a way that allows him or her to build a relationship with the detainee."

Dr. Steven Miles, the author of "Oath Betrayed: Torture, Medical Complicity and the War on Terror," said that the use of psychologists in these interrogations flowed from Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld's orders to get tough with prisoners. "They devised interrogation plans to exploit the physical and emotional vulnerabilities of the prisoners," Miles said in a telephone interview. "They turned to psychologists because they wanted to find every way of breaking people down."

APA president Koocher, the editor of the journal *Ethics and Behavior* and a former associate professor at Harvard Medical School, said it was unfair to link task force members to abuses at Guantánamo or elsewhere, just because they worked there. "The conceptual leap required to conclude that the particular person on our task force was involved is unreasonable," Koocher said.

The task force was empaneled last summer as news reports were piecing together a disturbing portrait of medical professionals stationed at Guantánamo and in Afghanistan and Iraq -- rifling through medical files for interrogation tips, withholding medical treatment from detainees, omitting evidence of abuse from records, or just remaining silent about what went on around them. "Physicians have a checkered past on this," said Dr. Allen Keller, director of the Bellevue/NYU Program for Survivors of Torture. "Who knows better how to inflict pain and suffering, physically and psychologically, than somebody who has studied the human body?"

In response to the scandals, some medical organizations have raced to develop new ethical standards that would bar anyone from using their professional training to assist in breaking down prisoners. Typical was the unequivocal new policy of the American Psychiatric Association, adopted in May, that forbids participation in interrogations.

"I think it is wrong to use one's professional knowledge in the service of breakdown -- breaking people down," author and psychiatrist Robert Jay Lifton said in a phone call from his home at Cape Cod, Mass. He called the psychological association's willingness to participate in interrogations "wrong." Lifton added, "Even though they do not take the Hippocratic oath, they are in the healing profession."

In defense of his association's position, Koocher pointed out that many psychologists are behavioral scientists, and as such aren't caregivers. The APA president cited examples such as psychologists who evaluate people's competence to stand trial or who train hostage negotiators.

To underscore the difference between caregiver and interrogation consultant, the APA's ethics principles bar the same person from performing both functions, stating that psychologists should "refrain from engaging in such multiple relationships." APA director of ethics Stephen Behnke added that psychologists may actually help keep interrogations safe, by encouraging interrogators to talk to prisoners rather than employ harsher methods. "Psychologists take advisory or consultative roles in relation to interrogations to help ensure interrogations are safe, legal, ethical, and effective," Behnke wrote in an e-mail.

That may be true in some cases, but the presence of a psychologist did not prevent the interrogation of so-called 20th hijacker Mohammed al-Khatani at Guantánamo from turning brutal. Khatani was stripped naked, isolated, given intravenous fluids and forced to urinate on himself, and exercised to exhaustion during interrogations that lasted 18 to 20 hours a day for 48 of 54 days.

Part of the plan was to humiliate Khatani and submit him to extreme psychological stress. He became exhausted, disoriented and hopeless. He was called a homosexual, forced to wear a mask and dance, and leashed and made to perform dog tricks. Interrogators hung pictures of fitness models on his neck and had a female interrogator "invade his personal space," according to the unredacted interrogation log obtained by Salon.

To help break down Khatani's psyche, the interrogation team included a psychologist, Maj. John Leso, a member of the military's Behavioral Science Consultation Teams, called BSCTs. The teams are a newly minted tool in the "war on terror." They include psychologists who are supposed to help interrogators break down resistance and pry loose useful information.

Psychological warfare

Former Guantánamo commander Maj. Gen. Geoffrey Miller called the teams "essential in developing interrogation strategies" in a September 2003 internal military report.

At various points during the questioning of Khatani, Leso's BSCT operators instructed interrogators to keep the prisoner awake, force him to stop staring at a wall, and advised on the effectiveness of techniques. "BSCT observed that detainee does not like it when the interrogator points out his nonverbal responses," reads an entry in the log from Dec. 29, 2002.

Leso's actions may not be typical. But the press has obtained a much more detailed record of Khatani's interrogation than that of any other "high-value" prisoner.

Leso's behavior would appear to violate the ethics principles that were later established by the APA task force, which bar "torture or other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment." Those prohibitions might ordinarily appear to be unequivocal, but the Bush administration's "war on terror" has made them far murkier. As Zimbardo, the former APA president, noted, that kind of terminology is precisely the lexicon that Bush administration lawyers have turned into Swiss cheese. The Bush administration has "changed the definition of torture, the definition of detained prisoners, and the nature of their prolonged confinement without due process," Zimbardo said. In the Bush administration's eyes, Zimbardo said, "nothing done to such detainees qualifies as torture."

Several civilians close to the APA task force criticized the final product for failing to make a clear statement about the excesses of the "war on terror" and failing to explicitly say what psychologists can and cannot do. "It is a bunch of platitudes without any situational reality to it," said Jean Maria Arrigo, a civilian psychologist who served on the APA task force and founder of the Intelligence Ethics Collection at the Hoover Institution at Stanford University. "This was not a politically adequate document. There are no specifics in it. We needed to at least say that we can't do waterboarding," Arrigo said.

Arrigo said she doesn't have any complaints with the military members of the task force. Instead, she blames Koocher for the vagueness of the APA position statement, which allows psychologists broad latitude in interrogations. "Koocher was involved in appointing the task force, he strongly guided and monitored it and had taken the position of representing the document," she said.

Other civilian psychologists on the task force agree that the fault lies not with individual military members of the task force, but with the APA leadership. Task force member Michael Wessells, a psychology professor at Randolph-Macon College, resigned from the task force in protest early this year. According to his resignation letter, which he provided to Salon, "At the highest levels, the APA has not made a strong, concerted, comprehensive, public and internal response of the kind warranted by the severe human rights violations at Abu Ghraib and Guantanamo Bay."

Wessells said that the ethics guidelines, which sailed through the APA's board of directors and Council of Representatives to become APA policy, never addressed such controversial questions. "I think by going this route, strategically, the organization was playing it safe," he said. "As a response to the nature of the situation, it was completely inadequate." Despite promises that the standards would be further debated, Wessells said that there was never any follow-up. As a result, he said, "I felt more than a little exploited."

Both sides expect intense debate next month over the interrogation standards -- and the question may overwhelm the other items on the APA's agenda at the convention. Koocher has asked Lt. Gen. Kevin C. Kiley, the surgeon general of the Army, to come to New Orleans and address the organization's leadership.

Koocher acknowledged that his organization could revisit the issue in the future. "Remember that as far as APA is concerned, the issue is not over," Koocher said in a phone call.

But some psychologists are not satisfied with bland promises of further review. "At the moment, the American Psychological Association is complicit in the mode of interrogations going on at Guantánamo, by focusing on the justification for interrogation," said Reisner. "We are being used to further the ends of what amounts to torture."

Load-Date: July 27, 2006

End of Document

Policy divides psychologists; It lets them take part in military interrogations - and could be a focus of their annual convention.

The Philadelphia Inquirer
August 9, 2006 Wednesday

Copyright 2006 Philadelphia Newspapers, LLC All Rights Reserved

The Philadelphia Inquirer
Found on Philly.com

Section: NATIONAL; Pg. A03

Length: 1690 words

Byline: Adam Fifield, Inquirer Staff Writer

Body

Controversy over a year-old American Psychological Association policy allowing members to participate in military prisoner interrogations threatens to dominate the group's annual convention this week.

The debate, fueled by reports of alleged abuses of detainees at the U.S. military prison at Guantanamo Bay, focuses on whether the psychologists are more likely to serve as ethical monitors or to become accomplices to cruelty.

More than 1,500 psychologists have signed an online petition to protest APA guidelines that permit members to consult on "interrogation and information-gathering processes for national security purposes."

"We will not stand by and remain silent while our profession throws overboard its concern for human dignity by becoming complicit in inhumane institutions," the petition states.

Army Surgeon General Kevin Kiley is to address the 150,000-member group's governing body in New Orleans today, on the eve of the convention.

Locally, some psychologists said they supported the APA policy, which also bans members from assisting in torture or degrading treatment, and requires them to report such conduct. But most worried that mental-health professionals could be overruled, or co-opted, in military settings.

Psychologists help ensure that interrogations remain "safe, legal, ethical and effective," said Stephen Behnke, director of the APA ethics office. "You want to have people who understand the science, and who understand that torture and abusive treatment lead to bad information."

Psychologists can help elicit information to prevent terrorist attacks, said Frank Farley, a Temple University psychology professor and former APA president, who backs the policy.

There is a need to interview people, Farley said, adding that to think otherwise is "naive."

"Having a person who subscribes to APA ethics in the room at the time can only be a good thing," Farley said.

Policy divides psychologists; It lets them take part in military interrogations - and could be a focus of their annual convention.

Others are grappling with the issue. "I'm not sure this is where psychology belongs," said Julie Levitt, of Center City, who will be in New Orleans.

Levitt leans toward opposing psychologists as consultants, she said, because of concerns about the military interrogators.

If they are "basically moral people" and "adhere to Geneva conventions, then it's certainly appropriate to help," said John Rooney, head of La Salle University's master's program in clinical counseling. But, he said, it's hard for an outsider to know.

Reported abuses of detainees at Guantanamo Bay have cast a pall over the debate. Critics of the APA policy cite news reports - and a 2005 New England Journal of Medicine article - charging that health-care professionals helped interrogators design coercive practices. The military has disputed the allegations.

"You get the best information from rapport-building and relationship-building, and the psychologists here do that," said Lt. Col. Lora Tucker, a Guantanamo spokeswoman.

Under military guidelines released in June, psychologists and psychiatrists on behavioral science consultation teams can "observe, but shall not conduct or direct, interrogations."

The teams have been responsible for reviewing detainees' medical histories for "depression, delusional behaviors, manifestations of stress, and 'what are their buttons,'" a 2005 Army surgeon general's report said. They have also helped determine "when to push or not push harder" for information.

The military typically uses psychologists rather than psychiatrists, William Winkenwerder, assistant secretary of defense for health affairs, said in June. The American Psychiatric Association and the American Medical Association take positions more restrictive of their members' roles in interrogations.

"I was shocked and embarrassed at my organization's being chosen by the military to be the sole representative on these... teams in Guantanamo," said Steven Reisner of Columbia University's International Trauma Studies Program, who will speak against the policy in New Orleans.

Of the APA's 10-member task force behind the policy, six members have military ties, Salon.com reported last month. Four, including a Navy psychologist who reportedly protested abuses at Guantanamo, are on active duty. According to the APA Web site, others on the force have been in Afghanistan and Abu Ghraib.

"That seemed to stack the deck," Reisner said.

The task force unanimously agreed on its primary recommendations, Behnke countered.

Emily K. Filardo, who teaches psychology at Kean University in Union County, N.J., said she worried that having psychologists at interrogations would legitimize practices over which they have no control.

"The Army can say, 'You see, things are OK. We have psychologists who've checked it out,'" Filardo said.

Andrew Jensen, a Cherry Hill psychologist who treats veterans, favors the APA position and suspects its foes are motivated by "the current political climate."

Behnke said his group recognized the obligations of psychologists to individuals and to the nation.

"We need to take a look at how we balance those against one another," he said.

Contact staff writer Adam Fifield at 856-779-3917 or afifield@phillynews.com.

Load-Date: August 9, 2006

Psychologists Debate Ethics of Their Involvement in Interrogations

The Chronicle of Higher Education

September 1, 2006 Friday

Copyright 2006 The Chronicle of Higher Education All Rights Reserved

Section: RESEARCH; Pg. 28; Vol. 53; No. 2

Length: 1028 words

Byline: PAULA WASLEY

Dateline: New Orleans

Body

Psychologists' roles and ethical responsibilities in relation to war, terrorism, torture, and coercion were a hot topic of debate inside and outside the halls at the American Psychological Association meeting, which held its annual conference here in August.

The day before the conference opened, the association's governing council adopted a resolution that prohibits psychologists from engaging in or offering training in torture and establishes an ethical obligation for association members to report acts of torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment.

Much of the council meeting was devoted to the issue and the resolution, which replaces and expands upon a 1986 human-rights resolution condemning torture. Unlike that earlier measure, the new resolution explicitly invokes international law by defining torture according to the United Nations Convention Against Torture.

However, the general statement condemning torture made no reference to whether psychologists should participate in military interrogations such as those conducted by American authorities at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba -- an issue that has embroiled the association in debate since June 2005, when a committee on psychological ethics and national security deemed it was ethical for psychologists "to serve in consultative roles to interrogation and information-gathering processes for national-security purposes."

Controversy has centered in particular around the fact that six of the 10 members of the committee that wrote the guidelines had ties to the military, including four who have worked at Guantanamo Bay, at Iraq's Abu Ghraib prison, or in Afghanistan.

The psychological association's position stands in contrast to guidelines issued by the American Psychiatric Association and the American Medical Association, both of which ban member practitioners from any involvement in prisoner interrogations.

As a result, the U.S. military has stated that it will use only psychologists for behavioral-science consultation teams -- known as "Biscuit" teams -- that advise interrogators on how to obtain information from detainees.

Many in the psychological association are calling for similar bans on psychologists' participation in interrogations. Activists in the organization have gathered almost 1,500 signatures from psychologists protesting the association's new policy.

Sixteen association members have sponsored a motion by Neil E. Altman, a psychoanalyst and chairman of the association's divisions for social justice, proposing a moratorium on psychologists' participation in military interrogations at detention

Psychologists Debate Ethics of Their Involvement in Interrogations

centers that "operate in a questionable legal framework." Mr. Altman hopes that resolution will be put before the governing council at the association's next meeting, scheduled for February.

Ethics and Interrogation

In panel discussions at the associationwide meeting, debate over the psychologists' obligations in upholding human rights and the extent to which practitioners should be involved in military interrogations of foreign detainees were fierce and wide-ranging.

Among those who said the new resolution did not go far enough was Leonard S. Rubenstein, executive director of Physicians for Human Rights, who spoke on a panel on ethics. Mr. Rubenstein has asked the psychologists' association to adopt a "bright line" policy that would ban practitioners from any involvement in military interrogations.

In his comments on the topic of "ethical dilemmas for psychologists dealing with war, terrorism, torture, and coercion," he questioned whether it was ethically sound to allow psychologists to act as behavioral consultants in environments such as Guantanamo Bay. He described such environments as closed and "without due process, where the law allows coercive interrogations," and where "the social psychology of the situation so much leaves the psychologist to identify with the intelligence function that ethical independence is impossible."

Another speaker, Jean Maria Arrigo, a founder of the Intelligence Ethics Collection at the Hoover Institution at Stanford University and a member of the committee that deemed it was ethical for psychologists to consult on interrogations, raised questions about the obligation the new resolution placed on psychologists to report acts of torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment.

Speaking at a symposium on human rights, torture, and professional responsibility, she encouraged the association to promote support systems for psychologists, such as providing alternative transitional jobs that would allow and encourage military psychologists to become whistle-blowers if they witnessed human-rights abuses.

Stephen Behnke, director of the association's ethics office, emphasized that psychologists' ethical obligations to individuals must be weighed against their ethical obligations to society at large, citing as an example a California case in which the state's Supreme Court found that a psychologist could have prevented a murder if he had violated client-confidentiality codes by reporting his patient's threats of violence.

Mr. Behnke has commented recently, including in an article in *Monitor on Psychology*, a publication of the association, about the positive role that psychologists can play in interrogations. He pointed out their potential to safeguard, for instance, against "behavioral drift," a phenomenon in which interrogators in high-stress situations can tend toward increasingly coercive techniques.

But others argued that psychologists had no place in assisting or advising on military interrogations.

Pointing to the ambiguous legal status of detention centers such as Guantanamo Bay, Michael G. Wessells, a psychology professor at Randolph-Macon College, said it was "specious and self-serving" to believe that most psychologists' ethics could withstand the situational pressures of such an environment.

Mr. Wessells was another member of the committee that set the 2005 guidelines on interrogations. He was among the four members who did not have military connections, and he resigned from the committee to register his protest at the way the committee's work was conducted.

Load-Date: November 29, 2007

Psychologists clash over aiding military interrogators

THE SAN FRANCISCO CHRONICLE (California)

August 18, 2007 Saturday, FINAL Edition

Copyright 2007 San Francisco Chronicle All Rights Reserved

San Francisco Chronicle

Section: BAY AREA; Pg. B2

Length: 935 words

Byline: Bob Egelko, Chronicle Staff Writer

Body

When military interrogators devised new methods to extract information from prisoners at Guantanamo Bay, starting in 2002, psychologists and psychiatrists assisted them, according to a recently declassified Defense Department report.

The American Psychiatric Association quickly adopted new ethical standards that said psychiatrists should not take part in the interrogations after an early version of the report surfaced last year. But the American Psychological Association, which represents most of the nation's psychologists, left its rules unchanged and merely reiterated its previous condemnation of torture and abuse. The Pentagon then began using only psychologists to train its interrogators.

As the 150,000-member psychologists' organization holds its annual meeting in San Francisco this weekend, a dissident faction is pushing to prohibit members from playing any role in the military interrogations, which it views as tantamount to torture.

"Our first ethical principle is that psychologists should do no harm," said Ruth Fallenbaum, a Berkeley clinical psychologist who works with torture victims. "We should not contribute our expertise, our training to breaking down people in these environments where there's no respect for human rights."

APA officials have argued that psychologists have a legitimate role in working with interrogators to make sure that their methods are safe and ethical as well as effective.

"Psychologists involved with the APA's position have played important roles in making very clear that there is no role for abuse in interrogation," said Stephen Behnke, the organization's ethics director.

"We all agree that torture, abuse and harsh interrogation techniques are never permissible. The question then becomes, what is the best strategy to ensure that torture and abuse never take place?"

The issue comes to a head Sunday when competing resolutions are scheduled for votes in the association's Council of Representatives, which consists of delegates from state associations and professional groups.

One proposal, by APA leaders, would prohibit any involvement in interrogations that use any of 14 specified methods that might be associated with torture, including mock executions, the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate a prisoner, sexual humiliation, and the simulated drowning technique called waterboarding. The rival resolution backed by a group called Coalition for an Ethical APA would forbid all participation by psychologists in interrogations at Guantanamo and similar military facilities.

Psychologists clash over aiding military interrogators

Disavowing specific interrogation techniques would be "a major step forward," said New York psychologist Steven Reisner, an outspoken member of the dissident group. But he said the APA leaders' resolution is full of loopholes - for example, it applies only to interrogations and not to the use of some of the same methods used during confinement to "soften up" a prisoner before questioning.

"Participating in that environment is (the equivalent of) giving your approval" to what goes on there, Reisner said. With psychiatrists and other health professionals shunning the interrogations, he said, psychologists provide the remaining veneer of legitimacy to the Bush administration's claim that the United States does not torture or abuse prisoners.

The controversy has simmered for years in the psychologists' organization, which, according to Reisner, has had close ties with the military since World War II.

Media reports alleging that mental health professionals had helped develop abusive interrogation methods prompted APA leaders in 2005 to appoint a task force, which concluded that psychologists were playing a "valuable and ethical role" in assisting the military.

When the task force members were identified a year later, a majority proved to have military affiliations. Behnke, the APA ethics director, found nothing wrong with those connections and said some military members of the task force have been responsible for preventing abuses at Guantanamo and the Abu Ghraib prison in Iraq.

The dissidents say the report by the Defense Department's inspector general, issued in an abbreviated version a year ago and declassified in May, provided public confirmation of their claims that psychologists have taken part in the abuse of prisoners.

The report described a September 2002 conference at Fort Bragg, N.C., at which Army psychologists briefed interrogators, including a task force from Guantanamo, on methods designed to break down prisoners' resistance.

The report said the methods were learned from a military program called Survival, Evasion, Resistance and Escape, or SERE, which was established in the late 1940s to train Special Operations forces and other personnel in resisting the coercive techniques of communist countries if they were taken prisoner.

The APA dissidents said the report also showed that military psychologists brought SERE-derived interrogations to Guantanamo as members of behavioral science consulting teams that instruct interrogators.

Rather than acting as protectors, psychologists at the military base have "developed the torture techniques and, in some cases, applied them," said Stephen Soldz, a Boston psychologist. He said the mental health consultants have also advised interrogators "whether that person can take more abuse."

Behnke said he's unaware of any such cases involving APA members. He offered a different interpretation of the Defense Department report.

"It describes conditions under which abuses occur," he said. "We think all psychologists should study it very carefully so that we can make sure it doesn't happen again."

Load-Date: August 18, 2007

AMERICAN PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION CALLS ON U.S. GOVERNMENT TO PROHIBIT USE OF UNETHICAL INTERROGATION TECHNIQUES

States News Service

August 20, 2007 Monday

Copyright 2007 States News Service

Length: 485 words

Byline: States News Service

Dateline: WASHINGTON

Body

The following information was released by the American Psychological Association (APA):

The Council of Representatives of the American Psychological Association (APA) has approved a resolution prohibiting specific techniques sometimes used in interrogations and calling on the U.S. government to ban their use.

The resolution, passed at the APA's annual convention in San Francisco, unequivocally condemns and strictly prohibits psychologists from direct or indirect participation in a list of 19 unethical interrogation techniques including: mock execution; water-boarding or any other form of simulated drowning or suffocation; sexual humiliation; rape; cultural or religious humiliation; exploitation of phobias or psychopathology; induced hypothermia; and the use of psychotropic drugs or mind-altering substances for the purpose of eliciting information. In addition, the following acts were banned for the purpose of eliciting information in an interrogations process: hooding; forced nakedness; stress positions; the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate; physical assault including slapping or shaking; exposure to extreme heat or cold; threats of harm or death; and isolation and/or sleep deprivation used in a manner that represents significant pain or suffering or in a manner that a reasonable person would judge to cause lasting harm; or the threatened use of any of the above techniques to the individual or to members of the individual's family.

Yesterday's vote further articulates that the identified interrogation techniques are strictly out-of-bounds for psychologists, according to Stephen Behnke, JD, PhD, Director of the APA Ethics Office. "We have had a long-standing position that torture and other forms of inhuman and degrading treatment are unethical. The strength of this new resolution is that it adds specificity to that prohibition," Behnke said.

The new resolution calls upon the United States Government, including the Congress, Department of Defense and Central Intelligence Agency, to prohibit the use of the identified techniques. The resolution additionally noted the likelihood that torture and other forms of cruel treatment lead to unreliable and/or inaccurate information. For that reason, it calls upon U.S. legal systems to reject testimony that results from torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment.

This latest resolution builds on a 2006 Council of Representatives resolution reasserting the organization's absolute opposition to all forms of torture and abuse, regardless of circumstance and linking the Association's position to the United Nations Universal Declaration of Human Rights and the Geneva Convention.

APA policy condemns and absolutely prohibits psychologists from planning, designing, assisting in or participating in any activities including interrogations which involve the use of torture or other forms of cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment.

AMERICAN PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION CALLS ON U.S. GOVERNMENT TO PROHIBIT USE OF
UNETHICAL INTERROGATION TECHNIQUES

Load-Date: August 21, 2007

End of Document

Will psychologists still abet torture?

Salon.com

August 21, 2007 Tuesday

Copyright 2007 Salon.com, Inc. All Rights Reserved

Section: FEATURE

Length: 1085 words

Byline: Mark Benjamin

Highlight: At their annual convention, psychologists officially condemned some brutal interrogation techniques, but critics decry a resolution they say isn't stringent enough.

Body

The American Psychological Association has adopted a new resolution on the interrogation of detainees in the so-called war on terror, denouncing a list of specific interrogation techniques including some allegedly employed by the CIA.

The move comes after months of revelations that exposed how psychologists helped develop coercive interrogation programs after 9/11 for the intelligence agency and the military, and weeks after the White House announced the renewal of the CIA's "black site" interrogations -- likely to be overseen by psychologists.

But it was a step still mired in controversy. At their annual meeting in San Francisco over the weekend, the psychologists voted against a proposal that would have aligned them with the position taken by the equivalent associations of American medical doctors and psychiatrists, which have banned their members altogether from participating in interrogations at places like the military prison in Guantánamo Bay. Moreover, the group's new condemnation of nearly 20 specific interrogation techniques, in a 174-line resolution that "unequivocally condemns torture," contains gray areas that left some psychologists wondering if the APA played right into the CIA's hands.

The APA has condemned torture in the past. But this year the organization was responding, in part, to intense internal pressure from some members who were angered by the Bush administration's permissive interpretation of prohibitions on abuse. The new resolution aims to be more precise and detailed, articulating "an absolute prohibition for psychologists against direct or indirect participation" in brutal interrogation methods, from mock executions to waterboarding.

"The APA came in line with the minimum of its responsibilities by condemning, in certain circumstances, the most egregious forms of torture being committed in our name," said Steven Reisner, a psychologist who has been pressing the organization to withdraw from detainee interrogations. "But they left huge loopholes that permit these techniques to be used in other circumstances."

For example, the resolution denounces isolation and sleep deprivation only when "used in a manner that represents significant pain or suffering or in a manner that a reasonable person would judge to cause lasting harm." Yet, isolation and sleep deprivation are hallmark interrogation techniques reportedly used by the CIA at the black sites, and they have been honed with eerie precision by decades of practice. The CIA's infamous 1963 KUBARK interrogation manual describes sensory deprivation and the disruption of sleep patterns as central tenets of coercive interrogations, quickly provoking hallucinations and stress that become "unbearable for most subjects." That manual also notes the "profound moral objection to applying duress past the point of irreversible psychological damage."

Will psychologists still abet torture?

What worries psychologists like Reisner is that the potential loophole in the APA's resolution echoes a similar one in the Military Commissions Act, which had a provision allegedly inserted into it at the behest of the Bush administration. President Bush signed that bill into law last October, setting new definitions in U.S. law for violations of the Geneva Conventions, which ban torture internationally. The potential loophole in the law comes with the criminalization of mental pain and suffering, but only damage that is "serious and non-transitory." Bush said last fall the new law would allow the CIA to continue its interrogations at the black sites.

Interrogations were clearly the hot topic at the convention, with at least a dozen packed meetings on ethics and interrogations. The convention drew protesters, including people staging Abu Ghraib-style stress positions both inside and outside the premises.

There is disagreement about whether the language adopted by the APA with Sunday's vote really does give psychologists carte blanche to keep helping the CIA use brutal mental coercion against al-Qaida suspects. Leonard Rubenstein, the president of Physicians for Human Rights and a lawyer, first suggested the explicit condemnation of CIA tactics in a June 14 letter to APA president Sharon Stephens Brehm. Rubenstein wrote that the list would provide "explicit, operational guidance" to psychologists. After the vote, he said that the long-term mental damages of psychological techniques such as long-term sensory deprivation are well documented. "We interpret this as a condemnation of the CIA's interrogation program," Rubenstein said after the vote.

But getting a straight explanation from the APA leadership on the loophole issue was not easy. Brehm, the APA president, would not discuss the interrogation issue with Salon at all when confronted after a conference panel on Saturday. Stephen Behnke, the director of the APA's ethics office who drafted the resolution, insisted on Saturday that Physicians for Human Rights had suggested some qualifying language with respect to sleep and sensory deprivation. In fact, PHR had fought vigorously against any qualifying language, including a letter sent to Behnke asking for the removal of any "qualifications" regarding sensory and sleep deprivation.

But Rhea Farberman, an APA spokeswoman, dismissed the idea of a CIA loophole. "We want to step in and say these enumerated acts are unethical and should not be happening," Farberman said. "In being specific in what we think would be unethical, we are trying to add specificity where it has been lacking, to the detriment of some detainees."

But the new resolution remained a disappointment to psychologists who believe the profession should not support the interrogation of so-called unlawful enemy combatants at all, not least because detainees have been robbed of due process at places like Guantánamo. "These detention centers by their very nature impose cruel, inhuman and degrading treatment on detainees," argued Bernice Lott, a member of the APA's council.

What's at stake with the APA's role was made clear when President Bush signed a new executive order last month reauthorizing the CIA interrogation program: The White House emphasized that all interrogations would be overseen by medical officials, as a way of ensuring the safety of prisoners. Since doctors and psychiatrists have ruled themselves out as professional groups, that leaves the psychologists to do the work. And some of them worry that the APA's latest position will still allow the abuse of detainees psychologically, so long as the pain doesn't last too long.

Load-Date: August 22, 2007

Editorial: Interrogations have limits

Las Vegas Sun: Blogs

August 23, 2007 Thursday

Copyright 2007 Greenspun Media Group, Las Vegas Sun
Distributed by Newsbank, Inc. All Rights Reserved

Section: NEWS

Length: 299 words

Body

The American Psychological Association has joined other medical associations in ruling that certain interrogation techniques used on terrorism suspects in U.S. detention facilities are immoral, psychologically damaging and not effective in extracting useful information.

In a ruling issued during the group's annual meeting on Sunday, the association said it opposes methods such as simulated drowning or "water-boarding," humiliation on sexual or religious grounds, sleep deprivation and the use of mock executions, stress positions, dogs and hoods.

Psychologists still are allowed to work in the U.S. detention facilities, where they serve to protect detainees from inhumane treatment. But they could be stripped of their APA memberships if they participate in planning such abuse or witness use of the barred techniques and fail to intervene. They also must report the incidents.

Because APA membership is a licensing requirement of many state boards, psychologists who break these new rules and lose their professional membership also could lose their licenses to practice.

The American Medical Association and the American Psychiatric Association have issued similar decisions, The Washington Post reported in a story on Tuesday.

In a statement issued Monday, Stephen Behnke, the APA's ethics director, said the organization has "had a long-standing position that torture and other forms of inhuman and degrading treatment are unethical" and that the new resolution "adds specificity to that prohibition."

Torture is a dubious method of obtaining information about suspected terrorist activity, because it often elicits unreliable or inaccurate information, the association says.

It also is a revolting and unspeakably barbaric method of interrogation that no civilized nation should employ.

Load-Date: August 6, 2014

Group protests firm's CIA ties; Office reportedly helped develop interrogation tactics

Spokesman Review (Spokane, WA)

August 24, 2007 Friday, Metro Edition

Copyright 2007 Spokane Spokesman-Review

Section: B; Pg. 2

Length: 693 words

Byline: Karen Dorn Steele Staff writer

Body

More than two dozen people, some dressed in black hoods and orange jumpsuits to resemble Guantanamo detainees, gathered Thursday evening at Riverside and Washington to protest the work of a Spokane psychology firm in the spotlight for working with the CIA at its secret interrogation sites.

"Mitchell and Jessen - How Do You Sleep at Night?" and "Torture - Spokane's Shame," read two of the signs waved at motorists during the evening rush hour in front of the American Legion Building, where Mitchell Jessen & Associates leases offices on the second floor. During the protest, the office was locked and dark, and there were no vehicles in the firm's parking spaces.

Some motorists honked and gave the thumbs-up as they drove by the line of protesters. One tattooed man in a muscle shirt, who said he worked in the building but refused to give his name, came outside to yell at the people picketing and call them "uneducated." And one bemused worker at the Jaazz Salon & Day Spa in the same building jokingly said, "I hope they don't think our haircuts are that bad."

The protest was organized by the Peace and Justice Action League of Spokane after The Spokesman-Review and three national magazines reported this summer that the work of James Mitchell and Bruce Jessen for the CIA at "black," or secret, military detention sites was under investigation by the Senate Armed Services Committee. Sen. Carl Levin, D-Mich., asked the Pentagon to retain all records of the work done by the Spokane-based psychologists.

In June, the online magazine Salon.com identified Mitchell and Jessen as key developers of the CIA's interrogation program. Vanity Fair and the New Yorker followed suit with more details of the controversial interrogation methods, which violate the Geneva Conventions on the humane treatment of prisoners.

Mitchell and Jessen "should have to close up their office and do community service for the rest of their lives," said Marianne Torres, one of the protesters. "Spokane is getting credit as a leader in torture policy - it makes me sick," she said.

"We did this because so many people in Spokane are oblivious to what is going on in their backyards," said Nancy Nelson of PJALS, who wore a black hood and orange jumpsuit.

According to a recently declassified Pentagon report reviewed by the newspaper, the techniques used at the CIA sites included painful stress positions, long periods of sensory deprivation and waterboarding, or simulated drowning.

Mitchell Jessen's partners include Randall W. Spivey and Roger L. Aldrich, according to a 2005 city of Spokane business license. Other "governing people" include David M. Ayers, president of Tate Inc., a private contractor with training contracts at

Group protests firm's CIA ties; Office reportedly helped develop interrogation tactics

Fairchild and other military sites, and Joseph D. Matarazzo, an emeritus psychology professor at Oregon Health Sciences University in Portland and the former president of the American Psychological Association.

The Mitchell Jessen revelations have sparked controversy among psychologists about whether they should assist military interrogations of al-Qaida members. Last weekend in San Francisco at the American Psychological Association's annual conference, members voted a compromise - not to participate in torture techniques but to stay at the military sites. The vote disappointed dissenting psychologists who had called for a moratorium on any involvement.

Willow Moline, who just finished her psychology degree at Eastern Washington University and joined Thursday's protest, said the work of Mitchell and Jessen "gives psychology an extraordinarily bad name."

In a June 29 Spokesman-Review story, Stephen Behnke, director of the APA's Ethics Directorate, distanced the organization from Mitchell and Jessen, saying neither man is an APA member.

But after the newspaper reported on Aug. 12 that Matarazzo, the APA's former president, is a partner in the Spokane company, the APA declined further comment.

Mitchell and Jessen have repeatedly declined interview requests and have released one statement since finding themselves in the media spotlight. In the statement, the company said it is proud of its work and opposes torture.

Notes

Karen Dorn Steele can be reached at (509) 459 5462 or by e-mail at karend@spokesman.com

Load-Date: August 25, 2007

Psychologist upset by peers' torture role returns award

THE SAN FRANCISCO CHRONICLE (California)

September 5, 2007 Wednesday, FINAL Edition

Copyright 2007 San Francisco Chronicle All Rights Reserved

San Francisco Chronicle

Section: BAY AREA; Pg. B2

Length: 658 words

Byline: Bob Egelko, Chronicle Staff Writer

Body

A prominent psychologist and author of a best-selling book on restoring girls' self-esteem has returned an award from the American Psychological Association in protest of the organization's recent vote to let its members continue to take part in military interrogations at Guantanamo and other sites.

"I do not want an award from an organization that sanctions its members' participation in the enhanced interrogations at CIA Black Sites and at Guantanamo," Mary Pipher said in an Aug. 21 letter to the APA, referring to secret CIA prisons for terror suspects.

"The presence of psychologists has both educated the interrogation teams in more skillful methods of breaking people down and legitimized the process of torture in defiance of the Geneva Conventions."

Pipher wrote the letter two days after delegates at the association's convention in San Francisco voted down a proposal to prohibit psychologists from taking part in interrogations at facilities where prisoners lack the right to challenge in court their confinement or treatment.

Delegates approved another measure, backed by association leaders, that barred members from participating in interrogations that use abusive methods such as mock executions, sexual humiliation or the simulated drowning technique known as waterboarding. The ban also includes sleep deprivation, isolation or temperature extremes if any of those methods causes lasting harm.

Leaders of the 145,000-member association said the presence of psychologists prevents abuses at interrogations and promotes an approach that is ethical as well as effective, by relying on rapport and persuasion rather than coercion.

But dissidents argued that psychologists are responsible for devising coercive interrogation techniques and that their presence constitutes an endorsement of the system, especially since professional organizations of doctors, nurses and psychiatrists have enacted bans like the one the APA rejected.

Pipher, a UC Berkeley graduate who lives in Lincoln, Neb., is best known as the author of the 1994 book "Reviving Ophelia: Saving the Selves of Adolescent Girls," which examines the pressure on teenagers to conform to sex roles in a culture fixated on physical appearance.

Psychologist upset by peers' torture role returns award

She received a presidential citation from the APA for her early works in 1998, and another one in 2006 that cited her writings on resettling refugees. She returned only the 2006 award, explaining that the association's president at the time, Gerald Koocher, was a strong defender of psychologists' participation in military interrogations.

Pipher also noted that the 2006 citation praised her for "compassionate guidance" of the profession.

"I wanted to be compassionate," she said in an interview. "I know a lot about trauma and about torture. ... Many innocent people are tortured, and torture victims never recover.

"We are not innocent bystanders at those sites, doing our best to protect people. We are responsible for training these interrogators. ...We are the only people left, the only medical professionals, who are lending (the sites) legitimacy."

Pipher said she let her APA membership lapse in 2000 when she ended her clinical practice to concentrate on writing. Since she returned her award, she said, she has heard from many psychologists, some of whom said they were considering leaving the association. Membership is voluntary.

Stephen Behnke, the APA's ethics director, said the organization has lost some members and gained others since the Aug. 19 vote. He said he didn't know the totals.

Behnke, who has debated dissidents on the interrogation issue, insisted the two sides have the same goals.

"The APA and Dr. Pipher are in complete agreement that the techniques that constitute 'enhanced interrogation' are unethical and should be prohibited," he said.

The only difference between them, he said, is the question of "what is the best way to insure that interrogations remain ethical and utterly free from torture and abuse."

Load-Date: September 5, 2007

News in brief - Sept. 10, 2007

American Medical News

September 10, 2007

Copyright 2007 American Medical Association All Rights Reserved

Section: PROFESSION; Pg. 18; Vol. 50; No. 34

Length: 761 words

Highlight: 'Colorado to open the state's first public health school' and other items

Body

Colorado to open the state's first public health school

Three Colorado universities have joined forces to open the Colorado School of Public Health, the first of its type in the state. The first class is slated to start in 2008.

The school will oversee residencies for medical graduates in occupational health and preventive medicine.

Among other things, it will offer master of public health degrees in biostatistics; community behavioral health; environmental and occupational health; epidemiology; and health systems management and policy.

"The Colorado School of Public Health will fill a significant regional void and no doubt will play a vital role in the national public health arena," said M. Roy Wilson, MD, chancellor of the University of Colorado at Denver and Health Sciences Center.

Administrative offices will be at the University of Colorado Denver campus, with classes held in Denver and at Colorado State University in Fort Collins and the University of Northern Colorado in Greeley.

The University of Colorado schools raised \$4 million in grants and gifts to develop the new school. Funding for the \$15 million annual operating budget will come from the University of Colorado at Denver and Health Sciences Center's preventive medicine program, which will become part of the public health school.

Lawsuit dropped after North Carolina revamps medical board appointments

A physician and three patients dropped a lawsuit that claimed the North Carolina Medical Society had too much control over the state medical board.

The move came Aug. 21, two weeks after the governor signed a law that changes who makes nominations to the medical board. The measure takes effect Jan. 1.

On Feb. 28, family physician John Faulkner, MD, and three patients sued the North Carolina Medical Board, Gov. Michael Easley, the state and the medical society.

The lawsuit asked that the process of the medical society nominating seven of the 12 board members to the governor be declared unconstitutional. The society and medical board said the nomination process was fair.

In March, state legislators introduced a bill to change the practice. The medical society supported the proposal.

The new law calls for a nine-member review panel, which will include six physicians, to make recommendations of potential board members to the governor.

University of New Mexico housestaff signs first union contract

Residents, interns and fellows at the University of New Mexico approved their first union contract in August, a move they hope will give them more say in patient care issues.

The new contract gives the doctors pay raises that range from 5.3% for those in their first year of training to 10.3% for those in their fifth year.

The agreement also creates a \$25,000 annual Patient Care Fund to help doctors pay for hospital equipment. Qualified physicians can receive tuition reimbursements. In addition, taxi reimbursements are available to residents who cannot drive home after a 24-hour shift.

The 550 physicians unionized in February through the Committee of Interns & Residents, an affiliate of the Service Employees International Union.

Psychologists specify unethical interrogation techniques

The American Psychological Assn. last month adopted a resolution condemning psychologists who participate in any of 19 interrogation techniques it says are unethical.

The policy falls short of the stricter standards the American Psychiatric Assn. and the AMA set last year. Those say that physicians should not conduct, monitor or directly participate in the interrogation of prisoners.

The psychologists' new policy says that it is unethical to directly or indirectly participate in activities such as mock execution; simulated drowning or suffocation; sexual, religious or cultural humiliation; exploitation of phobias; extreme sleep deprivation; or induced hypothermia. The group also called on the U.S. government to prohibit the techniques.

"We have had a long-standing position that torture and other forms of inhuman and degrading treatment are unethical," said Stephen Behnke, PhD, director of the American Psychological Assn.'s Ethics Office.

"The strength of this new resolution is that it adds specificity to that prohibition," Dr. Behnke said.

Behavioral-science consultant teams composed partially of psychologists helped to devise brutal interrogation tactics that were employed against suspected terrorists at Guantanamo Bay Naval Base, according to numerous government reports, medical journal articles, leaked classified documents, human rights groups, court filings and news accounts.

Load-Date: July 15, 2009

Psychologists Clash on Aiding Interrogations

The New York Times

August 16, 2008 Saturday, Late Edition - Final

Copyright 2008 The New York Times Company

Section: Section A; Column 0; National Desk; Pg. 1

Length: 1339 words

Byline: By BENEDICT CAREY

Body

They have closely studied suspects, looking for mental quirks. They have suggested lines of questioning. They have helped decide when a confrontation is too intense, or when to push harder. More than those in the other healing professions, psychologists have played a central role in the military and C.I.A. interrogation of people suspected of being enemy combatants.

But now the profession, long divided over this role, is considering whether to make any involvement in military interrogations a violation of its code of ethics.

At the American Psychological Association's annual meeting this week in Boston, prominent members are denouncing such work as unethical by definition, while other key figures -- civilian and military -- insist that restricting psychologists' roles would only make interrogations more likely to harm detainees.

Like other professional organizations, the association has little direct authority to restrict members' ability to practice. But state licensing boards can suspend or revoke a psychologist's license, and experts note that these boards often take violations of the association's ethics code into consideration.

The election for the association's president is widely seen as a referendum on the issue. Human rights groups, including Amnesty International, plan a protest on Saturday afternoon.

And last week, for the first time, lawyers for a detainee at the United States Navy base at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, singled out a psychologist as a critical player in documents alleging abusive treatment.

"It's really a fight for the soul of the profession," said Brad Olson, a psychologist at Northwestern University, who has circulated a petition among members to place a moratorium on such consulting.

Others strongly disagree. "The vast majority of military psychologists know the ethics code and know exactly what they can and cannot do," said William J. Strickland, who represents the Society for Military Psychology before the association's council. "This is a fight about individual psychologists' behavior, and we should keep it there."

At the center of the debate are the military's behavioral science consultation teams, informally known as biscuits, made up of psychologists and others who assist in interrogations. Little is known about these units, including the number of psychologists who take part. Neither the military nor the team members have disclosed many details.

Defenders of that role insist that the teams are crucial in keeping interrogations safe, effective and legal. Critics say their primary purpose is to help break detainees, using methods that might violate international law.

Psychologists Clash on Aiding Interrogations

In court documents filed Thursday, lawyers for the Guantanamo detainee Mohammed Jawad asserted that a psychologist's report helped land Mr. Jawad, a teenager at the time, in a segregation cell, where he became increasingly desperate.

According to the documents, the psychologist, whose name has not been released, completed an assessment of Mr. Jawad after he was seen talking to a poster on his cell wall. Shortly thereafter, in September 2003, he was isolated from other detainees, and many of his requests to see an interrogator were ignored. He later attempted suicide, according to the filing, which asks that the case be dismissed on the ground of abusive treatment.

The Guantanamo court is reviewing the case. Military lawyers have denied that Mr. Jawad suffered any mental health problems from his interrogation. On Thursday, the psychologist in the case invoked Article 31 of the Uniform Code of Military Justice, the military's equivalent of the Fifth Amendment.

"This is what it's come to," said Steven Reisner, an assistant clinical professor at the New York University School of Medicine and a leading candidate for the presidency of the psychological association. "We have psychologists taking the Fifth."

Dr. Reisner has based his candidacy on "a principled stance against our nation's policy of using psychologists to oversee abusive and coercive interrogations" at Guantanamo and the so-called black sites operated by the Central Intelligence Agency.

The psychological association's most recent ethics amendments strongly condemn coercive techniques adopted in the Bush administration's antiterrorism campaign. But its current guidelines covering practice conclude that "it is consistent with the A.P.A. ethics code for psychologists to serve in consultative roles to interrogation and information-gathering processes for national-security-related purposes," as long as they do not participate in any of 19 coercive procedures, including waterboarding, the use of hoods and any physical assault.

How these guidelines shape behavior during interrogations is not well understood. Documents from Guantanamo made public in June suggested that at least some of the coercive methods the military has used were derived from SERE, for Survival, Evasion, Resistance, Escape, a program based on Chinese techniques used in the 1950s that produced false confessions from American prisoners.

These techniques included "prolonged constraint," "exposure" and "sleep deprivation," known informally as the frequent flier program.

In this kind of environment, "health professionals, bound by strong ethical imperatives to do no harm, may become calibrators of harm," said Nathaniel Raymond of Physicians for Human Rights, which has been strongly critical of the psychological association's position.

According to the standard operating procedure for Camp Delta, at Guantanamo, the "behavior management plan" for new detainees "concentrates on isolating the detainee and fostering dependence of the detainee on his interrogator."

Some psychologists, though appalled by these techniques, emphasize that there is a danger in opting out as well.

"There's no doubt that the psychologist's presence can be abused," said Robert W. Resnick, who is in private practice in Santa Monica, Calif., "but if there's no presence at all, then there's no accountability, and you walk away feeling noble and righteous, but you haven't done a damned thing."

Stephen Behnke, director of ethics at the psychological association, said in an interview on Friday that Defense Department standards for interrogation appeared to have improved in recent years.

"If you take the position that interrogation cannot be done ethically, then the discussion stops there," Dr. Behnke said. "But if the answer is yes, then you don't shut down the whole operation because certain individuals behaved unethically."

Interrogators, too, are split on the question of whether psychologists provide valuable assistance. Some say that their advice can be helpful; others point out that there is no evidence that it improves the quality of the information obtained.

"I take a hybrid view of this," said Steven Kleinman, a veteran interrogator and trainer who has worked in Iraq and strongly opposes coercive techniques. "The idea that a psychologist or psychiatrist is going to systematically unlock any prisoner's

Psychologists Clash on Aiding Interrogations

resistance and provide some unique strategy is completely false -- it's a fantasy. Their role should be protecting the rights of both the interrogator and the prisoner. That's far more valuable, and anything they might whisper in the interrogator's ear, like 'This person seems to have issues with his mother, play that up.' "

However the field addresses the issue, scholars say it may not alter the relationship much between psychologists and the military. Psychologists have helped screen recruits and study morale going back to World War I, and in Iraq, some military psychologists have worked long tours under fire, managing troops' mental reactions at the front.

"American psychology really grew up with the military," said Jean Maria Arrigo, a psychologist who has studied the profession's relationship to military intelligence. "It was barely considered a science before the collaboration began, and the entanglement goes very deep."

<http://www.nytimes.com>

Load-Date: August 16, 2008

End of Document

A push to ban psychologists' role in torture

The Boston Globe

August 17, 2008 Sunday, FIRST EDITION

Copyright 2008 Globe Newspaper Company All Rights Reserved

Section: METRO; Pg. B1

Length: 596 words

Byline: Tania deLuzuriaga Globe Staff

Body

Holding signs that read, "Do no harm" and "Abolish torture," about 100 people attended a rally outside the American Psychological Association's annual convention yesterday, urging the organizations to ban its members from being involved in military interrogations and torture as part of the war on terrorism.

A resolution to that effect is being weighed by the organization's 148,000 members, and debate on the topic has permeated the discussion at this year's meeting, held at the Boston Exhibition and Convention Center. Members are sending in their votes on the issue this month.

The actions of psychologists have been called into question lately as their role in the Bush administration's interrogation policies in detention centers around the globe increasingly has been made public.

"We need to make policy changes to ensure that this never happens again," said Steven Reisner, a New York psychologist who spoke at the rally and is running for president of the association.

He noted that psychologists' involvement in interrogations that include prolonged isolation, sleep deprivation, or sensory overload violates the primary responsibility of all medical personnel to do no harm.

"These are standard operating procedures," Reisner said.

But some have opposed the measure, saying resolution by the group passed last year that prohibits taking part in specific acts of torture is enough. The measure bans direct or indirect participation in 19 forms of torture including mock execution, rape, use of drugs, and exposure to extreme temperatures, and urged the US government to discontinue such practices.

"Torture and abuse are always unethical and prohibited," said Stephen Behnke, who directs the association's ethics office. "The question is how to best fight an administration policy that permits such practices."

Under the association's ethics code, psychologists may "serve in consultative roles to interrogation and information-gathering processes for national-security related purposes" as long as they don't include the 19 prohibited torture acts.

Members are divided on whether that should change.

"For some, any involvement is complicity," Behnke said. "Others maintain that you have to be present to make it clear that these acts are never permissible."

A push to ban psychologists' role in torture

Leonard Rubenstein, who heads Physicians for Human Rights, a Washington-based group, suggested that the psychologists' group should follow the lead of the American Medical Association, which has a policy of not getting involved with interrogations and prohibits physicians from verifying a prisoner's health so that torture can begin or continue.

"Psychologists are very directly engaged," he said. "Behavioral science teams make sure everything a detainee sees or hears enhances the interrogation process ... they are involved in the whole effort to break detainees down."

Psychologists have helped define lines of questioning for detainees, suggested techniques to get them to divulge information, and advised military personnel on when a person has had enough or when they should push harder in a confrontation. Some say such practices are tantamount to torture.

"They are really at the heart of it," Rubenstein said. "It's not enough to say that you can't participate in torture, it's the interrogations."

While the association can't dictate individual members' actions, state licensing boards often take professional groups' ethics codes into consideration when determining their own rules or considering whether to suspend or revoke a license, Reisner said.

Tania deLuzuriaga can be reached at deluzuriaga@globe.com

Graphic

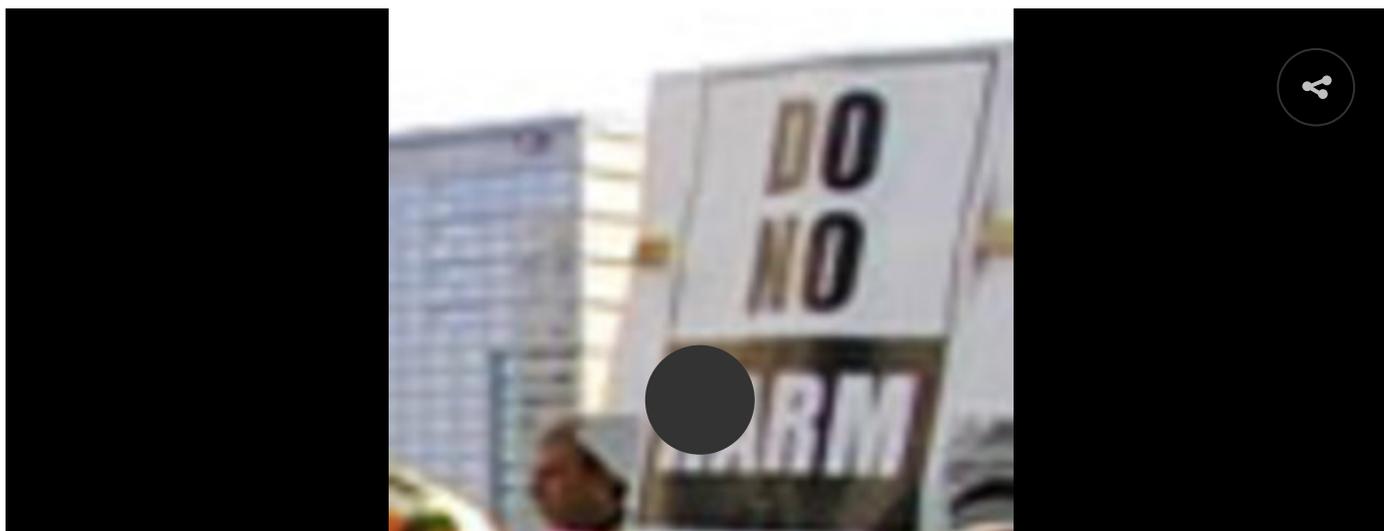
Dressed as an enemy combatant, psychologist Antonia Cedrone staged a protest yesterday outside the convention.

Load-Date: August 19, 2008

End of Document

Referendum on Torture: Debate Over Role of Psychologists in Military Interrogations Comes to a Head at APA Annual Convention

STORY AUGUST 18, 2008 [WATCH FULL SHOW](#)



This is viewer supported news. Please do your part today. [DONATE](#)

TOPICS

- Guantanamo
- Torture
- Psychology & Torture

GUESTS

Brad Olson

The debate over the role that psychologists should play in military interrogations heated up this weekend at the annual convention of the American Psychological Association. After years of back-and-forth discussion and several resignations from the association, APA members are now voting on a referendum that could make any participation in coercive prisoner interrogations a violation of their code



Assistant Research Professor at Northwestern University. He is a founding member of the Psychologists for an Ethical APA.

Leonard Rubinstein

executive director of Physicians for Human Rights.

Stephen Soldz

Psychoanalyst, Psychologist, Researcher and Activist. He is a faculty member at the Boston Graduate School of Psychoanalysis and a co-founder of the Psychologists for an Ethical APA.

Sen. Mark Ridley-Thomas

Democratic State Senator from Los Angeles. Introduced Senate Joint Resolution 19 to prevent California health professionals from participating in coercive interrogations.

of ethics. Meanwhile, California became the first state in the nation to officially condemn the participation of health professionals — including psychologists — in coercive interrogations of prisoners in the so-called war on terror. [includes rush transcript]

LINKS

[Blog of Stephen Soldz](#)

[Psychologists for an Ethical APA](#)

TRANSCRIPT

This is a rush transcript. Copy may not be in its final form.

JUAN GONZALEZ: The debate over the role that psychologists should play in military interrogations heated up this weekend at the annual convention of the American Psychological Association, or the APA. Over a hundred people were at a rally Saturday urging the APA to explicitly ban its members from participating in interrogations of prisoners held in Guantanamo Bay, Iraq, Afghanistan and the secret CIA black sites.

After years of debate and numerous resignations from the association, APA members are now voting on a referendum that would make any participation in detainee interrogations a violation of their code of ethics.

Dissident psychologist Steven Reisner, a co-founder of the Coalition for an Ethical Psychology, is also one of the leading candidates for the APA presidency. He spoke at Saturday's rally in Boston.

DR. STEVEN REISNER: [...] exists for one reason. It exists to prohibit psychologist participation at sites, by their very existence which violate international law and human rights and perpetrate war crimes. The sites — let me give you an example. In the fall of 2002, the CIA were looking to capture Khalid Sheikh Mohammed, and when they went to where they thought he was, they found his two children there instead, two boys, aged seven and nine, whom they captured instead and brought them to a CIA black site, where they were held both, at first, to pressure their father to give up, to get information from them about his whereabouts, and later on, after he was captured, they kept them there to pressure their father into talking. When the people who were holding the children of Mohammed were asked about their care, they said, "They are being overseen by child psychologists. They are being given the best of care."

When I hear that story, when I hear about psychologists participating in CIA black sites in the kidnapping of children, I know that something is wrong in the state of psychology and how psychology is being used. At this moment, there is no policy at the APA that prohibits psychologists from being present and behaving in that manner at CIA black sites, even though — and I have this on the word — I spoke to the UN rapporteur on torture from the UN Committee Against Torture, and I asked him whether participating in the operations, whether participating in what is taking place at CIA black sites, where people are being disappeared, is that a war crime? And he said that is prosecutable as acquiescence to a war crime. And yet, to this day, that is not a violation of APA policy or ethics on psychologist behavior. This referendum has a clear intent, and it is to stop participation in war crimes and human rights violations in the name of national security and psychology around the world.

AMY GOODMAN: Psychologist Steve Reisner, running for presidency of the American Psychological Association. He was speaking at a rally outside the APA convention this weekend in Boston. This year's convention comes on the heels of a string of revelations that psychologists played a key role in designing the

CIA's so-called "enhanced" interrogation techniques.

Last week, lawyers for the Afghan Guantanamo prisoner Mohammad Jawad asserted that a psychologist had recommended a month-long isolation program that allegedly drove Jawad to attempt suicide. But the psychologist refused to testify, invoking the military equivalent of the Fifth Amendment right against self-incrimination.

Independent filmmaker and writer for *The Nation*, Ross Tuttle, asked APA Ethics Office director, Dr. Stephen Behnke, about the significance of this development.

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: There's been a report that has appeared that there was a psychologist who was involved in an abusive interrogation. I think we're deeply concerned about that. We've been very clear that the acts, as they have been reported on a blog, would be against our professional rules, and we will take a very close look at that. We have jurisdiction only over our members. But whenever a psychologist is involved in any torture or abuse, that reflects on the entire profession.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Behnke and the APA leadership are opposed to the referendum that has currently been put forward.

We're joined now by two guests who support the referendum. Stephen Soldz is a faculty member at the Boston Graduate School of Psychoanalysis, co-founder of the Coalition for an Ethical Psychology. He blogs at psychoanalystsopposewar.org/blog. And Brad Olson is a faculty member at Northwestern University, also a member of the Coalition for an Ethical Psychology. They join us from Boston. We're also joined in Washington, D.C. by Leonard Rubinstein, who is the head of Physicians for Human Rights.

I want to first go to Brad Olson. You're one of the authors of this referendum that the APA leadership has opposed that is now being voted on by the members of the American Psychological Association. Can you explain what it is?

DR. BRAD OLSON: Yes. The referendum is focused on the problem in Guantanamo Bay and the CIA black sites. I mean, these are settings that are against the law. I mean, they're extralegal, extra illegal. And what we're basically saying in this referendum, that psychologists should work in these settings, but psychologists should not work in these settings when they're working for the chain of command. We'd like to see psychologists from human rights organizations working with the International Committee of the Red Cross. So, basically, what the referendum is saying is that psychologists should work independently for the detainee or should not be at these settings at all.

JUAN GONZALEZ: If the referendum were passed, what direct effect would it have on the individual practices of these psychologists?

DR. BRAD OLSON: Well, the American Medical Association and the American Psychiatric Association, back prior to the American Psychological Association's policy, they made very similar policies that basically said physicians and psychiatrists should not play a role in these national security interrogations. And we had the Department of Defense say that they preferred psychologists in these behavioral science consultation roles. So, what we're hoping to is we're hoping in 2008 to get back to where we should have been in 2005.

AMY GOODMAN: Leonard Rubinstein in Washington, D.C. with Physicians for Human Rights, the significance of this referendum in the broader picture in this country around the issue of torture?

LEONARD RUBINSTEIN: Well, the referendum, in the broad picture, is really whether we're going to have psychologists and other health professionals participate in disorienting, breaking down, destroying detainees as part of the interrogation process. We know very clearly now from documents from the Pentagon that the behavior management plans at Guantanamo were designed to exploit and enhance disorientation or disorganization of the personality, and that was done through isolation and other means and that psychologists were at the center of this.

The problem is that it's not enough, as the APA has said, "Don't participate in torture, don't use these techniques." We have had a system in which the entire

purpose of the system was to break people down. It's like telling people to go to a slaughterhouse and advise the people killing the animals and advise them not to hurt the animals. It's an impossible position to say, "You can participate, so long as you don't harm," when the entire system is designed to inflict harm.

JUAN GONZALEZ: Leonard Rubinstein, what about the issue of the liability or the responsibility of psychologists, in terms of the Geneva Conventions or internationally accepted rules of behavior for psychologists?

LEONARD RUBINSTEIN: Well, the problem is that the structure and the system invited violations of all those standards, whether they were international ethical standards or international legal standards like the Geneva Conventions. And try as the association might to carve out a role that enables psychologists to participate without being engaged in the violations is an impossible task.

AMY GOODMAN: We're going to break, and when we come back, we will also be joined by a California state legislator, Mark [Ridley- Thomas], who sponsored a resolution that just got passed by the California legislature that prohibits members of the health profession from participating in coercive interrogations. This is *Democracy Now!*, democracynow.org, the War and Peace Report. We'll be joined by all of our guests in just a minute.

[break]

AMY GOODMAN: California has just become the first state in the nation to officially condemn the participation of health professionals, including psychologists, in coercive interrogations of prisoners in the so-called war on terror. Senate Joint Resolution 19, which passed in the state legislature Thursday, instructs the state's licensing boards to inform California health professionals they may one day be subject to prosecution if they participate in interrogations that don't conform with international standards of treatment of prisoners.

The resolution was introduced by Democratic State Senator from Los Angeles, Mark Ridley-Thomas. Senator Ridley-Thomas joins us now on the phone from Los Angeles.

Can you talk about what inspired you to introduce this legislation and the significance of the state legislature adopting it?

SEN. MARK RIDLEY-THOMAS: Well, thanks very much. I'm glad to do so. This was brought to our attention by the American Friends Services Committee, the Physicians for Social Responsibility and a campaign sponsored by Californians to Stop the Torture. And it seems to me that it is entirely appropriate, in light of the radical departure from international, federal and state law initiated by the Bush administration, that made it more possible and tolerable for physicians, psychologists, psychiatrists, dentists, nurses, just the whole range of those in the helping profession, health professions, to become complicit. And we deemed it appropriate to call it to the attention of the nation and start in the California state legislature, and I'm pleased that my colleagues, albeit on a partisan vote, chose to send this message to all our licensees. And it will be significant.

JUAN GONZALEZ: Now, this was a resolution. Would it have any actual impact on the licensing of psychologists in California who violated it, the spirit or the intent of the resolution?

SEN. MARK RIDLEY-THOMAS: The resolution is very clear in that regard. It makes it abundantly clear that any California licensee is subject to prosecution, and obviously then they could lose their license, pursuant to it being determined that they participated in any way in acts of torture.

AMY GOODMAN: I want to go to Steve Soldz, faculty member at Boston Graduate School of Psychoanalysis, co-founder of Coalition for an Ethical Psychology. Can you talk about the significance of what California has done and then the significance of this referendum that is now being voted on by members of the American Psychological Association?

DR. STEPHEN SOLDZ: Well, the California resolution is a landmark one. It establishes a clear line that health professionals have no role in this organized system of abuse that our government has been perpetrating these last number of years. It is — though it is a resolution, it makes a clear public statement that the legislature and the citizens of California repudiate both the system of torture and the role of health professionals in it. The referendum in the American Psychological

Association is a similar and parallel effort to try and get members of that association, psychologists, to make a similar statement, that we will not cooperate with this organized system of abuse that our country has constructed.

AMY GOODMAN: I want to turn back to Stephen Behnke, the director of the APA Ethics Office. He spoke near the rally on Saturday.

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Taking as a starting point everyone is against torture and abuse — there's complete consensus on that point — the question then becomes, do you pursue a strategy of engagement or disengagement, of involvement or non-involvement?

That question is the subject of deep debate within the association. Some of our members, many of whom are here today, feel that any engagement implies complicity with an illegitimate administration. Other members say, no, we must be very present for the very reasons that we have been called rebuking the administration's policies, that we have to be clear and present where interrogations take place that an interrogation, ethical interrogation, never involves torture or abuse.

Then we need to ask the question, can an interrogation be done in an ethical manner? If the answer to that question is no, the conversation stops, because if an interrogation can't be done in an ethical manner, no one should be doing interrogations. If an interrogation can be done in an ethical manner, then we pose the question, what is the appropriate role for a psychologist in that process?

AMY GOODMAN: That was Dr. Stephen Behnke, a member of the APA leadership, which has opposed this referendum. Your response, Dr. Stephen Soldz?

DR. STEPHEN SOLDZ: Well, clearly interrogations can be done in an ethical manner. Veteran military interrogators that we have talked to — and we've talked to many of them — are aghast at what this administration is doing. But what they also say is many of them do not want psychologists there. They say they don't help. And what one of these veteran interrogators I've talked to said, and I think it's so clear, he says, "As a citizen, I don't want psychologists. Your profession is based on a principle of 'do no harm.' Your job is to help people, to serve the public and help

distressed people. If we have you here, that violates your professional ethics of 'do no harm,' and it's a loss for all of us, because we can no longer count on your profession to uphold the highest ethical standards." The medical doctors and psychiatrists have said that participation in interrogations violates the standard of "do no harm." And psychologists have to do the same thing. We need that as citizens.

We're hearing from soldiers in Iraq that they will not go to psychologists, some of them, because they've heard about their participation in interrogations, and there's a lack of trust. Our profession needs that trust, that we will always look out for the good of people and not participate in efforts to break them down.

JUAN GONZALEZ: I'd like to ask Brad Olson, assistant research professor at Northwestern University, about ten colleges and universities have gone on record as — the psychology departments — as opposing this kind of participation by psychologists in coercive interrogations, including Guilford College, Smith College, University of Rhode Island, California State at Long Beach. But that's a very small group compared to the number of universities out there. Why have not more university psychology departments not taken a stand on this issue?

DR. BRAD OLSON: Well, those departments, really are just brave great people at those universities who decided to organize their own efforts in their departments. We really haven't pushed an initiative in that area. But I think that's exactly what's happening here, that we're seeing, and what we're trying to do with the referendum is we're really trying to bring it to the membership, because we know that the American Psychological Association's governing body, council and their board are just really not — have come up with policy after policy that secures psychologists in these detention sites and in the interrogation role.

AMY GOODMAN: How is this different from last year when you put forward a resolution? How is this referendum different? And what does it mean that you're now bringing it directly to the membership? How are people voting?

DR. BRAD OLSON: People are voting by September 15th. They're getting a ballot in the mail right now, as we speak, and then they're supposed to send that in September 15th. And the difference from the past resolution is this one focuses on

settings. These are — I mean, the CIA black sites and Guantanamo Bay have, as we all know, just systemic harm. And so, what this is saying is that there is no role for psychologists at those sites unless those psychologists are focused directly on the detainees.

AMY GOODMAN: Let me go back to the state legislator, Ridley-Thomas. Are you saying that, given the current guidelines, the American Psychological Association, a psychologist could be brought up on charges for participating in coercive interrogations at, say, Guantanamo?

SEN. MARK RIDLEY-THOMAS: That's essentially what the resolution asserts, and it's been transmitted by the secretary of the Senate to all of the boards that govern health professions. And we have sent this in a rather unequivocal way. It is also being sent to the federal government to cause them to know that we stand against torture and the participation of those whose oath causes them to do no harm. Yes, the resolution is being taken seriously by all the boards who are specifically affected by state law, in this instance, first, and then federal law and then obviously international law. We are very serious about this issue.

JUAN GONZALEZ: Well, at a hearing this June, the Armed Forces Senate Committee released a series of previously classified documents detailing how the Pentagon and the CIA transformed the military's SERE resistance training program into a blueprint for interrogating terrorist suspects. Committee chair, Senator Carl Levin, explained the timeline of implementing the SERE, or Survival, Evasion, Resistance, Escape, techniques and the role of military psychologists in devising these routines.

SEN. CARL LEVIN: On October 2nd, 2002, a week after John Rizzo, the acting CIA general counsel, visited Gitmo, a second senior CIA lawyer, Jonathan Fredman, who was chief counsel to the CIA's Counterterrorism Center, went to Guantanamo, attended a meeting of Gitmo staff and discussed a memo proposing the use of aggressive interrogation techniques. That memo had been drafted by a psychologist and psychiatrist from Gitmo who a couple of weeks earlier had attended that training given at Fort Bragg by instructors by the SERE school.

AMY GOODMAN: Leonard Rubinstein, we only have about thirty seconds, but can you sum up right now the significance of the special role that psychologists have played, as opposed to medical doctors and psychiatrists?

LEONARD RUBINSTEIN: It's been very unfortunate that psychologists were at the very heart of the design and implementation of the techniques of torture that have been used at Guantanamo and by the CIA and that that was part of an effort that was quite deliberate to destroy people as a way of getting information. It's good that the American Psychological Association has come out against torture in very explicit ways, but their policy now is asking people to be heroic, that is, going to places where the policy is to destroy people and say —

AMY GOODMAN: We're going to have to leave it there. Leonard Rubinstein, thanks for joining us, also Senator Mark Ridley-Thomas, Steve Soldz and Brad Olson.

The original content of this program is licensed under a [Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivative Works 3.0 United States License](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0/). Please attribute legal copies of this work to democracynow.org. Some of the work(s) that this program incorporates, however, may be separately licensed. For further information or additional permissions, contact us.

NEWS

Psychologists and Guantanamo

[▶ Listen](#) [+ Queue](#) [⋮](#)

August 19, 2008 10:00 AM ET

Heard on [Talk of the Nation](#)

Over the weekend, the American Psychological Association debated a resolution that would restrict the role of psychologists in military interrogations at Guantanamo. Two psychologists weigh in.

NEAL CONAN, host:

This is Talk of the Nation. I'm Neal Conan in Washington. Over the weekend, the American Psychological Association held its annual convention in Boston. Outside the hall, about 100 anti-torture activists staged a protest rally. The big issue inside and outside was psychologists' role in military and CIA interrogations.

Members debated a resolution to bar the practice. Those in favor argued that working with the military in places like Guantanamo Bay legitimizes and condones cruel and abusive treatments of detainees. Opponents say the resolution harms the people that it seeks to protect, vulnerable populations and ethical psychologists. Today, we'll hear from psychologists on both sides. Later in the hour, too wealthy for a Bentley? Inside one rich man's world.

But first, psychologists and interrogation. If you're a psychologist or a mental health professional, should psychologists work with military and intelligence interrogators? Give us a call, 800-989-8255. Email us, talk@npr.org. You can also join the conversation on our blog at npr.org/blogofthenation. We begin with Robert Resnick, a professor of psychology at Randolph-Macon College, with us today from member station WCVE in Richmond, Virginia. Nice to have you on the program with us today.

Dr. ROBERT J. RESNICK (Psychology, Randolph-Macon College): Thank you.

CONAN: And as I understand it, we're talking about a unit called behavioral-science consultation teams that work with the military. They're made of psychologists and others who assist in interrogations.

Dr. RESNICK: The BSCTs, yes.

CONAN: They're called BSCTs, informally. OK. Now, you wrote the argument against this proposal, and given the abuses that we've heard reported from Bagram in Afghanistan, from Guantanamo, CIA black sites, how can it be ethical to aid in what many consider torture?

Dr. RESNICK: It's never ethical, and the APA has never ever, ever said it was ethical. Since the early '80s, APA and American psychologists had been saying torture is not permitted under any conditions. You know, the major issue is, do no harm.

CONAN: The major issue is, do no harm, yet if psychologists participate in those BSCT teams that were involved in some of these situations, as they're reported to be, maybe that's not always obtained.

Dr. RESNICK: That may be true, and it's disheartening to hear that psychologists may have been involved in that, but I don't think that this petition does anymore than our very strong ethical code that says torture, under any conditions, is unethical and inappropriate.

CONAN: What's wrong, then, with reinforcing that?

Dr. RESNICK: Well, because as written, there are some very poor intentions that may happen. Very ethical and caring psychologists will be forced to leave a job, or be out of the job, or not take a job, in situations where they can help detainees or patients in psychiatric hospitals or prisons, because the language is a little bit loose in the details.

CONAN: And how would that work? I mean, what do you mean specifically?

Dr. RESNICK: Well, follow a prison psychologist, and prisoners often charge their constitutional rights had been breached. If that is the allegation and this petition were part of the APA policy, I would immediately have a problem, because I'm now working in a place that violates the U.S. Constitution. Psychiatric hospitals, the same thing, involuntary commitments, the same way, people allege their rights have been abridged, and if so, that would put me in conflict with the language of this petition.

CONAN: And that's how you argue it would harm those it seeks to protect.

Dr. RESNICK: Exactly. People in those institutions do great work helping disadvantaged persons, persons who are incarcerated or have psychiatric mental illness, and under this petition, they may be forced to move out of those situations.

CONAN: Also with us is Brad Olson. He's a psychologist at Northwestern University in Evanston, Illinois, with us today from Avenue Edit Studios in Chicago. Nice to have you in the program as well.

Dr. BRADLEY D. OLSON (Human Development and Social Policy, Northwestern University): Thank you. Nice to be on here.

CONAN: And inadvertently, might Robert Resnick's argument - obtain (ph), might it harm people who are threatened and ethical psychologists?

Dr. OLSON: No, I don't think it would, and I understand the worry, the concern, that exists, but this is very - the resolution is very clearly focused on settings that are tied to the Global War on Terror and national security settings. And we're not even saying that psychologists should not be part of these settings.

What we're basically saying is that in these places, where the major role of psychologists is to exploit

vulnerable detainees, in places where the U.S. Constitution is violated, places where international law is violated - I mean, if we look at these settings, if you look at the first twelve articles of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, a place like a CIA black site, eleven those of articles apply to the CIA black sites. Those CIA black sites are violating those articles. Now, that's not true of U.S. prisons or U.S. psychiatric facilities, even though, you know, there are some concerns about those settings. But we've made it very clear that these are tied to Global War on Terror settings.

CONAN: And why are, then, the strictures that Bob Resnick told us about, that have been in place since 1980 against torture, strictly prohibiting participation in any way in torture, why are they inadequate?

Dr. OLSON: Well, they're inadequate - I think, probably the single most reason that they're inadequate is it's extraordinarily - I mean, these

settings in CIA black sites and Guantanamo Bay exists where they are, sequestered from the mainland of the U.S. for a reason, to avoid some of our laws, and to make it very difficult for information to come out of these settings. So, it's impossible to sort of say, you know, this psychologist - even though we know standard operating procedures - say that a job of the psychologists is exploitation, and our ethics code says, do not exploit, it's impossible to know what is happening in these centers. And so therefore, we're focusing on the settings themselves.

CONAN: Given that, how would this be enforced?

Dr. OLSON: Well, you know, the American Psychiatric Association and American Medical Association came out before the APA's 2005 PENS Report, basically saying that physicians and psychiatrists have no role in these interrogations. And one of the criticisms that the American Psychological Association leveled at them was, well, this is not

enforceable. But the truth is, the Department of Defense - because of these policies, because the APA's resolutions have really tried to secure the psychologists in these roles - the Department of Defense clearly now favors psychologists in these BSCT roles. So, what we really want is we want a clear policy, and we're going to work to enforce it. It's going to take some work, but we think that can be achieved.

CONAN: Bob Resnick, I'd like you to respond to what Brad Olsen had to say.

Dr. RESNICK: Well, I respectfully disagree. I think that we have ethical statements on the book. I'll read one sentence: Psychologists are absolutely prohibited from knowingly planning, designing, participating or assisting in the use of all condemned techniques. There's over two dozen listed and more can be added as they are evolved. I don't know how to make it any clearer than that. And moving from our ethical code to this resolution, we're talking about location rather

than behavior and our ethical code says you cannot do this behavior anywhere. We don't need to say especially not there, because you're can't do it anywhere.

CONAN: Brad Olson?

Dr. OLSON: Well, I mean, yes. We are focusing on location, and that's not - I mean, typically psychologists, I mean, by our trade, we focus on individuals, but the truth is, you know, the reason we haven't focused on location before, haven't focused on these specific settings, is we've never been in the situation in the United States, where we've seen anything that's this far outside of the law. And psychologists hold the key to these settings, because the torture memos, the Yoo/Bybee memos, basically says it's not torture if the interrogator is not intending to produce harm and if the mental harm is not prolonged. So, by having a psychologist, a professional, legitimize what the interrogator is doing,

you essentially - even in cases where we would say, anyone would say, this is torture - the argument could be made, this is not technically torture...

CONAN: Because that psychologist on the site said it wasn't.

Dr. OLSON: Exactly.

CONAN: But there are already restrictions against that psychologist for participating in torture.

Dr. OLSON: Well, again, it's the complete lack of transparency in these settings. I mean, we know that psychologists have played a central role going, all the way up from the Yoo/Bybee memos through the reverse engineering of the SERE program, the program that's used to inoculate U.S. soldiers against countries that violate the Geneva Conventions. Psychologists were central to reverse engineering those techniques and using them against detainees to extract information from them and orchestrating

these interrogations that involved techniques of the Army Field Manual. This is even less intense than the enhanced techniques that the CIA uses, but that escalate fear, attempt to produce, depression and - I mean, that's just antithetical to the idea of what we're about as a profession of psychologists.

CONAN: Bob Resnick, he says the psychologist's role is central. What do we actually know about what psychologists do on these BSCT teams?

Dr. RESNICK: Well, that's an interesting question, because it's not clear how many psychologists, if any - I have no idea of how many - are involved and to the extent of their involvement, and there's lots of people saying there's a great deal, but I have known of no data that says there's any number in particular. But I want to again make the point that the American Psychological Association has never said torture - patient abuse, detainee abuse - is appropriate

behavior. We have always said it's unethical and prohibited.

CONAN: But let me just go back on that point. Do the psychologists, you know, have an earpiece into the interrogators ear and say, ask him about his mother, that'll push his buttons?

Dr. RESNICK: I do not know.

CONAN: Do you know, Brad Olson?

Dr. RESNICK: Yes, I do. We have a standard SOP from - Standard Operating Procedure - from - signed by the surgeon general of the Army at one point, Kevin Kiley, and it's clear what psychologists do. I mean, their job is to make assessments of the detainee. Their job is to come up - orchestrate what the interrogation is going to look like, set up the conditions of detention to soften up the detainee, and I think, one of the primary techniques that psychologists are involved in, setting up social

isolation, so that, at one point - for 30 days, a detainee was isolated so that they would be desperate for the need for human contact. So, when the interrogator came in the room, they were looking to talk, and so - I mean, that's exactly what the psychologist does, is they work on exploitation.

CONAN: We're talking about the debate over psychologists and interrogations. We'll take your calls when we get back, 800-989-8255. Email us, talk@npr.org. Stay with us. I'm Neal Conan. You're listening to Talk of the Nation from NPR News.

(Soundbite of music)

CONAN: This is Talk of the Nation. I'm Neal Conan in Washington. We're discussing a debate that's erupted among members of the American Psychology Association. At issue, whether its members should ever be involved in military interrogations. The APA has a longstanding ban on participation in torture of any kind or abuse; but now, a new resolution argues

that that does not go far enough, that psychologists should not work at military or CIA detention centers at all. A new referendum is up for discussion. A mail ballot has been sent out, and the results are not going to be clear for some time yet. You can read more about the case that's sparked the controversy on our website at npr.org.

Today, we're talking with psychologists on both sides of the debate. If you're a psychologist or a mental health professional, should psychologists work with military and intelligence interrogators? 800-989-8255. Email is talk@npr.org. Our guests are Brad Olson, a psychologist at Northwestern University in Evanston, Illinois - He argued the pro statement on whether the APA should pass its resolution - and with us also, Robert Resnick, professor of psychology at Randolph-Macon College, author of the con statement. And let's get a caller on the line, Jared, Jared calling us from Atlantic County in New Jersey.

JARED (Caller): Hi, yes. How are you today?

CONAN: Very well, thanks.

JARED: I appreciate you taking the time to take my call. I'm a licensed professional counselor in New Jersey, and frankly, I'm a little sickened by the question that's being raised. We attribute to ourselves a set of ethical guidelines when we entered this field that suggests that we in no way, shape, or form should ever knowingly, and even by that matter, we do everything that we can to, even, not mistakenly, harm any of the people that we work with, regardless of what our title is in this field.

And my concern is that I'm hearing a tremendous slippery slope from one of your guests, that's saying that we are responsible, in this role, to knowingly put people at risk, regardless of whether we think they're the, quote/unquote, "bad guys," or not. They're human beings. And regardless of what it is that they've done, our ethical guidelines indicate to us that

we are never supposed to harm people. And putting us in a position where we have anything - in any way, shape or form - to do with potential torture, whether that "torture" word is in quotation marks or whether our government says, well, is this really torture, or is it not really torture, puts our field at risk, and...

CONAN: Let me ask you, Jared...

JARED: Yes, sir?

CONAN: Do you see any circumstances under which the psychologists should - can ethically work under any kind of interrogations with the military and intelligence?

JARED: I think the question is incredibly complex, and I think that that's probably why this debate is raging like it is. My initial answer, my go-to response is to say, no, we have an ethical response to - or an ethical responsibility to...

CONAN: So, any interrogation is inherently unethical?

JARED: Interrogation, by definition, yes.

CONAN: Robert Resnick?

Dr. RESNICK: I'm not sure with interrogation. That's asking questions. The point that I've been trying to go over and over again is this is a petition about an anti-torture drive. And my point continues to be the same. We have in place the strongest language possible. It says you cannot, under any circumstances, do this kind of behavior. And I don't think that now saying even more so in this workplace contributes in our understanding of what we should not do.

CONAN: And Brad Olson, I think the kind of revulsion we hear from Brad is - from Jared, excuse me - our caller - well, is that what's fueling this controversy, do you think?

Dr. RESNICK: Oh, I - it definitely is, and I think Jared is exactly right, that this is an incredibly complex issue, particularly the question of, should psychologists be involved in interrogations at all? And what we're trying to say with this resolution is that, you know, this is not just about interrogations. This is about settings that - like the CIA black sites - where the U.S. Constitution and international law is violated so systemically.

CONAN: But what if they weren't? I mean, Guantanamo Bay, is that - no psychologist should work at Guantanamo Bay, period? Is that what you're arguing?

Dr. RESNICK: No - well - that is what we - Guantanamo Bay, at this point, we would say absolutely yes. I mean, here's the thing. You have some psychologists...

CONAN: Absolutely, yes, they should not participate?

Dr. RESNICK: Absolutely, yes, psychologists should not be at Guantanamo Bay or CIA black sites. And this is why. You have psychologists who are using the Army Field Manual, psychologists who have designed enhanced interrogation techniques, which are indisputably torture, and you've got those psychologists there at the setting. And they're working on the detainee. They're saying what they're doing is safe, legal, ethical, and effective, and it is none of those things. They're working to harm mental health with no goal of helping the detainee.

Now, their job is basically to keep the detainee below the threshold of what they would consider torture, or severe, prolonged, permanent, mental harm. And so, then you have another psychologist, who is also a licensed professional, who is providing therapy for those detainees, and it becomes, I mean, it becomes almost absurd that one psychologist - and one thing we care about as psychologists is therapeutic alliance. So, a detainee is tortured by one set of psychologists

and then handed over to increase their mental health, what, to the ability to be interrogated again.

CONAN: Mm-hm.

JARED: We can (unintelligible)...

Dr. RESNICK: So, that, you know, those are the complications of these settings.

CONAN: Jared, go ahead.

JARED: I'm sorry. We cannot afford in our profession to play good-cop/bad-cop. We cannot afford to do that. Our role and responsibility at all times is to protect the individuals with whom we associate. We work in this field. We work with rapists, and child molesters, and the people that society would consider - and many psychologists would consider - to be the worst of the worst. Regardless of what that person has done, our role, the role we choose to endow our lives to, is to protect people.

And if the role that we're playing in these facilities - I heard one of your guests and I'm sorry, I didn't realize who it was - but one of your guests mentioned that sometimes the role of a psychologist is to indicate whether or not a person should be deprived of social contact for X amount of time. That's the thing that we know as human beings. Social contact is something that's needed. It's an absolute necessity.

So, to be part of the decision-making process where we deprive somebody of that inherent, human need is, in fact, harming them, whether it's designed to be called torture, whether our government or any other government decides to manipulate the definition of torture or not - I mean, we've been - we've heard just now that the reason that these sites are very often off of American soil is because the Constitution can kind of be evaded.

CONAN: Yeah.

JARED: And that tells you the nature of the job we're being asked to do.

CONAN: Jared, thanks very much. Appreciate it.

JARED: Thank you very much for a great show.

CONAN: Here's an email from Pat in Belleville, Illinois. I'm not a clinical psychologist, but my degree reads, Ph.D. in psychology. If licensed psychologists do not work in these interrogations, who will end up working there? Will other persons do the work that psychologists now do if this resolution passes, except less well and with more damage to the suspects? Brad Olson?

Dr. OLSON: Well, we - you know, as psychologists, we have a lot of pride in our discipline. And I think that's great. But I think we also need to recognize that psychologists, even though we're professionals, we certainly have no monopoly over ethics. And many, many of the situations that we know, interrogators,

linguists, others, other individuals in those settings, were very concerned with what's happening. And the psychologist has asked to push further.

We have the recent case of a young man - well, when he was captured, he was 16 or 17, so we'll say a boy - was crying to a picture of his mother, and had a series of actions that the interrogator was very concerned about. A behavioral science consultant was brought in, said she doesn't believe him. He was put in isolation. He later attempted suicide. And so, here we have a case of the interrogator saying, look, I'm concerned, and the psychologist is saying, push harder. And she took...

CONAN: Yet, isn't that...

Dr. OLSON: She took the fifth, the right to science - silence.

CONAN: Yeah, but isn't that the indication of - given that the strictures that Bob Resnick has told us about

- that's an indication of an individual who may have violated the ethical strictures that were already on the books, one person, an aberration, not systematic.

Dr. OLSON: Oh, well, I mean, this is a miracle that - I mean, we have worked hard to find out every bit of information that we can so that we can have accountability later on. But what we're trying to do is we're trying to prevent this from happening before it comes about. And this is not just - I mean, this is part of the Standard Operating Procedures. This is not a rotten-apple story. This is an orchard that is built for harm.

CONAN: Bob Resnick, given what he's just said, do you think that psychologists should be working at Guantanamo Bay?

Dr. RESNICK: I think, when they're helping those individuals who are detained and experiencing psychological issues, whatever - again, do no harm, help those that are in need, help those who cannot

help themselves. I - again, the restriction is absolute in APA. No torture, no abuse. The association has rebuked Bush. The administration has written letters to the CIA, to the FBI. No one says, you should be doing torture, no one.

CONAN: Let's get to Eric on the line, and Eric's with Columbia in South Carolina.

ERIC (Caller): Yes, sir, thank you for taking my call. And this is an interesting discussing, because it's a mirror image of one that has taken place in several of the past few conferences of the American Translators Association. Our membership includes interpreters. And of course, the question has arisen, how many interpreters have participated in these torture sessions? So, a draft resolution has been circulated over the past several conferences condemning such behavior and holding those accountable - who participated accountable for it, so - and a common

defense for that has been, well, APA has not yet found it necessary to pass any such resolution. So...

CONAN: Against torture? We've been told over and over again that they have that ban on torture since 1980.

ERIC: No, I mean, an additional response to the current situation, the - any further specific code or resolution concerning the current behavior that's going on in Guantanamo and...

CONAN: And again, we've heard from Bob Resnick repeatedly that the Bush administration has been condemned by the APA. There have been repeated protests to the attorney general and various other places. What more do you need?

ERIC: Well, let me ask him my question. If he found out any of his members worked - had definitively participated in any of the torture sessions, would they be removed from the APA?

CONAN: Bob Resnick?

Dr. RESNICK: They would be brought up an ethical charges, and if found guilty of those charges, could be expelled from the association, yes.

ERIC: Well, then, you're one step further than the American Translators Association. Thank you. I appreciate your discussion.

CONAN: OK, Eric, thanks very much for the call. But interesting, as Brad Olson mentioned, this is a discussion that is ongoing in several different groups. We just heard from the translators, and the APA, as he suggested, has no monopoly on ethics. We're talking with Brad Olson, a psychologist at Northwestern University, who authored the pro statement on whether the APA should pass a resolution restricting the role of psychologists at military and intelligence installations. Robert Resnick is also with us, Bob Resnick, a professor of psychology at Randolph-Macon College, author the con

statement. And you're listening to Talk of the Nation from NPR News. And let see if we can go - rather, let's go to Brendon, Brendon with us from Dayton, Ohio.

BRENDON (Caller): Yes, hi. Thanks for taking my call. I'm a graduate student and, well, actually I'm a doctoral student in clinical psychology at Wright State. And so I've been following the topic of today, based on the fact that our dean was associated with Guantanamo Bay. So, basically my question has to deal with, what is the black eye that maybe left on the profession if we don't pass this resolution? And what is the black eye left just from the inherent participation that psychologists have already had in these types of behaviors and what not?

CONAN: Well, let's hear first from Brad Olson.

Dr. OLSON: Well, is it the - I mean, there are already several black eyes from this that have occurred since 2005, since the APA put their, you know, first endorsement of the role of psychologist in the

behavioral-science consultation role. But now, you know, now, we're - now we have the opportunity. I mean, now, this referendum is going to the membership. So, it's not just an issue of - I mean, the APA leadership is trying to fight this referendum.

But the truth is that it's really the psychologists' decision for themselves. So, they've got a great opportunity now to vote yes for the referendum and say that psychologists absolutely should not be working and bolstering these settings that violate U.S. Constitution or international law, unless they're working independently for the detainee, as an attorney for the Center for Constitutional Rights would, or unless they're working for a third-party human-rights group. So, if they're coming in from the International Committee of the Red Cross, that's wonderful. And we've got a great new APA presidential candidate, Steven Reisner, who is really true - his - one of his main efforts is to build more internship programs with human-rights groups.

CONAN: Let me just say quickly, in other words, if they're working as a consultant to the military or in uniform, they should not be there? Is that what you're saying, Brad?

Dr. OLSON: In these settings...

CONAN: In those settings, OK.

Dr. OLSON: Yeah, in these settings...

CONAN: All right, just wanted to get that straight.

Dr. OLSON: Yeah, sure...

CONAN: All right. So, let's get a response there from Bob Resnick, going back to Brendon's question, would failure to pass the resolution leave the APA with a black eye?

Dr. RESNICK: I don't believe so, because what we have in place is more strongly worded than this resolution and it's much clearer. You get into a very,

very slippery slope when you talk about when and how and what circumstances our constitutional rights have been violated or when U.N. rights are violated. It allows people to bring further lawsuits against psychologist who are working in prisons, psychiatric hospitals, forensic units. The black eye isn't there, because the language - and won't be there - because the 2008 language couldn't be any stronger. They're absolutely prohibited, et cetera, et cetera.

CONAN: And do you fear that this would require the members of the APA to become sort of the amateur constitutional lawyers?

Dr. RESNICK: Well, you will have to wonder about, you know, an inmate says, my rights to - my constitutional rights have been violated, and so now I'm bringing a suit. And I'm a psychologist. I don't have a law degree. I don't know what that means for me, but somebody could take that into my licensing board with a complaint. Someone could take it into a

civil court. And even though it may be thrown out, it'd cost the psychologist several thousand dollars in legal fees to have that case dismissed. I don't think the language - while I'm sympathetic to the intent - the language is ambiguous enough that it could harm some very ethical - a psychologist doing very good work with the detainees or other persons who are incarcerated.

CONAN: Well, Brendon, thanks very much for the call. Good luck with your studies.

BRENDON: Thank you.

CONAN: And just one final quick question, Bob Resnick, results are expected when on this ballot?

Dr. RESNICK: Oh, don't ask me that.

(Soundbite of laughter)

Dr. RESNICK: In about three weeks, I believe.

CONAN: In about three weeks. Well, we'll revisit the question in some form or another then. Thank you both very much for your time today. We appreciate it after coming back from Boston.

Dr. RESNICK: Thank you.

CONAN: Bob Resnick, a professor of psychology at Randolph-Macon College, with us from member station WCVE in Richmond, Virginia. Brad Olson, thank you for your time, too.

Dr. OLSON: Thank you.

CONAN: Brad Olson, a psychologist in Northwestern University in Evanston, Illinois, with us from a studio in Chicago. Coming up, why some of the country's ridiculously wealthy cheered the economic downturn. Maybe now, owning a jumbo jet will mean something again. Jaime Johnson joins us on the culture of the WASP elite. Stay with us. I'm Neal Conan. It's Talk of the Nation from NPR News.

Copyright © 2008 NPR. All rights reserved. Visit our website [terms of use](#) and [permissions](#) pages at www.npr.org for further information.

NPR transcripts are created on a rush deadline by [Verb8tm, Inc.](#), an NPR contractor, and produced using a proprietary transcription process developed with NPR. This text may not be in its final form and may be updated or revised in the future. Accuracy and availability may vary. The authoritative record of NPR's programming is the audio record.

Psychologists Split Over Detainee Interrogations

▶ Listen

+ Queue



RICHARD KNOX

New allegations about a psychologist at the U.S. detention center in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, underscore a long-running dispute within the American Psychological Association about a psychologist's role in detainee interrogations. The APA is split on the issue.

ROBERT SIEGEL, host:

Recent hearings in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, have highlighted a serious ethical dispute among psychologists: What role should they play in interrogations? Should they consult on the health of detainees or advise interrogators on how much detainees can endure? NPR's Richard Knox has this story.

RICHARD KNOX: Mohammed Jawad landed in Guantanamo five years ago, when he was about 17. He's charged in a grenade attack in Afghanistan that injured two U.S. soldiers and a translator.

Jawad's military attorney says records show that in 2003, an Army psychologist, quote, "devised a plan intentionally designed to cause emotional devastation and to break Mr. Jawad." Jawad's lawyer says he was put in an extreme form of isolation on the recommendation of the unidentified Army psychologist. He says the teenager later tried to hang himself and kill himself by banging his head against

the wall. Jawad's attorney planned to question the psychologist at a hearing yesterday, but the psychologist invoked Article 31, the military law's privilege against self-incrimination.

Colonel Larry Morris, the chief prosecutor in Guantanamo cases, said in an e-mail that Jawad did not attempt suicide. Morris says Guantanamo's medical director testified that Jawad has been in good physical and mental health throughout his confinement.

Stephen Soldz is a Boston psychologist who was called to testify as a defense expert. His testimony was canceled after the Guantanamo psychologist invoked the right to remain silent. Soldz says his review of the case does illustrate an ethical problem.

Dr. STEPHEN SOLDZ (Boston Graduate School of Psychoanalysis): The Ethics Code for psychologists says that psychologists strive to benefit those with whom they work and to do no harm, and here they are

helping exploit detainees' weaknesses to break them down.

KNOX: Soldz is a leader of a dissident group that's trying to change the American Psychological Association's policy on detention center psychologists.

Dr. SOLDZ: Our position is that psychologists should not be at these sites, period, that we're lending legitimacy to the sites by being there and certainly by participating in interrogations there.

KNOX: The psychological association agrees its members shouldn't participate in torture or abuse, but over the past three years, the APA has steadfastly refused to say that psychologists shouldn't be at detention centers at all. APA officials were disturbed when they heard about the alleged abuse of Mohammed Jawad. It comes just as thousands of psychologists are gathered in Boston for the association's annual meeting.

Stephen Behnke is director of the APA's ethics office. He says if the new allegations are true, that psychologists stepped over the line.

Dr. STEPHEN BEHNKE (Director, APA Ethics Office): The question is not what can the detainee withstand, it's what is the psychologist going to do at that moment to stop the abuse.

KNOX: The debate turns on how to prevent it in a post-9/11 world, when the U.S. government has expanded the limits of what's permissible.

Dr. BEHNKE: Do you fight those policies from the inside or from the outside? Now, that is a question on which there is a difference of opinion among our membership, and a very passionate difference of opinion.

KNOX: The controversy is coming to a head. The dissenters got enough signatures to force a referendum on the issue, the APA's first ever. It aims

to bar psychologists from working in places where people are held outside international law or in violation of the U.S. Constitution. APA leaders are working to defeat the referendum.

Dr. GERALD KOOCHER (Former APA President):
It's an example of the angry political movement not thinking through the implications of what it was doing.

KNOX: That's Gerald Koocher, a Boston psychologist who was APA's president in 2006. He says the referendum could have unintended consequences for psychologists who work every day in prisons and courtrooms. He says they often collaborate with authorities in situations many could call coercive.

Dr. KOOCHER: Well, what's a coercive interrogation? If you are in the middle of a child-custody dispute and the judge orders you to talk to a guardian for your children, you may not want to do that. If you're Ted

Kaczynski, the Unabomber, and you're ordered to have a psychiatric evaluation, is that coercive?

KNOX: The dissenters counter that places like Guantanamo, Afghanistan's Bagram Prison, and secret CIA black sites are worlds apart from domestic prisons with legal oversight and constitutional protections. Referendum ballots went out this month to APA members. The results will be in sometime next month. Richard Knox, NPR News, Boston.

Copyright © 2008 NPR. All rights reserved. Visit our website [terms of use](#) and [permissions](#) pages at www.npr.org for further information.

NPR transcripts are created on a rush deadline by [Verb8tm, Inc.](#), an NPR contractor, and produced using a proprietary transcription process developed with NPR. This text may not be in its final form and may be updated or revised in the future. Accuracy and availability may vary. The authoritative record of NPR's programming is the audio record.

Guantanamo prompts psychologists' soul-searching; Interrogations taking place at the US military camp are leading some psychologists to question whether it is ethical for them to take part

New Scientist

August 23, 2008

Copyright 2008 Reed Business Information, UK, a division of Reed Elsevier Inc. All Rights Reserved

NewScientist

Section: NEWS; Upfront; Pg. 6

Length: 242 words

Byline: Staff

Body

Guantanamo Bay has become an international symbol for human rights abuse. Now psychologists are trying to decide if it is ethical for them to attend interrogations at the US military base.

Last year the American Psychological Association (APA) reaffirmed its position against cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment (*New Scientist*, 29 September 2007, p 18). It currently prohibits its members from being involved with torture or abuse. However, members are allowed to participate in military interrogations, provided they don't involve practices such as waterboarding. Psychologists can help interrogators understand detainees and the best way to question them, explains Stephen Behnke, the APA's director of ethics.

Now some APA members are attacking this stance on account of interrogation techniques used at Guantanamo, sometimes overseen by psychologists. Detainees are alleged to have been subjected to sleep deprivation and isolation techniques, practices that the UN Commission on Human Rights classifies as torture. While some APA members argue that psychologists can help make such interrogations more accountable, about 400 others are withholding their membership dues in protest. Protestors dressed in orange overalls also showed up at last week's APA meeting in Boston.

To try to resolve the issue, the APA will soon vote on a resolution that would prohibit members from working in settings where people are held in violation of international law.

Load-Date: August 22, 2008

Psychology Group Changes Policy on Interrogations

The New York Sun

September 18, 2008 Thursday

Copyright 2008 The New York Sun, Two SL, LLC All Rights Reserved

Section: NATIONAL; Pg. 6

Length: 880 words

Byline: JOSEPH GOLDSTEIN -, Staff Reporter of the Sun

Body

In a dramatic turnaround that could strain the long-standing ties between the psychology profession and the military, the American Psychological Association has reversed its policy of encouraging members to assist in the interrogation of suspected terrorists at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, and other overseas prison sites.

The professional association's new policy, which was reached by a referendum, goes beyond telling members, even those who are military personnel, that it is off-limits to participate in interrogations at detention centers abroad. Members would be prohibited from working at such sites in any capacity that directly assists the government. The prohibition would apply to psychologists who work as psychological profilers or even as clinicians who treat detainees as mental health patients.

"This goes beyond interrogations," a Boston psychologist who has sought to change the APA's position, Stephen Soldz, said. "The thought is that if you are there and a part of the military chain of command, then you are part of the system."

The new policy represents "a significant change" in the association's policy on the involvement of psychologists in interrogations, the association said in a statement. A spokeswoman, Rhea Faberman, declined to make any officers at the APA available for comment. According to the bylaws of the APA, the policy does not go into effect for another year.

Previously the APA has generally encouraged a policy of "engagement" - or involvement in national security interrogations - for the purpose of stopping "interrogations that cross the bounds of ethical propriety," as the director of the APA's ethics office, Stephen Behnke, wrote in a letter earlier this year. APA officials also had encouraged engagement in the interrogation process by psychologists, on the grounds that psychologists have expertise to lend and ought to assist in the country's anti-terrorism efforts.

The APA had already banned its members from participating in any of 19 interrogation techniques, including the use of hoods, forced nakedness, and waterboarding.

Since June 2006, the Defense Department has relied increasingly on psychologists to staff the behavioral science consultation teams, which advise interrogators on how to attempt to elicit information from detainees. Before then, psychiatrists had participated on such teams, but the Defense Department announced it would increase its reliance on psychologists after the American Psychiatric Association began a policy of instructing its members not to participate.

The role that psychologists played in advising interrogators is not well-documented but is increasingly coming under scrutiny. During a court proceeding at Guantanamo last month, lawyers informed the court that a military psychologist would invoke her right under the military's equivalent of the Fifth Amendment, were she called as a witness. At issue was the psychologist's role in devising the conditions of detention and the tactics of the interrogation of a detainee facing war crimes charges, Mohammad

Psychology Group Changes Policy on Interrogations

Jawad. The detainee's attorney, Major David Frakt, claims in court papers that the psychologist advised that Mr. Jawad be put under extremely isolating conditions and that interrogators exploit his concerns about his family.

While not all licensed psychologists are members of the APA, a majority are, according to information provided by the association. The APA's military psychology group has 442 members, although it was not clear whether all of those were uniformed military personnel. Because the APA can conduct investigations against its members for violating APA ethics codes and forwards any adverse findings on to state psychologist licensing boards, the new policy goes far beyond a statement of principles.

It is unclear how the military will respond to the APA's new policy and whether it will remove psychologists from teams that advise interrogators. The new policy also would apply to any detention sites run by the Central Intelligence Agency, but would allow psychologists to be present at such sites if they were employed by an "independent third party working to protect human rights," such as the Red Cross.

The measure could put pressure on military psychologists involved in detainee programs to seek other work.

"These people are going to want to go back into the civilian work force some day," Dr. Soldz said. "This will make it harder for the military to recruit psychologists, if the military asks them to do things that are unprofessional."

The new policy was decided by a vote put to the 90,000 members of the APA's voting membership. Of about 15,000 members who returned ballots, 59% voted for the resolution and 41% against.

The chief executive officer of the group Physicians for Human Rights, Frank Donaghue, said the vote was a "blow against medical complicity in torture."

The text of the resolution states, in part, that "psychologists may not work in settings where persons are held outside of, or in violation of, either International Law or the US Constitution." Because the conditions at prisons in America are occasionally found, during the course of a civil rights lawsuit, to violate the Constitution, a strict reading of the new policy would suggest that APA members could not work in such facilities.

Load-Date: September 18, 2008

End of Document

EXHIBIT 2-K

PENDING INTELLIGENCE MATTERS

CQ Congressional Testimony

September 25, 2007 Tuesday

Copyright 2007 Congressional Quarterly, Inc. All Rights Reserved.

Section: CAPITOL HILL HEARING TESTIMONY

Length: 2445 words

Byline: SENATE SELECT

STEPHEN BEHNKE, DIRECTOR AMERICAN PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION

Body

Statement of Stephen Behnke Director, Ethics Office American Psychological Association

Committee on Senate Select Intelligence

September 25, 2007

For more than two years the American Psychological Association (APA), a scientific and professional organization of more than 150,000 psychologists and affiliates, has examined in depth the ethical aspects of psychologists' involvement in interrogation settings. Members of the APA and outside groups with an interest in this issue have discussed and debated the appropriate role for psychologists in eliciting information in both domestic and foreign non-treatment related contexts.

The APA has drawn three central conclusions from its work on this complex and challenging issue:

--First, psychologists have important contributions to make in eliciting information that can be used to prevent violence and protect our nation's security;

--second, there must be clear ethical guidelines governing processes by which information is elicited from an individual who may not be willing to provide the desired information;

--third, further research on all aspects of information-educing processes is critical.

Psychologists' Contributions to Eliciting Information

Conducting an interrogation is inherently a psychological endeavor. Forming a relationship and building rapport have proven to be effective means of eliciting information. Psychology is central to this process because an understanding of an individual's belief systems, desires, motivations, culture and religion likely will be essential in assessing how best to form a connection and facilitate educating accurate, reliable and actionable intelligence. Psychologists have expertise in human behavior, motivations and relationships. The background, training, and experience offered in psychology are therefore highly relevant to the process of creating and nurturing conditions that will maximize the likelihood of obtaining good and useful information. Psychologists have valuable contributions to make toward the goals of preventing violence and protecting our nation's security through interrogation processes.

Need for Strict Ethical Guidelines within Interrogation Policy

PENDING INTELLIGENCE MATTERS

The process of eliciting information from an unwilling individual must be governed by strict ethical guidelines. The APA has issued three statements in the past three years that speak directly to the ethics of psychologists' involvement in information-eliciting processes. The central message of these texts, taken individually and as a group, is that there is no room for abuse in forming the kind of relationship that will result in gathering useful information and that respecting the individual's dignity is essential in all aspects of these endeavors.

The first of the three APA statements was issued in 2005, The Report of the Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security. This task force report contained twelve statements that formed the initial position for APA on psychologists' involvement in interrogation settings:

1. Psychologists do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.
2. Psychologists are alert to acts of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment and have an ethical responsibility to report these acts to the appropriate authorities.
3. Psychologists who serve in the role of supporting an interrogation do not use health care related information from an individual's medical record to the detriment of the individual's safety and well-being.
4. Psychologists do not engage in behaviors that violate the laws of the United States, although psychologists may refuse for ethical reasons to follow laws or orders that are unjust or that violate basic principles of human rights.
5. Psychologists are aware of and clarify their role in situations where the nature of their professional identity and professional function may be ambiguous.
6. Psychologists are sensitive to the problems inherent in mixing potentially inconsistent roles such as health care provider and consultant to an interrogation, and refrain from engaging in such multiple relationships.
7. Psychologists may serve in various national security-related roles, such as a consultant to an interrogation, in a manner that is consistent with the Ethics Code, and when doing so psychologists are mindful of factors unique to these roles and contexts that require special ethical consideration.
8. Psychologists who consult on interrogation techniques are mindful that the individual being interrogated may not have engaged in untoward behavior and may not have information of interest to the interrogator.
9. Psychologists make clear the limits of confidentiality.
10. Psychologists are aware of and do not act beyond their competencies, except in unusual circumstances, such as set forth in the Ethics Code.
11. Psychologists clarify for themselves the identity of their client and retain ethical obligations to individuals who are not their clients.
12. Psychologists consult when they are facing difficult ethical dilemmas.

Central ethical issues that govern psychologists' involvement in interrogations emerge from these twelve statements of the Task Force Report on Psychological Ethics and National Security:

- Psychologists must never engage in, promote, or facilitate torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment;
- Psychologists who become aware that torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment is being perpetrated have an ethical responsibility to report such abuse to appropriate authorities;
- Psychologists must keep separate their roles as healthcare providers from their non-healthcare provider roles, and
- Psychologists must stay within the bounds of their competence.

PENDING INTELLIGENCE MATTERS

The following year, the APA's governing body, the Council of Representatives, adopted the 2006 Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, and Degrading Treatment or Punishment. This resolution elaborated upon key elements of the 2005 task force report. The 2006 resolution reemphasized the absolute prohibition against torture in several clauses:

BE IT RESOLVED that regardless of their roles, psychologists shall not knowingly engage in, tolerate, direct, support, advise, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or cruel, inhuman, or degrading punishment;

BE IT RESOLVED that psychologists shall not provide knowingly any research, instruments, or knowledge that facilitates the practice of torture or other forms of cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or cruel, inhuman, or degrading punishment;

BE IT RESOLVED that psychologists shall not knowingly participate in any procedure in which torture or other forms of cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or cruel, inhuman, or degrading punishment is used or threatened...;

The 2006 resolution reiterated that psychologists have an ethical responsibility to report acts of abuse:

BE IT RESOLVED that psychologists shall be alert to acts of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or cruel, inhuman, or degrading punishment and have an ethical responsibility to report these acts to the appropriate authorities,

In addition, the 2006 resolution drew from international human rights instruments by adopting the definition of torture set forth in the UN Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, and Degrading Treatment or Punishment, and by stating that psychologists must work in accordance with human rights instruments relevant to their roles:

BE IT RESOLVED that, in accordance with Article I of the United Nations Declaration and Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, [7]he term "torture" means any act by which severe pain or suffering, whether physical or mental, is intentionally inflicted upon a person for such purposes as obtaining from him or a third person information or a confession, punishing him for an act he or a third person has committed or is suspected of having committed, or intimidating or coercing him or a third person, or for any reason based on discrimination of any kind, when such pain or suffering is inflicted by or at the instigation of or with the consent or acquiescence of a public official or other person acting in an official [e.g., governmental, religious, political, organizational] capacity. It does not include pain or suffering arising only from, inherent in, or incidental to lawful sanctions [in accordance with both domestic and international law];

BE IT RESOLVED that based upon the APA's long-standing commitment to basic human rights including its position against torture, psychologists shall work in accordance with international human rights instruments relevant to their roles,

The 2006 Resolution thus emphasizes and elaborates upon key aspects of the 2005 Task Force Report on Psychological Ethics and National Security

In 2007, the APA issued a third resolution titled Reaffirmation of the American Psychological Association Position Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment and Its Application to Individuals Defined in the United States Code as "Enemy Combatants." The APA's 2007 resolution elaborates upon several elements central to the 2006 resolution and the 2005 task force report. The 2007 resolution identifies techniques that fall under the definition of "torture" and other "cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment," thus adding specificity to the concepts of torture and

BE IT RESOLVED that this unequivocal condemnation includes all techniques defined as torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment under the 2006 Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, the United Nations Convention Against Torture, and the Geneva Convention. This unequivocal condemnation includes, but is by no means limited to, an absolute prohibition for psychologists against direct or indirect participation in interrogations or in any other detainee-related operations in mock executions, water-boarding or any other form of simulated drowning or suffocation, sexual humiliation, rape, cultural or religious humiliation, exploitation of phobias or psychopathology, induced hypothermia, the use of psychotropic drugs or mind-altering substances used for the purpose of eliciting information; as well as the following used for the purposes of eliciting information in an interrogation process: hooding, forced nakedness, stress positions, the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate, physical assault including slapping or shaking, exposure to extreme heat or cold, threats of harm or death; and isolation, sensory deprivation and over-stimulation and/or sleep deprivation used in a manner that represents significant pain or suffering or in a manner that a reasonable person would judge to cause lasting harm; or the threatened use of any of the above techniques to the individual or to members of the individual's family;

PENDING INTELLIGENCE MATTERS

In addition, the 2007 resolution further elaborates the ethical responsibility of psychologists to cooperate with oversight activities:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association asserts that all psychologists with information relevant to the use of any method of interrogation constituting torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment have an ethical responsibility to inform their superiors of such knowledge, to inform the relevant office of inspector generals when appropriate, and to cooperate fully with all oversight activities, including hearings by the United States Congress and all branches of the United States government, to examine the perpetration of torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment against individuals in United States custody, for the purpose of ensuring that no individual in the custody of the United States is subjected to torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment;

The 2007 resolution also calls upon U.S. legal systems to reject testimony that results from torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association, in order to protect against torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, and in order to mitigate against the likelihood that unreliable and/or inaccurate information is entered into legal proceedings, calls upon United States legal systems to reject testimony that results from torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment.

Central to the APA's analysis of these issues in the 2005 task force report and the 2006 and 2007 resolutions is that the appropriate question is not whether psychologists may contribute to eliciting information to prevent acts of violence and protect our nation's security, but rather how they may do so in an ethical manner.

Need for Relevant Research

The third and final conclusion that the APA has drawn from its work in this area is that essential research is lacking. Creating a research agenda is critical and cannot wait. A cursory review of the issues yields questions that are central to the process of eliciting information but that have little basis in extant research. Five examples are:

- What is the most effective means of eliciting information from a recalcitrant subject?
- What indicia may be used to differentiate when a subject is providing accurate and actionable intelligence from when a subject is intentionally providing false or useless information? How may culture, ethnicity, religion and gender facilitate, or hinder, the process of eliciting information?
- What characteristics make an individual a more-or less effective interrogator?
- What background and training best prepares interrogators for their task?

These are a very few of the myriad questions for which research is necessary. In line with the November 2006 Intelligence Science Board Study Retort on Educating Information, APA recommends that this Committee authorize development and funding of a research "center of excellence" on educating information under the Director of National Intelligence. Five and ten years from now we should not be forced to rely on anecdotal accounts of what is or is not effective interrogation. The APA has been actively engaged in examining the ethical role of psychologists in interrogation settings. Research will be critical for psychologists to move our understanding of these processes to a deeper and more effective level.

Load-Date: September 27, 2007

EXHIBIT 2-L

Psychological Ethics and National Security

The Position of the American Psychological Association

For over 20 years, the American Psychological Association's position has been clear and unwavering: It is unethical for a psychologist to participate in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment, under any circumstances, at any time, for any reason. There are no exceptions. A state or threat of war, a national emergency, or a law, regulation, or order can never justify a psychologist's participation in any of these acts. They are always forbidden.

This position is found in numerous American Psychological Association (APA) resolutions and statements, including a 1985 Joint Resolution Against Torture with the American Psychiatric Association, a 1986 APA Resolution Against Torture, and a 2005 Report of the APA Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security. The APA Ethics Committee, Board of Directors, and Council of Representatives have all resoundingly affirmed this position against torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.

In addition to these ethical prohibitions, psychologists have an ethical responsibility to be alert to and report any acts of torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment to the authorities.

Consistent with its position on this issue, the APA strongly supported passage of the McCain Amendment. The McCain Amendment states that "No individual in the custody or under the physical control of the United States Government, regardless of nationality or physical location, shall be subject to cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment," and has been adopted as United States law.

In 2004, media reports raised concerns regarding the role of psychologists and health professionals in national security-related settings. Following these stories closely, APA President Ron Levant, EdD (Doctor of Education) concluded it was critical for the APA to issue specific guidelines regarding psychologists' involvement in national security-related activities. Dr. Levant believes that the APA has a responsibility to address the ethical challenges facing psychologists in all areas of their professional work, a responsibility found in the APA's Bylaws:

The objects of the American Psychological Association shall be to advance psychology as a science and profession and as a means of promoting health, education, and human welfare . . . by the improvement of the qualifications and usefulness of psychologists through high standards of ethics . . . [and] by the establishment and maintenance of the highest standards of professional ethics and conduct of the members of the Association . . .¹

To fulfill this responsibility, Dr. Levant called for the establishment of a task force on psychological ethics and national security (the "PENS" Task Force) to examine this issue and to set forth clear lines separating what behaviors are acceptable and what behaviors are not acceptable for psychologists.

Dr. Levant identified two priorities for membership on the PENS Task Force. First, it was important for the Task Force to have individuals with extensive experience in national security-related work, so the Task Force would have the information it needed to consider the issues in depth and issue a report with clear ethical guidance. Second, the Task Force would include individuals with very different backgrounds and perspectives, so that all points of view would be discussed and challenged in the process of coming to particular positions.

The Task Force endorsed the important contributions that psychologists, as experts in human behavior, are poised to make in national defense-related settings when they act within strict ethical guidelines. According to the Task Force report "Psychologists have a valuable and ethical role to assist in protecting our nation, other nations, and innocent civilians from harm, which will at times entail gathering information that can be used in our nation's and other nations' defense." Central to its ethical analysis, the Task Force stated that psychologists are bound by the APA Ethics Code in *all* their professional activities, regardless of whether they identify themselves as "behavioral scientists," "behavioral consultants," or some other term when they make these important contributions. This point is critical – psychologists are bound by the Ethics Code regard-

1 American Psychological Association (2004). *Bylaws of the American Psychological Association* [Brochure]. Washington, DC: Author. (Also available at <http://www.apa.org/governance/>).

less of how they identify themselves. Thus, while psychologists have a valuable and ethical role to play in contributing to national defense, they always work under the Ethics Code and are bound by its strictures. Psychologists may never “opt out” of or avoid their ethical obligations.

The Task Force set out 12 statements regarding the ethical role of psychologists in national security-related activities. The report’s 12 statements are derived directly from the APA Ethics Code. These 12 statements are:

1. Psychologists do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.
2. Psychologists are alert to acts of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment and have an ethical responsibility to report these acts to the appropriate authorities.
3. Psychologists who serve in the role of supporting an interrogation do not use health care-related information from an individual’s medical record to the detriment of the individual’s safety and well-being.
4. Psychologists do not engage in behaviors that violate the laws of the United States, although psychologists may refuse for ethical reasons to follow laws or orders that are unjust or that violate basic principles of human rights.
5. Psychologists are aware of and clarify their role in situations where the nature of their professional identity and professional function may be ambiguous.
6. Psychologists are sensitive to the problems inherent in mixing potentially inconsistent roles such as health care provider and consultant to an interrogation, and refrain from engaging in such multiple relationships.
7. Psychologists may serve in various national security-related roles, such as a consultant to an interrogation, in a manner that is consistent with the Ethics Code, and when doing so psychologists are mindful of factors unique to these roles and contexts that require special ethical consideration.
8. Psychologists who consult on interrogation techniques are mindful that the individual being interrogated may not have engaged in untoward behavior and may not have information of interest to the interrogator.
9. Psychologists make clear the limits of confidentiality.
10. Psychologists are aware of and do not act beyond their competencies, except in unusual circumstances, such as set forth in the Ethics Code.
11. Psychologists clarify for themselves the identity of their client and retain ethical obligations to individuals who are not their clients.
12. Psychologists consult when they are facing difficult ethical dilemmas.

Thus far, APA is the only mental health organization in the United States that has stepped forward to issue clear ethical guidance on its members’ involvement in national security-related activities. Other mental health and medical asso-

ciations are examining this issue, but none has yet adopted an official position.

Following the release of the PENS Task Force report in June 2005, a number of individuals commented on the report. Mildred Solomon, EdD, an ethicist from Harvard Medical School, described APA’s Task Force report as “an impressive first step” and called upon other health associations to follow “the principled actions of the APA.” Other characterizations, some in prominent publications, have unfortunately grossly mischaracterized the Task Force report.

An essay in the *Lancet* was highly critical of APA’s position, yet the author had mischaracterized the report to such an extent that the *Lancet* subsequently agreed to post a response from APA on its website. The *Lancet* essay stated “In effect, it becomes acceptable for a health professional to dispense with any ethical responsibilities when their training and expertise is used outside a strictly therapeutic context.” In reality, the report explicitly and emphatically takes precisely the *opposite* position. The report states “As a context for its statements, the Task Force affirmed that when psychologists serve in any position by virtue of their training, experience, and expertise as psychologists, the APA Ethics Code applies. The Task Force thus rejected the contention that when acting outside traditional health-service-provider relationships, psychologists are not acting in a professional capacity as psychologists and are, therefore, not bound by the APA Ethics Code.” The report’s language is crystal clear: The Ethics Code applies to *all* of a psychologist’s professional activities.

The PENS Task Force fully acknowledged the complexity of the issues involved and the necessity of addressing competing interests. Ethical Principle B in the APA Ethics Code, Fidelity and Responsibility, states that psychologists “are aware of their professional and scientific responsibilities to society.” Psychologists have a valuable and ethical role to assist in protecting our nation, other nations, and civilians from harm. This role will sometimes entail gathering information that can be used in our nation’s and other nations’ defense, which is appropriate when psychologists act in accordance with the PENS Task Force statements. Psychologists working in the area of national security-related investigations are in a unique position to assist in ensuring that processes are safe, legal, ethical, and effective for all participants. Thus, psychologists *both* protect innocent life *and* always abide by the clear strictures against torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment. In other words, whenever a psychologist fulfills a responsibility to society, the psychologist does so abiding by Principle A in the APA Ethics Code, “Do no harm.”

The Task Force report addressed a number of other aspects of psychologists’ involvement in national security-related activities. The Task Force emphasized the role of culture and ethnicity by underscoring that an awareness of and sensitivity to the role of culture and ethnicity minimizes the likelihood of harm and bias while maximizing the likelihood that the information gathering process will be safe

and effective. The Task Force emphasis on an understanding of culture and ethnicity and the central role they play in this work is highly consistent with the current APA Ethics Code. The Task Force also addressed a number of other critical issues that are relevant to psychologists, such as:

- how particular settings may instill a profound sense of powerlessness and may compromise an individual's capacity to assert interests and rights;
- that psychologists retain ethical obligations to *all* those involved in an interrogation or information-gathering process;
- how a setting's ambiguity, combined with high stress, may facilitate behaviors that cross the boundaries of ethical propriety;
- that a willingness to take responsibility for one's own ethical behavior will help ensure that the national security-related activities of psychologists are safe, legal, ethical, and effective;
- that it is especially important to provide ethical guidance and support to psychologists at the beginning of their careers, when they may experience pressures to engage in unethical or inappropriate behaviors in national security-related settings that they are likely to find difficult to resist;
- that psychologists should engage in further research, one focus of which should be to examine the psychological effects of conducting interrogations on the interrogators

themselves, in order to explore ways of helping to ensure that the process of gathering information remains within strict ethical boundaries.

In a list of recommendations at the end of its report, the Task Force urged APA to continue to think through these very challenging issues and consider the report an "initial step in addressing the very complicated and challenging ethical dilemmas that confront psychologists working in national security-related activities." The Task Force explained: "Viewed as an initial step in a continuing process, this report will ideally assist APA to engage in thoughtful reflection of complex ethical considerations in an area of psychological practice that is likely to expand significantly in coming years." The APA believes that its work exploring and understanding the ethical aspects of these complex issues will continue, and that by embracing our responsibility to provide ethical guidance in this area of practice, the APA will serve both the public and psychologists well.

The Task Force report can be found at: <http://www.apa.org/releases/PENSTaskForceReportFinal.pdf>

Stephen Behnke
Director, Ethics Office
American Psychological Association
E-mail sbehnke@apa.org

EFPA and Council of Europe Start Collaboration in the Field of Disaster and Crisis Psychology

Delegates of EFPA and the Council of Europe met on October 20, 2005, in Strasbourg and discussed a possible collaboration as well as EFPA's contribution in planning and producing psychosocial support and services in the aftermath of disasters and crises. Tuomo Tikkanen, President of EFPA, Pierangelo Sardi, member of the Executive Council, Salli Saari, convenor of the EFPA Task Force on Disaster and Crisis Psychology, were the members of the EFPA delegation; Eladio Fernandez-Galliano, Executive Secretary of the Euro-Mediterranean Major Hazards Agreement and Francesc Pla Castellort from the Directorate of Culture and Cultural and Natural Heritage represented the Council of Europe. In addition, Riccardo Venturini, a psychologist from the Republic of San Marino, took part in the meeting. During the meeting we also had the possibility to meet a lawyer who works with terrorism matters.

The EFPA Task Force on disaster and crisis had prepared a report for the Council of Europe, and this report was accepted in the EFPA General Assembly in July 2005 in Granada. The report was then sent to the delegates of the Council of Europe before the meeting.

The delegates of the Council of Europe thanked EFPA for the report and said that it would make a very good basis for future work. They also expressed their satisfaction about making contact with EFPA: They had been searching for a partner with psychological expertise in the disaster and crisis area for some time.

We from the EFPA delegation had been concerned about their eagerness for collaboration, and we had been prepared to put much effort in motivating them to understand the importance of psychological knowledge in disaster and crisis work and to get an acceptance for EFPA as a body of special expertise in this field. However, from the very beginning of our meeting we realized that there was no need for such motivational efforts. The delegates of the Council of Europe even promised to make psychological readiness in disasters and crises one of their main priorities in their plan for the next 5 years.

The meeting resulted in some concrete agreements being made:

- 1) A printed publication based on the EFPA Task Force report will be produced in collaboration between the

EXHIBIT 2-M

Commentary on “Psychologists and the Use of Torture in Interrogations”

Stephen H. Behnke*

Director of Ethics, American Psychological Association

Gerald P. Koocher

Simmons College, Harvard Medical School, and Lynch School of Education, Boston College

[Correction added after online publication 19-Apr-2007: Simmons College has been updated as the primary academic affiliation of author Koocher]

In “Psychologists and the Use of Torture in Interrogations,” Costanzo, Gerrity, and Lykes (2007) make a number of important points. They repeatedly make clear their absolute and emphatic stance against the use of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment by psychologists. Perhaps most important, by crystallizing a particular aspect of the discussions on this challenging issue, the authors seek to move our understanding of the ethical aspects of psychologists’ involvement in interrogations to a deeper level.

To capture the importance of this article in moving discussions on the issue of ethics and interrogations forward, we suggest beginning at the end, where the authors make four recommendations to “APA [American Psychological Association] and other scholarly and professional associations of psychologists” (Costanzo et al., 2007, doi: 10.1111/j.1530-2415.2007.00118.x). Recommendation 3 of these four is that the associations

Expressly forbid psychologists from planning, designing, assisting, or participating in interrogations that involve the use of torture and any form of cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment of human beings.

At the end of this recommendation the authors have a footnote:

*Correspondence concerning this article should be sent to Stephen H. Behnke, Director, Ethics Office, APA, 750 First st., NE, Washington, DC. [e-mail: sbehnke@apa.org]

This is in sharp contrast to the *Report of the American Psychological Association Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security* (PENS; American Psychological Association Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security, 2005), which supports psychologists' participation in interrogation activities as part of national-security-related and law enforcement roles.

Consider the authors' characterization of a "sharp contrast" between their recommendation and APA's position in the context of several texts adopted as official APA policies. To begin, the PENS report makes 10 statements, the first of which is:

Psychologists do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.

The second statement in the PENS report is:

Psychologists are alert to acts of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment and have an ethical responsibility to report these acts to the appropriate authorities.

In this context, the authors' assertion that Recommendation 3 is in "sharp contrast" to the PENS report is puzzling. Contrary to their assertion, juxtaposing the texts indicates that the authors' Recommendation 3 and the PENS report use virtually identical language. In fact, the PENS report goes beyond the authors' recommendation by imposing an ethical obligation on psychologists to report on behavior that both the PENS task force and Costanzo et al. would unequivocally prohibit. The authors' characterization of the texts as representing a "sharp contrast" therefore invites their elaboration.

Considering other actions the APA has taken highlights a second need—for the authors' to elaborate on their characterization of a "sharp contrast" between their recommendations and APA's position. By identifying the article's final four points as "recommendations," the authors suggest that the APA has not taken these steps. However, as illustration, a comparison of Recommendation 3 with other texts adopted by the APA's governing body, the Council of Representatives, indicates that APA has already taken precisely the actions the authors recommend. As an example, at the APA's 2006 annual convention in New Orleans, LA, the Council of Representatives adopted the *Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, and Degrading Treatment or Punishment* (APA, 2006). The following texts are taken directly from that resolution:

BE IT RESOLVED that the APA reaffirms its 1986 condemnation of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or cruel, inhuman, or degrading punishment wherever it occurs;

BE IT RESOLVED that the APA reaffirms its support for the United Nations Declaration and Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment and its adoption of Article 2.2, which states

[T]here are no exceptional circumstances whatsoever, whether induced by a state of war or a threat of war, internal political instability or any other public emergency, that may be invoked as a justification of torture;

BE IT RESOLVED that based upon the APA's long-standing commitment to basic human rights including its position against torture, psychologists shall work in accordance with international human rights instruments relevant to their roles;

BE IT RESOLVED that regardless of their roles, psychologists shall not knowingly engage in, tolerate, direct, support, advise, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or cruel, inhuman, or degrading punishment;

BE IT RESOLVED that psychologists shall not provide knowingly any research, instruments, or knowledge that facilitates the practice of torture or other forms of cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or cruel, inhuman, or degrading punishment;

BE IT RESOLVED that psychologists shall not knowingly participate in any procedure in which torture or other forms of cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or cruel, inhuman, or degrading punishment is used or threatened. . .

In their article, the authors fail to reconcile how these statements in official APA texts represent a "sharp contrast" to Recommendation 3, which, at the risk of repetition, recommends that APA and other professional associations of psychologists

Expressly forbid psychologists from planning, designing, assisting, or participating in interrogations that involve the use of torture and any form of cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment of human beings.

Given that the authors have clearly given a great deal of thought to this issue, we find it striking that their article does not examine why they believe their position differs at all from—much less stands in "sharp contrast" to—APA policy. The authors would make a significant contribution to the discussion by elaborating on the precise reasons why they view their position as discrepant with that of APA. Such details would serve to define the terms of the debate absent to date in most discussions of this issue.

It is important to note that the authors have not focused solely on military interrogations when, throughout the article, they appear to equate "interrogation" with "torture." The footnote attached to Recommendation 3 refers to interrogations "as part of national-security-related *and* [italics added] law enforcement roles" (Costanzo et al., 2007, doi: 10.1111/j.1530-2415.2007.00118.x). Moreover, the introduction to Recommendation 4 refers to "contexts of war *and* [italics added] imprisonment" (Costanzo et al., doi: 10.1111/j.1530-2415.2007.00118.x). Thus, the authors address interrogations across a wide range of contexts.

A number of other points in the article bear mention. All of these comments occur in the context of an article that forcefully and clearly calls for absolute condemnation of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment. As such, these points constitute minor comments relative to the important central theme of the article, which merits the attention and unequivocal support of all mental health professions.

First, in the opening paragraph of the article, the authors make a series of statements: that psychologists should have no involvement in any aspect of torture and other forms of cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment; that psychologists' ethics make any use of torture as an interrogation device anathema; and that torture

will not prove effective as a means of extracting reliable information and has long-term negative consequences for both individuals and society. The APA fully supports each of these positions.

Second, the authors state, "The World Medical Association (WMA, 1975) has also established that it is not ethically appropriate for physicians or other health professionals to serve as consultants or advisors in interrogations" (Costanzo et al., 2007, doi: 10.1111/j.1530-2415.2007.00118.x). A careful examination of documents from the WMA and the United Nations (UN) reveals the positions of the WMA and the UN regarding mental health professionals' involvement in interrogations as far more nuanced and not accurately described as a prohibition. As an example, the *Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, and Degrading Treatment or Punishment* adopted by APA (2006) quotes Principle 4a of the (UN 1982) *Principles of Medical Ethics Relevant to the Role of Health Personnel, Particularly Physicians, in the Protection of Prisoners and Detainees Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment*, which sets forth the conditions for physician involvement in interrogations.

Recent documents from the WMA lend themselves to mixed interpretations. For example, in 2006 the WMA revised its *Declaration of Tokyo, Guidelines for Physicians Concerning Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment in Relation to Detention and Imprisonment*. (Adopted by the 29th World Medical Assembly, Tokyo, Japan, October 1975, and editorially revised at the 170th Council Session, Divonne-les-Bains, France, May 2005, and the 173rd Council Session, Divonne-les-Bains, France, May 2006; <http://www.wma.net/e/policy/c18.htm>) The revised Declaration of Tokyo can be read as highly consistent with the PENS report. A more careful analysis of the document in relation to the position of the APA and other professional associations would prove very useful.

The authors later state that the American Psychiatric Association has "a complete prohibition" against members' participation in interrogation (Costanzo et al., 2007, doi: 10.1111/j.1530-2415.2007.00118.x). That statement is simply not correct. The American Psychiatric Association released its position on May 22, 2006. That same day, *Medpage Today* (Smith, 2006) published an article regarding an interview with American Psychiatric Association President Steven Sharfstein, which stated: "Dr. Sharfstein acknowledged that psychiatrists in the military might have a conflict between obeying the APA's [American Psychiatric Association's] policy and following direct orders, noting the position statement is not 'an ethical rule.' 'Individual psychiatrists wouldn't get in trouble with the APA [American Psychiatric Association]' for failing to follow the guidelines, he said."

Third, the authors state, "the use of torture is frequently justified as an interrogation device. However, there is no evidence that torture is an effective means of gathering reliable information" (Costanzo et al., 2007, doi: 10.1111/j.1530-2415.2007.00118.x). Readers will find it worth noting that the Intelligence

Science Board (2006) report on educing information casts significant doubt that any evidence whatsoever exists to support claims that abusive interrogations lead to reliable information. Several psychologists involved in writing the PENS report contributed to the Intelligence Science Board report.

Fourth, the authors make numerous statements throughout the article that capture important points worthy of emphasis. As one example, the authors state that well-documented reports of torture “serve as disturbing reminders that it is essential for military authorities to issue clear directives about unacceptable practices in the interrogation of prisoners” (Costanzo et al., 2007, doi: 10.1111/j.1530-2415.2007.00118.x). This point, regarding the necessity of clear guidance, remains central to the work of the APA on interrogations. The APA’s positions on this issue align congruently with the authors’ Recommendation 4 to “develop specific guidelines and explicit codes of conduct for psychologists working in contexts of war and imprisonment.”

Finally, the second of Costanzo et al.’s four recommendations calls upon APA to “conduct an independent investigation of the extent to which psychologists have been involved in using torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment as interrogation tools” (Costanzo et al., doi: 10.1111/j.1530-2415.2007.00118.x). The authors continue, “If psychologists are found to have participated in the design or conduct of interrogations that have made use of torture, they should be appropriately sanctioned by APA.” Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter, who served as chair of the PENS Task Force and chair of the APA Ethics Committee, has made clear on multiple occasions that any psychologist found to have any involvement in torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment will face sanction by the APA Ethics Committee (comments before the APA Council of Representatives, February 2006, Washington, DC). Although we completely understand the impetus behind a call for APA to conduct an independent investigation into the activities of psychologists, APA has neither subpoena power nor access to materials requiring a security clearance to review. Nowhere in the article do the authors propose how APA, a private association, would address these significant and potentially insurmountable impediments to a competent investigation. Nor do the authors acknowledge either that it would potentially violate the law for individuals to provide classified information to APA that is relevant to the investigation or that multiple investigations into abuses have already taken place and are publicly available for review.

In “Psychologists and the Use of Torture in Interrogations,” the authors make a clear and emphatic statement against any psychologist’s involvement in torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment. They make excellent points throughout the article that should stimulate important discussions. The APA will benefit from further exploration of this issue in light of the authors’ comments on the relationship between their four recommendations and the APA’s position on this issue of critical importance to psychologists and to society.

References

- American Psychological Association, Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security. (2005). *Report of the American Psychological Association Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security*. Retrieved March 10, 2005, from <http://www.apa.org/releases/PENSTaskForceReportFinal.pdf>.
- American Psychological Association. (2006). *Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, and Degrading Treatment or Punishment*. Retrieved January 23, 2006, from <http://www.apa.org/governance/resolutions/notortureres.html>.
- Costanzo, M., Gerrity, E., & Lykes, M. B. (2007). Psychologists and the use of torture in interrogations. *Analyses of Social Issues and Public Policy*, doi: 10.1111/j.1530-2415.2007.00118.x.
- Intelligence Science Board. (2006). *Educating information, Interrogation: Science and art*. Washington, DC: National Defense Intelligence College.
- Smith, M. (2006). APA: Stay out of interrogations, psychiatrists urged. *Medpage Today*. Retrieved February 19, 2007, from <http://www.medpagetoday.com/2005MeetingCoverage/2005APAMeeting/mr/3371>.
- United Nations. (1982). *Principles of Medical Ethics Relevant to the Role of Health Personnel, Particularly Physicians, in the Protection of Prisoners and Detainees Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment*. Retrieved May 7, 2006 from www.unesco.ru/files/docs/shs/med_ethics_principles_eng.pdf.
- World Medical Association. (1975). *Declaration of Tokyo: Guidelines for Medical Doctors Concerning Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment in relation to Detention and Imprisonment*. Retrieved May 7, 2006 from www.cirp.org/library/ethics/tokyo/.

STEPHEN H. BEHNKE, the Director of Ethics at the American Psychological Association, received his J.D. from Yale Law School and his Ph.D. in clinical psychology from the University of Michigan. He was the chief psychologist at Day Hospital Unit at the Massachusetts Mental Health Center until 1998, when he was named a faculty fellow in Harvard University's program in Ethics and the Professions. Dr. Behnke directed a program in research integrity in the Division of Medical Ethics at Harvard Medical School; he also holds an appointment in the Department of Psychiatry at Harvard Medical School. His research interests focus on issues at the convergence of law, ethics, and psychology, and he has written on multiple personality disorder and the insanity defense, on issues involving competence and informed consent to treatment and research, on forced treatment of the severely mentally ill, and on state laws relevant to the work of mental health practitioners.

GERALD P. KOOCHER completed his B.A. degree in Psychology at Boston University (1968), and his MA (1970) and PhD (1972) in clinical psychology at the University of Missouri. From 1971 through 2001 he served successively as an intern, post-doctoral fellow, and ultimately as Chief of Psychology at Boston's Children's Hospital and Judge Baker Children's Center. During this period he also served as a full time faculty member at Harvard Medical School. In June, 2001 Dr. Koocher became Professor and Dean of the School for Health Studies at Simmons College (Boston). He currently holds appointments as Lecturer in Psychology at Harvard Medical School and Boston College's Lynch School of

Education. Elected a Fellow of twelve divisions of the American Psychological Association (APA) and the American Association for the Advancement of Science, he has earned five specialty diplomas from the American Boards of Professional Psychology and licensing as a psychologist in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and the District of Columbia. Currently Editor of the journal *Ethics & Behavior*, Dr. Koocher previously served as Editor of the *Journal of Pediatric Psychology* and *The Clinical Psychologist*. He has published more than 180 articles and book chapters and authored or edited ten books. He served as President of the APA in 2006.

Ethics and interrogations: Comparing and contrasting the American Psychological, American Medical and American Psychiatric Association positions

BY STEPHEN BEHNKE, JD, PHD

In 2004, the American Psychological and Psychiatric Associations began to explore the ethical aspects of psychologist and psychiatrist involvement in military interrogations. That summer and early fall, the associations held separate meetings in Washington, D.C. Each association invited representatives from the other to participate in their respective discussions. In June of 2005 APA issued the Report of the Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security (PENS report). In May of 2006 the psychiatrists issued their position statement, and a few weeks later, this June, our colleagues from the American Medical Association followed with their report. Comparing and contrasting the three association positions in terms of their conceptual approach to member involvement in military interrogations, as well as in terms of what the associations actually allow their members to do, can be helpful in coming to a fuller understanding of this pressing societal issue.

Of the three associations, the two most closely related are those of the American Medical and American Psychological Associations. So closely related are these two positions that entire passages could easily be exchanged between the two reports, without any change in meaning. The reason behind the similarity in positions is that both rely on the same ethical analysis: Psychologists and physicians have ethical responsibilities to the individual under questioning, *as well as* to third parties and the public. APA derives its position from Principle A, “Do No Harm,” in the Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct (2002), and from

Principle B, which addresses psychologists’ responsibilities to society. By virtue of Principle A, psychologists do no harm; by virtue of Principle B, psychologists use their expertise in, and understanding of, human behavior to aid in the prevention of harm. In a similar vein, the AMA report states, “Questions about the propriety of physicians participation in interrogations and in the development of interrogation strategies may be addressed by balancing obligations to individuals with obligations to protect third parties and the public.” AMA emphasizes the ethical obligation to society by defining interrogation as questioning related “to military and national security intelligence gathering, designed to prevent harm or danger to individuals, the public, or national security.” These near-identical ethical analyses generate very similar rules that govern member behavior.

The first rule governing the behavior of psychologists and physicians is the ethical mandate that applies in all circumstances: Never engage in, facilitate or countenance torture or other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment. These behaviors are always and in every instance antithetical to our professional identities. Both associations unequivocally repudiate any member involvement in such activities. This rule derives directly from the mandate “Do No Harm.”

A corollary to this first rule is that psychologists and physicians may not participate in interrogations that rely on coercion. In the words of the AMA report, coercion entails “threatening or causing harm through physical injury or mental suffering.” The APA PENS report likewise prohibits threatening or causing harm through physical injury

or mental suffering, since threatening or causing such harm, if not rising to the level of torture, would constitute cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment.

Second, psychologists and physicians have “indirect” rather than “direct” involvement in military interrogations, to use the language of the AMA report. Conducting the interrogation constitutes direct involvement. What is meant by “indirect” participation can be best understood in the context of a third rule, requiring the absolute demarcation between the role of treater and the role of consultant to an interrogation.

This third rule, shared by both associations, is that psychologists and physicians never mix the roles of health-care provider and consultant to an interrogation. According to the APA PENS report, psychologists are prohibited “from engaging in such multiple relationships.” The absolute demarcation between caregiver and consultant to an interrogation is fundamental to both association positions.

From rules that APA and AMA share comes what both associations allow: Psychologists and physicians may consult to interrogations under strict ethical guidelines—namely, that the interrogation is not coercive and that the roles of health-care provider and consultant are never mixed. Explaining that the purpose of an interrogation is “to prevent harm or danger to individuals, the public, or national security,” and that a physician’s ethical obligations to individuals must be balanced against obligations to protect the public, the AMA report states that physicians may consult to interrogations by developing interrogation strategies that do “not threaten or cause physical injury or mental suffering” and

that are “humane and respect the rights of individuals.” Substitute “psychologist” for “physician,” and the relevant passages in the AMA report could be inserted into the PENS report with no change in APA’s position whatsoever—that “It is consistent with the APA Ethics Code for psychologists to serve in consultative roles to interrogation and information-gathering processes for national-security related purposes” when acting in accordance with strict conditions. While one recommendation in the AMA report places physician consultation in a training context, numerous statements in the body of the report and in the report’s “Conclusion” convey a scope of involvement that extends well beyond training. As one example, the AMA report states explicitly that the presence of a psychiatrist at an interrogation may serve to benefit the individual under questioning by virtue of a trust that can facilitate the interrogation, i.e., information-eliciting process. The AMA report must be carefully read in its entirety to understand and appreciate the breadth of its position on the appropriate role for physicians in interrogations.

Additional agreement between the associations involves the obligation to report interrogations in which unethical behavior occurs, the prohibition against using information from a medical record to construct an interrogation strategy, and the obligation to adhere to the associations’ ethics code in all instances, including when consulting to an interrogation.

While AMA and APA rely on the same conceptual framework and as a consequence set forth nearly identical guidelines to govern physicians and psychologists who consult to interrogations, there is an important respect in which the associations differ. APA frames a role that psychologists have unique training to fill: the role of observing interrogations in order to guard against “behavioral drift” on the part of interrogators. Behavioral drift, which may arise in high stress situations where there is insufficient ethical guidance or oversight, involves a deviation from professionally and ethically acceptable behavior and so may lead to coercive interrogation

techniques. Psychologists, as experts in human behavior, are trained to observe and intervene to prevent behavioral drift. AMA, while allowing physicians to monitor interrogations, states that physicians may not, however, monitor interrogations “with the intention of intervening.” This difference, which stems from psychologists’ unique competencies, represents an important distinction between what role psychologists and physicians may take in interrogations and arises in the context of what social psychology has taught regarding the influence of setting on human behavior.

The American Psychiatric Association uses a somewhat different analysis in assessing the appropriate role for its members in interrogations. Rather than deriving its position from two ethical principles—Do No Harm, and contribute to society by preventing harm—the psychiatrists appear to focus solely on the first, Do No Harm. While the psychiatrists’ much briefer (three paragraphs and a footnote) statement does not offer a conceptual framework for their position, the apparent attention to a single principle—Do No Harm—leads the psychiatrists to de-emphasize the role of protecting society. Thus, the psychiatric association states that psychiatrists should not participate in an interrogation by “being present in the interrogation room, asking or suggesting questions, or advising authorities on the use of specific techniques of interrogations with particular detainees,” even if the interrogation is conducted for the purpose of “identifying other persons who have committed or may be planning to commit acts of violence.” The difference between the psychologists and physicians, on one hand, and the psychiatrists, on the other, becomes understandable when placed in the context of how the associations have conceptualized the issue differently.

Immediately following the release of the American Psychiatric Association position, its president was quoted by the media as stating (*Medpage Today News*, May 22) that the psychiatrists’ position statement is not “an ethical rule” and that a military psychiatrist following orders “wouldn’t get in trouble with

the APA [American Psychiatric Association]” for participating in interrogations. This clarification from the president of the American Psychiatric Association places the psychiatric association alongside APA and AMA in terms of enforcement actions: Military psychologists, physicians and psychiatrists, following orders, abiding by clear prohibitions against coercive interrogations, acting strictly as consultants to interrogations and not as caregivers, and reporting coercive or abusive acts to the appropriate authorities, will not be subject to discipline from their professional associations. While indicating a preference for psychologists over psychiatrists, the Department of Defense has laid out a process for psychiatrists continuing to serve in the role of consultants to military interrogations.

The APA Board of Directors understands that members have deeply felt and diverse opinions on the role of psychologists in military interrogations, and encourages members to make their positions known. There are members who feel strongly that the very presence of psychologists in national-security settings around the world serves to legitimate what human rights organizations have condemned. Other members feel that our colleagues in the military have reached out to APA for ethical guidance, and that APA should respond by supporting these psychologists in their work to ensure that interrogations are conducted in a safe and ethical manner. To ensure that APA’s discussions continue to allow for all points of view to be clearly heard and fully considered, the issue of psychologists’ involvement in military interrogations will be addressed when the Council of Representatives meets this August in New Orleans.Ψ

Stephen Behnke is director of APA’s Ethics Office.

Quotations are taken from the AMA Council on Ethical and Judicial Affairs Report on Physician Participation in Interrogation, the Report of the APA Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security (PENS), and the American Psychiatric Association Position Statement on Psychiatric Participation in Interrogation of Detainees.

Professional Associations and the Ethics of Interrogation

[Behnke, Stephen H. Author Information](#) *

. [PsycCRITIQUES 51.30](#) (2006).

Publisher logo. Links to publisher website, opened in a new window.

1. [Full text](#)
2. [Abstract/Details](#)
3. [References 4](#)

Abstract

[Translate Abstract](#) Translate Undo Translation

Reviews the book, *A Question of Torture: CIA Interrogation, From the Cold War to the War on Terror* by Alfred W. McCoy (see record 2006-01819-000). The current review was written from the perspective of the American Psychological Association Ethics Office and to comment on how the American Psychological Association, the American Medical Association, and the American Psychiatric Association have addressed this complex issue. The American Psychological Association began to consider in a direct, structured, and explicit manner the ethical aspects of psychologists' involvement in national security-related interrogations in the summer of 2004, when members of the military and investigative communities approached the association and asked for guidance. In 2006, the American Medical Association and the American Psychiatric Association issued their positions on member involvement in interrogations. The American Psychiatric Association came out with its position first, announcing in a press release that the association "passes [a] position statement barring psychiatric participation in interrogation of detainees" (American Psychiatric Association, 2006). On the same day this position statement was issued, however, the then-president of the American Psychiatric Association was quoted in the media as stating the position was not "an ethical rule" and that military psychiatrists following orders "wouldn't get in trouble with" the association for participating in interrogations. He also acknowledged in the interview that psychiatrists continue to serve in this role (Smith, 2006). McCoy's brief treatment of how the three associations have addressed the issue of member involvement in military interrogations did not have the benefit of this history, but he was nonetheless able to make several interesting observations. *A Question of Torture* addresses a hugely important and complex topic. McCoy's impressive research into this area will be read by many, and his comments on the ongoing work of professional associations that are examining this topic is certain to play a helpful and elucidating role. More important than the history, as McCoy would certainly agree, are the efforts of individuals and associations alike to ensure that no individual ever suffers torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment at the hands of a health professional. These statements left a measure of uncertainty regarding the status of the American Psychiatric Association's position. (PsycINFO Database Record (c) 2016 APA, all rights reserved)

Full Text

- [Translate Full text](#) Translate Undo Translation
- Turn on search term navigation

I have been asked to review Alfred W. McCoy's book from the perspective of the American Psychological Association Ethics Office and to comment on how the American Psychological Association, the American Medical Association, and the American Psychiatric Association have addressed this complex issue. A brief history is instructive and seems in keeping with McCoy's approach. Because the American Medical Association and the American Psychiatric Association issued their positions following the publication of *A Question of Torture: CIA Interrogation, From the Cold War to the War on Terror*, certain aspects of this unfolding story, which I will discuss, were not available to McCoy when he was writing.

The American Psychological Association began to consider in a direct, structured, and explicit manner the ethical aspects of psychologists' involvement in national security–related interrogations in the summer of 2004, when members of the military and investigative communities approached the association and asked for guidance. That summer, the American Psychological Association and the American Psychiatric Association held meetings on this subject, and representatives of each attended the other's meetings. The following year, when media stories had emerged about the abusive treatment of detainees, the American Psychological Association convened a task force to set forth guidelines for psychologists' involvement in interrogations. The mandate for the task force was to determine whether the current Ethics Code adequately spoke to ethical issues related to interrogations.

The task force began its *Report of the Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security* (2005) by clarifying that psychologists, regardless of their nomenclature, are always bound by the association's Ethics Code. The task force then issued 12 statements. The first statement, taking language directly from the United Nations Convention Against Torture, is “Psychologists do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment,” and the second statement imposes an ethical obligation to report any such acts: “Psychologists are alert to acts of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment and have an ethical responsibility to report these acts to the appropriate authorities.” The *Report* is a consensus document, insofar as all members agreed to its positions, with the exception of three issues explicitly addressed at the report's end. The American Psychological Association's Council of Representatives, meeting after the task force had issued its report, elaborated by stating that no circumstances whatsoever—including war, threat of war, or national emergency—can ever justify torture.

In 2006, the American Medical Association and the American Psychiatric Association issued their positions on member involvement in interrogations. The American Psychiatric Association came out with its position first, announcing in a press release that the association “passes [a] position statement barring psychiatric participation in interrogation of detainees” (American Psychiatric Association, 2006). On the same day this position statement was issued, however, the then-president of the American Psychiatric Association was quoted in the media as stating the position was not “an ethical rule” and that military psychiatrists following orders “wouldn't get in trouble with” the association for participating in interrogations. He also acknowledged in the interview that psychiatrists continue to

serve in this role (Smith, 2006). These statements left a measure of uncertainty regarding the status of the American Psychiatric Association's position.

Several weeks following the issuance of the American Psychiatric Association statement, the American Medical Association (AMA) issued its position statement. While the AMA used slightly different nomenclature than the American Psychological Association or the American Psychiatric Association, a careful read of the AMA report in its entirety indicates that the associations are in near-complete agreement about the rules governing member involvement in interrogations. These very similar rules stem from a more conceptual agreement about how psychologists and physicians have ethical obligations both to individuals and to the public.

McCoy's brief treatment of how the three associations have addressed the issue of member involvement in military interrogations did not have the benefit of this history, but he was nonetheless able to make several interesting observations. Citing a Pentagon argument that physicians advising interrogators are behavioral scientists and therefore exempt from professional ethics codes, McCoy notes that "many psychiatrists unreservedly rejected the Pentagon's logic" (p. 183). The American Psychological Association's Task Force Report also explicitly rejected this position. McCoy notes with approval the AMA's application of concepts from the World Medical Association's ban of "torture" and "cruel, inhuman, or degrading" treatment, language that the American Psychological Association incorporated directly into its report. McCoy quotes from the United Nations 1982 Principles of Medical Ethics, but he does so in a selective manner. In addition to Paragraph 3, prohibiting contact which is not solely to "evaluate, protect, or improve" health, Paragraph 4 in the 1982 Principles describes the conditions under which a physician may assist in an interrogation (United Nations General Assembly, 1982). Also selective is McCoy's unfortunately provocative statement that "the APA [American Psychological Association] Ethics Code has stricter, more specific standards for the treatment of laboratory animals than for human subjects such as Guantanamo detainees" (p. 183). This statement ignores the fact that the Ethics Code addresses the treatment of animals in a single (out of 89) ethical standard.

Finally, McCoy appears to find it problematic that the American Psychological Association's report calls for research into the effectiveness of techniques designed to gather information. The report calls for research into a number of areas, such as the effects of conducting interrogations on the interrogators themselves and the role of culture in defining what constitutes "cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment." In addition, the report states that studies should be conducted in a manner consistent with the Ethics Code. It is unclear why this research could not make a valuable contribution and be conducted in an ethical manner.

A Question of Torture addresses a hugely important and complex topic. McCoy's impressive research into this area will be read by many, and his comments on the ongoing work of professional associations that are examining this topic are certain to play a helpful and elucidating role. More important than the history, as McCoy would certainly agree, are the efforts of individuals and associations alike to ensure that no individual ever suffers torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment at the hands of a health professional.

References

1. (2005). Report of the American Psychological Association Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security.
2. (2006). APA passes position statement barring psychiatric participation in interrogation of

detainees.

[3.](#) Smith, M. (2006). APA stay out of interrogations, psychiatrists urged.

[4.](#) (1982). Principles of medical ethics relevant to the role of health personnel, particularly

Blood Tests

Continued from page 53

found a number of sequences that converged well with the genes they previously obtained from the blood sample.

The third category was cross-validation using human genetic data linked to mood disorders. This work also involved extensive use of an Internet-borne database. An online sequence-based integrated map of the human genome is published by the University of Southampton in the United Kingdom. (There is a similar collection of information called the Marshfield Clinic Research Foundation database in the United States.) These databases on gene sequences include previously published works shown to have a genetic linkage to mood disorders.

Taken together, 3 separate vetting procedures were used to screen the sequences isolated from the original living human cohorts. At each step, a single question was asked: "Do any of the sequences match?" Answering this question was not straightforward, and statistical analyses were then performed to determine convergence. The researchers termed the entire protocol "convergent functional genomics."

That any genes could still be present after such screening is a testament to both the rigor of the work and the insightful nature of the experimental design. The researchers did indeed find matches. A total of 10 candidate

genes survived the screenings. Five came from the selection in the high-mood, or manic population: *Atxn1*, *EdnRb*, *Edg2*, *Fzd3*, and *Mbp*. Five came from the selection in the low-mood, or depressive population: *ErbB3*, *FGfr1*, *Mag*, *Pmp22*, and *Ugt8*.

What do these gene sequences do? This is probably the most biologically interesting aspect of the work, and it is easily the most opaque. Some of the gene sequences are involved in the normal myelination of neurons. These included the sequences *Edg2*, *Mag*, *Mbp*, *Pmp22*, and *Ugt8*. Several of these are involved in growth factor signaling: *ErbB3*, *FGfr1*, *Fzd3*, *Igf1*, and *Ptprn*.

What does the isolation of these sequences mean to our biological understanding of mood disorders? Not much, unfortunately. Growth factor and signal transduction sequences seem to hold the greatest promise for obtaining early leads. The presence of so many myelination-specific genes in an affective disorder, however, is less intuitive and certainly more surprising, and their roles are nearly a complete mystery.

Discovering biological roles was not the point of this work, however. There was a more practical issue: Given the blood data, how well did these sequences actually predict a mood disorder?

The answer makes these data especially compelling for the future clinic. Using the original populations, these 10 biomarkers were tasked to predict which patients had what dis-

order and which phase they were experiencing at the time of the test.

Such prediction is relatively easy. The researchers calculated a score on the basis of the ratio of high-mood to low-mood genes, using both sensitivity scores and specificity inventories. Their results were a stunner. In the first cohort (high mood only), sensitivity was 84.6% and specificity was 68.8%. In the second cohort (high mood only), sensitivity was 70.0% and specificity was 66.7%.

Similar results were obtained when predicting low mood. In the first cohort (low mood only), sensitivity was 76.9% and specificity was 81.3%. In the second cohort (low mood only), sensitivity was 66.7% and specificity was 61.5%.

These are extraordinary figures. As the researchers themselves pointed out, these scores are comparable to results obtained in prenatal tests that can predict Down syndrome. They do indeed seem to have uncovered a working blood test for an affective disorder.

Conclusion

These data were obtained with adults who were experiencing a specific disorder in an even more specific phase. The test was conducted with an assay that could be administered in any clinic capable of drawing someone's blood. Although not mentioned in this space, similar results were obtained in predicting disease states in the psychoses cohort. Some believe that blood test kits that are capable of such diagnostic discrimina-

tion could be available in as few as 5 years.

Of course, the robustness of these findings immediately suggests the commissioning of larger, more prospective studies. It also suggests something equally extraordinary: the critical role of the creation of specific databases and how their unfettered, online access took part in uncovering such big science.

That is the convergence that hit me as I finished reading some of the articles describing this work and gazed up to look at my son. There he was, fully engaged in a beautifully interactive Web site that described the Vikings' impact on medieval European life while my nose was buried in GeneCards. Two very different purposes, one very handy information source.

The Internet does not always have a great reputation, and some of the criticism is deserved. Nonetheless, I knew that such easy access to online information has—like my son and the field I love so much—quite a future indeed.

Dr Medina is a developmental molecular biologist and private consultant, with research interests in the genetics of psychiatric disorders.

Reference

1. Le-Niculescu H, Kurian SM, Yehyawi N, et al. Identifying blood biomarkers for mood disorders using convergent functional genomics. *Mol Psychiatry*. 2008 Feb 26 [Epub ahead of print]. □

FROM OUR READERS

Detainee Interrogations: American Psychological Association Counters, but Questions Remain

I am writing to correct several inaccurate assertions in the essay, "The American Psychological Association and Detainee Interrogations: Unanswered Questions" (*Psychiatric Times*, July 2008, page 16), by Kenneth S. Pope, PhD, and Thomas G. Gutheil, MD. I have enormous respect for Drs Gutheil and Pope. I have studied Dr Pope's writings for many years, and I have had the opportunity to work with Dr Gutheil in Harvard's Program in Psychiatry and the Law.

The authors are correct in stating that the American Psychological Association and the American Psychiatric Association differ on the issue of member involvement in interrogations. According to the American

Psychiatric Association, psychiatrists should not be involved in interrogations even if the purpose is "identifying other persons . . . who may be planning to commit acts of violence." According to the American Psychological Association, it is ethical for psychologists to consult with interrogators to prevent acts of violence. This fundamental difference sets our associations apart on this issue.

In characterizing the psychologists' position, these authors assert—erroneously—that the American Psychological Association's prohibition against torture is somehow not enforceable under the American Psychological Association's Code of Ethics. The American Psychological

Association's Ethics Code absolutely prohibits torture and cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment and punishment, as the Ethics Committee itself has asserted. Moreover, the American Psychological Association has been public and emphatic that following orders is never a defense of torture. The American Psychological Association's position is based on Article 2 of the United Nations' Convention Against Torture and states:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association affirms that there are no exceptional circumstances whatsoever, whether induced by a state of war or threat of war, internal political instability or any other public emergency, that may be invoked as a justification for torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, including the in-

vocation of laws, regulations, or orders. . . .

Following orders can *never* justify or excuse torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment. The American Psychological Association has emphasized this point repeatedly in communications to US government officials and to the public.

The authors' discussion of ethical standard 1.02 is misdirected. The relevant aspect of standard 1.02, on conflicts between ethics and law, was drafted in the fall 2000 and thus has no connection whatsoever to the events of September 11, 2001. Moreover, this standard was written largely in response to conflicts regarding confidentiality, arising most often when courts issue subpoenas for psy-

(Please see Detainee Interrogations, page 58)

Detainee Interrogations

Continued from page 54

chologists' records (eg, psychological test data), usually in custody disputes. The drafters of the Ethics Code revision did not believe psychologists should be caught in a bind between a court and a licensing board or an ethics committee. They therefore concluded that psychologists should

be able to follow a valid court order, were the psychologist's attempts to resolve the conflict unsuccessful. This standard provides *no* defense to torture.

I would also emphasize that civil disobedience is entirely consistent with ethical standard 1.02. The American Psychological Association's 2007 resolution—which the *Washington Post* deemed a "rebuke" of this administration's interrogation policy

—explicitly affirms the prerogative of psychologists to engage in civil disobedience under the American Psychological Association Ethics Code. The resolution then endorses civil disobedience specifically in the context of military interrogations.

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association, in recognizing that torture and other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment and punishment can result

not only from the behavior of individuals but also from the conditions of confinement, expresses grave concern over settings in which detainees are deprived of adequate protection of their human rights, *affirms the prerogative of psychologists to refuse to work in such settings, and will explore ways to support psychologists who refuse to work in such settings or who refuse to obey orders that constitute torture* [emphasis added].

These aspects of the American Psychological Association's position are to be read in conjunction with other ethical parameters of psychologists' involvement in interrogations, such as the duty to intervene to stop torture or abuse, the obligation to report torture or abuse, and the absolute prohibition against mixing the roles of health care provider and consultant to an interrogation.

The authors make no mention whatsoever of psychologists who have used their professional positions to fight abuse. One stellar example is found in *The Dark Side*, in which author Jane Mayer reports that psychologist Michael Gelles, an American Psychological Association member, took heroic steps to fight abuse at Guantánamo. Another example comes from an unredacted government report (mentioned by the authors) that was recently obtained by the American Civil Liberties Union, in which a psychologist is described as *intervening to stop* an abusive interrogation and calling in medical personnel to evaluate the detainee.

The American Psychological Association's position is the result of informed and thoughtful debate that has continued for more than 3 years. Our membership has passionate feelings on this issue and the American Psychological Association has ensured that all voices and perspectives have been part of our dialogue. In the final analysis, psychologists all share the same goal: to end torture and abuse and to safeguard the welfare and human rights of everyone with whom we work.

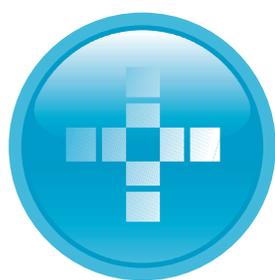
Stephen Behnke, JD, PhD
Washington, DC

Dr Behnke is director of ethics at the American Psychological Association.

The authors respond:

We respect Dr Behnke and appreciate his response. However, we respectfully disagree with his claims. We believe it is important to examine all claims in this area in light of the original documents and evidence.

Here are a few points of disagreement. First, Mayer's work and the



Search Medica

The Search Engine
By Doctors for Doctors

SearchMedica delivers a specialist's view of the Internet, offering credible medical content that's relevant for clinicians.

Credible:

Searches only resources approved by a team of medical professionals, incorporating over 500 professional journals and vetted medical Websites.

Independent:

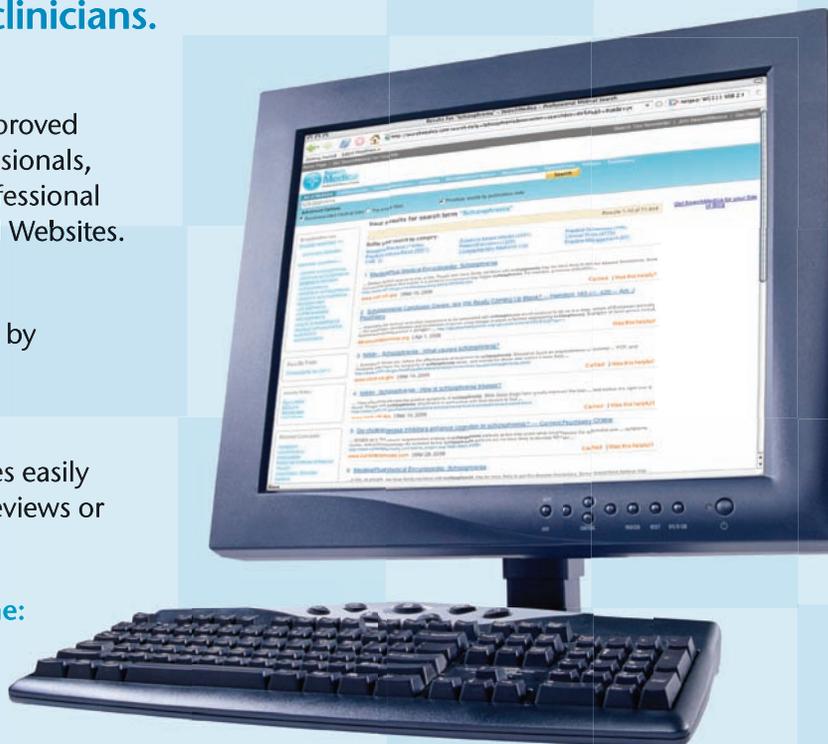
Unbiased results are ranked by relevance, not popularity.

View by Key Categories:

Identify interesting resources easily and quickly like Research Reviews or Clinical Trials.

Includes PubMed's Medline:

Eliminating results related to animal studies or research not relevant to daily practice.



visit www.SearchMedica.com

There is no charge for SearchMedica. It is free for any medical professional who wants to stop wasting time paging through consumer search results by limiting their search to credible medical information only.

Stop searching. Start finding.



government report obtained by the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), if read in their entirety, do not seem to support the American Psychological Association's positive view of psychologists' involvement in detainee interrogations.

Mayer's *The Dark Side* contains accounts of how "[General] Dunlavey soon drafted military psychologists to play direct roles in breaking detainees down. The psychologists were both treating the detainees clinically and advising interrogators on how to manipulate them and exploit their phobias." Mayer cites classic psychology experiments in which "shocking a dog repeatedly . . . could brutalize it into a state of complete passivity." Mayer's other works include accounts of how "psychologists were heavily involved in drawing up and monitoring interrogation plans, which were designed individually for each detainee. . . . Sleep deprivation was such a common technique. . . . Pornography [was used] to manipulate detainees. Detainees were routinely shackled in painful 'stress positions.'" Mayer cites one source's description of psychologists who "believed that to get someone to talk 'you have to hurt that person.'"

Dr Behnke described a government report obtained by the ACLU as providing an example of psychologists fighting abuse. The ACLU headed its news release for the report: "Newly Unredacted Report Confirms Psychologists Supported Illegal Interrogations in Iraq and Afghanistan." The ACLU had previously informed Dr Behnke: "We do not, however, agree with your conclusion that documents recently obtained by the ACLU . . . demonstrate that the [American Psychological Association's] 'policy of engagement served the intended purpose.' . . . Rather, we are deeply concerned by the fact that, viewed in context, these documents warrant the opposite conclusion."

Such revelations invite reexamination of the American Psychological Association's assurances that "psychologists knew not to participate in activities that harmed detainees" and that "psychologists all share the same goal: to end torture and abuse, and to safeguard the welfare and human rights of everyone with whom we work," as well as the data on which these assurances are based.

Second, instances in which individual psychologists attempt to stop abuse are admirable. However, citing them should not substitute for or prevent the careful examination of an organization's ethical standards and public statements and their relationship to what happened in settings like

Abu Ghraib and Guantánamo, which was the focus of our article.

Third, the problem with the American Psychological Association's ethical standard 1.02 is not implicitly allowing civil disobedience but explicitly endorsing the Nuremberg defense of "just following the law." The Nuremberg courts rejected the notion that defendants could escape accountability for violating ethical responsibilities by claiming that they had adhered to laws, regulations, and other forms of state authority.

Section 1.02, however, was changed after September 11, 2001, to affirm that when "psychologists' ethical responsibilities" were in unresolvable conflict with governmental authority, "psychologists may adhere to the requirements of the law, regulations, or other governing legal authority."

Section 1.02 contains no qualifications or restrictions, appears in the code's enforceable section, and explicitly permits psychologists to set aside all "ethical responsibilities"—whether they appear elsewhere in the code, in formal policies and resolutions, or in American Psychological Association's public statements—if they are in irreconcilable conflict with the specified forms of state authority.

Dr Behnke suggests that section 1.02 was "written largely in response to conflicts regarding confidentiality, arising most often when courts issue subpoenas for psychologists' records." Rather than provide a blanket endorsement of the Nuremberg defense applicable to all ethical responsibilities, the American Psychological Association might have rewritten the standard on confidentiality to allow psychologists to release records in response to a valid subpoena, a court order, and so on.

What is puzzling is that since 1992, the American Psychological Association Ethics Code already addressed this problem. Both the 1992 code (section 5.05a) and the current 2002 code (section 5.05b) include a statement that allows disclosure of confidential information when mandated or permitted by law: "Psychologists disclose confidential information without the consent of the individual only as mandated by law, or where permitted by law for a valid purpose."

Finally, it is unfortunate that Dr Behnke did not address the major section of our article, which was reflected in the article's subtitle: "Unanswered Questions." We hope that the American Psychological Association will not consider basic questions like those in our original article off-limits. Traditionally, psychology has been a

scientific discipline that is empirical-grounded and open to questions. Why not disclose the methodology and evidence for its public reassurances over the years to those who are concerned about the interrogations in settings like Abu Ghraib and Guantánamo?

Psychologists are in a strong position to confront these difficult questions. Psychological studies have made us aware of the many cognitive, social, and institutional factors that can blunt an organization's readiness and ability to rethink years of commitment to a particular approach. They have also taught us to be open to the possibility of harmful outcomes and unintended consequences.

The American Psychological Association's willingness to provide the methodology and data on which it has based its assurances will enable an informed discussion and open a re-examination of these complex issues.

Kenneth S. Pope, PhD, ABPP
Thomas G. Gutheil, MD
Boston

Dr Pope is a licensed psychologist and diplomate in clinical psychology. He is a recipient of the American Psychological Association (APA) Award for Distinguished Contributions to Public Service and the APA Division 12 Award for Distinguished Contributions to Clinical Psychology, and has chaired the Ethics Committee of the APA and the American Board of Professional Psychology. His most recent book is Ethics in Psychotherapy and Counseling: A Practical Guide, 3rd ed (coauthored with Melba Vasquez). A fellow of 9 APA divisions, he resigned from the APA after 29 years of membership, stating his respectful disagreement with the changes APA had made in its ethical stance that had moved the APA far from its ethical foundation, historic traditions, and basic values, and beyond what he could in good conscience support with his membership.

Dr Gutheil is professor of psychiatry and co-founder of the Program in Psychiatry and Law, Beth Israel Deaconess Department of Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School, in Boston. He is a nationally known forensic psychiatrist and author of some 250 publications, and was president of the American Academy of Psychiatry and Law in 2000 and is current president of the International Academy of Law and Mental Health. He teaches the forensic ethics unit for the American Academy of Psychiatry and Law Board Review course and has written the forensic ethics chapter for a textbook on psychiatric ethics. In addition, he was chair

of the Ethics Committee of the American Board of Forensic Psychiatry. He is a recipient of every major award in the forensic field and is listed under forensic psychiatry in the 1994 and 2005/2006 editions of Best Doctors in America. □

Visit us at...

Go to **PsychiatricTimes.com** to read Dr Pope and Gutheil's original article and for more content from this issue. □

Get Our FREE Online Newsletter!



Psychiatric Times

Your leading source for unbiased information on clinical psychiatric practice.

Log on to **PsychiatricTimes.com** and sign up to receive our **FREE ONLINE NEWSLETTER!**

- CME Content
- Breaking News
- Monthly Special Reports

Plus, regular updates on specific topics such as depression and bipolar disorder!

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.



OXFORD LIBRARY OF PSYCHOLOGY

Editor-in-Chief PETER E. NATHAN

The Oxford Handbook of Military Psychology

Edited by

Janice H. Laurence

Michael D. Matthews

OXFORD
UNIVERSITY PRESS

OXFORD
UNIVERSITY PRESS

Oxford University Press, Inc., publishes works that further Oxford University's objective of excellence in research, scholarship, and education.

Oxford New York
Auckland Cape Town Dar es Salaam Hong Kong Karachi
Kuala Lumpur Madrid Melbourne Mexico City Nairobi
New Delhi Shanghai Taipei Toronto

With offices in

Argentina Austria Brazil Chile Czech Republic France Greece
Guatemala Hungary Italy Japan Poland Portugal Singapore
South Korea Switzerland Thailand Turkey Ukraine Vietnam

Copyright (c) 2012 by Oxford University Press, Inc.

Published by Oxford University Press, Inc.
198 Madison Avenue, New York, New York 10016
www.oup.com

Oxford is a registered trademark of Oxford University Press

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission of Oxford University Press

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

The Oxford handbook of military psychology / edited by Janice H. Laurence
[and] Michael D. Matthews.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references.

ISBN 978-0-19-539932-5 (acid-free paper)

1. Psychology, Military. 2. War—Psychological aspects. 3. Combat—Psychological aspects.
4. United States—Armed Forces—Medical care. 5. Psychological warfare—United States.
6. Soldiers—Mental health—United States. I. Laurence, Janice H. II. Matthews, Michael D.

U22.3.O85 2011

355.001'9—dc22

2011015618

9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Typeset in Adobe Garamond Pro

Printed in the United States of America on acid-free paper

Ethics, Human Rights, and Interrogations

The Position of the American Psychological Association

Stephen H. Behnke and Olivia Moorehead-Slaughter

Abstract

From 2004 through 2010, the American Psychological Association expended considerable time and resources examining the ethical aspects of psychologists' involvement in national-security-related interrogations. In this chapter, the authors examine APA's evolving position, beginning with the reasons that stimulated APA to begin its work on ethics and interrogations. The authors discuss in detail the policies adopted by the APA during these years and identify the motivations that led to each further development in APA policy. In addressing a series of policies adopted by APA, the authors highlight the considerable debate within the Association concerning the appropriate position for the APA to adopt and provide an overview of why the issue was so challenging for the APA membership.

Keywords: ethics, human rights, interrogation, military, national security

In 2004, the American Psychological Association (APA) began to explore the ethical aspects of psychologists' involvement in national-security-related interrogations. APA's decision to address this issue on the Association level came primarily from questions that members raised regarding ethics and national-security-related activities. As these members pointed out, the "Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct" (APA, 2002)—APA's Ethics Code—offered substantial guidance on issues that had been central to the practice of psychology for many decades, such as informed consent, research ethics, and authorship. The Ethics Code appeared to offer less guidance, at least in an explicit manner, regarding the ethical challenges that national-security-related work presented. For the next several years, APA's Council of Representatives, the Association's governing body, spent significantly more time exploring the ethical aspects of psychologists' involvement in national-security-related interrogations than it spent considering any other single issue. Council adopted a series of resolutions on the involvement of psychologists in

interrogations and took the rare step of amending the APA Ethics Code outside a full Ethics Code revision process. In addition to the work of Council, the APA membership passed a resolution related to national-security-related settings which established new APA policy.

In this chapter, we review APA's positions related to ethics and interrogations. The review is not intended to capture or explain every aspect of the Association's extensive work since 2004 on this topic nor, given the number and complexity of the issues, could it do so. Rather, the review is intended to highlight central aspects of the actions taken by the Association. Readers are strongly encouraged to read the original Association texts and related documents (<http://www.apa.org/news/press/statements/interrogations.aspx>) for a comprehensive understanding of the Association's evolving position.

The policies set forth in the sections that follow were the subject of considerable discussion, debate, and contention both while they were being drafted and after. Certain members in the Association felt strongly that psychologists should have no

involvement whatsoever in interrogations. Other members felt that psychologists did have a role in interrogations but should not be involved in settings that were out of compliance with international law. Still other members felt that psychologists should be present *wherever* interrogations are conducted to help ensure that interrogations are conducted in a safe, legal, ethical, and effective manner. All of these members brought great passion and energy to their positions, and all contributed their voices to APA's evolving position.

The Report of the Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security

In 2004, APA President Ron Levant determined that a presidential task force was the most appropriate vehicle for analyzing the ethical aspects of psychologists' involvement in national-security-related work. He therefore appointed the Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security (PENS). Meeting in February 2005, the APA Board of Directors charged the Task Force to

[E]xamine whether our current Ethics Code adequately addresses [the ethical dimensions of psychologists' involvement in national-security-related activities], whether the APA provides adequate ethical guidance to psychologists involved in these endeavors, and whether APA should develop policy to address the role of psychologists and psychology in investigations related to national security.

At the time the Task Force met in June 2005, media reports had surfaced regarding individuals having been abused in U.S. detention facilities. Nonetheless, the PENS Task Force did not adopt an investigative or adjudicatory role:

The Task Force noted that the Board of Directors' charge did not include an investigative or adjudicatory role, and as a consequence emphasized that it did not render any judgment concerning events that may or may not have occurred in national-security-related settings.

The Task Force members reasoned that any competent investigation would require both subpoena power and security clearances. As a private association, APA does not have subpoena power and many of the individuals who would be involved in some aspects of conducting such an investigation, such as APA staff, do not have the necessary security clearances. As a result, the Task Force determined that

any attempt to conduct an investigation would be ineffective and would serve only to demonstrate the futility of such an endeavor by APA. The subsequent work of the Senate Armed Services Committee, among other congressional committees, has underscored the superiority of congressional investigations into the relevant events.

As an introduction to the 12 statements that the Task Force set forth in its report to guide psychologists' national-security-related work, the Task Force made two points. The Task Force viewed each of these points as critical to the context in which the report would be read. The first point was in response to an argument that advising or consulting to interrogations, because this role is outside the scope of a health-care-provider role, is likewise outside the purview of the Ethics Code. The Task Force felt it necessary to reject this argument forcefully at the outset of the report. In doing so, the Task Force emphasized that regardless of their role, psychologists are always bound by the Ethics Code:

when psychologists serve in any position by virtue of their training, experience, and expertise as psychologists, the APA Ethics Code applies. The Task Force thus rejected the contention that when acting in roles outside traditional health-service-provider relationships psychologists are not acting in a professional capacity as psychologists and are therefore not bound by the APA Ethics Code.

The second point emphasized by the Task Force is that psychologists have unique contributions to make when advising and consulting to interrogation processes:

Acknowledging that engaging in such consultative and advisory roles entails a delicate balance of ethical considerations, the Task Force stated that psychologists are in a unique position to assist in ensuring that these processes are safe and ethical for all participants.

In this statement, the Task Force affirmed that psychologists have a valuable contribution to make to interrogation processes. The report goes on to expound on this notion by identifying contributions in both the operational and the research arenas.

Thus, the context for the main thrust of the PENS Task Force report—the report's 12 guiding statements—is that psychologists are always bound by the Ethics Code and that psychologists have valuable and ethical contributions to make in

interrogation processes (APA, Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security, 2005). Put simply, the Task Force viewed the 12 statements as flowing directly from what was already contained in the APA Ethics Code, which governs national-security-related work as it governs all areas of psychologists' professional lives.

Having set this context, the Task Force set forth its 12 statements as guidance for psychologists' involvement in interrogation processes. These 12 statements became a foundation for further Association work in the following years:

1. Psychologists do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment.
2. Psychologists are alert to acts of torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment and have an ethical responsibility to report these acts to the appropriate authorities.
3. Psychologists who serve in the role of supporting an interrogation do not use health-care-related information from an individual's medical record to the detriment of the individual's safety and well-being.
4. Psychologists do not engage in behaviors that violate the laws of the United States, although psychologists may refuse for ethical reasons to follow laws or orders that are unjust or that violate basic principles of human rights.
5. Psychologists are aware of and clarify their role in situations where the nature of their professional identity and professional function may be ambiguous.
6. Psychologists are sensitive to the problems inherent in mixing potentially inconsistent roles such as health care provider and consultant to an interrogation, and refrain from engaging in such multiple relationships.
7. Psychologists may serve in various national-security-related roles, such as a consultant to an interrogation, in a manner that is consistent with the Ethics Code, and when doing so psychologists are mindful of factors unique to these roles and contexts that require special ethical consideration.
8. Psychologists who consult on interrogation techniques are mindful that the individual being interrogated may not have engaged in untoward behavior and may not have information of interest to the interrogator.
9. Psychologists make clear the limits of confidentiality.

10. Psychologists are aware of and do not act beyond their competencies, except in unusual circumstances, such as set forth in the Ethics Code.

11. Psychologists clarify for themselves the identity of their client and retain ethical obligations to individuals who are not their clients.

12. Psychologists consult when they are facing difficult ethical dilemmas.

The 12 statements are based on themes central to the Ethics Code. First, psychologists do not inflict harm; second, psychologists retain ethical obligations to *all* individuals they work with, even those who may not be identified as "clients"; third, psychologists keep separate incompatible roles; and fourth, psychologists do not go beyond their competencies. In keeping with the Board of Directors' mandate to explore whether the Ethics Code adequately addresses the ethical challenges faced by psychologists in national-security-related roles, the PENS report specifies how the Task Force derived its statements from the Ethics Code. A careful reading of the report thus reveals how the Task Force took themes central to the Ethics Code and applied them to a national-security-related context, specifically that of interrogations.

The PENS report emphasized how the locus of moral agency must reside in the individual psychologist:

The development of professional skills and competencies, ethical consultation and ethical self-reflection, and *a willingness to take responsibility for one's own ethical behavior* [emphasis added] are the best ways to ensure that the national-security-related activities of psychologists are safe, legal, ethical, and effective.

This point is important because it serves to recognize the limits of ethics codes and professional associations in the ethical behavior of individual psychologists. Ultimately, in the eyes of the Task Force, each psychologist serving in this role must make a decision for which he or she will accept ethical responsibility.

The report called for research into effective ways of gathering information:

Psychologists should encourage and engage in further research to evaluate and enhance the efficacy and effectiveness of the application of psychological science to issues, concerns and operations relevant to national security. One focus of a broad program of research is to examine the efficacy and effectiveness of

information-gathering techniques, with an emphasis on the quality of information obtained.

The report issued a further call for research on interrogators themselves:

In addition, psychologists should examine the psychological effects of conducting interrogations on the interrogators themselves to explore ways of helping to ensure that the process of gathering information is likely to remain within ethical boundaries.

The report's calls for research are noteworthy, both by virtue of underscoring the value of the *scientific* contributions psychologists are poised to make in this area of practice and because such calls highlight how little information is available to guide current practices.

The report also placed significant emphasis on culture and ethnicity:

Psychologists working in this area should inform themselves of how culture and ethnicity interact with investigative or information-gathering techniques, with special attention to how failing to attend to such factors may result in harm.

The report returned several times to the importance of understanding culture and ethnicity in eliciting information. This emphasis highlights the notion of competence, insofar as to be competent in this role, psychologists must be knowledgeable about and sensitive to how culture and ethnicity are factors in the process of gathering information.

Each of these points—identifying the individual psychologist as the ultimate locus of moral agency, calling for a broad range of research, and repeatedly underscoring the centrality of culture and ethnicity in information-eliciting processes—is critical to understanding the significance of the PENS report.

The Task Force was mindful that the PENS report would be APA's initial statement on a complex and challenging topic and that much work would inevitably follow. The Task Force therefore explicitly located itself in an unfolding story by stating that the APA should

View the work of this Task Force *as an initial step* [emphasis added] in addressing the very complicated and challenging ethical dilemmas that confront psychologists working in national-security-related activities. *Viewed as an initial step in a continuing process* [emphasis added], this report will ideally assist APA to engage in thoughtful reflection of complex ethical considerations in an area of psychological

practice that is likely to expand significantly in coming years.

Thus, rather than to end ethical exploration, the PENS report was written to begin APA's discussion. Read in this manner, the PENS report, far from foreclosing further consideration of ethics and interrogations, was an invitation to the Association to embrace the challenging ethical questions raised by an area of practice that is not explicitly and comprehensively delineated in the 2002 APA Ethics Code, but whose ethical foundation, like that of the rest of psychology, can be found in the Code's principles and standards.

Following the issuance of the PENS report, criticism arose because of the composition of the Task Force. It was pointed out that the majority of members on the PENS Task Force had Department of Defense or national-security-related affiliations. Such affiliations, it was argued, compromised the objectivity of the Task Force's work. In response to this criticism, others argued that it was necessary to have a task force composed primarily of individuals with extensive subject-matter knowledge who could fashion a report that would be most useful to individuals engaged in intelligence-gathering activities.

2005 Actions by the APA Ethics Committee, Board of Directors, and Council of Representatives

The PENS Task Force met on the final weekend of June 2005. On completion of the final draft of its report, the Task Force forwarded the report to the APA Ethics Committee, which found the 12 statements appropriate interpretations and applications of the APA Ethics Code. Thus, the Ethics Committee determined that the PENS Task Force had properly applied relevant aspects of the Ethics Code in deriving its conclusions about the guidelines that govern psychologists' involvement in interrogations.

Following review by the Ethics Committee, the Board of Directors reviewed the PENS report. The Board has available to it a mechanism in the APA bylaws whereby it may adopt policy for the Association without prior review by APA's governing body, the Council of Representatives. Relying on this mechanism, in July 2005, the Board adopted the 12 statements in the PENS report as APA policy. The reason for the Board's acting without delay was to provide immediate guidance for psychologists engaged in this area of work.

The following month, in August 2005, at the APA annual convention in Washington, DC, the

Council of Representatives reviewed the PENS report. The Council was not asked to adopt the PENS report as APA policy—the Board of Directors had taken action the previous month—but the Council did approve a series of motions in response to the PENS report. Several of these motions adopted recommendations made by the PENS Task Force, for example, that the APA write a casebook and commentary on the report and that the APA explore the possibility of creating a mechanism to provide ethics consultation to psychologists working in national security roles.

In addition to affirming several of the recommendations in the PENS report, Council adopted the following language:

Council acknowledges, based on the U.N. Convention Against Torture, that there are no exceptional circumstances whatsoever, whether induced by a state of war or a threat of war, internal political instability or any other public emergency, that may be invoked as a justification for torture, including the invocation of laws, regulations, or orders.

This statement, that there is no justification for torture, was adopted in two subsequent Council resolutions discussed in the sections that follow. In this manner, the APA's governing body had affirmed and reaffirmed that torture is always and in every instance unethical.

The 2006 Resolution

Following the Council's review of the PENS report at the 2005 annual convention, APA members had an opportunity to read the PENS report and provide feedback on their reactions. Many statements in the PENS report—for example, that “psychologists do not engage in, direct, support, facilitate, or offer training in torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment”—met with universal agreement and support. Others drew critical reaction, such as the fourth of the 12 Task Force statements that “psychologists do not engage in behaviors that violate the laws of the United States, although psychologists may refuse for ethical reasons to follow laws or orders that are unjust or that violate basic principles of human rights.” Criticism of this statement arose because it made U.S. law, rather than international human rights norms, the standard to which psychologists who are members of the American Psychological Association must adhere. Between the 2005 and 2006 meetings, a consensus had emerged among Council members that the PENS report required elaboration.

As August 2006 approached, a group of APA division leaders and Council members began drafting a resolution that would be placed before Council at the APA's annual convention in New Orleans. The drafters focused on several issues from the PENS report that they believed merited further clarification or elaboration. At the same time, the drafters wanted to write a resolution that would not be bound to the interrogation context. As a consequence, they used language that would apply broadly across the entire range of work that psychologists do. The breadth of the resolution's scope is captured by its title, “Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, and Degrading Treatment or Punishment” (APA, 2006). The resulting resolution is applicable in all contexts in which psychologists engage in professional activities and so is not limited to advising or consulting to interrogations.

Aspects of the APA's position that drafters of the 2006 resolution felt invited further clarification and elaboration included the role of international human rights texts in guiding psychologists' behavior, the definition of torture, and the responsibility of psychologists who become aware of torture to respond. Psychologists drafting language to amend the Ethics Code also believed it important to reaffirm the APA's “no justification” policy, namely, that there is never a justification for psychologists to engage directly or indirectly in torture. Each of these points was incorporated in the resolution adopted by Council in New Orleans on August 9, 2006.

The 2006 resolution takes three steps to emphasize the role of international human rights texts. First, the resolution identifies specific international texts as relevant to psychologists' work:

BE IT RESOLVED that, based upon the American Psychological Association 1986 Human Rights Resolution, the APA reaffirms its support for the United Nations Declaration and Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, Principles of Medical Ethics relevant to the Role of Health Personnel, particularly Physicians, in the Protection of Prisoners and Detainees against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment as well as the joint congressional Resolution opposing torture that was signed into law by President Reagan on October 4, 1984, and further supports the McCain Amendment, the United Nations Basic Principles for the Treatment of Prisoners, and the United Nations Principles on the Effective

Investigation and Documentation of Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment.

The second step in the 2006 resolution emphasizing the importance of international human rights texts draws directly on Council's action in August 2005, by invoking texts that impose an absolute prohibition against torture:

BE IT RESOLVED that the APA reaffirms its support for the United Nations Declaration and Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment and its adoption of Article 2.2, which states [T]here are no exceptional circumstances whatsoever, whether induced by a state of war or a threat of war, internal political instability or any other public emergency, that may be invoked as a justification of torture. . . .

The third step in the 2006 resolution emphasizing the importance of international human rights texts is its statement that

based upon the APA's long-standing commitment to basic human rights including its position against torture, psychologists shall work in accordance with international human rights instruments relevant to their roles.

Thus, the 2006 resolution expands the PENS report's focus on U.S. law by bringing international human rights texts to the center of the Association's ethical analyses and by stating that psychologists work in accordance with human rights instruments relevant to psychologists' roles.

In keeping with the focus on international human rights texts, and responding to a debate regarding the definition of torture occurring in the public arena, the 2006 resolution incorporates a definition of *torture* from a United Nations Convention:

BE IT RESOLVED that, in accordance with Article 1 of the United Nations Declaration and Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, [T]he term "torture" means any act by which severe pain or suffering, whether physical or mental, is intentionally inflicted upon a person for such purposes as obtaining from him or a third person information or a confession, punishing him for an act he or a third person has committed or is suspected of having committed, or intimidating or coercing him or a third person, or for any reason

based on discrimination of any kind, when such pain or suffering is inflicted by or at the instigation of or with the consent or acquiescence of a public official or other person acting in an official [e.g., governmental, religious, political, organizational] capacity. It does not include pain or suffering arising only from, inherent in, or incidental to lawful sanctions [in accordance with both domestic and international law]. . . .

By using a definition of torture taken from a United Nations text, the 2006 resolution moved the Association away from reliance on definitions of torture that had been suggested by individuals within the administration of President George W. Bush and that had been widely rejected. The language in the 2006 resolution therefore explicitly "de-linked" the APA's work on interrogations from reliance on U.S. administration definitions of torture.

In addition to emphasizing the importance of international human rights texts and providing a definition of torture, the 2006 resolution elaborates the PENS report statement that psychologists have an ethical obligation to report acts of torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment (CIDTP). The 2006 resolution states that over and above this reporting obligation, psychologists have an ethical obligation to intervene:

BE IT RESOLVED that should torture or other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or cruel, inhuman, or degrading punishment evolve during a procedure where a psychologist is present, the psychologist shall attempt to intervene to stop such behavior, and failing that exit the procedure

The Council adopted the 2006 "Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, and Degrading Treatment or Punishment" (APA, 2006) enthusiastically. In relatively short order, however, it became clear that APA's work on this issue was not yet done. This sense—that the APA had more work to do on the issue—was stimulated by the passion of APA members with widely divergent views on the subject matter and by unfolding events in the public domain. As time went on and more information about what had occurred in national-security-related interrogations came to light, APA members believed that further commentary by the Association on the ethical aspects of interrogation was critical.

The 2007 Resolution

The 2006 resolution spoke broadly across the range of psychologists' activities. Events in the public

domain had been unfolding in a manner that led Council members to believe further elaboration and specification of the APA's position against torture in the PENS report and the 2006 resolution were necessary. In anticipation of the Council's 2008 meeting at the annual convention in San Francisco, Council members began to draft a resolution that would reaffirm the APA's position against torture and apply the PENS report and 2006 resolution to a particular set of individuals: lawful and unlawful enemy combatants, as those terms are defined in the Military Commissions Act of 2006.

The history and development of the 2007 resolution must be viewed in the context of a second proposed resolution that was referred to as the "moratorium resolution." The moratorium resolution called for a moratorium on psychologists' involvement as advisors or consultants to interrogations in settings for foreign detainees. At the 2007 annual convention, two possible resolutions were before the Council: an elaboration of the 2006 resolution and the moratorium resolution. Ultimately, the Council decided to vote on a resolution that had wide support within that body and then to vote on a revised moratorium resolution as an amendment to the main resolution. (At that point the amendment was no longer properly a moratorium resolution because it now called for an end—not just a moratorium—to roles for psychologists other than as health care providers at certain detention facilities.) The council adopted the main resolution but did not accept the amendment.

The drafters of the 2007 resolution focused on several areas in which they believed the 2006 resolution would benefit from further elaboration and clarification because it would be applied to enemy combatants. At the same time, the drafters wanted to make clear their strong and continuing support for everything in the 2006 resolution. To achieve these two goals, the 2007 resolution was titled "Reaffirmation of the American Psychological Association Position Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment and Its Application to Individuals Defined in the United States Code as 'Enemy Combatants'" (APA, 2007). By this title, the drafters made it clear that the 2007 resolution was both reaffirming and drawing on work the APA had already done as well as demonstrating how the APA's position applied to a particular set of individuals.

The 2007 resolution was therefore intended to achieve multiple goals. These goals included reiterating the APA's absolute condemnation of

torture and CIDTP, identifying specific techniques associated with abusive interrogations in order to condemn and prohibit them, stating that conditions of confinement could themselves constitute torture, endorsing civil disobedience as the ethical response to an order to engage in torture or CIDTP, and calling on U.S. courts of law to reject evidence obtained through torture or CIDTP.

As an initial matter, the resolution reiterated the APA's prohibition against torture and CIDTP in any and all circumstances:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association unequivocally condemns torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, under any and all conditions, including detention and interrogations of both lawful and unlawful enemy combatants as defined by the U.S. Military Commissions Act of 2006.

Consistent with this prohibition, the resolution reiterated what was, by then, the APA's longstanding position that there is never a justification for torture or CIDTP:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association affirms that there are no exceptional circumstances whatsoever, whether induced by a state of war or threat of war, internal political instability or any other public emergency, that may be invoked as a justification for torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, including the invocation of laws, regulations, or orders.

The 2007 resolution thereby reaffirmed previous APA statements and resolutions. The 2007 resolution then moved beyond what the APA had previously done in an important way. The 2006 resolution had defined torture according to a United Nations definition. As events in the public domain unfolded, drafters of the 2007 resolution believed that much greater specificity regarding what constitutes torture in the context of interrogations was needed. The drafters therefore identified a list of specific prohibited techniques:

BE IT RESOLVED that this unequivocal condemnation includes all techniques defined as torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment under the 2006 Resolution Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, the United Nations Convention Against Torture, and the Geneva Convention. This unequivocal condemnation includes, but is by no means limited to, an absolute prohibition for

psychologists against direct or indirect participation in interrogations or in any other detainee-related operations in mock executions, water-boarding or any other form of simulated drowning or suffocation, sexual humiliation, rape, cultural or religious humiliation, exploitation of phobias or psychopathology, induced hypothermia, the use of psychotropic drugs or mind-altering substances used for the purpose of eliciting information; as well as the following used for the purposes of eliciting information in an interrogation process: hooding, forced nakedness, stress positions, the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate, physical assault including slapping or shaking, exposure to extreme heat or cold, threats of harm or death; and isolation, sensory deprivation and over-stimulation and/or sleep deprivation used in a manner that represents significant pain or suffering or in a manner that a reasonable person would judge to cause lasting harm; or the threatened use of any of the above techniques to the individual or to members of the individual's family. . . .

Although this list was well received by members of the Association following the Council's adoption of the resolution, critics later pointed out that placing the techniques into three categories was problematic. The first category in the list consisted of techniques that are absolutely prohibited, such as mock executions, waterboarding, and sexual humiliation. The second category consisted of techniques such as hooding and forced nakedness "used for the purposes of eliciting information in an interrogation process." Considered especially problematic was the description of the third and final category—consisting of isolation, sensory deprivation, and overstimulation and/or sleep deprivation—insofar as these techniques were prohibited only when used "in a manner that represents significant pain or suffering or in a manner that a reasonable person would judge to cause lasting harm." Although there were sound reasons for this categorization, the wording adopted by the Council lent itself to the interpretation that psychologists were to "calibrate" the amount of suffering that a detainee was allowed to experience during an interrogation. Though this possibility had never been the drafters' intent, soon after convention had ended a consensus emerged that this wording would need to be addressed.

Drafters of the 2007 resolution felt it important to elaborate even further on the concept of torture, beyond identifying specific techniques. Discussions in the public domain had focused primarily on

techniques that the resolution identified and prohibited. Over and above specific behaviors, however, were the very conditions of confinement. The 2007 resolution states that conditions of detention settings can themselves constitute torture:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association, in recognizing that torture and other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment and punishment can result not only from the behavior of individuals, but also from the conditions of confinement, expresses grave concern over settings in which detainees are deprived of adequate protection of their human rights, affirms the prerogative of psychologists to refuse to work in such settings, and will explore ways to support psychologists who refuse to work in such settings or who refuse to obey orders that constitute torture. . . .

This statement, that conditions of confinement in addition to specific behaviors, may constitute torture, was accompanied by an explicit endorsement of civil disobedience as the ethical response to torture. This endorsement was reiterated in the resolution as consistent with the APA Ethics Code:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association commends those psychologists who have taken clear and unequivocal stands against torture and cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment, especially in the line of duty, and including stands against the specific behaviors (in lines 81 through 100) or conditions listed above; and that the American Psychological Association affirms the prerogative of psychologists under the Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct (2002) to disobey law, regulations or orders when they conflict with ethics.

In two separate places, then, the 2007 resolution endorsed disobedience in the face of an order to engage in torture or CIDTP and tied this endorsement explicitly to the Ethics Code's support of civil disobedience.

The 2007 resolution reached beyond psychology in several ways. In one example, the resolution spoke directly to those in government who are in a position to influence interrogation policy:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association calls on the United States government—including Congress, the Department of Defense, and the Central Intelligence Agency—to prohibit the use of these methods in all interrogations and that the American Psychological Association shall inform

relevant parties with the United States government that psychologists are prohibited from participating in such methods. . . .

Following adoption of the resolution, in response to this “Be It Resolved,” the APA wrote letters to the President of the United States, the director of the Central Intelligence Agency, the Attorney General, the Secretary of Defense, and key members of Congress informing them of the APA’s position. In another example of reaching beyond psychology, the 2007 resolution called on U.S. courts to reject testimony derived from torture or CIDTP:

BE IT RESOLVED that the American Psychological Association, in order to protect against torture and cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment, and in order to mitigate against the likelihood that unreliable and/or inaccurate information is entered into legal proceedings, calls upon United States legal systems to reject testimony that results from torture or cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment.

Thus, the 2007 resolution spoke to members of the Association and to those outside the Association who were in a position to influence policy. Given the significance of this issue to the field of psychology and to the country, the APA felt it entirely appropriate to address both groups to convey both the Association’s absolute prohibition against torture as well as the Association’s analysis that specific techniques associated with harmful and abusive interrogations were considered torture.

The 2008 Amendment

Initial reaction to the 2007 resolution, in particular to the prohibition of specific techniques, was positive. Of particular note to commentators was the resolution’s specificity. As far as the APA could determine, no other mental health association had said precisely what was meant by the word *torture* in the interrogation context. In adopting the resolution, the APA had now done so.

At the same time the resolution was being well received, a growing consensus began to emerge that language in the paragraph identifying specific techniques lent itself to an interpretation never considered by the drafters. The language in question applied to a category of techniques that were prohibited when “used in a manner that represents significant pain or suffering or in a manner that a reasonable person would judge to cause lasting harm.” According to this interpretation, the role of

a psychologist in consulting or advising on an interrogation was to calibrate the degree of pain so that it would not reach the level of significant pain or suffering and so be prohibited by the resolution. The initial reaction of the Council members most closely involved in drafting the resolution’s language was that they had never conceptualized such a role for psychologists. Nonetheless, it became clear that many reading the resolution were confused about what the language meant.

In seeking to clarify the confusion, the drafters revisited why particular language had been applied to the techniques in question, “isolation, sensory deprivation and over-stimulation and/or sleep deprivation.” The reason was that the administration of a detention or correctional facility might require segregating individuals from other inmates or detainees, adhering to specific sleep routines, or depriving detainees or inmates from sensory input that could then expose information regarding a facility’s vulnerabilities. The original wording of the resolution was intended to make it clear that although certain techniques had no legitimate purpose at any time, in any place—sexual humiliation, for example—other activities might have a legitimate role in a detention facility.

In the fall of 2007, several members of the Council began to collaborate in an effort to clarify the resolution’s true intent. There was consensus on what the resolution was intended to accomplish: to identify and prohibit specific techniques associated with interrogations that constitute torture. There was likewise consensus that the resolution was never intended to prohibit a range of activities associated with the efficient and ethical administration of a facility. Over the course of several weeks, a number of editorial possibilities were considered, until the drafters finally proposed language that the Council enthusiastically adopted:

BE IT RESOLVED that this unequivocal condemnation includes all techniques considered torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment under the United Nations Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment; the Geneva Conventions; the Principles of Medical Ethics Relevant to the Role of Health Personnel, Particularly Physicians, in the Protection of Prisoners and Detainees against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman, or Degrading Treatment or Punishment; the Basic Principles for the Treatment of Prisoners; or the World Medical Association Declaration of Tokyo.

An absolute prohibition against the following techniques therefore arises from, is understood in the context of, and is interpreted according to these texts: mock executions; water-boarding or any other form of simulated drowning or suffocation; sexual humiliation; rape; cultural or religious humiliation; exploitation of fears, phobias or psychopathology; induced hypothermia; the use of psychotropic drugs or mind-altering substances; hooding; forced nakedness; stress positions; the use of dogs to threaten or intimidate; physical assault including slapping or shaking; exposure to extreme heat or cold; threats of harm or death; isolation; sensory deprivation and over-stimulation; sleep deprivation; or the threatened use of any of the above techniques to an individual or to members of an individual's family. Psychologists are absolutely prohibited from knowingly planning, designing, participating in or assisting in the use of all condemned techniques at any time and may not enlist others to employ these techniques in order to circumvent this resolution's prohibition.

The language of the amended paragraph was written to make it clear that the prohibition extends to techniques "considered torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment" under five international human rights texts. Thus, the starting point for the analysis is asking whether a technique is considered torture or CIDTP under the named documents. The amended paragraph underscores these texts as the touchstone for determining what constitutes torture and CIDTP when the paragraph continues, "An absolute prohibition against the following techniques therefore arises from, is understood in the context of, and is interpreted according to these texts." The drafters of the amended paragraph thus used these international texts to anchor the APA's position against specific techniques of interrogation. A careful review of the five international texts and the definitions contained therein is therefore essential to understand the APA's position fully.

During the Council meeting, questions arose to confirm that the amended language would not be unduly broad. As examples, questions were asked regarding whether strip searches are appropriate, whether it is acceptable for a psychologist to advise a hostage negotiation team, whether an individual might be segregated in a cell for safety reasons or to prevent a cover story from being fabricated, and whether an individual might be prevented from seeing his or her surroundings during transporta-

tion for security reasons. There was immediate and complete consensus that each of these activities, when reviewed in the context of the five relevant texts and their definitions, did not fall within the prohibition. The point was reemphasized that the texts named in the resolution's amended paragraph provide the necessary context for the ethical analysis determining whether a particular behavior is prohibited.

The Petition Resolution

The PENS report, the 2006 and 2007 resolutions, and the 2008 amendment had focused almost exclusively on psychologists' behaviors. These texts set forth rules for psychologists regarding what behaviors were permitted, required, or prohibited. Although psychologists across the Association considered establishing such rules as essential—indeed, all roles for psychologists have governing rules—there was another aspect to the interrogation issue that was stimulating considerable discussion. A large number of APA members believed that in addition to setting forth rules governing specific behaviors for psychologists, the APA should address whether special rules should apply to settings that violate international or U.S. law.

Following adoption of the February 2008 amendment, a group of APA members drafted and brought forth a petition under a provision in the APA bylaws that allows a matter to go before the membership for a direct vote. The petition's resolution clause stated the following:

Be it resolved that psychologists may not work in settings where persons are held outside of, or in violation of, either international law (e.g., the UN Convention Against Torture and the Geneva Conventions) or the U.S. Constitution (where appropriate), unless they are working directly for the persons being detained or for an independent third party working to protect human rights.

A footnote to this paragraph read, "It is understood that military clinical psychologists would still be available to provide treatment for military personnel."

The petition was submitted in accordance with the relevant provision of the bylaws. Having received the petition, the APA's Board of Directors determined that the process should move forward as expeditiously as reasonably possible. Over the next several weeks, pro and con statements were drafted, and the petition resolution was mailed to the APA membership for a vote. In September 2008, the membership adopted the petition resolution.

Following adoption of the petition resolution, a number of questions arose regarding the meaning of the resolution clause. On its surface, the meaning of the clause seemed straightforward. In settings that violate international law or the U.S. Constitution, psychologists are limited to three roles: (a) working directly for the detainee, (b) working for an independent third party that protects human rights, and (c) providing treatment to military personnel. On deeper scrutiny, however, it became clear that the language of the clause raised significant questions that the petition resolution itself did not answer: How was it to be determined whether international law or the U.S. Constitution should apply in a given situation? Who was to determine whether a site was in violation of international law or the U.S. Constitution? Who should arbitrate competing claims regarding whether a site was in or out of compliance with the petition resolution? Does the petition resolution apply to domestic correctional facilities and psychiatric settings, many of which have been adjudicated out of compliance with the U.S. Constitution? In response to these and other questions and in anticipation of the Council's February 2009 meeting, APA President Alan Kazdin appointed a presidential advisory group.

Leading up to the Council's February 2009 meeting, two significant events occurred. First, the group appointed by President Kazdin completed the "Report of the APA Presidential Advisory Group on the Implementation of the Petition Resolution" (2008). The 18-page report set forth a series of options for the Council to consider in implementing the petition resolution and addressed a number of the questions that had arisen about the petition resolution's meaning and implications.

The second significant event that occurred prior to the Council's meeting was the inauguration of President Barack Obama. On his second day in office, President Obama issued three executive orders that addressed directly the APA's work on the issue of interrogations. President Obama's (2009a, 2009b, 2009c) three orders—"Ensuring Lawful Interrogations," "Review and Disposition of Individuals Detained at the Guantánamo Bay Naval Base and Closure of Detention Facilities," and "Review of Detention Policy Options"—addressed interrogation behaviors as well as the characteristics of the settings in which detainees are held, including the legal framework that governs the settings. The executive orders were thus highly relevant to the issues at the center of the APA's attention over the past four years. The Council's discussion regarding the petition resolution

would therefore take place in the context of the advisory group report and the President's executive orders.

At its February 2009 meeting, with APA President James Bray, the Council took three actions relevant to the petition resolution and the advisory group report. First, the Council took action to render the petition resolution official APA policy as of the February meeting. Had the Council not taken this action, the petition resolution would not have become policy until the following August, in accordance with a provision in the Association Rules. Second, the Council adopted a title for the petition resolution to clarify that it was not intended to be applied broadly to U.S. jails, detention centers, and psychiatric hospitals. The title, "Psychologists and Unlawful Detention Settings With a Focus on National Security," limited the scope of the petition resolution and made it clear that the petition resolution applied only to detention settings that are unlawful. Each of these limitations is important. Without the limiting title, psychologists in domestic facilities that have nothing to do with national-security-related work might mistakenly believe they are out of compliance with APA policy, and psychologists working in lawful detention settings could mistakenly believe that the petition resolution applies to their work. Third, and finally, the Council received the "Report of the APA Presidential Advisory Group on the Implementation of the Petition Resolution" and forwarded the report to relevant staff and boards and committees for review and appropriate action. Although the advisory group report does not constitute APA policy, the report has been used as a template for APA staff to move forward in implementing the petition resolution. An up-to-date description of the extensive implementation efforts can be viewed on the APA website at <http://www.apa.org/news/press/statements/interrogations.aspx>.

Amending the Ethics Code

The APA revises its Ethics Code on a periodic basis. These revisions highlight that the field of psychology evolves over time. The revisions also highlight that ethics is a developmental process.

The previous Ethics Code, "Ethical Principles of Psychologists and Code of Conduct" (APA, 1992), contained a standard that addressed conflicts between ethics and law. The 1992 standard stated that when a conflict arose between ethics and law, a psychologist had an ethical obligation to engage in a process of attempting to resolve the conflict.

The 1992 Ethics Code did not address what the psychologist should do if attempts to resolve the conflict were unsuccessful; the Ethics Code was simply silent on this point. In such a situation, some psychologists might engage in civil disobedience, whereas others might choose to obey the law. The 1992 Ethics Code did not guide psychologists toward either outcome.

During the 1997–2002 revision process leading up to the adoption of the 2002 Ethics Code, a significant concern arose primarily among forensic psychologists that a psychologist could be “caught” between ethics and law. Such a situation might arise, for example, if a judge ordered a psychologist to render a child custody recommendation without the psychologist’s having conducted an appropriate custody evaluation or if a judge ordered a psychologist to release information that the psychologist believed should be kept confidential. There was an impetus to make clear that if the psychologist was not able to resolve the conflict between ethics and law, the psychologist could follow the law without ethical sanction. In October 2000, at a regularly scheduled meeting of the Ethics Code Revision Task Force, draft language was added to the ethical standard on conflicts between ethics and law (Standard 1.02), to make clear that in cases in which the psychologist could not resolve the conflict between ethics and law, the psychologist could follow the law and not be disciplined. The Council adopted this language in August 2002.

Subsequent to the Council’s adoption of the 2002 Ethics Code, legal memoranda from the Bush administration were released that determined that techniques widely regarded as torture could lawfully be used in interrogations. The language in Standard 1.02, which had been drafted in October 2000 and thus had predated by several years any discussions in the Association regarding interrogation, nonetheless appeared to dovetail with the Bush administration legal memoranda to permit a psychologist to engage in interrogations tantamount to torture and then to use the Ethics Code as a defense. In such a case, the defense would be that the revised Standard 1.02 allowed a psychologist to follow the law in cases in which law and ethics conflict.

As the APA membership and the Council of Representatives came to realize that Standard 1.02 could be interpreted in a way that the drafters of the 2002 code had never considered, an impetus grew to amend the standard. The Ethics Committee put out calls for proposed language. At its February 2010 meeting, the Council adopted the following

amended language, which states that Standard 1.02 cannot be used as a defense to a violation of human rights:

Standard 1.02, Conflicts Between Ethics and Law, Regulations, or Other Governing Legal Authority
If psychologists’ ethical responsibilities conflict with law, regulations, or other governing legal authority, psychologists clarify the nature of the conflict, make known their commitment to the Ethics Code, and take reasonable steps to resolve the conflict consistent with the General Principles and Ethical Standards of the Ethics Code. Under no circumstances may this standard be used to justify or defend violating human rights.

Similar language was added to Ethical Standard 1.03, Conflicts Between Ethics and Organizational Demands. The amended language of 2010 put to rest the concern that Standards 1.02 and 1.03 could be used in a manner neither the drafters of the 2002 Ethics Code nor the Council of Representatives had ever anticipated.

Conclusion

Ethics can be viewed as a developmental process. As psychologists face new challenges in their professional lives, they encounter ethical dilemmas that have not been fully analyzed and resolved. Ideally, the APA will serve as a resource for its members by supporting a thoughtful, informed approach to addressing the ethical aspects of evolving areas of practice.

This approach was in evidence in San Francisco during the 2007 annual convention when the APA sponsored extensive programming on the ethical aspects of psychologists’ involvement in interrogations. “Ethics and Interrogations: Confronting the Challenge” was a convention program consisting of nine two-hour sessions and 44 participants with widely divergent views on the appropriate role for psychologists in military interrogations. The Board of Directors strongly supported the program as a way to ensure that all points of view were presented, as a prelude to the Council’s deliberations and further action. From the Board’s perspective, it was essential for the APA to embrace the debate, and the Board ensured an open and collegial forum for APA members to come together and voice their views.

From 2005 through 2010, APA’s governing body and the APA membership together expended extraordinary resources addressing the issue of psychologists’ involvement in interrogations. A review of statements and resolutions during this period

shows the development and elaboration of the Association's position. The APA's work was respectful of the importance and complexity of the issue and was intended to provide ethical guidance to its members and send an unambiguous and emphatic message to the public: The world's largest association of psychologists recognizes the valuable and ethical contributions of its members involved in work related to our nation's security and forcefully condemns and will not tolerate torture.

References

- American Psychological Association. (1992). Ethical principles of psychologists and code of conduct. *American Psychologist*, 47, 1597–1611.
- American Psychological Association. (2002). Ethical principles of psychologists and code of conduct. *American Psychologist*, 57, 1060–1073.
- American Psychological Association. (2006). *Resolution against torture and other cruel, inhuman, and degrading treatment or punishment*. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/about/governance/council/policy/torture-2006.aspx>
- American Psychological Association. (2007). *Reaffirmation of APA's position against torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment and its application to individuals defined in the United States Code as "enemy combatants."* Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/news/press/statements/interrogations.aspx>.
- American Psychological Association. (2008). *Bylaws of the American Psychological Association*. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/governance/bylaws/>.
- American Psychological Association. (2009). *Psychologists and unlawful detention settings with a focus on national security*. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/about/governance/council/policy/chapter-4b.aspx>
- American Psychological Association, Presidential Advisory Group on the Implementation of the Petition Resolution. (2008, Dec.). *Report of the APA Presidential Advisory Group on the implementation of the petition resolution*. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/ethics/advisory-group-final.pdf>.
- American Psychological Association, Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security. (2005, June). *Report of the American Psychological Association Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security*. Retrieved from <http://www.apa.org/pubs/info/reports/pens.pdf>
- Obama, B. (2009a, Jan. 22). *Ensuring lawful interrogations* [Executive Order]. Retrieved from http://www.whitehouse.gov/the_press_office/Ensuring_Lawful_Interrogations/.
- Obama, B. (2009b, Jan. 22). *Review and disposition of individuals detained at the Guantánamo Bay Naval Base and closure of detention facilities* [Executive Order]. Retrieved from http://www.whitehouse.gov/the_press_office/Closure_Of_Guantanamo_Detention_Facilities/.
- Obama, B. (2009c, Jan. 22). *Review of detention policy options* [Executive Order]. Retrieved from http://www.whitehouse.gov/the_press_office/Review_of_Detention_Policy_Options/.
- United Nations. (1982, Dec. 18). *Principles of medical ethics relevant to the role of health personnel, particularly physicians, in the protection of prisoners and detainees against torture and other cruel, inhuman, or degrading treatment or punishment*. Retrieved from <http://www.un.org/documents/ga/res/37/a37r194.htm>.
- United Nations. (1987, June 26). *Convention against torture and other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment*. Retrieved from <http://www2.ohchr.org/english/law/pdf/cat.pdf>
- United Nations. (1990, Dec. 14). *Basic principles for the treatment of prisoners*. Retrieved from <http://www2.ohchr.org/english/law/basicprinciples.htm>
- U.S. Military Commissions Act of 2006. Chapter 47A; Subchapter I: § 948a. Definitions.
- World Medical Association. (1975, Oct.). *Declaration of Tokyo: Guidelines for physicians concerning torture and other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment in relation to detention and imprisonment*. Retrieved from <http://www.wma.net/en/30publications/10policies/c18/>.

EXHIBIT 2-N

"James Risen has established himself as the finest national security reporter of this generation, a field crowded with first-rank talent." —*Newsweek*

PAY ANY PRICE

*GREED, POWER,
AND ENDLESS WAR*

JAMES RISEN

PAY ANY PRICE

*GREED, POWER, AND
ENDLESS WAR*

JAMES RISEN



Mariner Books
Houghton Mifflin Harcourt
Boston New York

To Penny

First Mariner Books edition 2015
Copyright © 2014 by James Risen

All rights reserved

For information about permission to reproduce selections from this book, write to trade.permissions@hnhco.com or to Permissions, Houghton Mifflin Harcourt Publishing Company, 3 Park Avenue, 19th Floor, New York, New York 10016.

www.hnhco.com

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Risen, James.

Pay any price : greed, power, and endless war / James Risen.

pages cm

ISBN 978-0-544-34141-8 (hardback) ISBN 978-0-544-57035-1 (pbk.)

1. War on Terrorism, 2001–2009—Economic aspects—United States.
2. Iraq War, 2003–2011—Economic aspects—United States.
3. Abuse of administrative power—United States.
4. War and emergency powers—United States. I. Title.

HV6432.R56 2014

973.931—dc23

2014012010

Book design by Greta D. Sibley

Printed in the United States of America

DOC 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

be tied up. . . . He and I decided that rather than delay the initial meeting, we should just go ahead. He and I will consult on the issues that concern CIA and DOD and I will represent both of us on July 20. I'll then brief him."

The invitation to the lunch meeting showed that the APA was opening the door to psychologists and other behavioral science experts inside the government's national security apparatus to provide advice and guidance about how to address the furor over the role of psychologists in torture before the APA went to its own membership. The insiders were being given a chance to influence the APA's stance before anyone else.

In fact, this secret meeting of top government psychologists was held months before the APA finally began a public process among its members to address the controversy surrounding the involvement of psychologists in the enhanced interrogation program. On January 3, 2005, Gerwehr and others who had been invited to the meeting in July 2004 received an e-mail including a draft proposal for an APA task force to deal with the role of psychologists in interrogations. They were receiving the draft proposal more than a month before it was made public to APA members.

Jean Maria Arrigo, an independent social psychologist who was a member of the PENS task force, said that the first she heard about the APA's plans to deal with the interrogation issue was in February 2005, when the APA issued a public notice of its plans for a task force. Arrigo now believes she was placed on the PENS task force to give the CIA- and Pentagon-backed psychologists the cover they needed to make it appear legitimate. "I was there as a dupe, purposefully," she said.

In fact, the deck appears to have been stacked on the task force. Of the ten psychologists appointed to it, six had connections with the defense or intelligence communities; one member was the chief psychologist for U.S. Special Forces. In addition, a senior APA official who attended meetings of the task force was married to a psychologist assigned to one of the military's Behavioral Science Consultation Teams — military units involved in interrogations.

Arrigo said that Russ Newman, then the head of APA's practice directorate and one of the most powerful officials in the organization, attended the task force sessions as an observer, but she later came to believe that he was actually helping to set the task force's agenda. He told the group that "we have to put out the fires of controversy, and we have to do it fast," Arrigo recalled. She only learned much later about Newman's wife's involvement with the military. Newman was married to Lt. Col. Debra Dunivin, a member of the Guantánamo Behavioral Science Consultation Team. "A year after the task force, I talked to a couple of counterintelligence people I knew, who told me that this was a social legitimization process," she added. "This was an effort by the Bush administration to gain legitimacy through the APA."

After succeeding in getting the PENS task force to endorse the continued involvement of psychologists in the interrogation program, congratulations were in order among the small number of behavioral scientists with connections to the national security community who had been part of the effort. In a July 2005 e-mail to Hubbard from Geoffrey Mumford (on which Gerwehr was copied), Mumford thanked Hubbard for helping to influence the outcome of the task force. "I also wanted to semi-publicly acknowledge your personal contribution . . . in getting this effort off the ground," Mumford wrote. "Your views were well represented by very carefully selected task force members." Mumford also noted that Susan Brandon had served as an "observer" at the PENS task force meetings and "helped craft some language related to research" for the task force report.



At the time of the release of the task force report, Hubbard had just retired from the CIA to begin consulting for Mitchell and Jessen. "Now I do some consulting work for Mitchell and Jessen Associates," Hubbard wrote in a mass e-mail to many of his friends and colleagues in June 2005.

Hubbard tried to recruit Gerwehr to join him. In a May 2006 e-mail to Gerwehr, Hubbard told him there was an opening for a psychologist at Mitchell and Jessen's firm, and that he would be the ideal

EXHIBIT 2-0

**COUNCIL OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA
COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC SAFETY AND THE JUDICIARY
COMMITTEE REPORT**

1350 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW, Washington, DC 20004

2010 NOV 19 PM 12:55

TO: All Councilmembers
FROM: Councilmember Phil Mendelson,
Chairman, Committee on Public Safety and the Judiciary
DATE: November 18, 2010
SUBJECT: Report on Bill 18-893, "Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010"

Phil Mendelson
OFFICE OF THE
SECRETARY

The Committee on Public Safety and the Judiciary, to which Bill 18-893, the "Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010" was referred, reports favorably thereon with amendments, and recommends approval by the Council.

CONTENTS

I.	Background and Need	1
II.	Legislative Chronology	5
III.	Position of the Executive	6
IV.	Comments of Advisory Neighborhood Commissions	6
V.	Summary of Testimony	6
VI.	Impact on Existing Law	7
VII.	Fiscal Impact	7
VIII.	Section-by-Section Analysis	7
IX.	Committee Action	8
X.	Attachments	8

I. BACKGROUND AND NEED

Bill 18-893, the Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010, incorporates substantive rights with regard to a defendant's ability to fend off lawsuits filed by one side of a political or public policy debate aimed to punish or prevent the expression of opposing points of view. Such lawsuits, often referred to as strategic lawsuits against public participation -- or SLAPPs -- have been increasingly utilized over the past two decades as a means to muzzle speech or efforts to petition the government on issues of public interest. Such cases are often without merit, but achieve their filer's intention of punishing or preventing opposing points of view, resulting in a chilling effect on the exercise of constitutionally protected rights. Further, defendants of a SLAPP must dedicate a substantially amount of money, time, and legal resources. The impact is not limited to named defendants willingness to speak out, but prevents others from voicing concerns as well. To remedy this Bill 18-893 follows the model set forth in a number of other jurisdictions, and mirrors language found in federal law, by incorporating substantive rights that allow a defendant to more expeditiously, and more equitably, dispense of a SLAPP.

History of Strategic Lawsuits against Public Participation:

In what is considered the seminal article regarding SLAPPs, University of Denver College of Law Professor George W. Pring described what was then (1989), considered to be a growing litigation “phenomenon”:

Americans are being sued for speaking out politically. The targets are typically not extremists or experienced activists, but normal, middle-class and blue-collar Americans, many on their first venture into the world of government decision making. The cases are not isolated or localized aberrations, but are found in every state, every government level, every type of political action, and every public issue of consequence. There is no dearth of victims: in the last two decades, thousands of citizens have been sued into silence.¹

These lawsuits, Pring noted, are typically an effort to stop a citizen from exercising their political rights, or to punish them for having already done so. To further identify the problem, and be able to draw possible solutions, Pring engaged in a nationwide study of SLAPPs with University of Denver sociology Professor Penelope Canan.

Pring and Canan’s study established the base criteria of a SLAPP as: (1) a civil complaint or counterclaim (for monetary damages and/or injunction); (2) filed against non-governmental individuals and/or groups; (3) because of their communications to a government body, official or electorate; and (4) on an issue of some public interest or concern.² The study of 228 SLAPPs found that, despite constitutional, federal and state statute, and court decisions that expressly protect the actions of the defendants, these lawsuits have been allowed to flourish because they appear, or are camouflaged by those bringing the suit, as a typical tort case. The vast majority of the cases identified by the study were brought under legal charges of defamation (such as libel and slander), or as such business torts as interference with contract.³

In identifying possible solutions to litigation aimed at silencing public participation, Pring paid particular attention to a 1984 opinion of the Colorado Supreme Court establishing a new rule for trial courts to allow for dismissal motions for SLAPP suits.⁴ In recognition of the

¹ George W. Pring, *SLAPPS: Strategic Lawsuits against Public Participation*, Pace Env. L. Rev, Paper 132, 1 (1989), available at <http://digitalcommons.pace.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1122&context=envlaw> (last visited Nov. 17, 2010).

² *Id.* at 7-8.

³ *Id.* at 8-9.

⁴ *Protect Our Mountain Env’t, Inc. v. District Court*, 677 P.2d 1361 (Colo. 1984). The three-prong test developed by the court requires:

When [] a plaintiff sues another for alleged misuse or abuse of the administrative or judicial processes of government, and the defendant files a motion to dismiss by reason of the constitutional right to petition, the plaintiff must make a sufficient showing to permit the court to reasonably conclude that the defendant’s petitioning activities were not immunized from liability under the First Amendment because: (1) the defendant’s administrative or judicial claims were devoid of reasonable factual support, or, if so supportable, lacked any cognizable basis in law for their assertion; and (2) the primary purpose of the defendant’s petitioning activity was to harass the

growing problem of SLAPPs, a number of jurisdictions have, legislatively, created a similar special motion to dismiss in order to expeditiously, and more fairly deal with SLAPPs. According to the California Anti-SLAPP Project, a public interest law firm and policy organization dedicated to fighting SLAPPs in California, as of January 2010 there are approximately 28 jurisdictions in the United States that have adopted anti-SLAPP measures. Likewise, there are nine jurisdictions (not including the District of Columbia) that are currently considering legislation to address the issue. Also, one other jurisdiction has joined Colorado in addressing SLAPPs through judicial doctrine.⁵

This issue has also recently been taken up by the federal government, with the introduction of the H.R. 4363, the Citizen Participation Act of 2009. This legislation would provide certain procedural protections for any act in furtherance of the constitutional right of petition or free speech, and specifically incorporate a special motion to dismiss for SLAPPs.⁶

SLAPPs in the District of Columbia:

Like the number of jurisdictions that have sensed the need to address SLAPPs legislatively, the District of Columbia is no stranger to SLAPPs. The American Civil Liberties Union of the Nation's Capital (ACLU), in written testimony provided to the Committee (attached), described two cases in which the ACLU was directly involved, as counsel for defendants, in such suits against District residents.⁷

The actions that typically draw a SLAPP are often, as the ACLU noted, the kind of grassroots activism that should be hailed in our democracy. In one of the examples provided, the ACLU discussed the efforts of two Capitol Hill advocates that opposed the efforts of a certain developer. When the developer was unable to obtain a building permit, the developer sued the activists and the community organization alleging they "conducted meetings, prepared petition drives, wrote letters and made calls and visits to government officials, organized protests, organized the preparation and distribution of ... signs, and gave statements and interviews to various media."⁸ Such activism, however, was met with years of litigation and, but for the ACLU's assistance, would have resulted in outlandish legal costs to defend. Though the actions

plaintiff or to effectuate some other improper objective; and (3) the defendant's petitioning activity had the capacity to adversely affect a legal interest of the plaintiff.

Id. at 1369.

⁵ California Anti-SLAPP Project (CASP) website, Other states: Statutes and cases, available at <http://www.casp.net/statutes/menstate.html> (last visited Nov. 11, 2010).

⁶ <http://www.thomas.gov/cgi-bin/bdquery/D?d111:1:/temp/~bdLBBX:@@@L&summ2=m&/home/LegislativeData.php>

⁷ *Bill 18-893, Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010: Public Hearing of the Committee on Public Safety and the Judiciary*, Sept. 17, 2010, at 2-3 (written testimony Arthur B. Spitzer, Legal Director, American Civil Liberties Union of the Nation's Capital).

⁸ *Id.* at 2 (quoting from lawsuit in *Father Flanagan's Boys Home v. District of Columbia et al.*, Civil Action No. 01-1732 (D.D.C)).

of these participants should have been protected, they, and any others who wished to express opposition to the project, were met with intimidation.

What has been repeated by many who have studied this issue, from Pring on, is that the goal of the litigation is not to win the lawsuit but punish the opponent and intimidate them into silence. As Art Spitzer, Legal Director for the ACLU, noted in his testimony “[*l*itigation itself is the plaintiff’s weapon of choice.”⁹

District Anti-SLAPP Act:

In June 2010, legislation was introduced to remedy this nationally recognized problem here in the District of Columbia. As introduced, this measure closely mirrored the federal legislation introduced the previous year. Bill 18-893 provides a defendant to a SLAPP with substantive rights to expeditiously and economically dispense of litigation aimed to prevent their engaging in constitutionally protected actions on matters of public interest.

Following the lead of other jurisdictions, which have similarly extended absolute or qualified immunity to individuals engaging in protected actions, Bill 18-893 extends substantive rights to defendants in a SLAPP, providing them with the ability to file a special motion to dismiss that must be heard expeditiously by the court. To ensure a defendant is not subject to the expensive and time consuming discovery that is often used in a SLAPP as a means to prevent or punish, the legislation tolls discovery while the special motion to dismiss is pending. Further, in recognition that SLAPP plaintiffs frequently include unspecified individuals as defendants -- in order to intimidate large numbers of people that may fear becoming named defendants if they continue to speak out -- the legislation provides an unnamed defendant the ability to quash a subpoena to protect his or her identity from disclosure if the underlying action is of the type protected by Bill 18-893. The legislation also allows for certain costs and fees to be awarded to the successful party of a special motion to dismiss or a special motion to quash.

Bill 18-893 ensures that District residents are not intimidated or prevented, because of abusive lawsuits, from engaging in political or public policy debates. To prevent the attempted muzzling of opposing points of view, and to encourage the type of civic engagement that would be further protected by this act, the Committee urges the Council to adopt Bill 18-893.

II. LEGISLATIVE CHRONOLOGY

June 29, 2010	Bill 18-893, the “Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010,” is introduced by Councilmembers Cheh and Mendelson, co-sponsored by Councilmember M. Brown, and is referred to the Committee on Public Safety and the Judiciary.
---------------	---

⁹ *Id.* at 3.

- July 9, 2010 Notice of Intent to act on Bill 18-893 is published in the *District of Columbia Register*.
- August 13, 2010 Notice of a Public Hearing is published in the *District of Columbia Register*.
- September 17, 2010 The Committee on Public Safety and the Judiciary holds a public hearing on Bill 18-893.
- November 18, 2010 The Committee on Public Safety and the Judiciary marks-up Bill 18-893.

III. POSITION OF THE EXECUTIVE

The Executive provided no witness to testify on Bill 18-893 at the September 17, 2010 hearing. The Office of the Attorney General provided a letter subsequent to the hearing stating the need to review the legislation further.

IV. COMMENTS OF ADVISORY NEIGHBORHOOD COMMISSIONS

The Committee received no testimony or comments from Advisory Neighborhood Commissions.

V. SUMMARY OF TESTIMONY

The Committee on Public Safety and the Judiciary held a public hearing on Bill 18-893 on Friday, September 17, 2010. The testimony summarized below is from that hearing. A copy of submitted testimony is attached to this report.

Robert Vinson Brannum, President, D.C. Federation of Civic Associations, Inc., testified in support of Bill 18-893.

Ellen Opper-Weiner, Public Witness, testified in support of Bill 18-893. Ms. Opper-Weiner recounted her own experience in SLAPP litigation, and suggested several amendments to strengthen the legislation.

Dorothy Brizill, Public Witness, testified in support of Bill 18-893. Ms. Brizill recounted her own experience in SLAPP litigation. She stated that the legislation is the next step in advancing free speech in the District of Columbia.

Arthur B. Spitzer, Legal Director, American Civil Liberties Union of the Nation's Capital, provided a written statement in support of the purpose and general approach of Bill 18-

893, but suggested several changes to the legislation as introduced. A copy of this statement is attached to this report.

Although no Executive witness presented testimony, Attorney General for the District of Columbia, Peter Nickles, expressed concern that certain provisions of the bill might implicate the Home Rule Act prohibition against enacting any act with respect to any provision of Title 11 of the D.C. Official Code. A copy of his letter is attached to this report.

VI. IMPACT ON EXISTING LAW

Bill 18-893 adds new provisions in the D.C. Official Code to provide an expeditious process for dealing with strategic lawsuits against public participation (SLAPPs). Specifically, the legislation provides a defendant to a SLAPP with substantive rights to have a motion to dismiss heard expeditiously, to delay burdensome discovery while the motion to dismiss is pending, and to provide an unnamed defendant the ability to quash a subpoena to protect his or her identity from disclosure if the underlying action is of the type protected by Bill 18-893. The legislation also allows for the costs of litigation to be awarded to the successful party of a special motion to dismiss created under this act.

VII. FISCAL IMPACT

The attached November 16, 2010 Fiscal Impact Statement from the Chief Financial Officer states that funds are sufficient to implement Bill 18-893. This legislation requires no additional funds or staff.

VIII. SECTION-BY-SECTION ANALYSIS

Several of the changes to the Committee Print from Bill 18-893 as introduced stem from the recommendations of the American Civil Liberties Union of the Nation's Capital (ACLU). For a more thorough explanation of these changes, see the September 17, 2010 testimony of the ACLU attached to this report.

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| <u>Section 1</u> | States the short title of Bill 18-893. |
| <u>Section 2</u> | Incorporates definitions to be used throughout the act. |
| <u>Section 3</u> | Creates the substantive right of a party subject to a claim under a SLAPP suit to file a special motion to dismiss within 45 days after service of the claim. |

- Subsection (a)* Creates a substantive right of a defendant to pursue a special motion to dismiss for a lawsuit regarding an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest.
- Subsection (b)* Provides that, upon a prima facie showing that the activity at issue in the litigation falls under the type of activity protected by this act, the court shall dismiss the case unless the responding party can show a likelihood of succeeding upon the merits.
- Subsection (c)* Tolls discovery proceedings upon the filing of a special motion to dismiss under this act. As introduced the legislation permitted an exemption to this for good cause shown. The Committee Print has tightened this language in this provision so that the court may permit specified discovery if it is assured that such discovery would not be burdensome to the defendant.
- Subsection (d)* Requires the court to hold an expedited hearing on a special motion to dismiss filed under this act.

As introduced, the Committee Print contained a subsection (e) that would have provided a defendant with a right of immediate appeal from a court order denying a special motion to dismiss. While the Committee agrees with and supports the purpose of this provision, a recent decision of the DC Court of Appeals states that the Council exceeds its authority in making such orders reviewable on appeal.¹⁰ The dissenting opinion in that case provides a strong argument for why the Council should be permitted to legislate this issue. However, under the majority opinion the Council is restricted from expanding the authority of District's appellate court to hear appeals over non-final orders of the lower court. The provision that has been removed from the bill as introduced would have provided an immediate appeal over a non-final order (a special motion to dismiss).

Section 4 Creates a substantive right of a person to pursue a special motion to quash a subpoena aimed at obtaining a persons identifying information relating to a lawsuit regarding an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest.

Subsection (a) Creates the special motion to quash.

Subsection (b) Provides that, upon a prima facie showing that the underlying claim is of the type of activity protected by this act, the court shall grant the special

¹⁰ See *Stuart v. Walker*, 09-CV-900 (DC Ct of App 2010) at 4-5.

motion to quash unless the responding party can show a likelihood of succeeding upon the merits.

Section 5 Provides for the awarding of fees and costs for prevailing on a special motion to dismiss or a special motion to quash. The court is also authorized to award reasonable attorney fees where the underlying claim is determined to be frivolous.

Section 6 Provides exemptions to this act for certain claims.

Section 7 Adopts the Fiscal Impact Statement.

Section 8 Establishes the effective date by stating the standard 30-day Congressional review language.

IX. COMMITTEE ACTION

On November 18, 2010, the Committee on Public Safety and the Judiciary met to consider Bill 18-893, the "Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010." The meeting was called to order at 1:50 p.m., and Bill 18-893 was the fourth item on the agenda. After ascertaining a quorum (Chairman Mendelson and Councilmembers Alexander, Cheh, and Evans present; Councilmembers Bowser absent), Chairman Mendelson moved the print, along with a written amendment to repeal section 3(e) of the circulated draft print, with leave for staff to make technical changes. After an opportunity for discussion, the vote on the print was three aye (Chairman Mendelson and Councilmembers Evans and Cheh), and one present (Councilmember Alexander). Chairman Mendelson then moved the report, with leave for staff to make technical and editorial changes. After an opportunity for discussion, the vote on the report was three aye (Chairman Mendelson and Councilmembers Evans and Cheh), and one present (Councilmember Alexander). The meeting adjourned at 2:15 p.m.

X. ATTACHMENTS

1. Bill 18-893 as introduced.
2. Written testimony and comments.
3. Fiscal Impact Statement
4. Committee Print for Bill 18-893.

COUNCIL OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA
1350 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20004

Memorandum

To: Members of the Council
From: *Cynthia Brock-Smith*
Cynthia Brock-Smith, Secretary to the Council
Date: July 7, 2010
Subject: (Correction)
Referral of Proposed Legislation

Notice is given that the attached proposed legislation was introduced in the Legislative Meeting on Tuesday, June 29, 2010. Copies are available in Room 10, the Legislative Services Division.

TITLE: "Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010", B18-0893

INTRODUCED BY: Councilmembers Cheh and Mendelson

CO-SPONSORED BY: Councilmember M. Brown

The Chairman is referring this legislation to the Committee on Public Safety and the Judiciary.

Attachment

cc: General Counsel
Budget Director
Legislative Services



Councilmember Phil Mendelson



Councilmember Mary M. Cheh

A BILL

IN THE COUNCIL OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

Councilmembers Mary M. Cheh and Phil Mendelson introduced the following bill, which was referred to the Committee on _____.

To provide a special motion for the quick and efficient dismissal of strategic lawsuits against public participation (SLAPPs), to stay proceedings until the motion is considered, to provide a motion to quash attempts to seek personally identifying information; and to award the costs of litigation to the successful party on a special motion.

BE IT ENACTED BY THE COUNCIL OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA,

That this act may be cited as the "Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010".

Sec. 2. Definitions.

For the purposes of this Act, the term:

(1) "Act in furtherance of the right of free speech" means:

(A) Any written or oral statement made:

(i) In connection with an issue under consideration or review by a legislative, executive, or judicial body, or any other official proceeding authorized by law;

(ii) In a place open to the public or a public forum in connection with an issue of public interest; or

1 (B) Any other conduct in furtherance of the exercise of the constitutional
2 right to petition the government or the constitutional right of free expression in
3 connection with an issue of public interest.

4 (2) "Issue of public interest" means an issue related to health or safety;
5 environmental, economic or community well-being; the District government; a public
6 figure; or a good, product or service in the market place. The term "issue of public
7 interest" shall not be construed to include private interests, such as statements directed
8 primarily toward protecting the speaker's commercial interests rather than toward
9 commenting on or sharing information about a matter of public significance.

10 (3) "Claim" includes any civil lawsuit, claim, complaint, cause of action, cross-
11 claim, counterclaim, or other judicial pleading or filing requesting relief.

12 (4) "Government entity" means the Government of the District of Columbia and
13 its branches, subdivisions, and departments.

14 Sec. 3. Special Motion to Dismiss.

15 (a) A party may file a special motion to dismiss any claim arising from an act in
16 furtherance of the right of free speech within 45 days after service of the claim.

17 (b) A party filing a special motion to dismiss under this section must make a
18 prima facie showing that the claim at issue arises from an act in furtherance of the right
19 of free speech. If the moving party makes such a showing, the responding party may
20 demonstrate that the claim is likely to succeed on the merits.

21 (c) Upon the filing of a special motion to dismiss, discovery proceedings on the
22 claim shall be stayed until notice of entry of an order disposing of the motion, except that
23 the court, for good cause shown, may order that specified discovery be conducted.

1 (d) The court shall hold an expedited hearing on the special motion to dismiss,
2 and issue a ruling as soon as practicable after the hearing. If the special motion to dismiss
3 is granted, dismissal shall be with prejudice.

4 (e) The defendant shall have a right of immediate appeal from a court order
5 denying a special motion to dismiss in whole or in part.

6 Sec. 4. Special Motion to Quash.

7 (a) A person whose personally identifying information is sought, pursuant to a
8 discovery order, request, or subpoena, in connection with an action arising from an act in
9 furtherance of the right of free speech may make a special motion to quash the discovery
10 order, request, or subpoena.

11 (b) The person bringing a special motion to quash under this section must make a
12 prima facie showing that the underlying claim arises from an act in furtherance of the
13 right of free speech. If the person makes such a showing, the claimant in the underlying
14 action may demonstrate that the underlying claim is likely to succeed on the merits.

15 Sec. 5. Fees and costs.

16 (a) The court may award a person who substantially prevails on a motion brought
17 under sections 3 or 4 of this Act the costs of litigation, including reasonable attorney fees.

18 (b) If the court finds that a motion brought under sections 3 or 4 of this Act is
19 frivolous or is solely intended to cause unnecessary delay, the court may award
20 reasonable attorney fees and costs to the responding party.

21 Sec. 6. Exemptions.

22 (a) This Act shall not apply to claims brought solely on behalf of the public or
23 solely to enforce an important right affecting the public interest.

1 (b) This Act shall not apply to claims brought against a person primarily engaged
2 in the business of selling or leasing goods or services, if the statement or conduct from
3 which the claim arises is a representation of fact made for the purpose of promoting,
4 securing, or completing sales or leases of, or commercial transactions in, the person's
5 goods or services, and the intended audience is an actual or potential buyer or customer.

6 Sec. 7: Fiscal impact statement.

7 The Council adopts the fiscal impact statement in the committee report as the
8 fiscal impact statement required by section 602(c)(3) of the District of Columbia Home
9 Rule Act, approved December 24, 1973 (87 Stat. 813; D.C. Official Code § 1-
10 206.02(c)(3)).

11 Sec. 8. Effective date.

12 This act shall take effect following approval by the Mayor (or in the event of veto
13 by the Mayor, action by the Council to override the veto), a 30-day period of
14 Congressional review as provided in section 602(c)(1) of the District of Columbia Home
15 Rule Act, approved December 24, 1973 (87 Stat. 813; D.C. Official Code § 1-
16 206.02(c)(1)), and publication in the District of Columbia Register.

Testimony of the
**American Civil Liberties Union
of the Nation's Capital**

by

Arthur B. Spitzer
Legal Director

before the

Committee on Public Safety and the Judiciary
of the
Council of the District of Columbia

on

Bill 18-893, the
“Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010”

September 17, 2010

.....

The ACLU of the Nation's Capital appreciates this opportunity to testify on Bill 18-893. We support the purpose and the general approach of this bill, but we believe it requires some significant polishing in order to achieve its commendable goals.

Background

In a seminal study about twenty years ago, two professors at the University of Denver identified a widespread pattern of abusive lawsuits filed by one side of a political or public policy dispute—usually the side with deeper pockets and ready access to counsel—to punish or prevent the expression of opposing points of view. They dubbed these “Strategic Lawsuits Against Public Participation,” or “SLAPPs.” *See* George W. Pring and Penelope Canan, *SLAPPS: GETTING SUED FOR SPEAKING OUT* (Temple University Press 1996). They pinpointed several criteria that identify a SLAPP:

— The actions complained of “involve communicating with government officials, bodies, or the electorate, or encouraging others to do so.” *Id.* at 150.

— The defendants are “involved in speaking out for or against some issue under consideration by some level of government or the voters.” *Id.*

— The legal claims filed against the speakers tend to fall into predictable categories such as defamation, interference with prospective economic advantage, invasion of privacy, and conspiracy. *Id.* at 150-51.

— The lawsuit often names “John or Jane Doe defendants.” *Id.* at 151. “We have found whole communities chilled by the inclusion of Does, fearing ‘they will add my name to the suit.’” *Id.*

The authors “conservatively estimate[d] that ... tens of thousands of Americans have been SLAPPed, and still more have been muted or silenced by the threat.” *Id.* at xi. Finding that “the legal system is not effective in controlling SLAPPs,” *id.*, they proposed the adoption of anti-SLAPP statutes to address the problem. *Id.* at 201.

Responding to the continuing use of SLAPPs by those seeking to silence opposition to their activities, twenty-six states and the Territory of Guam have now enacted anti-SLAPP statutes.¹

The ACLU of the Nation’s Capital has been directly involved, as counsel for defendants, in two SLAPPs involving District of Columbia residents.

In the first case, a developer that had been frustrated by its inability promptly to obtain a building permit sued a community organization (Southeast Citizens for Smart Development) and two Capitol Hill activists (Wilbert Hill and Ellen Opper-Weiner) who had opposed its efforts. The lawsuit claimed that the defendants had violated the developer’s rights when they “conducted meetings, prepared petition drives, wrote letters and made calls and visits to government officials, organized protests, organized the preparation and distribution of ... signs, and gave statements and interviews to various media,” and when they created a web site that urged people to “call, write or e-mail the mayor” to ask him to stop the project. The defendants’ activities exemplified the kind of grassroots activism that should be hailed in a democracy, and the lawsuit was a classic SLAPP. The case was eventually dismissed, and the dismissal affirmed on appeal.² But the litigation took several years, and during all that time the defendants and their neighbors were worried about whether they might face liability. Because the ACLU represented the citizens and their organization at no charge, they were not financially harmed. But had they been required to retain paid counsel, the cost would have been substantial, and intimidating.

¹ Links to these statutes can be found at <http://www.casp.net/menstate.html>.

² *Father Flanagan’s Boys Home v. District of Columbia, et al.*, Civil Action No. 01-1732 (D.D.C.), *aff’d*, 2003 WL 1907987 (No. 02-7157, D.C. Cir. 2003).

In the second case we represented Dorothy Brizill, who needs no introduction to this Committee. She was sued in Guam for defamation, invasion of privacy, and “interference with prospective business advantage,” based on statements she made in a radio interview broadcast there about the activities of the gambling entrepreneur who backed the proposed 2004 initiative to legalize slot machines in the District of Columbia. This lawsuit was also a classic SLAPP, filed against her in the midst of the same entrepreneur’s efforts to legalize slot machines on Guam, in an effort to silence her. And to intimidate his opponents, twenty “John Does” were also named as defendants. With the help of Guam’s strong anti-SLAPP statute, the case was dismissed, and the dismissal was affirmed by the Supreme Court of Guam.³ But once again, the litigation lasted more than two years, and had Ms. Brizill been required to retain paid counsel to defend herself, it would have cost her hundreds of thousands of dollars.

As professors Pring and Canan demonstrated, a SLAPP plaintiff’s real goal is not to win the lawsuit but to punish his opponents and intimidate them and others into silence. *Litigation itself* is the plaintiff’s weapon of choice; a long and costly lawsuit is a victory for the plaintiff even if it ends in a formal victory for the defendant. That is why anti-SLAPP legislation is needed: to enable a defendant to bring a SLAPP to an end quickly and economically.

Bill 18-893

Bill 18-893 would help end SLAPPs quickly and economically by making available to the defendant a “special motion to dismiss” that has four noteworthy features:

- The motion must be heard and decided expeditiously.
- Discovery is generally stayed while the motion is pending.
- If the motion is denied the defendant can take an immediate appeal.
- Most important, the motion is to be granted if the defendant shows that he or she was engaged in protected speech or activity, unless the plaintiff can show that he or she is nevertheless likely to succeed on the merits.

Speaking generally, this is sensible path to the desired goal, and speaking generally, the ACLU endorses it. If a lawsuit looks like a SLAPP, swims like a SLAPP, and quacks like a SLAPP, then it probably is a SLAPP, and it is fair and reasonable to put the burden on the plaintiff to show that it isn’t a SLAPP.

We do, nevertheless, have a number of suggestions for improvement, including a substantive change in the definition of the conduct that is to be protected by the proposed law.

³ *Guam Greyhound, Inc. v. Brizill*, 2008 Guam 13, 2008 WL 4206682.

Section 2(1). The bill begins by defining the term “Act in furtherance of the right of free speech,” which is used to signify the conduct that can be protected by a special motion to dismiss. In our view, it would be better to use a different term, because the “right of free speech” is already a term in very common use, with a broader meaning than the meaning given in this bill, and it will be impossible, or nearly so, for litigants, lawyers and even judges (and especially the news media) to avoid confusion between the common meaning of the “right of free speech” and the special, narrower meaning given to it in this bill. It would be akin to defining the term “fruit” to mean “a curved yellow edible food with a thick, easily-peeled skin.” This specially-defined term deserves a special name that will not require a struggle to use correctly. We suggest “Act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest.”

Section 2(1)(A). Because there is no conjunction at the end of section 2(1)(A)(i), the bill is ambiguous as to whether sections 2(1)(A)(i) and (ii) are conjunctive or disjunctive. That is, in order to be covered, must a statement be made “In connection with an ... official proceeding” *and* “In a place open to the public or a public forum in connection with an issue of public interest,” or is a statement covered if it is made *either* “In connection with an ... official proceeding,” *or* “In a place open to the public or a public forum in connection with an issue of public interest”?

We urge the insertion of the word “or” at the end of section 2(1)(A)(i) to make it clear that statements are covered in either case. A statement made “In connection with an issue under consideration or review by a legislative, executive, or judicial body, or any other official proceeding authorized by law” certainly deserves anti-SLAPP protection whether it is made in a public place or in a private place. For example, a statement made to a group gathered by invitation in a person’s living room, or made to a Councilmember during a non-public meeting, should be protected. Likewise, a statement made “In a place open to the public or a public forum in connection with an issue of public interest” deserves anti-SLAPP protection whether or not it is also connected to an “official proceeding.” For example, statements by residents addressing a “Stop the Slaughterhouse” rally should be protected even if no official proceeding regarding the construction of a slaughterhouse has yet begun.⁴

⁴ It appears that these definitions, along with much of Bill 18-893, were modeled on the Citizen Participation Act of 2009, H.R. 4364 (111th Cong., 1st Sess.), introduced by Rep. Steve Cohen of Tennessee (*available at* <http://thomas.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/z?c111:H.R.4364.IH>). In that bill it is clear that speech or activity that falls under any one of these definitions is covered.

Section 2(1)(B). Section 2(1)(B) expands the definition of protected activity to include “any other conduct in furtherance of the exercise of the constitutional right to petition the government or the constitutional right of free expression in connection with an issue of public interest.” We fully agree with the intent of this provision, but we think it fails as a definition because it is backwards—it requires a court *first* to determine whether given conduct is protected by the Constitution *before* it can determine whether that conduct is covered by the Anti-SLAPP Act. But if the conduct is protected by the Constitution, then there is no need for the court to determine whether it is covered by the Anti-SLAPP Act: a claim arising from that conduct must be dismissed because the conduct is protected by the Constitution. And yet the task of determining whether given conduct is protected by the Constitution is often quite difficult, and can require exactly the kinds of lengthy, expensive legal proceedings (including discovery) that the bill is intended to avoid.

This very problem arose in the *Brizill* case, where the Guam anti-SLAPP statute protected “acts in furtherance of the Constitutional rights to petition,” and Mr. Baldwin argued that the statute therefore provided no broader protection for speech than the Constitution itself provided. *See* 2008 Guam 13 ¶ 28. He argued, for example, that Ms. Brizill’s speech was not protected by the statute because it was defamatory, and defamation is not protected by the Constitution. As a result, the defendant had to litigate the constitutional law of defamation on the way to litigating the SLAPP issues. This should not be necessary, as the purpose of an anti-SLAPP law is to provide broader protection than existing law already provides. Bill 18-893 should be amended to avoid creating the same problem here.⁵

We therefore suggest amending Section 2(1)(B) to say: “Any other expression or expressive conduct that involves petitioning the government or communicating views to members of the public in connection with an issue of public interest.”

Section 2(4). Section 2(4) defines the term “government entity.” But that term is never used in the bill. It should therefore be deleted.⁶

⁵ The Supreme Court of Guam ultimately rejected the argument that “Constitutional rights” meant “constitutionally protected rights,” *see id.* at ¶ 32, but that was hardly a foregone conclusion, and the D.C. Court of Appeals might not reach the same conclusion under Section 2(1)(B).

⁶ The same term is defined in H.R. 4364, but it is then used in a section providing that “A government entity may not recover fees pursuant to this section.”

Section 3(b). We agree with what we understand to be the intent of this provision, setting out the standards for a special motion to dismiss. But the text of this section fails to accomplish its purpose because it never actually spells out what a court is supposed to do. We suggest revising Section 3(b) as follows:

(b) If a party filing a special motion to dismiss under this section makes a prima facie showing that the claim at issue arises from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest, then the motion shall be granted unless the responding party demonstrates that the claim is likely to succeed on the merits, in which case the motion shall be denied.

Section 3(c). We agree that discovery should be stayed on a claim as to which a special motion to dismiss has been filed. This is an important protection, for discovery is often burdensome and expensive. Because expression on issues of public interest deserves special protection, a plaintiff who brings a claim based on a defendant's expression on an issue of public interest ought to be required to show a likelihood of success on that claim without the need for discovery.

A case may exist in which a plaintiff could prevail on such a claim after discovery but cannot show a likelihood of success without discovery, but in our view the dismissal of such a hypothetical case is a small price to pay for the public interest that will be served by preventing the all-but-automatic discovery that otherwise occurs in civil litigation over the sorts of claims that are asserted in SLAPPs.

As an exception to the usual stay of discovery, Section 3(c) permits a court to allow "specified discovery" after the filing of a special motion to dismiss "for good cause shown." We agree that a provision allowing some discovery ought to be included for the exceptional case. But while the "good cause" standard has the advantage of being flexible, it has the disadvantage of being completely subjective, so that a judge who simply feels that it's unfair to dismiss a claim without discovery can, in effect, set the Anti-SLAPP Act aside and allow a case to proceed in the usual way. In our view, it would be better if the statute spelled out more precisely the circumstances under which discovery might be allowed, and also included a provision allowing the court to assure that such discovery would not be burdensome to the defendant. For example: "...except that the court may order that specified discovery be conducted when it appears likely that targeted discovery will enable the plaintiff to defeat the motion and that the discovery will not be unduly burdensome. Such an order may be conditioned upon the plaintiff paying any expenses incurred by the defendant in responding to such discovery."

Finally, we note that this section provides that discovery shall be stayed “until notice of entry of an order disposing of the motion.” That language tracks H.R. 4364, but “notice of entry” of court orders is not part of D.C. Superior Court procedure. We suggest that the bill be amended to provide that “... discovery proceedings on the claim shall be stayed until the motion has been disposed of, including any appeal taken under section 3(e), ...”

Sections 3(d) and (e). We agree that a special motion to dismiss should be expedited and that its denial should be subject to an interlocutory appeal. The Committee may wish to consider whether the Court of Appeals should also be directed to expedite its consideration of such an appeal. The D.C. Court of Appeals often takes years to rule on appeals.

Section 4. Section 4 is focused on the fact that SLAPPs frequently include unspecified individuals (John and Jane Does) as defendants. As observed by professors Pring and Canan, this is one of the tactics employed by SLAPP plaintiffs to intimidate large numbers of people, who fear that they may become named defendants if they continue to speak out on the relevant public issue.

There can be very legitimate purposes for naming John and Jane Does as defendants in civil litigation. The ACLU sometimes names John and Jane Does as defendants when it does not yet know their true identities—for example, when unknown police officers are alleged to have acted unlawfully.⁷ It is therefore necessary to balance the right of a plaintiff to proceed against an as-yet-unknown person who has violated his rights, and to use the court system to discover that person’s identity, against the right of an individual not to be made a defendant in an abusive SLAPP that was filed for the purpose of retaliating against, or chilling, legitimate civic activity.

We believe that Section 4 strikes an appropriate balance by making available to a John or Jane Doe a “special motion to quash,” protecting his or her identity from disclosure if he or she was acting in a manner that is protected by the Anti-SLAPP Act, and if the plaintiff cannot make the same showing of likely success on the merits that is required to defeat a special motion to dismiss.

Like Section 3(b), however, Section 4(b) never actually spells out what a court is supposed to do. We therefore suggest revising Section 4(b) in the same manner we suggested revising Section 3(b):

⁷ See, e.g., *YoungBey v. District of Columbia, et al.*, No. 09-cv-596 (D.D.C.) (suing the District of Columbia, five named MPD officers, and 27 “John Doe” officers in connection with an unlawful pre-dawn SWAT raid of a District resident’s home).

(b) If a person bringing a special motion to quash under this section makes a prima facie showing that the underlying claim arises from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest, then the motion shall be granted unless the party seeking his or her personally identifying information demonstrates that the underlying claim is likely to succeed on the merits, in which case the motion shall be denied.

Section 6(a). Section 6(a) provides that “This Act shall not apply to claims brought solely on behalf of the public or solely to enforce an important right affecting the public interest.” This language is vague and tremendously broad. Almost any plaintiff can and will assert that he is bringing his claims “to enforce an important right affecting the public interest,” and neither this bill nor any other source we know gives a court any guidance regarding what “an important right affecting the public interest” might be. The plaintiffs in the two SLAPP suits described above, in which the ACLU of the Nation’s Capital represented the defendants, vigorously argued that they were seeking to enforce an important right affecting the public interest: the developer argued that it was seeking to provide housing for disadvantaged youth; the gambling entrepreneur argued that he was seeking to prevent vicious lies from affecting the result of an election.

Thus, this provision will almost certainly add an entire additional phase to the litigation of every SLAPP suit, with the plaintiff arguing that the anti-SLAPP statute does not even apply to his case because he is acting in the public interest. To the extent that courts accept such arguments, this provision is a poison pill with the potential to turn the anti-SLAPP statute into a virtually dead letter. At a minimum, it will subject the rights of SLAPP defendants to the subjective opinions of more than 75 different Superior Court judges regarding what is or is not “an important right affecting the public interest.”

Moreover, we think the exclusion created by Section 6(a) is constitutionally problematic because it incorporates a viewpoint-based judgment about what is or is not in the public interest—after all, what is in the public interest necessarily depends upon one’s viewpoint.

—Assume, for example, that D.C. Right To Life (RTL) makes public statements that having an abortion causes breast cancer. Assume Planned Parenthood sues RTL, alleging that those statements impede its work and cause psychological harm to its members. RTL files a special motion to dismiss under the Anti-SLAPP Act, showing that it was communicating views to members of the public in connection with an issue of public interest. But Planned Parenthood responds that its lawsuit is not subject to the Anti-SLAPP Act because it was

“brought ... solely to enforce an important right affecting the public interest,” to wit, the right to reproductive choice.

—Now assume that Planned Parenthood makes public statements that having an abortion under medical supervision is virtually risk-free. RTL sues Planned Parenthood, alleging that those statements impede its work and cause psychological harm to its members. Planned Parenthood files a special motion to dismiss under the Anti-SLAPP Act, showing that it was communicating views to members of the public in connection with an issue of public interest. But RTL responds that its lawsuit is not subject to the Anti-SLAPP Act because it was “brought ... solely to enforce an important right affecting the public interest,” to wit, the right to life.

Are both lawsuits exempt from the Anti-SLAPP Act? Neither? One but not the other? We fear that the result is likely to depend on the viewpoint of the judge regarding which asserted right is “an important right affecting the public interest.” But the First Amendment requires the government to provide evenhanded treatment to speech on all sides of public issues. We see no good reason for the inclusion of Section 6(a), and many pitfalls. Accordingly, we urge that it be deleted.⁸

Thank you for your consideration of our comments.

⁸ Section 10 of H.R. 4364, on which Section 6(a) of Bill 18-893 is modeled, begins with the catchline “Public Enforcement.” It therefore appears that Section 10 was intended to exempt only enforcement actions brought by the government.

Even if that is true, we see no good reason to exempt the government, as a litigant, from a statute intended to protect the rights of citizens to speak freely on issues of public interest. To the contrary, the government should be held to the strictest standards when it comes to respecting those rights. *See, e.g., White v. Lee*, 227 F.3d 1214 (9th Cir. 2000) (holding that the advocacy activities of neighbors who opposed the conversion of a motel into a multi-family housing unit for homeless persons were protected by the First Amendment, and that an intrusive eight-month investigation into their activities and beliefs by the regional Fair Housing and Equal Opportunity Office violated their First Amendment rights).

We therefore urge the complete deletion of Section 6(a), as noted above. However, if the Committee does not delete Section 6(a) entirely, its coverage should be limited to lawsuits brought by the government.

COUNCIL MEMBER MENDELSON

GOVERNMENT OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA
Office of the Attorney General



ATTORNEY GENERAL

September 17, 2010

The Honorable Phil Mendelson
Chairperson
Committee on Public Safety & the Judiciary
Council of the District of Columbia
1350 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W., Ste. 402
Washington, D.C. 20004

Re: Bill 18-893, the "Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010"

Dear Chairperson Mendelson:

I have not yet had the opportunity to study in depth Bill 18-893, the "Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010" ("bill"), which will be the subject of a hearing before your committee today, but I do want to register a preliminary concern about the legislation.

To the extent that sections 3 (special motion to dismiss) and 4 (special motion to quash) of the bill would impact SLAPPs filed in the Superior Court of the District of Columbia, the legislation may run afoul of section 602(a)(4) of the District of Columbia Home Rule Act, approved December 24, 1973, Pub. L. 93-198, 87 Stat. 813 (D.C. Official Code § 1-206.02(a)(4) (2006 Repl.)), which prohibits the Council from enacting any act "with respect to any provision of Title 11 [of the D.C. Code]." In particular, D.C. Official Code § 11-946 (2001) provides, for example, that the Superior Court "shall conduct its business according to the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure... unless it prescribes or adopts rules which modify those Rules [subject to the approval of the Court of Appeals]." As you know, the Superior Court subsequently adopted rules of procedure for civil actions, including Rules 12(c) (Motion for judgment on the pleadings), 26-37 (Depositions and Discovery), and 56 (Summary judgment), which appear to afford the parties to civil actions rights and opportunities that sections 3 and 4 of the bill can be construed to abrogate. Thus, the bill may conflict with the Superior Court's rules of civil procedure and, consequently, violate section 602(a)(4) of the Home Rule Act insofar as that section preserves the D.C. Courts' authority to adopt rules of procedure free from interference by the Council. Accordingly, I suggest that - if you have not already done so - you solicit comments concerning the legislation from the D.C. Courts.

Sincerely,

Peter J. Nickles
Attorney General for the District of Columbia

cc: Vincent Gray, Chairman, Council of the District of Columbia
Yvette Alexander, Council of the District of Columbia

Government of the District of Columbia
Office of the Chief Financial Officer



Natwar M. Gandhi
Chief Financial Officer

MEMORANDUM

TO: The Honorable Vincent C. Gray
Chairman, Council of the District of Columbia

FROM: Natwar M. Gandhi 
Chief Financial Officer

DATE: November 16, 2010

SUBJECT: Fiscal Impact Statement – “Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010”

REFERENCE: Bill Number 18-893, Draft Committee Print Shared with the OCFO on
November 15, 2010

Conclusion

Funds are sufficient in the FY 2011 through FY 2014 budget and financial plan to implement the provisions of the proposed legislation.

Background

The proposed legislation would provide a special motion for the quick dismissal of claims “arising from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest,”¹ which are commonly referred to as strategic lawsuits against public participation (SLAPPs). SLAPPs are generally defined as retaliatory lawsuits intended to silence, intimidate, or punish those who have used public forums to speak, petition, or otherwise move for government action on an issue. Often the goal of SLAPPs is not to win, but rather to engage the defendant in a costly and long legal battle. This legislation would provide a way to end SLAPPs quickly and economically by allowing for this special motion and requiring the court to hold an expedited hearing on it.

In addition, the proposed legislation would provide a special motion to quash attempts arising from SLAPPs to seek personally identifying information, and would allow the courts to award the costs of litigation to the successful party on a special motion.

¹ Defined in the proposed legislation as (A) Any written or oral statement made: (i) In connection with an issue under consideration or review by a legislative, executive, or judicial body, or any other official proceeding authorized by law; (ii) In a place open to the public or a public forum in connection with an issue of public interest; or (B) Any other expression or expressive conduct that involves petitioning the government or communicating views to members of the public in connection with an issue of public interest.

Lastly, the proposed legislation would exempt certain claims from the special motions.

Financial Plan Impact

Funds are sufficient in the FY 2011 through FY 2014 budget and financial plan to implement the provisions of the proposed legislation. Enactment of the proposed legislation would not have an impact on the District's budget and financial plan as it involves private parties and not the District government (the Courts are federally-funded). If effective, the proposed legislation could have a beneficial impact on current and potential SLAPP defendants.

COMMITTEE PRINT

Committee on Public Safety & the Judiciary

November 18, 2010

1

2

3

4

5

A BILL

6

18-893

7

IN THE COUNCIL OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

8

9

To provide a special motion for the quick and efficient dismissal of strategic lawsuits against public participation, to stay proceedings until the motion is considered, to provide a motion to quash attempts to seek personally identifying information; and to award the costs of litigation to the successful party on a special motion.

10

11

12

13

BE IT ENACTED BY THE COUNCIL OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, That this act may be cited as the “Anti-SLAPP Act of 2010”.

14

15

Sec. 2. Definitions.

16

For the purposes of this act, the term:

17

(1) “Act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest” means:

18

(A) Any written or oral statement made:

19

(i) In connection with an issue under consideration or review by a

20

legislative, executive, or judicial body, or any other official proceeding authorized by law; or

21

(ii) In a place open to the public or a public forum in connection with an

22

issue of public interest.

23

(B) Any other expression or expressive conduct that involves petitioning the government or communicating views to members of the public in connection with an issue of public interest.

(2) "Issue of public interest" means an issue related to health or safety; environmental, economic, or community well-being; the District government; a public figure; or a good, product, or service in the market place. The term "issue of public interest" shall not be construed to include private interests, such as statements directed primarily toward protecting the speaker's commercial interests rather than toward commenting on or sharing information about a matter of public significance.

(3) "Claim" includes any civil lawsuit, claim, complaint, cause of action, cross-claim, counterclaim, or other judicial pleading or filing requesting relief.

Sec. 3. Special Motion to Dismiss.

(a) A party may file a special motion to dismiss any claim arising from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest within 45 days after service of the claim.

(b) If a party filing a special motion to dismiss under this section makes a prima facie showing that the claim at issue arises from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest, then the motion shall be granted unless the responding party demonstrates that the claim is likely to succeed on the merits, in which case the motion shall be denied.

(c)(1) Except as provided in paragraph (2), upon the filing of a special motion to dismiss, discovery proceedings on the claim shall be stayed until the motion has been disposed of.

(2) When it appears likely that targeted discovery will enable the plaintiff to defeat the motion and that the discovery will not be unduly burdensome, the court may order that specialized discovery be conducted. Such an order may be conditioned upon the plaintiff paying any expenses incurred by the defendant in responding to such discovery.

(d) The court shall hold an expedited hearing on the special motion to dismiss, and issue a ruling as soon as practicable after the hearing. If the special motion to dismiss is granted, dismissal shall be with prejudice.

Sec. 4. Special Motion to Quash.

(a) A person whose personally identifying information is sought, pursuant to a discovery order, request, or subpoena, in connection with a claim arising from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest may make a special motion to quash the discovery order, request, or subpoena.

(b) If a person bringing a special motion to quash under this section makes a prima facie showing that the underlying claim arises from an act in furtherance of the right of advocacy on issues of public interest, then the motion shall be granted unless the party seeking his or her personally identifying information demonstrates that the underlying claim is likely to succeed on the merits, in which case the motion shall be denied.

Sec. 5. Fees and costs.

(a) The court may award a person who substantially prevails on a motion brought under sections 3 or 4 of this Act the costs of litigation, including reasonable attorney fees.

(b) If the court finds that a motion brought under sections 3 or 4 of this Act is frivolous or is solely intended to cause unnecessary delay, the court may award reasonable attorney fees and costs to the responding party.

Sec. 6. Exemptions.

This Act shall not apply to claims brought against a person primarily engaged in the business of selling or leasing goods or services, if the statement or conduct from which the claim arises is a representation of fact made for the purpose of promoting, securing, or completing sales or leases of, or commercial transactions in, the person's goods or services, and the intended audience is an actual or potential buyer or customer.

Sec. 7. Fiscal impact statement.

The Council adopts the attached fiscal impact statement as the fiscal impact statement required by section 602(c)(3) of the District of Columbia Home Rule Act, approved December 24, 1973 (87 Stat. 813; D.C. Official Code § 1-206.02(c)(3)).

Sec. 8. Effective date.

This act shall take effect following approval by the Mayor (or in the event of veto by the Mayor, action by the Council to override the veto), a 30-day period of Congressional review as provided in section 602(c)(1) of the District of Columbia Home Rule Act, approved December 24, 1973 (87 Stat. 813; D.C. Official Code § 1-206.02(c)(1)), and publication in the District of Columbia Register.

EXHIBIT 2-P

The New York Times |

POLITICS

Psychologists Warned on Role in Detentions

By NEIL A. LEWIS JULY 6, 2005

WASHINGTON, July 5 - The American Psychological Association, responding to reports that some of its members may have advised officials on how to conduct harsh interrogations of detainees, issued a report Tuesday telling its members of the ethical dangers of such activities.

The report by a group convened to study the ethical boundaries for psychologists at places like the detention center at Guantánamo Bay, Cuba, concluded that it was acceptable to act as behavioral consultants to interrogators of the prisoners from Afghanistan who are held there.

The report said the psychologists should not use a detainee's medical information "to the detriment and safety of an individual's well-being." It also said that psychologists serving as consultants to interrogations involving national

security should be "mindful of factors unique to these roles and contexts that require special ethical consideration."

The report thus appears to avoid explicit answers to questions as to whether psychologists may advise interrogators on how to increase stress on detainees to make them more cooperative if the advice is not based on medical files but only on observation of the detainees.

The report comes after accounts from former interrogators at Guantánamo who said that doctors had advised them on how to "break" the detainees and make them more cooperative. In an article in The New York Times last month, former interrogators said in interviews that doctors, who may have been either psychiatrists or psychologists, counseled them on how to use a detainee's fears and longings to increase distress. One example was taking advantage of a prisoner's fear of the dark, which was known from his medical records.

The report, which has been formally adopted by the organization, comes as some American lawyers who are representing detainees have begun to gather the names of the military doctors who have served as part of Behavioral Science Consultation Teams at Guantánamo. The teams, which are known informally as biscuit teams, were typically composed of a psychologist, a psychiatrist and a medical assistant.

The purpose of finding out the doctors' names, the lawyers say, is to bring ethics complaints against them before civilian professional ethics boards in their home states.

The task force that produced the report by the American Psychological Association included military psychologists, among them an officer who helps run the Army's psychological warfare program at Fort Bragg, N.C.

The report was prepared when the group's officials said they realized that their ethics codes did not explicitly address the issue. At the same time, officials of the American Psychiatric Association said there was no doubt that its members may not ethically engage in the kind of behavior described by the former interrogators.

The report said that psychologists may not engage in torture or cruel, inhuman and degrading treatment. But in seeming to refer to the situations reported at Guantánamo, which might fall short of torture or cruel treatment, it said only that they "require special ethical consideration."

Leonard S. Rubenstein, executive director of Physicians for Human Rights, said the report is not explicit enough in setting ethical boundaries.

"It says psychologists shouldn't engage in torture, but we know that rhetoric like that is not effective," he said. "In view of what has happened at places like Guantánamo, we need clarity, and what's lacking here is an explicit commitment not to participate in coercive interrogations."

The New York Times

Ideas. Ignited.

50% Off For 1 Year for one year.

Basic

50% Off For 1 Year

only \$3.75 \$1.88/week

Basic Digital Access includes:

Access to NYTimes.com and all NYTimes apps

Unlimited article access, anytime, anywhere

Learn more ►

All Access

50% Off For 1 Year

only \$6.25 \$3.13/week

Includes everything in Basic, plus:

Times Insider Access, including behind-the-scenes stories, exclusive events, podcasts, and e-books

1 complimentary digital subscription to give anyone you'd like

Learn more ►

Home Delivery

+ All Access

50% Off For 1 Year

only \$9.90 \$4.95/week*

Includes everything in All Access, plus:

Customized delivery options such as Sunday only, Fri.-Sun., weekday delivery, or daily delivery

The weekly Sunday magazine and monthly T Magazine

2 complimentary digital subscriptions to give anyone you'd like

Learn more ►

*Home delivery price based on Sunday delivery.

Prices vary based on delivery location and frequency.

© 2017 The New York Times Company

EXHIBIT 2-Q

Position Statement on Psychiatric Participation in Interrogation* of Detainees

Approved by the Board of Trustees, May 2006
Reaffirmed by the Board, December 2014
Approved by the Assembly, May 2006
Reaffirmed by the Assembly, November 2014

"Policy documents are approved by the APA Assembly and Board of Trustees...These are...position statements that define APA official policy on specific subjects..." – *APA Operations Manual*.

1. The American Psychiatric Association reiterates its position that psychiatrists should not participate in, or otherwise assist or facilitate, the commission of torture of any person. Psychiatrists who become aware that torture has occurred, is occurring, or has been planned must report it promptly to a person or persons in a position to take corrective action.
2.
 - a) Every person in military or civilian detention, whether in the United States or elsewhere, is entitled to appropriate medical care under domestic and international humanitarian law.
 - b) Psychiatrists providing medical care to individual detainees owe their primary obligation to the well-being of their patients, including advocating for their patients, and should not participate or assist in any way, whether directly or indirectly, overtly or covertly, in the interrogation of their patients on behalf of military or civilian agencies or law enforcement authorities.
 - c) Psychiatrists should not disclose any part of the medical records of any patient, or information derived from the treatment relationship, to persons conducting interrogation of the detainee.

d) This paragraph is not meant to preclude treating psychiatrists who become aware that the detainee may pose a significant threat of harm to him/herself or to others from ascertaining the nature and the seriousness of the threat or from notifying appropriate authorities of that threat, consistent with the obligations applicable to other treatment relationships.

3. No psychiatrist should participate directly in the interrogation of persons held in custody by military or civilian investigative or law enforcement authorities, whether in the United States or elsewhere. Direct participation includes being present in the interrogation room, asking or suggesting questions, or advising authorities on the use of specific techniques of interrogation with particular detainees. However, psychiatrists may provide training to military or civilian investigative or law enforcement personnel on recognizing and responding to persons with mental illnesses, on the possible medical and psychological effects of particular techniques and conditions of interrogation, and on other areas within their professional expertise.

*As used in this statement, "interrogation" refers to a deliberate attempt to elicit information from a detainee for the purposes of incriminating the detainee, identifying other persons who have committed or may be planning to commit acts of violence or other crimes, or otherwise obtaining information that is believed to be of value for criminal justice or national security purposes. It does not include interviews or other interactions with a detainee that have been appropriately authorized by a court or by counsel for the detainee or that are conducted by or on behalf of correctional authorities with a prisoner serving a criminal sentence.

EXHIBIT 2-R

Psychological Warfare? A Debate on the Role of Mental Health Professionals in Military Interrogations at Guantanamo, Abu Ghraib and Beyond

STORY AUGUST 11, 2005  **WATCH FULL SHOW**



This is viewer supported news. Please do your part today.

DONATE

TOPICS

Guantanamo

Abu Ghraib

Torture

Psychology & Torture

As the American Psychological Association kicks off its national convention, a debate is raging in the mental health community over the role of psychologists in military interrogations. We host a debate with the director of ethics at the APA Stephen Behnke, British



26
Shares

medical ethicist Michael Wilks, and renowned psychiatrist Robert Jay Lifton. [includes rush transcript]

Interrogation techniques used by U.S. military personal on detainees at Guantanamo Bay may amount to torture, according to the International Committee of the Red Cross. Measures reportedly include sleep deprivation, prolonged isolation, painful body positions, feigned suffocation, and beatings.

The role of doctors as so-called behavioral consultants in interrogations is being increasingly scrutinized. Last month we spoke with journalist Jane Mayer about her article in the New Yorker magazine titled "[The Gitmo Experiment: How Methods Developed by the U.S. Military For Withstanding Torture are Being Used Against Detainees at Guantanamo Bay.](#)" She told Democracy Now!, "it is becoming clearer that a number of psychologists and possibly, it seems, probably doctors, have been assisting in the interrogation process in Guantanamo and that it has been an abusive process."

Jane Mayer, journalist with the New Yorker magazine.

Today on the eve of the annual meeting of the American Psychological Association, or APA, we host a roundtable discussion on the position of the APA on the role of psychologists in military interrogations. The APA Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security issued [a report](#) last month finding that "It is consistent with the APA Code of Ethics for psychologists to serve in consultative roles to interrogation- or information-gathering processes for national security-related purposes." The report also affirms that "psychologists have an ethical obligation to be alert to and report any acts of torture or cruel or inhuman treatment to appropriate authorities."

A leading medical ethicist in Britain published [a critique of the APA position in the Lancet](#), the leading medical journal in England. Dr. Michael Wilks warned that the report is part of a trend of "governments and professional bodies rewriting existing ethical guidance in the service of abuse."

Stephen Behnke, director of ethics at the [American Psychological Association](#). **Michael Wilks**, chair of the Medical Ethics Committee at the [British Medical Association](#) and author of the article "A Stain on Medical Ethics" published in Lancet medical journal.

Robert Jay Lifton, leading American psychiatrist and an authority on the psychological causes of war and political violence. He is the author of "The Nazi Doctors: Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide."

Related Links:

Dr. Lifton's article "[Conditions of Atrocity](#)" in The Nation magazine

Dr. Lifton's articles "[American Apocolypse](#)" in The Nation magazine

TRANSCRIPT

This is a rush transcript. Copy may not be in its final form.

AMY GOODMAN: Today, we'll host a debate on the position of the American Psychological Association. It's a debate that's raging among psychologists around the country. But first, we turn to a conversation on Democracy Now! that we had last month with journalist, Jane Mayer, about her article in *The New Yorker* magazine. It was called "The Gitmo Experiment: How Methods Developed by the U.S. Military for Withstanding Torture are Being Used Against Detainees at Guantanamo Bay. In this excerpt, she begins by talking about what the Pentagon expects from medical doctors and psychologists at Guantanamo Bay.

JANE MAYER: Well, it's an area that is very fraught. I think we really don't know all of the details yet, either, but basically, there are allegations that medical personnel have been assisting in interrogations that are abusive. Ethically, I think pretty much every code of ethics for doctors suggests that they should not be in an interrogation room, particularly if there's anything coercive or abusive going on. And the same holds, at least according to many people, for psychologists, and so this area is very fraught, very much discussed within the medical community right now, because it is becoming clearer that a number of psychologists and possibly, it seems, probably doctors, have been assisting in the interrogation process in Guantanamo and that it has been an abusive process.

AMY GOODMAN: Can you talk about the loophole that involves whether or not they are caregivers?

JANE MAYER: Well, what the Pentagon has done is put out a policy statement that says that no medical personnel will be involved in handing over medical records to interrogators or will be involved in interrogations, so long as they are doctors who are treating the detainees. But that's the loophole. They have a whole separate category of doctors and psychologists that we're learning about, which are non-treating medical personnel. And those are very explicitly involved in the interrogation process. And I think that what is of concern is that they seem to be bringing skills from the scientific world into the interrogation room in a way that begs a lot of questions about whether it's ethical.

AMY GOODMAN: *New Yorker* magazine reporter, Jane Mayer, went on to talk about the SERE program, which stands for Survival, Evasion, Resistance and Escape. Military psychologists originally designed SERE to inoculate soldiers against the psychological coercion, abuse and torture that they might be subjected to if they were captured. Again, Jane Mayer.

JANE MAYER: What I found in my reporting was there was indeed a connection, which is that a number of the psychologists who are the people who are major figures in the SERE program and have worked in it for a number of years are actually working and have been working for some time with the behavioral science consultation teams that helped the interrogators that the U.S. has both in the Department of Defense and in the C.I.A.

AMY GOODMAN: Again, we're talking to Jane Mayer of *The New Yorkermagazine*. Her piece is called "The Gitmo Experiment." And the level of monitoring, how close it is, how every move, down to the use of toilet paper?

JANE MAYER: Well, that — an interrogator, whose opinions and basically his recollections I was able to go over with very carefully, said that all of the interrogations there are bureaucratized, very, very carefully monitored. There are voluminous notes taken on every detainee. And each interrogation plan is kind of individually devised by the behavioral scientists who are working on it in order to kind of create something that would get at the detainee, particularly the resistant ones, break down their resistance in a very individualized way. So, yes, there was one plan, in particular, that a detainee's lawyer described to me in which the detainee was told that a psychiatrist had monitored the amount of toilet paper he was allowed. He was only allowed seven squares a day. And that was actually an improvement over earlier when the psychiatrist, according to these sources, had taken away all of his toilet paper.

I mean, *The New York Times* actually had an interesting case recently where they described a detainee who was afraid of the dark, and so he was purposely kept very much in the dark. There's another detainee there, I know, who has not been able to see sunlight for a number of years, they only take him out at nighttime. And I don't know what the situation — what the reason is for that. That is David Hicks. But his lawyer has described that. So each person, each detainee has had kind of a psychological assessment and a plan kind of created for interrogating him, depending on his weaknesses and vulnerabilities.

AMY GOODMAN: You also interview a spokesperson for Physicians for Human Rights. I mean, this is an organization that has been involved in looking at the use in this country of doctors in the death penalty, in being involved in putting people to death. What about how they're dealing with the use of medical personnel at Guantanamo?

JANE MAYER: Well, they are critics of the Bush administration generally on the human rights record of the administration, and in particular, they are very, very critical of this use of science. They think that doctors and psychologists should not cross this line and be involved in any kind of coercion or abuse. I mean, basically, the ancient code for the medical profession is the Hippocratic Oath and it begins with, first, do no harm, and that the society's basic feeling about what doctors are supposed to do is for every patient put their welfare first. And I think there have been a number of codes of ethics and legal codes that have developed since the awful experience with the Nazi doctors in World War II since then that have codified the notion that doctors should not do anything to a patient that harms them, should not turn them into experimental subjects without their informed consent and, even if national security is an issue, that the patient's needs are supposed to come first.

AMY GOODMAN: *New Yorker* magazine journalist, Jane Mayer, talking about the participation of psychologists in developing interrogation techniques after September 11. Today, on the eve of the annual meeting of the American Psychological Association, which is known as the A.P.A., we host a roundtable discussion on the position of the A.P.A. on the role of psychologists in military interrogations. The A.P.A. Presidential Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security issued a report last month finding, quote, "It's consistent with the A.P.A. Code of Ethics for psychologists to serve in consultative roles to interrogation or information gathering processes for national security-related purposes." The report also affirms that, quote, "Psychologists have an ethical obligation to be alert to and report any acts of torture or cruel or inhuman treatment to appropriate authorities."

A leading medical ethicist in Britain, who will join us today, published a critique of the A.P.A. position in the *Lancet*, the leading medical journal in England. Dr. Michael Wilks warned the report is part of a trend of, quote, "governments and professional bodies rewriting existing ethical guidance in the service of abuse." Today, we're joined by three people. In our Washington studio, Dr. Stephen Behnke is director of ethics at the American Psychological Association. On the line with us from London is Michael Wilks, Chair of the Medical Ethics Committee of the British Medical Association and author of the piece, "A Stain on Medical Ethics," published in the *Lancet*. Also with us on the line from Massachusetts, Dr. Robert Jay Lifton,

leading American psychiatrist and authority on the psychological causes of war and political violence. He has written many books, among them, *The Nazi Doctors: Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide*. But we're going to begin today in Washington with Dr. Stephen Behnke, director of ethics at the American Psychological Association. Can you talk about the report that was released by the A.P.A., what the stand of the A.P.A. currently is on the role of psychologists in military interrogations? And welcome.

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Thank you very much. The Task Force on Psychological Ethics and National Security said that the psychology code of ethics applies to all of a psychologist's activities. So whenever a psychologist is acting, the ethics code applies. Now, what that means in this particular instance is that a psychologist cannot exempt him or herself from the code of ethics by saying, well, I am a behavioral consultant or I am a behavioral specialist. The task force rejected that position and said that whenever a psychologist is acting, the ethics code applies. The task force also said that psychologists, when acting within strict ethical guidelines, may support and assist information gathering and interrogation processes.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Stephen Behnke of the American Psychological Association. There is a large debate within the organization right now about the position of the A.P.A. We're going to go to break, and when we come back, we'll get response from Dr. Michael Wilks, who is speaking to us from the British Medical Society in Britain and wrote the piece, "A Stain on Medical Ethics." We'll also be joined by Robert Jay Lifton.

[break]

AMY GOODMAN: We continue the discussion about the role of psychologists and psychiatrists in military interrogations. Our guests are Dr. Michael Wilks, Chair of the Medical Ethics Committee of the British Medical Association. He is speaking to us from Britain from the British Medical Society; Dr. Stephen Behnke, director of ethics at the American Psychological Association; and Dr. Robert Jay Lifton, lecturer in psychiatry at Harvard Medical School. Let us go to Dr. Wilks from the British Medical Society, Chair of Medical Ethics at the Committee of the B.M.A. Can you respond to Dr. Behnke?

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: Yes. Thank you for inviting me. The reason I wrote the *Lancet* piece was that the background that we're very concerned about here in the B.M.A., and I think many medical associations are, is the way in which doctors, psychiatrists, psychologists can buy into a sort of culture that it's okay, it's acceptable to use one's professional skills in the interest of some other higher imperative, in this case national security. And I think it's very difficult to see how a psychologist who has training in psychological techniques designed to help people with psychological problems, in other words, to put it bluntly, to help heal minds, can in any way regard it as ethically acceptable to be engaged, even at a distance, in training people in techniques that damage minds. And so, when Dr. Behnke talks about working within good ethical practice, my point is it can never be ethical to in any way help advise the military how to damage people's minds.

And you referred to the Physicians for Human Rights organization; they wrote an extremely long and detailed report very recently about the uses of psychological techniques in interrogation, which quite frankly amount to torture, because they're designed to destabilize people — so they're designed to destabilize people so that you will get information out of them, and Jane Mayer, in your piece earlier, described some of those techniques. And my point, bluntly, is it cannot be ethical to engage in techniques, even at a distance, that are designed to damage people's mentality, when presumably the main purpose of being a psychologist is to heal their wounds.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Stephen Behnke?

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Well, I have a letter from Physicians for Human Rights that was sent to the American Psychological Association, and in that letter that was written by the Executive Director of Physicians for Human Rights, he allows for the possibilities that, in fact, there may be a role for psychologists in interrogation processes that is, and this is his phrase, "quite benign." So, for us, the question is not whether psychologists may be involved in these processes, it's how psychologists may be involved in these activities in an ethical manner.

I would also dispute Dr. Wilks' characterization that the activities are intended to harm. Psychologists have been supporting questioning and interrogation processes for law enforcement domestically for many years, and the purpose of those activities is to gather information, not to harm the subjects of the interrogations.

Finally, I would say in response to Dr. Wilks' statement about how psychologists should never serve a higher good, I would suggest that, in fact, at times, looking at what a higher good is part and parcel of what psychologists do. In this country, we have what we call mandated reporting statutes for child abuse. At times, when a psychologist has reasonable cause to suspect that a child is being abused, that psychologist has both a legal and an ethical obligation to break confidentiality in the service of a higher good, and that higher good is to protect an innocent child from being harmed. So, it is the case that in their work, in a therapeutic context, psychologists will sometimes serve a higher good.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Michael Wilks?

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: Well, yes. And there, Dr. Behnke is talking entirely, as he just said, about the individual doctor-patient or psychologist-client relationship. Of course, I agree with him. If I know one of my patients is abusing a child and there's a serious risk to that child, I have no obligation to keep confidentiality. But I think we have to see this in the context of what we know is going on. We have had the Schlesinger report, the Fay report, PHR's own report, a number of other reports, including the Red Cross report, which has only been partially leaked, in which we know that health professionals have been engaged, probably not systematically, but certainly engaged in abuse and probably, if not in torture, at least ignoring torture and in handing over medical records to engage with interrogators. So, for the A.P.A. to talk about benign techniques is, to me, something of a fantasy. We have to deal with what we're experiencing now.

And people who are detained at Guantanamo and Abu Ghraib, many of these people, we have to remind ourselves, are not actually being charged with anything. They're being held well outside the Geneva Conventions, according to your president's dictum. Then they have limited access to lawyers. In fact, we know that when four of them returned to the U.K., they were immediately released without any charge. So they are suspects. Now, to treat suspects in this way is grossly unethical. But for organizations to claim that they can only be engaged in research, as the A.P.A. Presidential Code specifically says — it encourages research into the involvement of psychologists in interrogation techniques — those interrogation techniques, in my view, cannot be benign because they're designed to inflict suffering on people, to destabilize them and to get information out of them. And I

think it's a very, very dangerous game for the A.P.A. to get into some idea that it can always dictate whether its members are engaged in benign psychological techniques when the whole imperative behind the Pentagon involvement in Guantanamo and Abu Ghraib is actually to break people down. So I think that associating oneself with that kind of activity, even at a distance, is very, very hard to justify.

AMY GOODMAN: I wanted to bring Dr. Robert Jay Lifton into this conversation. He's been looking at issues like these for more than half a century. If you could weigh in, as you have, on this debate.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: Well, I completely agree with Dr. Wilks. It's very dangerous to allow yourself as a physician or psychologist to engage in destructive behavior in the name of a, quote, "higher cause." Of course, I studied Nazi doctors, and when I invoke them now, it's in no way to equate American doctors with Nazi doctors — that would be wrong — but rather to look at an extreme violation of all views of medical ethics and human behavior, in general, which the Nazis manifested, and to see what we can learn about that extreme violation in connection with relatively lesser violations, but still very disturbing ones.

And central to Nazi doctors' behavior was what I called socialization to atrocity. It's the state policy. You embrace the state policy, in general terms, as a Nazi doctor, even if you don't believe in all the details, and you then give your medical knowledge to the service of the state policy, which in the Nazi case included doctors' leading role in the killing process, not just experiments. Here, it's a parallel atrocity-producing situation, as I call it, and that really means that it's a situation that is so constructed militarily and psychologically that an ordinary person, no better or worse than you or me, can enter into that environment and participate in atrocities. Doctors are particularly vulnerable and psychologists, too, because we are part of what I call the shamanistic legacy. We are the descendants of witch doctors and shamans and are perceived as having some magical influence over life and death that's very tempting for despotic regimes to embrace and make use of in order to harm people, carry through its purposes and control reality.

So, it then behooves our professional organizations to be very specific and very careful in delineating things that are unethical and that we should not do. To some

extent, that exists in various protocols which prohibit doctors from participating in torture, but these protocols have to be brought up to date in relation to the specific context of the current atrocity-producing situation for Americans in Iraq.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Stephen Behnke of the American Psychological Association, your response to Dr. Robert Jay Lifton.

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Well, I absolutely agree with Dr. Lifton, when he says that there need to be strict ethical guidelines about what is permissible and what is not permissible. And that is what the American Psychological task force has begun to do in its task force report, to delineate what are the conditions in which a psychologist may engage in these activities in an ethical manner. Also, in responding to Dr. Wilks' statement, if psychologists have engaged in any activity, and at this point the media reports are long on hearsay and innuendo, short on facts, the American Psychological Association wants the facts. And when we have the facts, we will act on them. And if individuals who are members of our association have acted inappropriately, the A.P.A. will address those very directly and very clearly.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: May I respond to that?

AMY GOODMAN: Yes. Dr. Robert Jay Lifton.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: I have to say that many of the facts are already in. Unfortunately, American physicians and psychologists have been active in interrogation processes at the edge of torture, and I think we have these facts from very reputable international human rights organizations, including the Red Cross. So, I don't think we have to wait any longer for those facts. The difficulty in the position that Dr. Behnke is putting forward — I mean, I respect his search for an ethical position, but the difficulty in what he is saying is that it encourages what I call a kind of doubling in psychologists. In Nazi doctors, I observed a process I came to call doubling which meant the formation of what is functionally a second self so that the same person could engage in killing in Auschwitz six days a week and then go home to Germany and be an ordinary father or husband.

This is a different kind of doubling we're talking about here, where the same psychologists can be either a non-healing person, somebody who is consulting in breaking down people through interrogation and torture situations on the one hand, or is also a healer on the other. Sometimes they're divided into two people, or it may be the same person. But this is sophistry. Intellectually and ethically and psychologically, it's harmful, not only to the victims, but to the participating psychologists in encouraging an unethical side as being acceptable because it's in keeping with the particular larger political project of the organization he is serving.

AMY GOODMAN: I wanted to do a comparison of the positions of the American Psychiatric Association, the American Psychological Association, the British Medical Association, and the World Medical Association. Dr. Michael Wilks of the British Medical Association, can you compare them?

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: Well, I think that there isn't any great difference in what we all say about the need for good ethical practice. But I think the problem is that we're actually looking at something new, because what we have tended to assume, perhaps naively, is that good ethical practice in relation to your individual care of patients is the same — has the same principles attached to it as good ethical practice that you operate as a professional. In other words, as a psychologist or as a psychiatrist or as a medical practitioner. In other words, you know, a doctor is a doctor is a doctor.

And I think what we have been called out by is a recurrence, and it happens to be in the U.S.A. now, but I really don't want this to be thought of as to be an anti-American comment, because we have seen it in Nazi Germany, we've seen it in Chile and South Africa, and I would say also probably in Northern Ireland, the way in which Dr. Lifton, and I have to say Dr. Lifton's work has been pivotal in our thinking about this, and it's a privilege to be able to debate with him, but I think that what we have failed to recognize is that administrations will circumvent ethical guidance around individual care and, if you like, pervert it when it comes to the care of populations.

And we have seen that the United Nations codes, the W.M.A. codes and probably our own codes, as well, are inadequate when it comes to saying, you don't do this. You simply do not do this. You are a psychologist. Because you have signed up to

ethical standards to look after people's minds, you do not get engaged in damaging them, either directly or indirectly.

So, what we're doing here at the B.M.A. is encouraging the next W.M.A. meeting later this year rewriting of various ethical codes, particularly the declarations of Tokyo and Geneva, to tidy up what we see as a loophole. I think we really thought that this kind of debate was now dead after its recurrence in Germany and Chile and South Africa. And I think one of the most depressing things about this is that we're now facing exactly the same problem of institutional collusion in unethical behavior, because our own codes don't actually cover it.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Stephen Behnke.

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Well, I would like to make a point very clearly, and that is the task force report makes very clear that a psychologist would never, under any circumstances, and it would be unethical for a psychologist to have both a treatment relationship with an individual and then to in any manner participate in any type of information gathering or interrogation process in regard to that same individual. So, there is an absolute separation of roles in that regard.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: But what if he —

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Second point — the second point I would like to —

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: Yeah.

AMY GOODMAN: Let's get a response for a minute from Dr. Robert Jay Lifton on that point.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: Well, yes, I understand that, but it's the doubling within the particular psychologist. He doesn't have to be treating a person or seeking to break him down through interrogation. He might be treating other people, or it might be a different psychologist that's treating other people. It's that division between the healing commitment and a kind of willingness or encouragement to take part in the breaking down of people that lies in — that really creates what is I call the doubling

in the particular psychologist. It doesn't require that he be treating and breaking down the same person.

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: Yes. Dr. Behnke is raising a question that nobody would find acceptable.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Wilks.

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: That nobody would find acceptable, the idea that you could treat somebody and torture them at the same time. That isn't the discussion. The discussion is around whether there is a basic ethical imperative as a psychologist to only act on behalf of people in the interests of their benefit, in other words, first do no harm.

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Let me — if I may — if I may respond to that.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Behnke.

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: In all fairness, the American Psychological Association is very clear that under no circumstances is it in any manner permissible for a psychologist to engage in, to support, to facilitate, to direct or to advise torture or other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment. The American Psychological Association and the American Psychiatric Association issued a joint statement against torture and cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment in 1985. In 1986, the American Psychological Association issued another resolution against torture. So, to even suggest that that would in any manner be permissible is completely out of bounds.

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: Might I ask a direct question, because I'm really interested to know, could I ask why the A.P.A.'s presidential report then specifically recommends that psychologists should be involved in research into interrogation techniques?

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Well, as I have — as I have said, psychologists have been working together with law enforcement for many years domestically in information gathering and interrogation processes. We believe that as experts in

human behavior, psychologists have valuable contributions to make to those activities. So —

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: You know, if I may say something here — it's one thing to have fine —

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Robert Jay Lifton.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: Fine ethical statements about what doctors or psychologists should not do. When I wrote my piece over a year ago in the *New England Journal of Medicine* about doctors' complicity in torture, there were a couple of angry responses from military physicians, saying, 'Look, we have these clear military rules and requirements. These things are prohibited. How you can say this?' Well, the difficulty is that you can have those nice rules, but you don't have a protocol that speaks to the particular social situation that doctors and psychologists enter, what I called an atrocity producing situation. You don't speak to a rule that doctors cannot take part in interrogation, and in that way, all of these fine principles exist in the books, but have no immediate power to restrain doctors from that intense psychological situation of adaptation to military policy in which they find themselves. That has to be spoken to in protocols, the socialization to atrocity, which doctors and psychologists are prone to, rather than just these fine principles of not engaging in torture.

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: I wonder if I —

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Well, in fact, if I may —

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Behnke.

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: The task force report does speak to the social situation and to the pressures that psychologists are likely to feel in these situations. So, it does directly address Dr. Lifton's point.

AMY GOODMAN: We're going to break and then we'll come back to this discussion about the role of psychiatrists and psychologists in military interrogations. Our guests, Dr. Stephen Behnke, director of ethics at the A.P.A, the American

Psychological Association; Dr. Robert Jay Lifton, renowned psychiatrist here in this country; and Dr. Michael Wilks, Chair of Medical Ethics at British Medical Association.

[break]

AMY GOODMAN: As we discuss the role of psychologists, psychiatrists in military interrogations, we're joined by the head of ethics at the American Psychological Association, which is about to have its annual meeting. This is a raging debate within the A.P.A. They have just put out a report on the role of psychologists on psychological ethics and national security. We are joined by Dr. Michael Wilks, Chair of Medical Ethics at the British Medical Association. As well, we are joined by Dr. Robert Jay Lifton, who's a lecturer in psychiatry at Harvard Medical School, among his books, *The Nazi Doctors*. As we talk about psychologists' role, I wanted to ask, Dr. Stephen Behnke, with the reports out of Bagram, out of Abu Ghraib, out of Guantanamo, about what has happened to detainees, about information that is gathered by psychologists, perhaps about a prisoner's fear of the dark or other concerns, sharing that with an interrogator, whether or not the psychologist is then in the room at the time of the interrogation. Has this led you to raise more questions and deal with this issue of whether psychologists should be involved at all with these interrogations?

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Well, again, I would say that for us, the question is not whether psychologists may be involved. We believe that there is an ethical role for psychologists to play. The question is "What are the ethical boundaries within which psychologists must remain when they are engaged in these activities?" Certainly, if it is the case that individuals have behaved unethically, the American Psychological Association has an ethics committee that will respond to that situation through our process of adjudication.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Michael Wilks.

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: Well, yes. I think that's the core of it, as Dr. Behnke says. It's not a question of, as he says, whether psychologists should be involved, but it is *how*. And I suppose my argument is, well, the *how* is impossible to answer, because they shouldn't be involved. And if they are involved, the perfectly legitimate

desire to find ethical boundaries is actually a futile search, because those boundaries will not be identifiable, and if they are, even if they are identified, they'll be crossed by individual psychologists working outside good ethical principles.

I just — if I may, just to widen this a little bit, and if you don't want me to do this, just stop me, but I'm calling from the British Medical Association building in the middle of London. And five weeks ago, a large bus with a suicide bomber in it exploded directly outside our building, covered the whole of the side of our building with human remains. People died in our building from their injuries. And the people who did that, including the other three bombs that went off on the 7th of July in London, were British. They were British Muslims — Islamic believers. They were not from Afghanistan or from Pakistan or from Iraq or Iran. They were people who had lived here for a long time and grown up here. And they were, as we understand it, from the people who were arrested who failed to set off bombs two weeks later, profoundly opposed to the war in Iraq.

Now, I don't blame any particular individual or institution for the war in Iraq, but I do think that we have a responsibility to think how if we contribute to a climate of abuse, even very indirectly, even perhaps even with the best of motives, which is the higher authority, we will continue the hatred that some people feel for institutions like ours, the institution of democracy in this country, the way in which we have been implicated in the war in Iraq. So I think it's terribly important to take a big global perspective on this and ask ourselves whether our own difficulties with our ethical position can contribute to a climate of resentment. And I think that, you know, from the very, very U.K. perspective, and I hope a reasonably compassionate one, for a country to occupy another country and then mistreat its citizens on a suspicion of being terrorists, even not a proof, outside the law, outside the Geneva Conventions, is a very, very provocative thing to do and will produce the sort of result we saw here in London just a few weeks ago.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: And if I may add to that —

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Robert Jay Lifton —

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: If I may add to that, the kind of war being fought affects psychologists and psychiatrists and affects very much the sort of discussion we're

having. The war in Iraq is a counter-insurgency war, with great confusion about who the enemy is. There is an undue stress put upon interrogation. It takes on an almost magical quality, as though we can solve what is really an un-winnable war through enough interrogation by finding out who the, quote, "bad guys" are, and that creates the atrocity-producing situation I described. So it's a particular kind of war that renders psychologists and psychiatrists particularly vulnerable to this sort of misbehavior, and that has to be very much part of our equation.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Stephen Behnke, the task force —

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: If I could — could I respond just for a second? I would just like to extend our sympathy to Dr. Wilks, and you know, to his colleagues. It's a terrible tragedy what happened in London, and certainly, the, you know, British people were very sympathetic in support of after the terrible events here on September 11 of 2001. So, I just wanted to make that statement.

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: Thank you.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: I think that Dr. Wilks is referring to a kind of social and historical dynamic in which the aggressive political and military behavior over which doctors and psychologists have little control interacts with extreme behavior on the part of those who would attack us in this continuing dynamic, and the issue of doctors and psychologists and what they do is very much in the context of this ongoing dynamic. And we should see that the aggressive measures that we may take militarily, such as the Iraq war, affects the situation on the ground, as it's said, and the pressures that are put on doctors and psychologists. If we don't look at this larger dynamic, we're really blinding ourselves to the kind of pressures that are put on doctors and psychologists.

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Well, I would agree with Dr. Lifton's statement. And again, I would note that the task force report is very sensitive to the social situation. It does call for research, and one of the calls for research is on the effects of involvement in interrogation activities on the interrogators themselves. And the task force felt that that research was particularly important to explore ways that we could ensure that interrogation processes remain within ethical guidelines.

AMY GOODMAN: Dr. Stephen Behnke, when it comes to the Geneva Conventions, A.P.A. ethics standards, as well as law, where does the A.P.A. stand on international law, when it is in conflict with U.S. law? And what about the ethics of the A.P.A., the ethics standards?

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: Well, the ethical standards are that psychologists obey the law. Psychologists do not violate the law. Now, the task force report discussed both U.S. law and international law, and the task force makes a very clear statement that international law, international standards are critical. The task force states that psychologists have an absolute ethical obligation never to violate any United States law. And then, in addition, the task force said that psychologists must adhere — and they used four words to describe psychologist involvement: safe, legal, ethical and effective.

AMY GOODMAN: And if U.S. law conflicts with international law, where you have, for example, Alberto Gonzales, at the time the White House Chief Counsel, saying that the prisoners — that the Geneva Conventions do not apply to those being held at Guantanamo. What does a psychologist do then, involved in the interrogation, saying they're not protected by the Geneva Conventions?

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: A psychologist's involvement may never, according to the task force report, engage, facilitate, support any activity that constitutes torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment, and it must be safe.

AMY GOODMAN: Robert Jay Lifton.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: Well, I think that's still risky ground for the psychologist to be in, because, as you say, you may ask him or her to study interrogations and the effect of interrogations on the interrogator, but the psychologist is not in a position to control military policy, and where national and military policy steps over into the realm of torture, even by legal fiat, as you have been saying, then the psychologist is in a situation of contributing to that process in the name of trying to keep it humane.

There's something else I wanted to say, just it seems appropriate here, perhaps in an indirect way. When I went to study Nazi doctors, I had to clear my research with

the Yale Committee on Research with Human Subjects. I was then at Yale, and this was a post-Nuremburg principle that anybody doing research with human subjects had to be sure to do no harm, not to harm them in any way, and also to maintain their confidentiality. I thought this was very ironic, because the principle derived from what these people whom I was studying had actually done, the Nazi doctors. And yet, as I thought about it, it seemed just right. I was being asked to maintain humane standards, while looking to study people who had done the opposite.

AMY GOODMAN: We're going to be wrapping up this discussion, so I do want to get to the nut of it. Since the American Psychological Association is having their annual meeting, I know this is going to be a main source of discussion and debate. The American Psychiatric Association says that mental health professionals should not engage in interrogation, should not be involved in any way. The American Psychological Association does not agree with this. While you recognize, Dr. Stephen Behnke, that there have been problems, for example, at Guantanamo, the A.P.A. hasn't taken the position that psychologists should stay out of this. Of course, a number of people on the American Psychological Association Presidential Task Force are military psychologists, and one of the leading people is one of those very involved with Guantanamo. Why not just say stay out entirely? What's the benefit of being a part of this?

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: We believe that psychologists are experts in human behavior, and that as experts in human behavior, psychologists have important contributions to make to information gathering and interrogation processes when they do so within strict ethical guidelines.

AMY GOODMAN: Do you think the military psychologists have succeeded in doing this at Guantanamo?

DR. STEPHEN BEHNKE: I don't know. I don't have firsthand knowledge of what went on at Guantanamo. I know that the A.P.A. very much wants the facts, and that when A.P.A. has the facts, we will act on those facts.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: You know, we have left one thing out of this conversation —

AMY GOODMAN: We have 30 seconds.

DR. MICHAEL WILKS: Okay.

DR. ROBERT JAY LIFTON: I want to say very briefly, the psychologist and the doctor are caught between their healing function and their responsibility to military policy, when you are in the military. I remember this when I — from the time I was in the military. And where military policy oversteps the bounds into torture, the psychologist is under enormous pressure to do that, and all of that has to be taken into account when we talk about the facts. I have to say the facts are in, and we have to act on them.

AMY GOODMAN: On that note, we have to wrap up. I want to thank you all for being there. We'll get input from people at our website, DemocracyNow.org. Dr. Stephen Behnke of the A.P.A., Dr. Robert Jay Lifton, and Dr. Michael Wilks of the British Medical Association, thanks for joining us.

The original content of this program is licensed under a [Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivative Works 3.0 United States License](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0/). Please attribute legal copies of this work to democracynow.org. Some of the work(s) that this program incorporates, however, may be separately licensed. For further information or additional permissions, contact us.

EXHIBIT 3

3. As part of my job responsibilities, I am familiar with the personnel of Sidley Austin, both in its Washington, D.C. office in particular as well as across the other firm offices.

4. In 2015, the following four lawyers worked in Sidley Austin's Washington, D.C. office:

- Danielle J. Carter
- Cara R. Viglucci Lopez
- Ava X. Guo
- S. Yasi Latifi

5. In 2015, the following three lawyers worked in Sidley Austin's Chicago office:

- David H. Hoffman
- Heather L. Benzmilller
- Daniel C. Craig

6. Sidley Austin has had an office in Washington, D.C. since 1963. At all times from 2015 to the present, more than 278 lawyers have worked in the Washington, D.C. office.



STEPHEN G. DEMPSEY

Sworn to and subscribed in my presence by the said Stephen G. Dempsey, this 7th day of April, 2017.



Notary Public

ALANA HARDER-WASHINGTON
NOTARY PUBLIC DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA
My Commission Expires November 14, 2018

